

# IS THIS LOVE - *a Mother's Plea*

## *Prologue/Synopsis*

This book is based on a true story – one of many, I believe – about the heartache of a mother who found out with horror that the father of their children is in reality sorely lacking in one of the corner-stones of normal, ethical fatherhood. While disguised as a civilised, principled, and socially and financially successful man. A man of good standing in his community; but with a Jekyll and Hyde double personality. His children confide in their mother, describing his acts and behaviour towards them – that exposes what must be one of the most despicable abominations and abnormalities imaginable.

I shared with horror her hazardous journey through the institutions of society that are supposed to fight this evil – the police; the child welfare organisations; the courts. And finally had to arrive at the same conclusion that she did: That Western society per se seems to be turning a blind eye to this type of monstrosity. That people do not want to leave their comfort zones, get involved, and speak out for justice towards innocent children. That the Justice System in Western countries – for the most laudable reasons like individual human rights; innocence until proven guilty; standard court procedure; tangible proof of abuse and the like – seems to be biased in favour of the perpetrators at the expense of the victims.

The book exposes the totally incomprehensible situation that in the course of charges having been laid at the police in two Western countries (the country where the parents reside and the country they originate from and are still citizens of), and two court cases later – one in each country – the children have neither been extensively examined physically by specialists qualified to do so, nor comprehensively evaluated emotionally by qualified welfare officials and psychiatrists in their mother language. At the time under discussion, they were only respectively five, three-and-a-half, and two years old.

My wish – no, my prayer – is that other women will come forward and tell their stories so that Western society will hopefully wake up to the fact that we are failing our Future by failing to protect our children from this scourge.

To this effect, a [Facebook page](#) has been created that people can join and tell their stories – and spread the word via the social media.

Unity is strength. Let us show the world the magnitude of this problem. Let us make them aware that there is no time to waste – being left in those circumstances for too long, children struggle to fully recover and become normal, balanced and joyful citizens of our civilised world.

Using the title of the book, the Facebook page is called **“Is THIS Love? – a mother's plea”**.

## Page

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

### Prologue/Synopsis

### Chapters:

#### Part 1

4	1 Introduction
---	----------------

#### Part 2

6	2 The Courtship
7	3 True Colours
13	4 The Downhill Road
24	5 Abuse For Discipline
27	6 "The mouth speaks what the heart is full of..."
37	7 "Out of the mouth of babes..."
54	8 Drowning in Lies
64	9 Seeking Help
76	10 Visiting my Children
84	11 No Help Found
85	12 "Now to get rid of her"
92	13 Evolution versus Creation
96	14 Round two in the Youth Court
109	15 Another Child Welfare Organisation
111	16 Indifference: The endangerment of children
129	17 The Battle Continues
149	18 My Balance of Probability

#### Part 3

### Addition:

154	1 Behaviour of police
157	2 The social service report
170	3 Youth court actions
173	4 Hoodwinking a court
178	5 Still no assessment
180	6 Rumour and incident
188	7 Always contact with his children
192	8 He has no knowledge
193	9 This father's bedtime story
196	10 Who lost reality?
199	11 Money Money
202	12 Can truth change?
205	13 Where is this great guy?

#### Part 4: Research on Similar Cases

208	14 I am Not the Only Parent
270	15 Child Molestation Myths
279	16 Psychiatry's Syndromes; To Negate/Allow Abuse
288	17 Marriage, a Tool to Enslave Women and Children

#### Part 5: Analyse the Pedophile

302	18 Internet Information: Nothing to dismiss
329	19 Cult Child Abuse Practices

352	20 Predators and Their Enablers
394	21 Profiling: What's to be minimised
	<b>Part 6: Study the Child “Welfare” System</b>
412	22 State/Foster Care Child Sex Abuse
442	23 State/Foster Care Child Murders/Deaths
487	24 State/Foster Care Physical/Emotional Child Abuse
505	25 State Ignored Child Abuse
520	26 Social Service System “Care” Complaints
545	27 The Business of Trading in Children
575	28 Foster Parent “Job” Requirements
594	29 Roulette with Children’s Lives
	<b>Part 7</b>
598	<b>Conclusion</b>
600	<b>A Summary</b>

## PART I

### Chapter 1

#### *Introduction*

I gave birth to three children in three years. I loved each one of them the moment I laid eyes on them. To me, they are beautiful, healthy, perfect little boys. I raised them mainly on my own, as the father's job took him away from home for prolonged periods. I never left the children alone for more than an afternoon. I breast fed for 5 years. I bought them farm milk and eggs and bio food, wanting the best for them. They happily ate vegetables and fruits. I tried to transfuse love for music and nature and art and reading. We sang together, painted and read together. We walked the neighbour's dog together and planted a vegetable garden together. I wanted to teach them about the beautiful world. I wanted to teach them to enjoy life.

They all still got their bottles for bedtime, and when they wanted also during the day. I prepared bottle after bottle when they asked for it. I gave all my time to please them and show them love. I did not ignore their basic needs for my own comfort. If the diaper leaked, then I washed the bedding. I did not keep them from drinking fluids. If they messed, I cleaned up after them without scolding and preferred showing them how to do something in such a way so that they do not mess. They were still learning. Even I still messed and broke things by accident.

If they asked to do or try something, but might get hurt, I would help them do it. When I would not let them have or do something, I explained why, saying that I would not like them getting hurt. I love them more than any other living being on this earth. I listened to them when they spoke. I loved their voices and their faces when they spoke. The innocence and curiosity and trust in their eyes. They were still pure little white sheets of paper. I wanted to cherish and honour that. I considered myself the happiest mother having these three children.

But, everything was not right. Something was wrong in the marriage. I was never able to figure out why I got the distinct impression their father did not love me. My feelings and impressions turned out to be the truth and resulted in my worst nightmare.

The setting now: I still have 3 children. I had given birth to them, so they must be my children. These children are breathing, so they must be alive. I look at my children from a window. I listen to their voices through the floor of the house. This is because my children live on the ground and first floor of the same building as the apartment in which I live.

A nanny potty trained my smallest child. My eldest child was lisping. He must have lost a milk tooth. My second child imploringly begs for what he wants, but is refused. I could not hold my children on their birthdays. I could not give them presents for Christmas. They spent their first Christmas without me with complete strangers.

The father drops the children off at will, employs nannies at will, and allows anybody to take care of my children, who I am not allowed to even greet. These small children are left alone for weeks in the care of people that do not even speak their language. People this father



does not know. I am not allowed to know who they are either.

A nanny mocks my children and tells them to be quiet when they are crying. When the children try to speak, she speaks non stop over them until they are quiet.

A nanny, she was the fourth nanny in four months, told my children they are ugly. How can anyone tell a toddler he is ugly?

They are talked over, screamed at, told they will listen, pulled out into the street. No one is listening to them. I listen to this father threatening in his cold voice that he is going to *beat* them. I hear, I see, and I can do nothing.

My children play in the snow and my heart bleeds to be with them. Seeing them also scares me. What fable is being told to my children about why their mother is not with them, caring for them and why she is ignoring them? Are able to hear me moving around in the apartment upstairs? I can hear them. I wonder if the children still want me? Will they understand that these horrible circumstances were not my choice, nor my doing?

The last time I held the eldest two children was when I came back from an appointment and they were outside the building. That was three months ago. Today is 15 February 2013. The eldest child had made something for me in school and I saw the child ringing the doorbell of the apartment when I arrived. I was so happy to see them. I accepted the eldest child's gift and gave him and my second child a hug and told them I love them very much. They left for school after that.

My smallest boy was inside the house. I had not held him since September 2012, five months to date. Even if I begged, cried and pleaded with this father, it would be of no use. Also outside was this father, his mother and the nanny (she was the third one, I've been told). I ignored their presence and walked up the stairs to the front door with this father calling my name repeatedly. I stopped and looked at him. He said if I am outside when the children are outside, he is calling the police. I just looked at this person. My chest used to compress with fear hearing this man speak, but now feelings of disgust replaced the fear. The woman who had raised him was standing next to him with no emotion showing on her face.

I tried to wave to my children from the window in the mornings when they go to school. The father, nanny and even the visiting wife of the father's eldest brother, took photographs of me whenever I tried to greet my children. There were now at times four people taking care of 3 small boys. I once put balloons outside the house for the children. The children have always loved balloons. These people took the balloons out of the children's hands.

A week later this father sued me. This father in court stated that I was a danger to my children, as I had now "lost all touch with reality" and he "could not recognise his wife anymore". This special forces trained man was at the end of his tether and lived in fear of his wife! He painted a picture of someone following the children around and harassing them. As a result, he wanted an interdict of 100 metre distance between me and my children, also an immediate eviction from the house apartment and an immediate divorce. I could not help but laugh. I wanted to send this man a picture of his wife, since his memory was so short. This same special forces trained man raided the apartment I was now living in, while I was away. This fact was omitted in the court document. It would not fit into the sympathy picture created for this "poor" father.

This father's problem: he craves what he knows is unacceptable to a civilised, morally intact society.

He knows his own children's voices can expose his secret. Thus he is doing his utmost to keep his children silent, helpless, insecure, confused and as far away as possible from the person who can provide help and security for them; and in whom they had confided — their mother.

## PART II

### Chapter 2

#### *The Courtship*

The first time I met this husband, he gallantly kissed my hand. It was his pseudo persona that was honed to perfection.

We started dating while I was doing my degree and meddling with inventions. The only downside I could find in this relationship was that it was a long distance relationship. We lived on different continents, but we flew back and forth, visiting with each other.

*Before we got married*, this man showed care, compassion and had a playful composure. We went for long walks, holding hands. We walked in the woods while it snowed. We met at coffee shops. We watched TV on the couch and went to the movies. We cooked together and cleaned up together. He regularly cleaned his house. He had a relaxed composure. I smoked and he complained about it, but still dated me. We talked for hours on Skype.

He was friendly, considerate, giving, gallant and had a sense of humour. We went sightseeing, holidaying together and scuba diving together. He was relaxed, made jokes, laughed and smiled. He created the impression of being an honest man, who likes the truth and cared for other people and loved life. He regularly spoke of people that had lied to him or that lie, and how wrong it was to lie. His numerous friends, of different walks of life, spoke highly of him. Giving me the impression that he is a charming, honest, caring, loving person, who is trustworthy and likeable. I loved this man. Who wouldn't?

He visited the parents of a deceased friend and kept contact with the one friend's widow and children. His many friends kept on saying: How kind... How considerate... dependable...generous. He told me how he sponsored a friend's wedding. Friends of his told me how they will put their lives in his hands. How he stood by them when most people left. Yes, I got the impression that I was a lucky woman, because this nice man chose to date me.

Friends said they knew he was not going to marry his previous girlfriend. She was wrong for him. Even he said he was so unhappy when he dated her. She wanted to live the high life and only used him. He said: She only fought with him. She told him he had a split personality. She called him a snob. She played on his good nature to solicit money from him. She wrote to her ex-boyfriend that his one brother was homosexual and this ex-boyfriend then spread this rumour.

She sounded such a horrid person. I felt sorry for him. His ex-girlfriend was not the only person to have victimised him. His first big love had an affair with his nephew in the very same house they all shared. He said she gave the reason as feeling neglected because of him not giving enough attention to her. At that stage his attention giving seemed fine to me. I thought, this poor guy! How could such things happen to such a nice, kind, decent and honest person?

He asked me to take papers to the Revenue service. He said someone stole from him, done him in, and avoided taxation. He said he felt obligated to stop these dishonest people.

He painted a background of himself as somebody that succeeded against the odds. His parents paid for his other siblings' studies. Nobody helped him.

He painted a portrait of being victimised by most of the people he worked for. There was the superior in the defence force that did not want him to fly a certain helicopter and he was forced to leave. This superior pulled strings, so he could not get into airways. Business partners took over contracts that he concluded and worked him out. He found a position flying the personal plane of a rich, international businessman. Several people were against him at this employer. Even his secretary went behind his back and told a story of something he had told her confidentially and thus he refused to speak to her ever again. However, he was nice enough and sent her a Christmas card each year. The main lawyer of this company was such a deceitful person that he just did not get along with him. Someone had to leave this company and it was either him or the lawyer. His contract was not renewed, but he knew why. This lawyer was doing the dirty work for the boss. Someone had to do it and since he is such an honest man, it cannot be him. These kinds of stories went on seemingly endlessly. He mostly did corporate contract work and someone always did him in. Everyone always wanted his job. They wanted the maintenance contract for the aircraft he was managing and to work him out. He sent me email correspondence at the time, he said, so I can see the lies being told to discredit him. The emails depicted a man that slept while piloting an aircraft. A man who bickered for the smallest of discounts from the hotels to the fuel of the plane. A man that changed from being friendly, joking and relaxed to angry, impatient and aggressive. A man who wanted the air hostess to serve and socialise with him. When she refused, he pushed for her to be fired. A man who disregarded aviation safety rules and made his crew feel uncomfortable and unsafe. A man who did not take care of his subordinates' personal needs and displayed degrading behaviour towards them. I read the correspondence and thought: Look at how these nasty people are trying to discredit this nice, hard working man.

I fell pregnant. This man was very happy and wanted to get married. I had a miscarriage, but we were getting married anyway.

He postponed the wedding date three times, because of commitments at the employer (where the people were "trying to discredit" him). This made it impossible to make any real plans or book the venue. The third time he postponed, I ended our relationship. He phoned back the next day, saying he cannot live without me and was getting the next available flight for us to get married. I forgave him. I had wanted an intimate, romantic wedding at a rose garden venue, but compromised. I booked an outdoor venue for the evening, with only our close family attending. The wedding took place early 2006.

## Chapter 3

### *True Colours*

Around middle 2006 I left my native country to join my husband in the country he lived. He had left another company where the people were "only trying to discredit" him. This, after he refused to fly with two new pilots and felt sour that he was omitted in negotiating the purchase of a new aircraft. He said they went behind his back. He informed everyone he knew, including the company they negotiated buying the new aircraft from, that these people "went behind his back".

Shortly after arriving in the husband's house to start this marriage, I realised that the man I was with now, was not the same person I was with before. It was small incidents that made me realise this: A few days after I arrived I asked him to help me open a bank account. He

told me nobody helped him and I am on my own. Before, I had not heard the cold, angry voice he used or experienced his attitude. When one of his friends phoned, asking for help with opening a bank account, he was helpful. Weeks later he then did make arrangements for a bank account for me without saying anything.

He made decisions concerning my time and life without even discussing it with me. For example, telling his friend he is going to “drop me off” to visit with his wife, without having asked me. I questioned him on this behaviour about 5 days after my arrival, after he invited people with on our honeymoon trip without consulting me. His reply to me was that I am the most selfish person he had ever met. Before he married “the most selfish person he had ever met” he made an issue just over where I would like to sit in a restaurant. For example, in the sun might be too hot, shade might be too cold and what about my view? Continuously asking if I would like something else to eat or drink. His excessive behaviour did irritate me then, but he was behaving in that manner with others as well and then I assumed it was the caring part of his personality.

Because of his changed behaviour, I thought, this marriage is obviously a mistake and I need to leave. My shocked mother told me not to give up so easily. Saying marriage is not easy and two people have to work on it together. I pondered this. We had only been together for a week and this man was jobless and probably irritated. I decided to stay and work at the marriage. I became pregnant with our first child.

When I followed this husband in silence and complete obedience — no opinion, speaking or questions — it was bearable. If not, the man resembled a puffer blow up fish. He acted like a 4 year old, throwing a silent tantrum or ran out of the house, saying in his cold, deep voice, “If you are going to be like this, it is not going to work. You are on your own.” Sometimes he would be approachable, but I could never tell when he was the approachable man. It was always a game of chance.

He had plans to renovate his house and asked me if I did not want to take over the building project from the architect. I did not see how I would manage this effectively, as I did not speak any languages of the country or that the builders understood, I knew nothing of building and was pregnant. I refused to take the project over, but agreed to help out. The building plan consisted of a new extension of 4 by 8 metres on 3 levels and a complete renovation of the old house.

This husband again found work and it required of him to be away from home a month and a half at a time. I had known his profession when I got married and this did not bother me. What did upset me was that he ignored me when he did come home. He would spend the entire day sitting on the sofa, surfing the internet and phoning people. When I spoke he would wave me away with his hand, saying I bother him and he is working.

I almost left when I was 7 months pregnant. He phoned me, from where he was, and said he had booked training for himself. The dates he gave fell over the baby's due date! I reminded him of this. I thought maybe he had just forgotten. He replied, “When am I supposed to do my training?”

Recurrent pilot training is a 5 day training course that a pilot does every year to keep his pilot's skills and license up to date. Various companies offer this service and a pilot booked his chosen course dates. This husband chose, knowing I was on my own in a foreign country, of which I do not speak the language, having our first child.

I did not answer him, but when the conversation ended I started packing. I reasoned I could still fly, being seven months pregnant. A friend of his phoned and I told him I am leaving and why. Shortly after this husband phoned again, saying he changed his training dates and that he had only forgotten it was the due date of the baby. I once again stayed. This friend's wife and I went shopping a few weeks later. She told me her husband phoned him and told him not to book his training on the baby's due date. Being embarrassed for having chosen a husband that does this to me, I made no reply. At home he denied having changed the dates because of this friend phoning him. He said he decided *on his own* to change the dates, having forgotten when the baby was due. Also that he already changed the date by the time this friend phoned him.

In this time I was kept busy with the building project. The building construction was to be done in three phases. The first phase was the renovation of the apartment on the second floor. We planned to live in this renovated apartment while the construction of the extension and renovation of the ground and first floors of this building were done.

There were delays and confusion. Some days, neither contractor, nor I could make contact with the architect's building supervisor. I would end up instructing the builders on what they asked, in sign language, to enable the work to continue. The architect phoned me, saying I am interfering with his work. He said he was withdrawing from the project. This husband had, persistently, asked me to take the project over. Promising to put the apartment section of the house in my name if I do, I then decided to do it. Warning this husband that I was going to make mistakes. He did not seem to have a problem with that.

This husband that was away from home for most of the time was also offered a contract with a corporate jet managing company. I had a dormant company registered in my home country. I opened it with the idea to develop inventions. Now, this husband said we have this company, so we can use it. I agreed to this. He asked me if I would draw up the contract between him and this corporate jet managing company and, when the contract started, also asked me to handle the invoicing. He claimed to be struggling with the computer program and said it took too much of his time. I said I will help.

This husband was still working on another contract and gave me names of pilots to contact for employment on this new contract. The pilot I employed wanted to work full time, but planned to leave after six months. This husband planned to work on this contract himself afterwards. He left his previous company for the birth of the baby. He said, because of how he left there was friction and they did not want to pay him. Around a year later he tried to sue this employer, saying he could only find new employment several months later and had to pay for his own recurrent training. These were lies. He was taking commission from his corporate jet managing contract. He also waited for the employed pilot on this contract to leave so he could take it over, meaning he did have a job. This new company also covered the expenses for his recurrent training. He did not pay for this himself.

I had health problems in my last month of my pregnancy and did blood tests every 2nd-3rd day. The doctor called it Hellp syndrome, pregnancy induced hypertension. The baby was also overdue and a Caesarian section was scheduled, which I did not want. God made a woman to give birth and there must be a reason. I drank castor oil. Our first child was born in the hospital. This husband was there. He held a lamp for the doctor. He repeatedly told me, while I was recuperating in the hospital, how incredibly busy he was at home, having to do the washing. I had asked him to wash some clothes of me and the baby. We had a washing machine and dryer.

The 2<sup>nd</sup> floor apartment was completely renovated by the time of the baby's birth. The renovation of the two lower floors of the building and the exterior extension still needed to be built. We needed to move from the 1<sup>st</sup> floor apartment to the 2<sup>nd</sup> floor apartment for this. On arrival home, after about four days in the hospital, this husband asked me to help carry sofas and cupboards to the 2<sup>nd</sup> floor apartment. I did not feel well and asked him to rather phone his friends to help him do this. I doubted if I had the strength to carry a sofa up a flight of stairs. This husband was angry and told me I am ungrateful and unhelpful. He stayed home for about three months, before taking over from the pilot which was leaving. The main construction on the extension of the house started a month later.

Apart from doing a stock take when he returned home, which included literally counting the cutlery and making me search for any that is missing until I find it, this father had more games. It involved convincing a person of having lost all their senses, perceptions and true feelings. This was done by using lies, manipulation, repetition of insults, deception and denial of what had happened or what was said. Also included in his games were dismissal or denial of another person's emotions. To explain this to people was difficult. Small things, tiny, petty incidents were used as his justification bases for his actions and words. Used mostly in

not worth mentioning, or unimportant, situations. No, he would say, I never said that, you cannot remember anymore. No, I did not put the bottle there, you cannot remember what you are doing anymore. Eventually my thoughts were: if it is not he, then it is I, but I don't remember putting that there. Could it be possible that I cannot remember what I am doing, seeing, saying or hearing anymore?

He would say, no, you never said you're sorry — this while I was busy saying I'm sorry. When I point this out, he would say, no, you are not *feeling* sorry, I can see. If I forgot something, he would repeat, see you can't remember what you are doing anymore. His other sayings were, you deserved to be treated badly. You were rude to me, so I will be rude to you. But, I could not remember being rude? He constantly asked where everyday things were in the house, saying I keep moving things around. When I did not rearrange cupboards at all?

When I tried to discuss something with him, he cut me short, saying, "You think you know everything," or, "You just want to fight." There would always be punishment, for example, being ignored for days and reminded by him of what I did or said wrong, according to him.

This husband had other games as well. He would also find fault. Even the smallest incidents, for example, me closing a door too hard and then, later in the same day, I had not closed a door at all. If the wind blew a door closed he would be angry at me and stayed cross for a whole day, because of a door. His reaction was so severe I looked at this door, thinking, am I missing something? Maybe it is not still there and in working condition? But it was. If I did counter him, he would start with respect. Respect for his "things" and my lack of it. And how this, according to him, meant I had no respect for him.

One day we climbed through a window inspecting the building site. When it was his turn, he accidentally pushed the cookie jar off the window-sill. It fell and broke. He turned to me and said, "It is your fault. You put it there."

By accident, he pushed something off the top of the kitchen cupboard. When it fell and broke, he came to me, at the time in another room, and told me I broke it. I had put it on top of the cupboard, so I had broken it, he said.

If I tried to explain to him he had an accident. No one is to blame. This resulted in a fight, where I listened to him saying I do not have respect for his things. This always evolved into him saying I have no respect for him. And I would be ignored later as my punishment for either "not having respect", having done or said "something" he does not approve of or for having "talked back" and then told I am rude to him.

The mistakes that I did make, or accidents I had, were hugely exaggerated on and I was constantly reminded of them.

I was kept very busy. I had the new baby, the building architecture, construction management, finding quotes for the building, this husband's administration and the normal house management. This husband also decided that I am his personal assistant and called me this. If I refused to do something I listened to him saying how ungrateful and unhelpful I am. It felt as if I was frantically treading water the whole time.

Somehow I could not put into words what was happening. These incidents seemed so petty, meaningless and small to me. How do you complain over someone saying you had taken a simple small bottle out of the cupboard, but you did not. How do you explain to someone that a small petty incident did not make sense to you? He also made me feel like I was at fault and a bad person, which made me feel guilty, ashamed and this inhibited my speaking up. He made it sound as if he was making the correct judgement on me.

He did all this gradually and slowly. He kept periods in-between where he would be "nice" and normal. Over the years of marriage these "nice" periods shortened while his "game" periods gradually increased.

I became pregnant again when my eldest child was eight months old. During the pregnancy this husband started mentioning the one flight attendant a lot when he spoke to friends over Skype. He sang her praises and told people what a good person and worker she is. Then I

started noticing a lot of pictures of her on his camera. Pictures of her and their outings. Pictures of them clinking glasses in restaurants, pictures of them on a boat, pictures of her in front of monuments, etc. He himself showed me these pictures. He always smiled in these pictures and looked happy. I did not perceive him that way at home. He never looked happy when at home unless he was speaking to a person on Skype. When I asked him if he would take me out for dinner he replied he does not enjoy going out for dinner. He said he only goes to a restaurant while working, because he needed to eat not because he likes it. Before our marriage we used to eat out and he seemed to like it.

Our second child was born when the eldest was seventeen months old. I had decided on a home birth. This father had no preferences and met with the midwife. It was holiday season and also the builders' holiday when I phoned the midwife at 8:30 one morning and told her I am in labour. This father kept on telling me I am exaggerating and not in labour. The midwife said if I can speak to her in such a manner, the baby is still very far away. The baby was born at 10:00. The midwife was late. This husband caught the baby. He immediately gave the child to me, saying, "He is not breathing." The midwife did show us what to do under the circumstances, and I held this brand new life in my arms while he gave his first breath.

This husband did not understand that I needed to rest and spend time with my new baby, and ignored my requests. He invited people to visit the entire next two days and expected me to carry on as if I had not just given birth. I obliged, feeling helpless in a sense, and then got mastitis a few days later. To which I moved into the spare room with the new baby, stayed in bed for a week and for once I ignored this father. He did bring me food in bed. He phoned all his acquaintances and boasted how he had to deliver the baby.

My mother came to visit when the new baby was 1 month old. The builders had begun working again and this husband gave me instructions, as if he was ordering an employee. The building was all he spoke about. What I needed to do. How I needed to do it. What I should be busy with. What I had done wrong. I digested the whole situation and I told this husband he must say thank you to God, because He is the only reason I am still around. This husband laughed, as if I had made a joke.

Still during my mother's visit I was speaking on Skype with this husband one evening around 23:30. I stopped speaking, because I could see his attention was not with me. He seemed to be reading on the internet and had forgotten about me. I watched on the video as the flight attendant this father had described as wonderful, walked, without knocking, into this husband's hotel room. She came and stood against him and put her arm around his shoulders. He carried on reading, putting his arm around her waist and sat like that. After a moment he jumped up and said, "Say hullo to my wife." When he came home, I confronted him. No, he said, he was not having an affair. She did not have a camera. She was asking him to take pictures of her, hence the many pictures of her. No, she came to fetch water in his room that night! She could not find water anywhere else, because he had the water in his room. I just listened to this.

A month later, he again showed me pictures of their sightseeing trips. These again included pictures of the camera-less flight attendant. Then I saw a picture of him, this flight attendant and another pilot on a bed, with her lying against this husband, in the crook of his arm. Not in both pilots' arms, only his. I got upset and confronted him. He said the picture was meant as a joke. They sent it to everyone at their office, because they were accidentally booked into the same room. I was not laughing. I told him that I am not taking pictures of me with building constructors on a bed as a joke. I worked with them all day in the house. I told him it felt as if I was in a desert, dying of thirst and he was giving my water to someone else. I told him if he wants to live on the borderline where one is not entirely sure on which side of the line he really is, then he can go. For the first time this man apologised to me. This air hostess, after a year without one, managed to buy a camera. While I listened to this husband saying I am only a jealous person.

I had feelings of jealousy. I caught myself envying anyone that appeared to have a normal, loving marriage. I even envied people that said they had maternity leave with time to just

spend with, and enjoy, their baby.

I used to be very sure of what I liked and wanted. This gradually changed. I became unsure of myself, doubted myself and drifted with the current. I pretended in front of visitors that everything was normal. I even pretended in front of this husband to be happy about things when I was not. My reasoning was, that I will make the sacrifice to make it work. I must just try harder to do everything right. On occasion the old me came back and I would be like a donkey, but mostly I kept silent. I reasoned the more perfect I am, the less he will have reason to complain about me. The more I do, the more he will appreciate me and not call me unhelpful, ungrateful and would not ignore me. It felt as if I was on a roller coaster. This husband told me it is my fault. I was to blame.

I do have a temper and can be a bitch, I knew it. This made me feel guilty and ashamed afterwards if I had countered him. I thought myself to be a horrible person. This man started saying I have hormone problems. He phoned my mother regularly and told her this. When speaking to her, I would tell her something is wrong, because I don't seem to remember things anymore. My mother would then say, you are just pregnant, you are just breastfeeding, you are just not getting enough sleep, the building is difficult for you, you have too many things on your plate. That was true, but it did not explain the hatred I felt from this husband, because I did not manage to be "perfect" somehow.

This man was mostly away and when he came home, he inspected the building site. He would tell me what I still need to do and voiced his disapproval of things that had been done. He did not instruct the builders. He expected me to do this and I did. His contribution was to ask the builders if they wanted coffee or tea and then he made it for them. When he was away from home he would phone on the house line and then angrily ask me why I am not downstairs supervising the building.

A wealthy Russian businessman he had worked for, disappeared mysteriously. This husband laughingly told me this man had sold a company to two people. I looked, but could not find this in the news. This husband also told me they smuggled this businessman's highly pregnant girlfriend into America, but, in the news, this businessman was married with a child?

Each month there was a problem at the bank with the payments from this husband's corporate flying contract. The bank kept refusing to accept the money transfer from this company. They said the money is transferred in the name of a company and the account holder's name is this husband's. Using a friend of his, this husband then opened an account at a bank in the name of my company. I found this out when he sent me the new account details for his administration. I thought how is this possible?

I started confronting him regarding tax. I had done the administration and invoices for more than a year. As far as I could see there was no tax being payed. He replied he does not need to pay tax, since he is earning his income in another country. As far as I knew, if a company makes money it needs to pay tax. That he was using my company name started bothering me. I told him I am done doing the administration for his contract. Also that I want him to leave my company alone and use his own, like he had been doing before. After a while, mail arrived from another bank in my company name. He opened a credit card account and my company name was also on it? I got cross and told him to change it. He said he can use any name he wanted. I said, "So do that." He did not. I kept on asking him for two years with no result. I still kept on wondering why he is not using his own company and discovered the answer. He had made me an accomplice to fraud, and he was using this to attempt to threaten me into silence.

He withdrew money in cash, walked over the street to another bank and deposited it into his fraudulent accounts. This was, simply put, a game creating difficulty in pinning the tail on the donkey. The line that lead to him was difficult to trace and proof.

I had also noticed it was as if he avoided signing any contracts with the building. He would tell me, "Handle the builders. You can speak their language." When I did not speak their



language. The architect sued this husband for payment for his first work and I was made to handle this, after this husband refused to speak to the architect. He did not answer the phone when this man tried to phone him, but would give the phone to me. The court case lasted over two years. This husband did not attend court once, translate any court papers or write any counter arguments. That was left to me. He was nowhere. He carried on with his internet research on the current news and phoned friends to inform them of the world situation. Nothing more important was ever happening directly around this husband that he deemed required his attention more than this research and him needing to keep contact with other people.

## Chapter 4

### *The Downhill Road*

The main house was liveable in summer 2009. We moved out of the apartment on the 2<sup>nd</sup> floor into the house on the ground and 1<sup>st</sup> floors. This house now consisted of 3 bedrooms, 2 bathrooms, a separate toilet and 30 square metre extension living space on the 1<sup>st</sup> floor. The renovation of the old part of the building was finished. I started a vegetable garden and herbs in pots with the help of the children. I already planted grass, with my mother's help, when I was eight months pregnant with my second child. I wanted a place outside for the children to play. I was told by this father, "You want it, you plant it." This husband came home, was happy with his grass, and took me to the shop to choose a lawnmower so I can maintain it.

In this house, when I asked for time as a couple, this husband replied that he had built the house for me and I am ungrateful." He became obsessed with cleanliness, damage of possessions and having control over everything. He came back from a work trip and walked around looking for damage on the wooden floors, walls, etc. Sometimes it would be damage he remarked on already. He did not count the cutlery any longer, although these were new. If he did find something damaged or wrong in the house he would have a lengthy, raging discussion with me in his cold voice of: Who had done this? How did the child do it? Why were you not looking? Did you give the child a hiding? Did you hit him hard, so that he does not do it again? He scrubbed furiously with his finger at a piece of a sticker on the leather couch and damaged the colour permanently. The very next day he wanted to know who had caused this damage. He also, on several occasions, took most of the carpets out the house to the upstairs apartment. According to him I had no respect for them. After a few days he brought them back. The carpets were never damaged. If I countered him, he did his "run out of the house" routine, saying I am on my own and/or I would be punished by being ignored and/or insulted for days for having no respect for his possessions. His conclusion was always: I do not have respect for his possessions, hence I do not have respect for him; I did not appreciate what he had given me and I showed no gratitude.

I became pregnant with my third child. This was a shock. I told this husband I would like to go on a holiday. Every holiday we went to his parents' farm in our home country and I needed a break from everything, including this. He obliged, booking a week on the cheapest holiday package he could find and started criticising everything on our arrival. I was glad for the break.

I started having a miscarriage during the holiday, or so I thought. While I was in the bathroom for most of the day, the children were cooped up in the one room we occupied. I asked this husband if he would take the children to the beach. He replied, "Who is going to watch them?" He was watching tennis on the television and ignored the children. The evening, when I thought it was over, I asked him to get me products at the pharmacy. He did this. When he did help me, he loved reminding me and loved saying that he had sacrificed his time for me. He did this.

After the holiday I still got morning sickness, although I felt sure I was not pregnant anymore. I was wrong. It was placenta previa. The baby was fine.

I noticed several behavioural patterns of this father. For example, when he was away for work, he would occasionally be friendly and loving over Skype. He would send, "I miss you and love you," messages and even say it to me on Skype. When at home he did not repeat these love messages. After three years of marriage he started sending me emails containing jokes. Before, he had sent emails only for instructing me.

When he came home and was in a good mood, we were novelties. He would spend time with us for a few days at the most and then he swept us under the carpet, as if he had had his fill and is bored with us.

When under the spotlight, which would be when we were in the presence of other people, he maintained his outward impression and *nice guy* character perfectly. He would be smiling, joking and have a constant serving attitude. He again became grumpy and controlling when the performance was over - isolating himself in front of his computer. Where he waved us away with a hand-wave when we "bothered" him. Until he pulled us out again for the next performance, when needing to give the impression of the perfect family. Outside the house, he literally bowed, smiling to the neighbours and passersby in greeting them.

He has a relaxed composure with other people, but in the house he was always stressed and in a hurry. His family needed to do what he says, or be ready to go somewhere, at once for him. He refused to wait for us. We waited for him to finish what he was doing. For example, we waited before meals, or if we were ready to go somewhere he would first speak to another person on Skype. We waited, sometimes for half an hour. He was allowed, but we were not allowed to be a second behind. Many times he raged on in the house about me being late, when I was not. When we exited the house and there was a neighbour, he switched, oozed friendliness and had long conversations with them. It was as if he had forgotten he was in a hurry. The children and I would wait in the car for him. This *always* baffled me.

This man used to vacuum his house at least three times during the day, while we were dating and I was visiting. I used to think he was obsessed with vacuuming, owning three machines. After I arrived, he never touched a vacuum cleaner again. If he saw something lying on the floor or a spot on the floor he pointed it out to me and would tell me where I *must* clean. He stopped cleaning the car as well. He told me that if I want to drive his car, I better clean it. He complained when I did not manage to get to it. I ignored him and cleaned when I could. I remember vacuuming and cleaning the car in the winter, heavily pregnant with my third child, while he "worked" on his computer.

My marriage to me had gone from, crying when I took this man to the airport when he left for work, to, crying when I had to go and fetch him at the airport when he came home.

During my pregnancy with my third child I got anxiety attacks the moment this husband entered a room I was in. When he spoke in his deep, cold voice, I ran for a window, leaning out, because it felt as if I could not get enough air.

He was at that time living in the 2<sup>nd</sup> floor apartment when he was home. He even slept there. He was studying for a flying license conversion. He kept on telling neighbours and people on Skype, speaking for hours, how we are bothering him. The acoustics in the building is good, so I heard him. He told them he was not sure if he was going to pass because of this, when we only saw him when he came downstairs for meals.

I drew up a schedule for him to spend time with me and the children after meals. He agreed to it, but never kept to it on his own. I had to phone him to find out when he is coming to the house. He would say, "I am busy, give me five minutes." After the five minutes we waited again. I would again have to phone, getting the same message. If we started, for example, eating without him, he would be upset that we did not wait for him. I tore up this agreement. It meant nothing to him and only served to annoy me.

My mother came to help me for three months with the baby's birth. This husband was now at

home studying. With all her previous visits, this husband left shortly after my mother's arrival and returned a few days before or after she had left.

In this time, this husband asked me if a friend of his, with his family, can come to visit for a week.

My mother and this husband were using the apartment. This husband was making comments of not going to pass and that he was behind in his studies. This, he said, because we bothered him. My marriage was in tatters. I was eight months pregnant, with two small children. I said no. This husband continued to ask me. At an earlier occasion, when my second child was about four months old, this husband had wanted to visit these friends of his and asked me to phone his friend's wife. She said it did not suit her, because her mother was visiting. I did not continually ask her, but accepted her answer. After being continually asked by this husband, I agreed that if they don't mind helping, ok. They then decided not to come and booked at a holiday resort. This husband was furious with me. He left his studies and joined them for a day at their holiday spot.

Throughout the marriage this husband proceeded with his games of confusion. I started believing him and decided I cannot remember what I am doing and saying. I told myself I am a horrible person. I had feelings of anger and unhappiness. I did not recognise myself anymore and avoided people.

What I believed literally changed in a moment. It was early evening in winter and we were preparing to walk to an event in our street. This husband could not find his gloves and was again blaming me, saying I had put them somewhere and I cannot remember. I took the children's double push stroller out of the back of the car and lifted my second child into it, but could not pick up the eldest, who felt too heavy with my back and eight months pregnant stomach. I asked this father if he will help me. He was still looking for his gloves. He turned and said, "If you want a slave, you should find someone else." My mother, still on her visit, overheard him. She said, "How can you speak to her like that." He replied, "She was rude to me, that is why I was rude to her." My mother replied, "She was not rude. She had asked nicely." My mother is very quick to tell me if I had done something wrong or had been rude, of which I am capable of occasionally. She would not say I asked nicely, if I did not.

A light went on in my head. After lifting the eldest child into the stroller I walked with the children down the road, thinking that this husband has the problem all along. He is a liar and he seemed to be very comfortable with and convincing at it. For some reason I did not understand he wanted me to be confused, struggling and unhappy.

After this incident I decided to spend time with myself for a change. With my mother taking care of the children, I started going to the woods to walk and get away alone. I had stopped smoking completely and now decided to have a cigarette. I used to be a smoker when this father met me and when he dated me. However, this husband did not want me to smoke. His reasoning was it was as if I am having an affair and that he can have an affair with someone if I smoke. I reasoned one cannot tell if he had had an affair or not. Even if he did, there was no marriage to speak of.

I felt horrible, because I was eight and a half months pregnant and started praying to God, while I was in the woods. I cried and begged forgiveness for who I had become, what I had done wrong and was doing wrong. I did not like being this scared, angry and unhappy person.

Somehow I knew at once I was not alone and that God loves me. He did not like what I do sometimes, but He still loves and accepts me even with my imperfection.

I felt a peace that I cannot describe. Things changed. An example of this: I did not have to run for the window for air anymore when this husband entered a room. The change was so remarkable, I remember being amazed when I realised I could just breathe.

On one of my visits to the woods I remembered an experience while scuba diving a few years before my marriage. During this specific scuba dive I felt extremely uncomfortable and left the dive group I was diving with, thinking it will be more peaceful alone. I had experience in diving and had my own emergency buoy. This I needed to inflate and send up to signal the boat where I was. But I could not remember how to open this emergency buoy

and was trying to untie knots on it. I could not read my air gauge. The fact that it was nitrogen narcosis, which I have never experienced, did not register. I hyperventilated, felt out of breath, lost control and, unbeknown to me, began to swim for the surface in a state of blind panic.

I was stopped almost three metres off the bottom of the ocean by a man's voice. Then helped to such an extent that I could send my buoy to the surface and continued diving. Still without being able to read the air gauge, but not panicking about it and finally, making a controlled ascent to the surface.

At the time I unsuccessfully tried explaining this incident to myself and decided to move on and forgot about it.

But in the woods I started asking myself if this could have been God who had helped me? I did not live a sinless life, on the contrary. I always called myself a Christian, but went to church mostly only on New Year's Eve. I did acknowledge and admire what God had created and considered this amazing.

I tried to think whether I thought of God or asked Him for help during that scuba dive. I did not. The other option of course is: I was going to die, it was not my time and maybe God looked down and said, "Look what she had done. I had better help this stupid woman."

I told this husband of God and what He had done for me. I found it amazing, but was met with: It is normal. God speaks to everyone. I was still excited.

I smoked for three weeks before this husband found out. He was livid at my "betrayal". In his cold voice, he raged on about me having lied and deceived him. His hatred was obvious and he treated me accordingly. My mother was shocked, saying she cannot leave me like this and organised marriage counselling for us with consent from us both. He was treating her badly as well, because he said she had also betrayed him by not telling him I had started smoking again.

This husband was diagnosed with Percy's disease at the age of four and blamed smoking (his father smoked) for this. After an operation, he was in a plaster cast for over two years from his waist down. His parents put wheels on his cast and he pulled himself over the floor by his arms.

This husband's father proudly told me his son had never asked for help during this time. I had found this comment very strange, thinking my children at almost the same age, are not inhibited and constantly asks for help. However, this husband told me his father was hardly around and was always working.

This husband told my mother that the birth of this third baby was my and her "problem". If the child comes before a certain date, he is still around, but after that he had arranged to leave. My mother said there was a smirk on his face while he was saying this. I confronted him and he said he did not know the due date for the child. He knew this from accompanying me to the doctor and I told him that. He then changed his story, saying I had not told him when the baby is due. He still had the paper on his desk on which I had estimated the date range for him. I showed him. He then said he made a joke. I told him that a joke makes one laugh, not cry.

In the meantime my third child felt enormous and the doctor said another two weeks before the baby is due.

Two midwives were on standby, in case the previous birth repeated itself. This husband had no preferences and did not show excessive interest in any of my pregnancies or decisions made about them, as well as the births.

My third child was also born at home. The midwife was on time.

The baby was a sturdy, strong boy, weighing around 4.2 kilograms. The other children were ecstatic with their new brother. The new baby was calm and had no problems feeding. I had

chosen to give birth to the baby in the 2<sup>nd</sup> floor apartment to not disturb the other children, and now rested in the apartment for a week with the new baby. His brothers regularly and excitedly visited him.

In this time my mother confronted this husband of mine with the way he was treating me and his subtle, negative insinuations he constantly made of me. She said she told him he was only outwardly friendly, had bullish behaviour in the house and had a split personality. This made him angry. He told me she was no longer welcome in his home. He told me his parents do not even speak to him in that fashion. When thinking about it, I realised that this husband grew up with excessive rules on things like food, manners, physical boundaries for protection of possessions. However, no rules and boundaries on lies, manipulative games and intimidation. I have observed behaviour from his parents that included coldness, excessive control, manipulation and lies. I get the impression, in their rearing process, actions like these were promoted rather than punished.

After my third baby's birth I concentrated on what I would like to do, not what this husband expected me to do for his approval of me. I decided to take care of myself so that I could take care of my children.

The marriage counsellor this husband and I were seeing spoke of emotional abuse and I researched this on the internet, recognising this husband's tactics. I also identified some of my own behaviour as abusive. I ordered a book on Amazon and studied the advice in it. I figured this may be another avenue — if I adjust myself and move out of this destructively patterned marriage this husband might follow.

I paid attention to changing my attitude towards my marriage and towards this father. I did not desperately seek out his company, nor his approval or love. I did not respond to any of his games and tried to not let it upset me.

I started reading again. I played guitar again and sang to the children. I started sculpting with plaster of paris and allowed the children to sculpt with me. He would complain about the mess the plaster of paris was making. He did not have to clean anything. I cleaned. He complained about the children playing on the guitar, saying I allow the children to do what they want. This global statement was not the truth and the guitar belonged to me. He increased his attacks and threats in what can be described as periods of angry bursts with in between periods of normality.

This was when I started paying attention to the behavioural and verbal tactics he used on me and the children. I never confronted him. I noticed that confrontations distracted me. Sometimes this husband could be friendly. Then it started again with the slightest thing, for example, if he found (looking purposely) any fruit or vegetable going off in the refrigerator drawer or basket. An apple going off started him on a ranting spree where he would tell me how wasteful I am living. I always kept ample fresh fruit and vegetables, because I raised my children on this, wanting them to have good eating habits. This meant he could always find something to use in his angry raving sprees.

Someone messing or dirt on the floor would set him off in a rage. It was as if he wanted others to maintain total cleanness the entire time around him. He did not clean, but ordered. His ideology was limited to *this* cleanliness. Things in the house were not done yet: the house needed safety railings. This caused anxiety and discomfort for me with three small children. He wanted wires installed for a sound system, but never connected this, and wires were hanging from the ceiling. We lived with a light globe hanging from open live wires in the living room. I hired a handyman to fix things around the house. I asked this husband if I could use his power drill for putting up the wall lights and he refused vehemently, saying I am not going to drill holes in his walls.

The maintenance of the house did not bother him. The roof was leaking. His ideology was as long as there was not a spot or dirt on the floor, the roof could leak - permanently damaging the wooden floor. His reasoning made sense to him.

This husband's main point of discussion is politics, news and the world economy (the downfall of society, as he predicts). He perceives it as a tool to create an impression of himself. *He then* gains admiration or cause friction, depending on his desires. Because he

spent most of his time researching on this on the internet, he had more information than the average bloke on the street. He called his research on the internet "work" and said he was getting the information to enable him to have conversations with others. He asked me to order multiple copies of books for him on the internet. He lent these with flare to people visiting, telling them what a wonderful informational book it was, but he did not read it.

I noticed this husband's generosity is false. He is very stingy, unless he could profit in a way, for example, buying big presents for friends or their children to look *good* and impress them. He would buy presents for other people's children and he tried to force me to take back toys I bought for our children. "They don't need it, you are wasting money," he would say. If I wanted to buy something for the interior of the house, he would say, "You can get it later," or, "you don't need this," or "you just want to spend." He did allow me to buy things for the house, while my mother was visiting. This of course impressed her. Giving, to him, has to serve a purpose, create an impression and benefit him. From the change in his personality, I could tell when he wanted something from me and/or when he invited someone to visit before he even informed me. He changed from angry, stressed and unhappy to relaxed and friendly with me and the children. I felt like a piece of meat being put in marinade, made ready for the meal (the visit).

He wanted his rules to be obeyed blindly. Even ones that did not practically function or served a meaningful purpose. He changed these rules for other people. When people visited with children these visiting children would be on the sofa with shoes and/or eat on it. Then he would ignore his strict rules and even give them food, where he gave our children a hiding and used his cold voice. We bought a jolly jumper and all the children used it, but only the smallest child was allowed in it later out of fear that it would break with the weight of the eldest two children. He ripped the eldest two children out of it and went off in his raging voice when he found them jumping in it. Visitors' children of their age were left to jump in it, while he stood by with a smile on his face. I watched my children's confusion when they looked at the visiting child jumping, and realised the impression created with them was that they are worth less than the visitors' children. I asked the parents to take their child out and explained why. This husband was silent.

He would sit at the dining room table, phone female friends of his while smiling, joking and laughing with them. I asked him once why he was capable of being friendly to them and not to me. He said they are kind to him. They are kind? They do his washing? They cook him food? They clean up after him having messed in the toilet? They had given birth to three sons? They had worked at renovating and building him a house?

I received a grant from the government and gave this for the household and never kept money. I started putting money into a separate account. When this husband realised it he threatened to withdraw himself financially from me and the children. He refused to contribute towards the household. If I told him I needed money, he would say, "No, you have money." I was still giving two-thirds of this money I received for the household and refused to give more. He refused to add to this, so I could manage financially. I persisted and refused to back down. I told him I was going to report him to the authorities if he does not contribute towards the household. My expenses in a month were earned by this father in three days' work. We agreed to an amount, after several months of negotiations. He never kept to this. Sometimes he contributed nothing. I ignored this.

He was unhelpful with the smallest of details, for example, refusing that the computer in the 2<sup>nd</sup> floor apartment, that we used to speak with him on Skype, be moved into the house. He would phone on the house phone and tell me to go up to the apartment with the children, so they could speak on Skype. This happened several times a day. I was forced to leave everything, take the children and go at once or he would be cross. My second child got upset and threw a tantrum when we went to the apartment and I needed to carry him screaming and kicking up the stairs. After our third child's birth, I had two children to carry up the two flights of stairs several times a day when this husband

phoned. It could have been one flight of stairs, but because the safety railings by the front doors were not done I took the interior stairs for safety reasons.

I kept on asking this husband to move the computer into the house, but he repeatedly told me the fax machine will not work if the computer is moved. Electronic technology comprehension is not my strong point and I did not question this.

This husband mostly phoned at critical times, for example, when I have to prepare food or the children needed to bathe or eat. He refused a regular phoning schedule. He had ample time, on standby in his hotel room, to just talk. He could not understand that I had activities that took priority with the care of the children at times. Shortly after our third child's birth I got fed-up with the ridiculous setup. Thinking that I would find a way to sort out what was not going to work, I carried the computer downstairs into the house. Only to find out that everything, including the fax, were still working. This left me with one question: Why was this husband trying to make my life difficult?

I taught the eldest child how to answer and phone his father on Skype. This disturbed this husband and he said I allowed the children to do whatever they want. We did not have a television in the house and I also allowed the children to watch DVDs on the computer. This resulted in the children watching DVDs when this father phoned on the computer. This man that occupies himself with his computer, waving us away saying we bother him, threatened the eldest child that he was going to take the computer away, if they do not immediately stop what they were doing, and first speak to him. I got fed-up while listening to him and told him to take the computer away at once and get it done with, and to stop threatening small children. He denied being threatening and then did not take the computer away.

This husband expected us to be available all the time, as the computer was now in the house.

He phoned constantly, sometimes to say he cannot speak, he is going out shopping, to the gym, eating out or sightseeing.

If he could not reach us on the computer (Skype), he phoned the land line and if that was not answered, he phoned on the cellular. I do not like a cellular and preferred not to walk around with it. If he did not reach us, this resulted in trouble for me. His constant desire for contact was not out of concern for us. There was no care or concern in his words, only the desire for control in wanting to know everything. He had a flight schedule, accessible on the internet or via his emails, that was worked out at least a month in advance. I had seen it before. But he did not want to give this to me when I asked so communication could be easier arranged. He insisted on informing me only the day before of his next day's schedule. When he phoned we had to be available and sitting in front of the computer, not moving or making a noise, unless he gave that person permission to speak. These small children lost interest and started playing. He blamed me for not having full control over them.

My mother told me about a book by a Christian author and said I should read it. I looked up information on this author on the internet and found an odd warning on a commonly used website, claiming her to be "fake". The book, however, had good ratings and comments on the internet. The book itself was about satanism, repentance and conversion to Christianity. I had met people who were converted satanists and they had told me terrible stories of what these devil worshippers do in rituals. How demons tortured them if they wanted to leave this "religion".

I started reading this book, but halfway through decided to read my Bible instead. I hardly ever understood the Bible before and got bored reading it. This time was different. After putting the children to bed I read for hours and did not get bored.

This husband and I were still going to marriage counselling for a few months after our third child's birth. During one of the sessions he got very angry with the counsellor and accused her, in his cold voice, of playing games. Another session he stormed out in anger. The counsellor advised us to get divorced. Get married to get divorced. I had three children. I had gotten this far and had survived, amazingly fairly intact. I knew, just like with the scuba dive, that I could not have survived on my own.

I approached this husband and asked him if he is prepared to concentrate on our religion, Christianity, to help us in our marriage. He agreed to this.

Something that bothered me tremendously was that he was taking the eldest two children, then 3 and 2 years, to a pub on Sunday mornings. He would put them in the trailer hooked to his bicycle and say he is taking them to the play-park, but always ended up in the pub with them.

I had voiced my disapproval of it before, but he would say the children get something to drink, they had fun. And it carried on. This time I put my foot down and said, "No more pubs for toddlers." In the culture he and I were raised in this was considered very bad character and behaviour of a father. This father was cross, but I did not think a toddler had any business in a pub, socialising with grown men drinking. There were no other children. I knew how this husband got when he was in his "impressing people" routine.

The children did not know of God and we did not attend church. I started teaching my children of God. How He had created them, the people and everything they see around them. How He was their Father in heaven and He loved them and He was happy with them. That children, like them, belong to Him. That He can see everything and looked at them, saying, "I am so pleased with you." I told them I am also pleased with them. That I did not care for what they do sometimes, but that I will love them, no matter what.

I started questioning myself why I was doing things and how do I feel doing it? Discovering that I had been living in fear. Cleaning a floor out of fear! Fear for what this husband would do or say. Even in his absence I continued this behaviour. This husband revived the fear as it pleased him and I responded accordingly. In fearing him I had given him control over me. I reasoned obeying someone out of fear of wrongful punishment, was not love. The person instilling this unreasonable fear did not love me. It was done for control and power over me. It was obvious that the instances he used to display his anger was misplaced. It was not out of care for us that he got angry. It was in showing care of the wall, the floor, the carpet, the sofa and anger for disobeying him in small meaningless instances. While he dismissed our real fears of imminent danger, for example, possibly falling down one story front stairs or out of a sliding door, both without railings.

I had found that a majority of this husband's sayings to me, for instance, "If you want a slave you must find someone else", was something I can say to him. He did not treat me as a wife, but as a slave. Ordering, telling me I *must* do as he says, as if I had no choice or will be punished. I had worked for him throughout my pregnancies. I raised my children. I hardly rested with very little sleep. I cleaned and maintained the house, garden and the car. I was a reasonable housekeeper. I cooked a full fresh meal every night, loved baking cakes and organising birthday parties for the children. I made cushion covers, curtains and paintings for the house. This husband kept on hinting, saying I am his personal assistant. Even after I had decided to keep myself very far away from his business matters. I disliked the way he was doing his business. It was very far removed from the "honest man" picture he had painted before our marriage.

Throughout everything he constantly managed to tell me how unappreciative and unhelpful I am, if I declined to do something or ask for something. He would tell me I never said thank you for what he gave to me. Which is untrue. He constantly told me how selfish I am, when he mostly did what he wanted to do. He still led his private life. He helped me just when it suited him. I could not depend on this help. With his work he was mostly on standby in a 5 star hotel with a gym. No real responsibilities, except making it in time for his 5 star buffet breakfast, but seemed to still succeed in creating an impression of being extremely occupied.

I had done what he told or asked of me to do as far as possible to try to please him, which was impossible. I had tried everything I could think of and was met with anger and unhappiness. I noticed that these emotions were the emotions he could identify with and reverted to. This was not my shortcoming or fault. I cannot change it. God could change that. All I could do was to take care of and love myself and the children as best I could.

This husband still loved telling me regularly that I was on my own. Where my heart used to cringe, this nearly made me laugh out loud now. I told him, "No I am not. Look up, I am not on my own." He did not reply and never said it again.



He became ridiculous with his threats. He left the house for a business trip with the words, "I am seeing a lawyer and you *will* sign a contract in front of a lawyer and the counsellor to stop smoking or you relinquish your rights to everything and I divorce you." I told him to do what he wants to do. He returned again, friendly, with no contract and no threats. I kept on hoping this man will wake up, realise and appreciate he had everything a man could want: A wife, three beautiful, healthy children, no debt, a good job and a nice house. All he needed to do was relax and appreciate it, but for some reason he could not.

I had started to take an afternoon off to go shopping when this husband came home from a trip. He would then take care of the children, who normally slept. On one such an afternoon I drove to the shopping centre. On the motorway I started feeling strange and I badly wanted to sleep. I stopped the car, had a cigarette and waited to feel better, before driving further. Two days after this the same thing happened again. I got in the car and on the motorway had to pull off, because it felt as if I was going to sleep. I sat thinking what I had eaten or drunk out of the ordinary that might have had this unusual effect. Realising both times I drank tea. Only when this husband was at home did I drink tea. And the previous time and this day he had made me tea, before I left. He was being friendly.

Later that evening he was fighting with me over something and I decided to ask him if he had put something in my tea. He had no response to my question. He ignored it totally and carried on fighting about other things. The following day, he was angry and said I had accused him *falsely* of putting something in my tea. I said yes, I asked you and your response was very strange. Once again he did not reply. Just to be sure I never accepted anything to drink from him again.

I employed a temporary nanny to help me with the three children. I cleaned the house and she took care of the children. I wanted to take care of my children myself. A cleaning lady came in for four hours a week, but she could not increase her hours. This husband suggested the daughter of a friend of his, which I have met, to come and help me. Saying the daughter is jobless.

I struggled to arrange a work permit for her. She would only be able to come for three months. I asked the father how he had managed to stay in this country. He said someone had helped him. He knew a lady who worked for a car rental company at the airport. Her brother owned several creches in the country. Their father worked at immigration and he helped him. He had no contact with them anymore. I remember we drove past this lady in the city once and she did not look pleased to see him, hardly greeted and looked the other way. He was greeting her as his excessive outward self as if not noticing her stand-offish attitude towards him.

In the meantime this husband's eldest brother, his wife and their two children were coming for Christmas to visit. This husband scrambled to buy a television, something the children and I had been waiting for, for a year and a half. I knew he was being generous to impress them and used the opportunity to get the children nice, big presents for Christmas. I enjoyed having people for Christmas. I did notice that this husband's eldest brother did not want to go anywhere. He complained constantly, saying he preferred being on his parents' farm. His wife and the children went away alone sightseeing for a few days. I had picked up this "parents' farm" behaviour with this husband as well. I planted a nut tree and he would ask me why am I doing this, since there are nut trees on his parents' farm. The same happened with the strawberries I planted. His question to me was, "Why are you planting this? There are strawberries on the farm!" His parents' farm is on a different continent.

My mother came to visit after everyone, including this husband, had left. But he was still upset by her visit, even though he was not at home, busy with his plans and agenda. Over the phone he continued saying my mother is never allowed in his house again and he will get a court interdict for it. After my mother visited with the last child's birth, this husband never picked up the phone again when he saw it was my mother phoning. This husband used to phone my mother regularly and this had stopped after her visit with our third child's birth.

This was one of this husband's characteristics. He did not have forgiveness and never ever forgave someone that he felt had done him wrong. In business, personal life, big wrong, small wrong. It did not matter.

After my mother left, this husband's friend's daughter, whom this husband had suggested, arrived to come and help me. She was living in the 2<sup>nd</sup> floor apartment. Amongst other problems, I got the impression she was watching me. For example, I was talking to my mother on Skype one evening around 23:00. I had just finished speaking when she came from the apartment into the house for no other reason, but to asked me who I had been speaking to?

She lost my second child one morning. He wanted to go with me to drop off the eldest at school. He was still in his pyjamas, was having tantrums when I tried to dress him and I left him. While I was leaving he had another tantrum. I asked her to take him into the house and left. When I came back from dropping the eldest child off at school, this nanny was running around outside, saying the child is missing. She had left him downstairs and gone up to the dining room to eat breakfast. She said he was still screaming and she could hear him, but then it became quiet. The children had rods to catch plastic ducks with and a purple one was lying on the sidewalk. It was not there when I had left. I searched through the house and phoned the police when I could not find him. Then I drove around with the car and this girl was looking in the neighbours' backyards. I did feel like giving her a piece of my mind, but it would have taken up valuable time. I noticed she was clearly stressed and felt remorse, so I calmed down. The child had red pyjamas on and I just concentrated on finding red. Coming back from one of my searches, the police were outside the house and said they had found him. Someone found him next to the road almost 1 kilometre from the house. The police took me to him and when I saw him I was so happy. I did not know if I should cry or scold him, so I did both at the same time, but mainly I was happy and content to hold him again.

This girl wanted to stay longer than planned. When she asked me, I told her I don't think it a good idea with her visa. She then asked this husband, who phoned me and told me to extend her flight. I refused, wondering why they kept on asking me to extend her flight when all of them are capable of doing it themselves. Someone then did extend her stay for 3 weeks.

In this time I started going to church and also took the children with me. This husband later joined us. At this point he had moved the smallest child's bed out of the main bedroom into the spare bedroom downstairs. He said we bother him at night. I was still breastfeeding the child during the night and moved with him. This husband said he did not care where I sleep. It turned out to be marvellously peaceful not having someone ignoring you for what you have done wrong during the day or for what he said you have done during the night to disturb him.

Over breakfast one morning my second child, out of the blue, said, "Jesus is speaking to me, but I am not going to speak to him." I looked at this child that had not turned two and a half yet and frowned. But then thought I was the last person to say who Jesus can speak too. I told the child, "Jesus is a nice man. You can speak to him if you want." He did not continue speaking and I left it there.

We were going to this husband's parents' farm again for the holiday. The night before we left, this husband slept in the apartment. Before he left, he told me he wanted everything packed and ready by 11:00am the next day. I washed, ironed and packed the suitcases he had brought up from the garage. The first thing he said to me the next morning when I came up from the room was that he did not tell me to pack!

He kept on saying the one bag is too heavy. It weighed 22 kg. It was his very own bag that he had packed himself?

He had 6 bottles of wine that he wanted to role up in my clothes. I did not want this. He said if I do not unpack my suitcase, we are not going. I refused and he carried on threatening after which I gave him my packed suitcase and left the house for the post office, praying for patience and help. When I came back he had unpacked my suitcase, wrapped his wine bottles in my clothes and put this in the suitcase. The rest of my clothes were in his

“overweight bag”. He was happy, his wine bottles were secure, his belongings safe and he was going to his parents’ farm.

On these holidays this husband shot and killed many animals. This husband’s father told me proudly how his son, as a child of four years old, had killed his first animal. It was a chicken that he was supposed to chase out of the garden. He laughingly said that his son killed it and said it will never be naughty again. Ironically, he and his family still tell the children they kill animals, because these animals are “naughty”. What a fear filled idea to put into a small child’s head of what happens if you are naughty. He and his family even clobber the porcupines in the dam wall to death. They will invite the children with them for this. I refused that the children witness this. There were preventative measures to take that would prohibit these animals from making their habitation, “in their naughtiness”, in the dam wall on the farm.

During these holiday visits, this husband’s youngest brother made constant religious comments. For example, saying I am a sun worshipper, because I was going to church on a *Sunday* and celebrated Christmas, which he said is not the day Jesus was born. He was reading books of an author that proclaimed aliens are walking amongst us and are we ready for a new world. He watched DVDs on the Illuminati, etc. He made copies for this husband of the DVDs and I was asked by this husband to order the books. I refused. This holiday his youngest brother was persistently harassing me, saying Jesus was poled, not crucified, and the New Testament is not worth reading. I told him the devil utilises an upside down or bent cross as his symbols and I am sure he knows. This youngest brother made no reply and stopped his religious comments, but showed intense dislike towards me.

We went to another family farm. Here, this husband carried on hunting with his bow and arrow, and spent his days in a hut by a water hole for the animals. After a few days he invited me with to this hut. I was surprised because his invitations to me were few and far between after we were married. I disliked seeing something killed, unless for purposeful use, and this husband knew it and even agreed not to shoot any animals in my presence. Once again he was a different person. He was smiling, relaxed, talked freely and was very amicable. I had noticed that this family farm is where he appeared most comfortable. This was the place where he and I mostly visited while we were dating. Then he did not own a bow and arrow and went hunting with a gun, but killed one buck during our entire visit and gave the meat to people. Not average three animals a day, as he did now.

When we came back home from the holiday my second child kept on telling his father he knew where he can go hunting. He can shoot the buck at the zoo. This father found this comment very amusing, and repeated it laughingly to people he spoke to on the phone, as if this child was making a big joke. I found it observant of the child, but not hilariously funny and did not understand the “joke”.

I had continued to read my Bible and prayed whenever I saw an opportunity. We were still going to church. Every night I was teaching the children how to pray the “Our Father” prayer and read to them out of the Children’s Bible.

My life was good to an extent that I could manage and once again I had God to thank for saving me.

This husband planned to be home for a month and I dreaded the thought. But, nearly the same man I had known before we were married, returned from his work trip for this month. I was pleasantly surprised and enjoyed having him home. He joked around, appeared relaxed, smiled and was playful. He was making time to be with us and did not prefer solace, reading on his computer. He did not speak in his raging, cold voice. He asked me to stop smoking, because it was unhealthy. No threats or anger detectable? He teased me jokingly about my quirkiness. He had not done that since we have been married. He even jumped literally at the chance to sit next to me on the couch to watch television. Since we were married this was something I did on my own.

In the mornings he came to the bedroom where I was sleeping and got into bed with me,

saying he misses his wife, asking if I don't want to move back into the main bedroom. In the more or less 10 months we had slept separately he never made advances, never came to the bedroom I used and never asked me to move back! We were still intimate, but only when I had approached him.

I relished the peace and the fact that he was not searching for something to fight over. But I did not want to make rash decisions and decided not to move bedrooms, until this change was proven. I was inwardly excited and optimistic that there will be normality in our relationship. I had prayed for this and once again I thanked God.

This husband left for two weeks to work and when he came back the difference in him was remarkable. While I waited for him to arrive at the airport, I browsed through magazines at the stand. He walked up behind me and said, "You have read long enough for free now." I noticed his disapproving tone and cold voice. I turned around, hoping he might be joking, but found an annoyed person with no humour.

At home he grumbled about this spot, that mark, who had done this and that. The angry, unhappy and stressed man had resurfaced. I asked him if he notices a change in himself, but he refuted this. Did he earnestly not know or was he playing games? Which ever way, something was seriously wrong and I needed support. I approached the pastor of the church we were attending. His wife was away at the time and I took him soup and told him the happy family that walks out of church on a Sunday is a show. I told him we had had marriage counselling and were advised to get divorced, but I had continued to try. I told him the only real emotions I can find inside this husband was anger and unhappiness. He asked me if there was something he should know and I told him I had started smoking again, while eight months pregnant with my third child.

## Chapter 5

### *Abuse for Discipline*

This father preferred avoiding reprimanding a child, and would call me to do it. Saying it was my fault that the child had done wrong. For example, the child sat speaking to him on Skype and broke the keys off the computer keyboard. This father called me, saying I must tell the child to stop. If I asked him why he does not reprimand the child, he replied, "You want to make me the bad guy." This was especially the situation with our first child. This pattern changed at times around each child reaching approximately two and a half years of age. Then this father started punishing, using actions, techniques and "games" that to me were abusive and controlling, but he called it discipline.

This father's pattern, when he returned from a work trip, consisted of: Giving the children treats, starting in the car on the way back from the airport. At home he hid sweets in his bedroom cupboard and put sweets out of reach for them on the bookshelf where they watched DVD's. In the house he would be amicable, occasionally bearing gifts and, for a few days, be forgiving of their mistakes. In this period, he expected me to reprimand or punish them. When he started his routine stock take, of going through the house for damage, his anger was directed at me. Why did you not look what the child was doing, etc. Did you punish the child hard enough, so he would not do it again, etc.

When this amicable period with the children passed, he became bored with them and be unavailable. He sat at his computer, did not look up and ignored them when they spoke. He would have outbursts of anger at them. For example, when they accidentally messed, he would talk to them in his raging, cold voice, or storm at them and give them a hiding. They were ordered by him to get something to clean up with and then he stood over them while they are cleaning, giving them instructions on where they must still clean. These small children were not maliciously damaging property, they had accidents. They were still learning how to do things and his behaviour was extreme to me.

He would punish them severely for the smallest misgivings and used words that I found misplaced. If a child accidentally messed or broke something, he would tell the child in his raging, cold voice they had “hurt” the carpet, floor, toy, wall or chair. Ironically while giving them a hiding (hurting them), will tell them in his voice that they had “hurt” this possession.

When the children fell and got hurt he told them they fell and are *hurting* now, because they did not listen to him when he told them to do something earlier or even the previous day.

He attributed unfounded guilt on them, for example, bumping their foreheads hard with his forehead. Then he held his head, saying, “Aiwa, aiwa.” This father’s word for sore. Then he said to the child, “You had hurt daddy.” If I pointed out that he was the one causing the hurt he would say to them, “Mommy does not want daddy to play with you.”

This father wanted me to give all 3 children a hiding when one had done something wrong. He said he and his siblings were punished in this manner. They had one bicycle between them as children and when one child did something wrong with it, the bicycle was taken away from all of them. He said his father came home from the farm land and would give them all a hiding without speaking.

This father stood in front of me in the bathroom, while the children were bathing, ordering me to give all three of them a hiding. One child messed water out of the bath. This father reasoned that because the other children did not stop their brother, they were also to be punished. I refused. Apart from that, I found this “offence” not worthy of punishment. I allowed them to play in the bath and would put towels on the floor for this purpose. I kept on refusing this father’s order and he got cross, saying I undermine his authority in front of his children.

When at home this father loved changing the children’s nappies. He always volunteered when a nappy needed to be changed.

When the eldest boy was potty training he had many accidents. Also on this father’s silk carpet. This father was livid with the child and gave him a hiding. I got cross and told this man to leave his news and politics for a while and rather read up on how to potty train a child, because what he was doing was not helping his child. This father’s response was removing his silk carpets permanently into storage.

He was obsessed with the hygiene of the children. When he did bathe them he vigorously scrubbed them all over with a tremendous amount of soap. He would continuously, during a day, told them to go and get the cloth, while telling them, “You are dirty.”

This father loves to play with the children physically, as if they are toys. Up to the child’s age of about two and a half he would stand on his hands and knees next to the lying child. He would make piglike snorting/grunting noises and biting actions, pressing his mouth and face all over the child’s body. If the child tries to get away he pulled the child back into a lying position in front of him by an arm or a leg and continued his actions. His other “physical game” started when the children got older. He laid on his back on the carpet or on the big pouf cushion. The children would “attack” him and he trapped them between his legs or held them by an arm or leg and ‘tickle, pinch’ them. This he did on their lower stomachs, in their groins and below their buttocks. He concentrated on these areas. The children confusedly cried-laugh while he did this. When they started crying out to me for help, he continued and did not release them. He calls it “wrestling”. His enthusiasm for this physical contact game with the boys interested him. It lasted at least for half an hour. This “wrestling” was reserved for the time before their bedtime.

On occasion a child would start crying. If I spoke up, saying he is hurting them, he told the boys, “Mommy does not want daddy to play with you.”

He scarcely played soccer or any other activity with the children that did not involve this physical contact. When he did, when asked by them, he showed clear disinterest and lack of

enthusiasm with doing it and it never lasted more than a few minutes. He kept control of the ball or whatever they were playing with and never relinquished this.

I found a play bow and arrow with a sucking action and a target for the children. They shot with this on their own, only needing a little guidance. They insisted on shooting alone. It was as if this father did not want them to feel accomplished on their own or to have their own personal interests. He bought an advanced version of a crossbow for older children and locked away the bow and arrow they played with independently, even from me. They were now dependent on him if they wanted to shoot. He made them sit between his legs while he held the crossbow. The eldest child wanted to shoot with the old bow and arrow and not the crossbow, but this father would repeatedly say, "Later," or "after you have done this." But he never gave it to the child.

He showed no interest in what the children did at school or went to parent-teacher meetings. His only concern was teaching them how to count. He showed me an article on the internet, where a mother made her daughter sit in front of the piano and refused her the bathroom and food until she managed to play a piece on the piano. He used this as an example of how I should raise the children. (<http://www.livescience.com/18023-tiger-parenting-tough-kids.html>) I disagreed with him and the parent that did this. I am their mother. This position is most descriptive making use of the word nurture, not torture.

I preferred allowing my children to choose their own interests, and did introductions to what is available for them to do. I said to them, "You can manage to do anything you really wanted to do by doing it repeatedly and not giving up, until you manage to do it." I told them, because everyone is different, they might be better at doing something than their brothers and their brothers again better at doing something than they are. I made sure they know I love them just as they are.

When the house we lived in was under construction and the doors were put in, this father asked me why there were no locks on the doors I had ordered. He wanted to know how we would keep the children in the room without a lock? This father had told me when they were children their mother locked them in a room. He said if his mother found them outside, she gave them a hiding and locked them back in the room.

He wanted the children to get the food they had not eaten at one meal for the next meals as well, until they have eaten it. I refused to do this. He told me he did not eat liver as a child and had stayed without food for three days, because he got it at every meal.

On one of our visits on his parents' farm, the grandfather wanted to repeat this with my eldest boy during breakfast. The child said he had eaten enough and this father's father told him he was going to get the porridge for every meal, until he ate it. I took the children outside, went back inside, took his left over porridge and gave it to the dogs. They got *the family's* left over porridge in any case.

This father, at mealtimes, licked his plate clean, using his finger. Initially I thought it was because he enjoyed the food. When I commented on this behaviour later, as an inappropriate example to the children, he told me I had obviously never gone hungry.

After I declined to repeatedly give a plate of food a child did not want to eat, this father started force feeding the children after they said they had had enough to eat. He stood next to them and put each bite into their mouths, sometimes not waiting for them to swallow the previous mouthful. The eldest child, on occasion, got nauseous.

While he did this, he kept on praising them. I tried to make the arrangement with him that when there is a bite or two left, the children can finish it. But if half the plate is left, not to force that on them. He always reverted back to forcing this food on them. I noticed that sometimes they ate little and sometimes they ate a lot, depending on what they felt they needed. My children ate all vegetables and fruits. I saw no reason to make eating a punishment.

My children had their scheduled eating times, which consisted of three main meals and two snack times in-between these, depending on them.

When we visited this father's parents' farm, I asked his mother for left over food or an egg

when it was the children's scheduled eating time. This father was extremely upset and told me I expect everyone to adjust to me. Everyone else, including me, ate at whatever time the grown-ups ate, which would not be at a scheduled time. It depended on when his youngest brother and his father returned from the land. On most occasions only at 14:30 in the afternoon and 21:00 at night. This was out of my children's schedule and I could not expect them to go to bed hungry. This father expected his children/toddlers to go hungry, so that his mother did not have to boil eggs for them. While she smilingly refused any offers of help in her kitchen.

While growing up I was never forced to wait for someone to give me food. We got our meals and could help ourselves in between meals to what ever was available when we were hungry. I told my children they were allowed fruit or a snack any time during the day and could take it themselves or ask for help. This father's family, even as grown-ups, still wait for their mother to give them food. For example, one evening at 21:30, after having to wait for this father's father and brother to return. All these grown people sat around the table, without speaking, waiting for food. But, their mother and/or wife made no attempt nor gave any sign of "bringing" any food. She started making a mix to bake a cake and they sat waiting quietly as if there was an unspoken law. They usually had bread and jam for dinner. I stood up and asked her if I may set the table and went and fetched the bread, etc.

I noticed this father took turns picking on a child. He picked on the second child the most and then at other times he would treat him as a favourite in front of the other children. The most "picking" happened during meal times. He would tell the second child what a mess he is making or that he is dirty and he is a "piggy". The youngest child, right next to his brother, messed in the same manner, but this did not bother this father.

On a visit to this father's parents' farm at dinner time, my eldest child was sitting on a chair too low for the table. When asked by this father to lift himself for a cushion his response was slow. This father's youngest brother stormed around the table and pulled my eldest child upward with force, resulting in bumping this child's thighs against the underside of the table. The child laid his head down on my lap and started crying. This father's eldest brother commented, saying he thinks the child got hurt. This father's family, except for his mother and sister, started laughing as if someone had made a joke. I did not think it funny when someone hurt a child and told them so. Apart from this, that they were *laughing* struck me. They hardly ever laughed especially with no outsiders to impress.

I had seen this father pulling his hand into position to give one of the children, the smallest one, a backhand slap. He dropped his hand when I moved towards them, but his reaction was so instantaneous it appeared he was used to doing it. But I saw this only once. It was for a very small incident where the child had accidentally pushed over something of this father.

This father's father were discussing discipline with me during one of our visits to their farm. He said it is wrong that physical punishment is not allowed anymore. I told him that it is allowed for parents to appropriately discipline their children. I took a chance, based on the above incident, to see how they will respond, and said what is *not* allowed and is atrocious, is to give a child a backhand slap. There was dead silence after I said this.

## Chapter 6

### *"The mouth speaks what the heart is full of..."*

After I approached the pastor, he came for dinner the following night. In trying to explain to the pastor what I am dealing with, being married to this man, I said that my mother is not even allowed to visit me or her grandchildren since our youngest child's birth. This father replied, "Your mother is not allowed to visit, because she called me a *pedophile*." I was shocked and asked, "What?"



This father continued, saying that it happened in 2008 when the eldest child was 8 months old and we were visiting in my mother's apartment. He said the child laid on his chest. The child pinched his nose and he pinched the child's bottom, and the child pinched his nose and he pinched his bottom. In this version he told me my mother walked into the room and called him a pedophile.

Numerous data problems arose with this husband's story.

My mother visited us several times between 2008 and 2010. He even contributed towards her tickets. Welcomed her. He contacted her as well, regularly and voluntary, during these years. There was no animosity between them.

I witnessed him telling my mother, after our youngest child's birth in 2010, that she is not welcome anymore. Then, according to him, it was because she had lied to him about me having started smoking again and confronted him in his own house. My mother did confront him. She said because he constantly made sly demeaning remarks about me. She told him he behaved bullish in the house, that he had a split personality and was just outwardly charming. I witnessed how he coldly and repeatedly said to my mother, "Goodbye mother, goodbye," whenever she tried to speak to him after this.

I wondered if a child of 8-9 months is capable of the pinching-joking interaction this husband was describing? I had not experienced it, but then I never pinched my children anywhere or at any age.

Immediately I also made a connection to something this husband had told me roughly two years before we were married. He told me two people were spreading a rumour about him, saying that he likes little boys. I asked, "Why would someone say something like that?" He replied that they were trying to discredit him and they wanted his job. I asked him what job he had? He replied he was flying in an African country. Putting his comments in the context of pedophilia it now made perfect sense.

I did not voice my thoughts that night in the presence of the pastor and decided to first speak to my mother. I waited for this husband to leave on one of his work trips. I phoned my mother, starting the conversation saying, "*This man* is saying you called him a pedophile? He said it was when our first child was around 8 months old."

I hoped she would have no idea what I was saying and was waiting for her to ask me what am I talking about. She said, "He is lying. I did not call him a pedophile. I asked him what he is doing?" This shocked me. She even remembered the exact date, saying she had written it down. In my mother's version of events this happened when our eldest child was approximately two years old. He was lying on his back on a bed next to his father and this father had his hand in the child's diaper in front.

When she had passed the room before this incident, the child was sleeping on his stomach and was alone in the room. She was feeding the second child, then around 5 months old, banana in her room and wanted to ask this father something. She heard him going into the bedroom where the child was sleeping. When she went into the room, she saw him lying on his side next to the child at the foot of the bed. The child was apparently still sleeping, but was lying on his back now, with this father's hand in the front of his diaper. She said she was shocked and asked this father what he was doing? She then turned around and went to the living room. This father left the child and followed her to the living room. She said to him, "You know what I was thinking. Is it true?" He said, "No mother." He talked of pinching then too. My mother said we went out for dinner that night and this child slept between me and this father on the bunk we sat on. This father concentrated on rubbing the child's stomach and had pulled the child's shirt up for this. She said his actions disturbed her even further.

I confronted this father on Skype with my mother's information, saying that his and her information differ and then I asked him what is going on?

This father's immediate response on my question was that he was going to sue both my



mother and me for accusing him of molestation.

Once again there were several problems with this father's response.

I had only asked him what was going on and was not making accusations. He voiced no denial or explanation of my mother's words. He showed no understanding that I would feel upset by this information, which would be a natural response. He himself had brought up the subject and now he appeared to be out to attacking me and my mother? If his reaction is like this towards me asking questions, then he must have sued the people that spread the rumour of him liking little boys.

Not knowing if he did, I asked him if he sued these two people who had spread the rumour as well. He said no, he did not sue them. He confronted them and they denied spreading it. This meant he heard via someone else they were saying this. This person would be a witness to them having said it. So why did he not sue when he had a witness?

If he was, as he is claiming, upset with his reputation being ruined, the creation of a bad impression of him and the loss of work, then why is he himself, years afterwards, still spreading this very rumour?

Nobody confronted this man, questioned him or had any knowledge about rumours of him liking little boys or being called a pedophile. This is until this father "reveals" it, so to speak.

I asked this father who the two people are that had said he likes boys? And did they get his job, because as far as I know that is not how you apply for a job? He gave two names, but omitted saying if they obtained his job. In which case they needed to have told his employer or have spread this rumour in his work place.

I started wondering about the strange behaviour of the children that I could not place and understand. About things I had seen that had made me frown.

Our second child's tantrums? Severe, angry, screaming tantrums, that lasted for hours.

Anything triggered them. When you put him into the car, he would scream to get out, once out he screamed to get in. When you gave him food, he would push it away and start screaming, giving the impression he did not want it. If you took the plate away he screamed to have it again. When I gave the plate to him, he pushed it away again. It would carry on and on. When you had to bathe him, he screamed. When you dressed him, he screamed. When you undressed him, he screamed. When I left, he screamed. Even if I did not have another banana for him, he started screaming in a tantrum. No matter how I tried explaining, it did not help. You could not get through to him while he was having these tantrums. He would be beside himself. The severe screaming tantrums started when he was about 10 months old.

The first day I took this child to attend the creche, someone from the creche phoned me about an hour after I had left, saying the child is ill and I must come to fetch him. I had expected this call. This child had screamed himself into a stupor. I placed this child into the creche for two mornings a week, with his elder brother, so he could adjust before his brother had to leave the creche for school. Being with his brother did not seem to comfort this child. I persevered and kept taking the child, but after several months the caregiver at the creche called me aside. She told me that he screams and wants to be picked up. When they pick him up, he screams to be put down. I knew what she was talking about, as the same was happening at home. She then said it was as if he does not know what he wants and is confused and she suspects he is autistic. In trying to console me she said many intelligent people are autistic. This child was around twenty-two months old at the time.

When I discussed this with this father, his response and advice was that I am not hitting the child hard enough. He said if I hit him hard enough, he will never do it again. But the child displayed no behaviour deserving of a hiding. I just could not rationally understand the child's behaviour. He was at times screaming over small, normal, everyday occurrences. It was as if this child went through phases where he would be fine and then again started acting up over nothing. This father's mother told me all her children screamed in this manner. That their other grand children also screamed in this manner and that it will stop. I thought maybe because this child was a middle child he felt unloved and not special. I started telling him he is my "pokkel". When this father was at home and I called the child this

nickname, he would ask the child repeatedly: "Are you mommy's or daddy's pokkel." When the child said he was my pokkel, this father would pull a face and say: "No, you are daddy's pokkel," repeatedly. I stopped calling the child this, because I did not care for the position this father was placing his child.

Then this child went through a phase where he took his excretion and rubbed it over the walls, the bed, himself and pressed it into toys. He did this for close to 6 months around two years of age.

I wanted to take the child to a psychologist several times. When I discussed this with this father, he would say all they were going to do, is to give him medication. To diagnose him with a mental illness and keep him under sedation with psychiatric medicine so to speak at his age felt severe to me. Being a naturalist, I also prefer homeopathic medicine and home remedies.

This same tantrum child, as a toddler, also had a strange looking anus. It would be swollen and red. I changed the child's diaper one day on the bed in the main bedroom and must have frowned, while looking at the child's anus. This father was also in the room and said, "This child has a big anus." I replied, "Yes, I see," thinking that the child's anus appears big, red and puffy. This child also had a lot of stomach pains. He was constipated and his tummy was bloated. His whole body was very tense and tight for a child of his age. I used to massage his tummy and stretch his leg muscles, because I noticed with the way he moved that his leg muscles must be tight.

When I was about 6 months pregnant with the third child, this father insisted on moving the other children to one of the bedrooms on the ground floor. I had concerns with this. There were stairs. This second child was about 15 months old and woke up in a tantrum early in the morning around 02:00. He would just start screaming. It would last for an hour, until he fell asleep again. Nothing could calm him down. This was also when he would push me away, while screaming, and then hold out his arms for me, but when I want to pick him up he'll push me away again continually screaming.

After this father had moved the children downstairs, he then went to this screaming child when he was at home. He stayed away for hours. I asked him once why he stayed downstairs so long, and he said he stays with the child until he is asleep again. He said he was doing me a favour, since I was pregnant and so I can rest. Then I was very grateful for this "kindness and help".

I had difficulty when potty training this second child's bowel movements. He soiled his pants up to three years old. He would be sitting playing and just soil himself. He himself would be upset. I asked the preschool teacher for advice. This child had to start attending this school and could only attend if he was potty trained. The teacher said all children are different.

Also once whilst potty training this second child, I noticed the water in the toilet had a red colour around his excretion. This father was home at the time. I was upset and went to this father, telling him about this and asking could it be blood? His calm reply was that the child had eaten something. It is not blood.

When this second child started speaking, he woke up in the mornings, saying there was an elephant or lion by his bed at night. He made me take all the stuffed animals out of the room before he would go to bed at night. Later, the stuffed toys taken out of the room, was also not good enough and he wanted them out of the house. I moved all the stuffed animals into the apartment upstairs. This child continued saying there was a lion or an elephant by his bed at night.

The eldest child went through a phase where he switched on lights in the house in the middle of the night. I would wake up, switch them off, check on the children sleeping and wake up again later, with the house lights burning again. On occasion this eldest child came to the bedroom after having switched on the lights. He just stood next to the bed. He did not

speak.

The children also had strange behaviour when they were in the shower. The one would lie flat on his belly while the other tried pushing something into the lying child's anus. This happened several times.

I started having difficulty changing the youngest child's diaper. He said, "*Aiwa*," (this father's word for sore) squeezing his legs shut and pushed my hands away. The child had no nappy rash and I could not see any reason for him to say something was sore.

The eldest child went through a phase where he stuck his tongue out when I wanted to kiss him good night. I told him every time that it is not how one kisses he must keep his mouth closed and his tongue inside his mouth.

One night this father wanted to kiss this eldest child good night. The child pinched this father's mouth shut with his hand and then kissed him far back on his cheek.

All these incidents and behaviour of the children were now concerning me. I started doing research on the internet. The information on tantrums and, what they referred to as smearing of excretion, are signs of a traumatised child that cannot speak yet. This could be signals of sexual abuse. The advice was not to punish a child acting out in this way. That young children are not able to voice/express themselves or their distress. The website suggested traumatised children needed stimulation, where they can make a mess and feel safe to express themselves. They needed time, love, attention and understanding. There was also advice not to prod or pressure a traumatised child into speaking, but just to give love and wait for the child to speak in his own time.

My children could be traumatised children and I had been responding to and treating the second child's behaviour inaccurately.

When this second child smeared his excretion, I had thought of having to clean up the whole afternoon. Of having to wash the room to try to get rid of the smell that seemed to hover for days. I would punish him and put him in a bath while I cleaned up. At night when I put him to bed, I felt bad about being cross and told him I loved him, no matter what he did and how naughty he is.

I also got cross when he threw his tantrums and would tell him to stop screaming, because he is driving me mad. Eventually I ignored him when he screamed and would just remove things that could be broken in his anger. Someone also gave me the advice to throw cold water over him or to put him in a cold shower when he threw a tantrum. At the time I had looked up this advice on the internet. It was there and I tried this. It did not work, and now I cannot believe I had tried this advice.

With all these new happenings, I decided I was going to treat my children as traumatised children. The next tantrum the second child had, I did not tell him to stop screaming, I did not get cross and I did not ignore him. He was sitting on the floor, screaming. I watched this child and realised he was not stubborn or hardheaded. He was sad, angry and upset. I told him I love him so very much. He stopped screaming and said, "No, you don't." I said yes I do love you.

I started telling him about when he was born. How happy I was to have him. How I held him the first time. How he made soft gentle whimpering noises, but did not cry. The child came and sat on my lap. I told him how old he was when he sat upright, crawled, spoke his first words and his mannerisms. I told him he is a beautiful child and sometimes I don't understand what he is trying to do or what he wants. During this conversation I told him that no one is allowed to touch his body and private parts. It is his. He did not reply.

I also told this to the eldest child on a different occasion and he also did not reply. The youngest child was twenty-one months old at that time and still too small to understand me.

I processed all the information in my head concerning the possibility of the children being molested. It was as if my head was saying yes and my heart kept denying it. I still left the children alone with this father. He still took them on outings. On one outing, he said he

wanted to take the second child to the Christmas market. It was around 17 December 2011. When they came back the child did not compare to an excited child who had just been at a Christmas market and had had all the attention of his father. He was not throwing a tantrum, but he looked cross and upset. I asked the child what is wrong and he said he did not like the people. This father had a big smile on his face and asked the child, "Didn't you like the chocolate? Didn't you like the chocolate?" The child said no and walked off. This made me frown. Thinking it is odd, I know my second child adores chocolate.

There was another incident later in December 2011 that disturbed me. I was in my room downstairs one morning when I heard the second child throwing one of his tantrums upstairs. I followed the screaming and found this child, without pants on, sitting on his father's bed with this father standing next to him. The steam shower was switched on, which meant this father was preparing to shower.

(I then remembered one incident where I was leaving to go shopping in the afternoon and this husband was preparing the shower for him and the second child. This very child had also asked me not to go shopping.)

I went and sat next to the child on the bed. This father, in his cold voice, told me to get out. I said no, and he repeated, "Out!" I again said no. Then he said, "It looks like I need to tighten the bolts on you." He then relayed his story of how disobedient this child was. His reason was again trivial. I asked him if he was done, picked up the child and walked out of the room. He followed us and was picking a fight with me, saying I undermine his authority. I told him to go and shower on his own. He looked shocked and went back to his room. I took the child back to the living room where the other children were playing. The eldest child said to me his brother did nothing wrong. Their father said he should look at him when he is talking. The child did not. The father gave the child a hiding and then took him to his bedroom.

This father never spoke normally to me again after saying "he is called a pedophile". His angry, deep, cold voice was permanent now, even over Skype. It was as if he went from the one thing he deemed I did wrong to the next.

He was away more than usual, approximately 3/4 of the time, which was a blessing. When he was at home he recorded everything I say. (He walked around holding his phone in front of him.) At night I would hear him listening to his recordings. I got the impression he was trying to get me to say certain words. For example, he would approach me, saying I had called him a pedophile and he has this on tape and he is going to sue me. He did this several times. I kept on wondering why, if he had it on tape, as he is saying, is he still recording me? Why isn't he then just using it, as he is threatening to do?

He told me I said my father is a self confessed pedophile and he had this on tape, when I know I had said self confessed alcoholic. I told him to go and listen to his recordings again. He said my mother is a pedophile. He saw her touching the eldest child on his penis. During these conversations he would be recording.

If I mentioned or asked on what my mother had seen, he would at once start threatening, saying he was going to sue both my mother and me.

He took pictures of the children's room or the house when untidy or of the paper cuts after the children played with their pattern scissors or of me smoking outside, or the children if they had a bump on their heads.

In the presence of the children, he would tell me he wants to get rid of me.

This man's behaviour scared me. His actions and demeanour were aggressive. He was completely dismissing my worries and fears. One day I told him he is scaring me with his reactions. He continued this behaviour irrespective. His behaviour was not that of an innocent man. The reality of that was scaring me.

He locked me out of the house at 00:30 one night. I went outside for a cigarette. When I tried to open the front door with my key it did not want to open. I could see him through the glass door, standing on the inside. I told him if he does not open the door, I am going to call the police, and I tried to open the door again. He went away from the door, came back and fiddled around the door handle. Then he opened the door. This husband had put the key in

the lock inside and tied the key with a cable tie to the door handle. This prevented the door from being opened from the outside. The key broke in the lock when I turned the handle. This was what he was fiddling with: removing evidence. And of course: He told me that I had broken the key.

This man did not, at any time during our marriage, do anything in the house that I could depend on for help on a regular basis, except he offered to change the children's diapers. But, from December 2011 he did nothing, also not offering to change diapers. This did not bother me.

I got the impression he was trying to pressurise me.

He became more secretive. He stayed in his bedroom, listening to the recordings he had made of me. Before the incident where he said my mother called him a pedophile, he used to sit at the dining room table with his computer, reading all the news and phoning friends of his.

He did not tell me when he would be leaving on his work trips, where he is going or when he is coming back. When I did ask on occasion, he told me it had nothing to do with me. When he did arrive back from a trip, he would sneak up the stairs or ring the door bell. Then he would jump out from whatever hiding place he was using, screaming hello.

He ordered me to start writing down all the money I spent and have receipts or else he did not want to "refund" it. Certain things he did not want to refund, for example, if I had bought myself a coffee at a coffee shop. I started using the credit card more and he made me lower the credit limit, with threats of withdrawing himself from "us" financially if I do not do as he orders. I presumed it was part of the *tightening the bolts on me* plan he had, but obliged anyway.

There was no behaviour at any point from this man that I could connect to that of an innocent, caring or compassionate man. It was useless trying to pretend and wait in the hope of something different. I needed help.

I contacted the pastor and, saying this husband's behaviour is scaring me, I asked for a phone number of a place to help. In a meeting with us the pastor gave this husband the number of an organisation to help, and told us he wants us to go together. The pastor also told me to be obedient to this husband, him being the head of the house.

I waited and after about a month, I asked this husband when we will be going? His reply to me was, "I had already gone to see them. You can go if you want to."

I went to this place and discussed the second child's strange behaviour, being careful with what I was saying, because this father was threatening to sue me. Wanting their opinion I put the option of autism, as the creche teacher had thought, to them. This was an option. However, to me this did not explain this father's extreme behaviour and actions.

This pastor contacted a child psychologist for information and told me that this psychologist said it is highly unlikely that a father would molest his own children. None of them were living under this husband's constant attacks, after he, himself says that people are calling him a pedophile.

Initially, when this husband had mentioned the word pedophile, I did research on the internet. I looked at pedophile tactics and mannerisms. Manipulation, control, intimidation, emotionlessness and compulsive lying were all said to be characteristics of pedophiles. I did get the idea that it was expected of me to maintain this father's discipline and control over the children when he was away. That was why he got so cross with me if I did not do as he was ordering. There had to be a reason for it.

I recanted this father's behaviour, which I did not understand and which bothered me at the time. When the children were small he expected me to reprimand them. If I questioned this, asking why he does not reprimand them, he would say, "You want to make me the bad guy." I had realised you can turn this husband's accusations and insults around and apply it to him. This meant that he was making me the bad guy. However, now the children were bigger and he was punishing the older children. To me, this "discipline" resembled baseless

blaming, unfounded accusations, excessive control, threats and, if you lock a child (three years old) in a dark garage, as I had seen him do, abuse. When I confronted this father on his actions he said the child deserved this treatment, because he did not obey him in his order to come into the house. This did not warrant his reaction. But making a victim feel they deserve or wanted abuse creates crippling fear and guilt in the victim. This is then used by the abuser for control.

I gave the children more space as human beings, for example, watching TV, while eating. The father forbade this for the children. I had seen the father himself eat in front of the TV and he allowed guests to eat on his couch. His rules only applied to us. I started making a point of looking at the children as far as possible when they were speaking, so they would know I am paying attention to what they are saying.

I allowed the children to choose for themselves within boundaries. I always suggested we do things, like go to a play park or picnicking or feeding the birds, but I had never asked them what they would like to do out of the ordinary. They wanted to ride on the train at night. Over a weekend one night, I dressed them up warmly and we took the train into the city after supper. For the next outing the children wanted to walk in the woods at night. I negotiated and they agreed to drive with the car through the woods and I gave them torches to shine out of the windows with.

I reasoned my actions and their requests out with: If it is not going to harm or hurt them or someone else in long or short term then it rationally does not serve to enforce it. For example, my second child never wanted to sleep in the afternoon and I would get annoyed and tell him he has no option. He has to sleep, and I would put him in his bed repeatedly. I still put him to bed now, but if he had not fallen asleep, I did not enforce it and continually tell him to sleep. This father was continually telling me what I should do and it made me feel helpless.

I used a wooden spoon on their bums for punishment, never liking the fear I saw in the children's eyes when they saw the wooden spoon. I felt uncomfortable with using something to punish the children with. I discussed this with the pastor and he said that they had a wooden spoon behind every door. My brother said it is advocated to use something impersonal to punish a child with. Another problem I had with using the spoon was that one could not gauge how much pain the child was feeling. I decided to use my hand for punishment, so I could feel their hurt. This father had lengthy angry periods and blaming which compared to torture. Wanting nothing to resemble this I gave a short warning, with the reason, and then, if the child continued, a rap on the bum with my hand. Making sure the child realises after this that it is over and forgiven. I only punish for telling lies and intentionally hurting another sibling. I tried to continuously keep in mind how I would feel if I was in their shoes. After a while of this, I noticed that the warning and explanation of what I would like was more than enough. Asking them that I would like them to do something and giving an explanation attached that would be evidence of care and love towards them as a person gave wonderful results. This husband with his ordering, using the words "you must", made me feel helpless and worthless and I was not even a small, dependant child.

There was a reason behind why this husband made my life more difficult, uncomfortable and busier than it should be. The impression he gave was if I am better, made less mistakes and did more, then he would show me love. This never happened, which meant it was fake. I started doing internet shopping and making more instant food. Before, I ran around shopping in my available time and every night cooked lengthy meals. I started varying this to have more time for the children. I still kept the children's fruit the same.

When the children asked for help with something, I at once tried to help or give whatever they asked, as long as it was reasonable. For example, before, if I was cooking, I would tell the child he needs to wait until I am done. I now instead switched off the plate and noticed

that those few minutes made the difference between my child feeling valued or unvalued.

Their father did not want any pets. The children asked for a pet and I had “adopted” the neighbour’s dog for this reason. The children walked him and took him bones. Now I bought the children hamsters. They were small and manageable and could serve as a distraction and teach the children care for a living creature. They drove loads of hamster food to the hamsters with their play tractors.

All 3 children had always gotten bottles with tea. I never gave them choices of what they wanted to drink and I now gave them choices.

I started making them ice-cream cones after dinner and had a tin of various cookies and sweets for them to choose from. I kept these in the kitchen. (This father’s sweets in his bedroom cupboard and on the bookshelves where the children watch DVDs worried me in that it is not the normal place for sweets.)

A game I did start was *true or false*. I would make a comment and they would have to look for themselves and say, if what I had said, was true or false. Because of this father’s “teachings” I explained that a thing can be damaged, but, not feel hurt. Only a human can. True or false?

I always did comfort the children when they got hurt. But, now I emphasised and reconfirmed their feelings, for example, when they got hurt I said, “Yes, mommy believes you feel hurt. You feel right.” This I did because of the “no you don’t feel hurt, stop crying, you did not get hurt” attitude from this father, and his family, when the children cried.

I told the children I am very happy and satisfied with them. That sometimes I am not happy with certain things that they do, but that will not change the fact that I love them.

I kept their eating, sleeping and bathing routines exactly the same. The children responded wonderfully to the new framework.

One Saturday, my second child was complaining of stomach ache and I put him in the main bedroom bed and gave him a hot water bottle. This father had just left the previous afternoon. The Sunday the child was worse, lying with his legs pulled up, saying his stomach was very sore. He had a fever and I could not straighten his legs or he would complain.

Scared that it was his appendix, I asked the neighbour to watch the other children and I took the child to the emergency at the hospital. The doctor said the child had pneumonia. He had mild flu symptoms. All of us did. I kept the children home and took all of us to our house doctor and bought homeopathic medicine, with which everyone got well quickly, including the child with pneumonia, who was up and running.

The children and I also had diarrhoea and this second child could not make it to the toilet in time. He got very upset with this. I told this father over Skype I was taking the child to the doctor. His response was that the child was just too lazy to pinch. The day we needed to go to the doctor this child refused to go. I had noticed that he had extreme reactions and screamed himself in a tantrum when the doctor approached him for examination.

One afternoon the eldest two children were watching a DVD at the computer, sitting on their big pouf cushion. The smallest child was taking his afternoon nap. I went down to the washroom to put laundry in the washing machine. When I came back up the stairs into the living area the computer was switched off and the children were not there and neither was the cushion. I walked around the wall that divided the living area. The children had pulled the cushion in behind this wall. They had taken off all their clothes. The eldest child sat upright on this cushion with his legs open. The second child laid between his legs. The lying child was wriggling his body like a worm, while touching the eldest child on his penis. When the eldest child saw me his face was shocked. The second child stopped his actions, but showed no reaction. I told them what they are doing, is wrong. The eldest child replied, “It is?” The second child’s response was, “I like it.” I told them, while dressing them, that this is not behaviour for children. That if grown-ups touch children in that way, they are ill. The children did not respond.

This husband, who came home for short periods of time, and I had more meetings with the

pastor. During one meeting the pastor asked this husband about himself and how he saw God in his life. This husband sat back in his chair and put his arm over the back of the chair next to him. Then he said, "So what of God. I got here on my own." This, to me, translated, meant: He acknowledges God's existence, but he does not follow Him. The day we got married this man had stood with me in front of God and made a vow. He did not then say, "So what of God?"

I had found another bank statement in the mail, addressed to my company. I asked the pastor to be a witness and he agreed. In front of the pastor I then told this man to change this name on the bank account. He had the same stories of how he can use any company name. It did not matter. I told him he had until the next day to change it, otherwise I was going to go to the bank myself. The following day he told me he changed it to his brother's company name.

The second child started coming up to the living area at night and would sit talking to me. I got the impression he wanted attention. I would give him a moment to talk or just let him sit next to me and then, after a while, take him back to bed. On one of these nights, while I was busy on the computer, this child came up and started his talk with "When I go to Jesus..." I asked him what he meant and he repeated: "When I go to Jesus." The first thing that entered my mind was that if you go to Jesus, you die. I remembered when this child had said that Jesus speaks to him, but he is not going to speak to Him. I asked him if Jesus had shown him heaven. "Yes," he replied, "the sun shines brightly there." I asked him if there are trees and grass. He said yes. I realised I had no idea what heaven looked like and my questions were futile.

I took the child to bed and started praying. I did not know what was happening around me. But everything seemed abnormal.

A few days had passed. This second child was playing in the bathroom with the hamsters and I went to him. I asked him if Jesus had told him how he was going to go to Him. He replied: "The house is going to burn." He turned to me and asked, "Is it sore when you burn?" I did not know how to answer this, so I kept quiet.

I then remembered that several months ago he had asked me questions on a house burning. If the whole house is gone. He would ask me if a house that had burned down, can be built again. I tried to teach him the street name where we live and he would say no, we live by the big fire.

This child now said, "The angel that takes care of me is named Jacob." I wrecked my brain, trying to think if I had ever told him of an angel Jacob, but could not think of any Bible story, except for the one where Jacob saw the angels on the ladder, but I could not remember if I had read this to them. I asked this child if he was going on his own. He continued playing and replied yes. It did not look as if this was bothering him. I asked him if it did not bother him going on his own? No, he said, and carried on playing.

I had a recurring dream that the house was burning. With every dream I wondered where the fire came from. The passage between my room and the eldest two children's room is burning and I cannot get past. I take the smallest child outside. There are a lot of people around the house. They are just looking at me without helping. I wonder how they heard of the fire so quickly. I look through the children's bedroom window, seeing the eldest two children's beds are burning. In my dream I beat the window to try to break it. Fireman try to stop me.

I woke up, very upset and sad.

Another recurring dream that I had years ago, had come true. At that time I dismissed the co-incidence. Now it troubled me.

This child continued talking of the house that is going to burn, saying everything is going to burn. I made no reply to this. One night when it was bedtime this child did not want to go to bed, repeatedly saying we have to leave the house. Jesus says it is going to burn. He was upset and I could see he was scaring the other children. He was scaring me as well. I figured it was weekend and there would be no harm in sleeping out. I would also not be ignoring this child. This father was away. He was not on Skype and I could also not get hold of him on his cell phones. I presumed he was piloting an aircraft. I phoned the pastor and



told him we are going to spend the night at the hostel, if someone is looking for us. I also told him the child is saying the house is going to burn and I cannot calm him down. At some point during this, the child said his father is going to be afraid of the fire and run away.

This child kept on repeating, "Mommy, phone the fire-brigade. The house is burning." I told him I cannot, because the house is not burning. But he kept on saying it, even when we drove away from the house. I turned the car around, drove back to the house and told him to look at the house. It is not burning. I drove to the hostel with this child, saying I must phone the fire-brigade. In between he would ask, "Why are they not coming?" The last thing he said was, "It is ok, the sun is shining again," and fell asleep. When we arrived at the youth hostel, where I had booked a room for us, the other two children, who were sleeping, woke up and played around. This second child was sleeping like a log.

The next morning we ate breakfast and the children played in the playground, before we went back home. Once again this second child did not want to go into the house. He kept on saying the house is burning and we have to leave. I opened the garage door and told him to just walk in and look. There is no fire. He refused. Two neighbours were talking on the sidewalk. I went to them and said I have a problem. The child does not want to go into the house. He says the house is burning. The one neighbour suggested buying fire extinguishers and smoke alarms.

This seemed a brilliant idea. I told the children of the plan and we left to buy three, two litre sized fire extinguishers and four alarms. I explained to the children how the alarms would work and sound and showed them how the extinguishers would spray when pressed. I explained how this would kill any fire. The children were now excited and wanted to keep the extinguishers with them. I allowed the eldest two children to have the two (with the pins still in) to calm things down.

A stock take of my circumstances would be: I was married to a man that spread rumours of himself preferring little boys. Knowledge of my emotional abuse in my marital experience, meaning this husband's capacity for lies, control and manipulation. The children's behaviour and physical signs pointing at sexual abuse. This husband's revelation of my mother witnessing inappropriate behaviour of him with the one child, almost three years after it occurred. This husband's behaviour that had turned to severe attack and secrecy mode. This husband giving the impression of not serving God, but acknowledging God's existence. A three year old, saying Jesus speaks to him. He is going to Him as a result of a burning house, wanting me to phone the fire-brigade, but the house is not on fire. Remembering the book of the Christian author, I wrote to her and told her most of what is going on in an attempt to see if someone can shed light on these happenings for me. I did not receive a reply.

When emptying the paper recycling dustbin in the house, I found a box for Zovirax salve. Internet information described it as herpes medication. No one in our house had herpes as far as I knew. But, the smallest child had a strange spot-like rash around his anus for about a week already. It did not go away with the nappy rash ointment this father was meticulously buying in another country. This nappy rash ointment was very good and took away any redness in a day. I decided to make an appointment with my gynaecologist. He spoke and understood English well and would understand what I was saying. I figured he would also know more of sexually transmitted diseases. I phoned him and explained my problem to him. He agreed to look at the child's rash. I made an appointment.

## Chapter 7

### *"Out of the mouth of babes..."*

This husband arrived home again unannounced late the afternoon of 27 March 2012. He rang the door bell and jumped out from behind the wall.

That evening, while the children bathed, the eldest child said, "Daddy makes foodie out of his penis and he puts it in my mouth." Immediately after him the second child said, "Daddy puts the foodie in my bum." I had my back to them and turned. They were sitting next to each other looking at me over the side of the bath. All I managed to say was, "It is wrong." Oddly enough I did not feel anything.

What I thought was: These children are too young to know about anything else but urine coming out of a penis, never mind putting things in a bum. That this meant this husband's rumour, before we got married of him preferring young boys, was true. What my mother saw this father doing to the eldest child on the bed, was true. This meant that this husband had lied about everything for years. This pseudo persona man that I had married, deceived, used and hurt. He had made me his slave over the years and now my children were telling me he had made them his slaves for his own perverse pleasures.

After the children had bathed, we went to the dining room. This was when a combination of feelings including disgust, anger, disappointment and sadness nearly overwhelmed me. There was pizza in the oven and it was ready. I set the table, putting things down with force, trying to get anger out. Leftover birthday cake stood where I was setting the table. I threw the cake to the other side of the eight place table, not caring that the cake crumbs fell over the table and the floor. Thinking, this table, this house and everything around me is for a showcase, that was why this husband revelled showing it off. A creation of an impression of normality that he needed for executing his selfish desires.

I went and called this husband who had been sitting, as usual, on his bed. I said, "Come. Your pizza is ready." He replied he was busy. This was his normal game, of us having to wait for the self proclaimed king. I now said, "No, come now, your pizza is getting cold." He came to the table and at once wanted to know who had messed the cake crumbs. The eldest child said it was me. This husband did not reply or do anything he normally would. I cut the pizza into pizza slices and dished up for the children. While doing this I said: "I would like to be cutting something else." This husband did not ask what I wanted to cut. We started eating. I could not swallow the pizza, felt ill and said, "Some things make you so ill you can't even eat." This husband did not ask what was making me ill. Instead he then commented on the mess of the crumbs. I stood up. "Obediently" taking the mop I swept the crumbs off the table and into the corner. While I did this I said, "I would like to sweep all the garbage out of the house." Once again this husband did not ask me what I was referring to.

When I put the children in bed that night the eldest child said, "I told some of the children at school and they are teasing and beating me." My heart went out to this boy. He had told me before that the children are teasing him. The teacher had told me it is because he does not wear undergarments. But the child refused undergarments. At the time I had asked this child if he goes to the teacher, telling of the teasing, and if she helped him and he said yes, so I left it.

However, when I had a parent meeting with the one teacher, she would say the child is doing fine. No, she did not see anyone teasing the child. He does keep to himself and has other interests than the rest of the children, like playing in the garden. No, he did not join in the ball games.

I knew my eldest child liked working in the garden and being outside, but he also enjoyed playing ball. I encouraged the child to find a good friend.

I had a habit of keeping to myself. I also did not have much time for socialising. To set a different example for him I started socialising more.

When doing this, and their father was at home, he would try to lure the children to rather stay with him. For example, one Sunday there was a church lunch. I had made eats and everything was arranged, but after church this husband all of a sudden declined to go. We dropped this father off at home and he started luring the children, with all kind's of "fun" choices, to rather stay with him. The children refused and he played on their emotions, pulling sad faces, saying to them they don't want to stay with him. The children and I left, while I thought this husband's behaviour was puzzling.

I confronted this husband later the night the children spoke. I did not tell him what the children had said, but asked him about his childhood.

This man had no shame lying, he concentrated on his own comfort except when he needed to create an impression. No amount of discomfort and pain of another human being stirred empathy in him.

I knew no person is born void of emotions or without feelings. They are made that way by their life experiences. He had told me that, as a child, he was neglected, confined, unreasonably punished, starved, and lied to by the people who were supposed to teach him how to love.

He now denied, saying he had a normal childhood. He was again lying. He pulled himself over the floor for two years as a child, with a father that boasts he never asked for help. But then his father, he said, was mostly absent and punished all his children without speaking when present. His mother, he said, locked him in a room. It is very difficult to ask for help from a locked room. He was given the same food repeatedly until he ate it. None of this sounded normal to me.

With this husband repeatedly telling me I am not punishing the children enough and I should punish the children hard, I had done research on the internet. Finding that when severe, unreasonable punishment is enforced on a child, the child starts telling lies to avoid this punishment. The child learns never to take responsibility for his actions or to apologise. Was this grown husband an example of a severely punished, severely controlled and disciplined child?

The following morning I phoned the organisation for abused children which the pastor had referred us too previously. I told the secretary what my children had told me.

The appointment that I had made with the gynaecologist after finding the Zovirax salve, was also that morning. Once there, the doctor asked if it was going to be used in a court. I replied that it probably will be. He then refused to look at the child's rash.

This organisation for abused children made an appointment with this husband and me to come and see them the following day. In front of this husband I told them what the children had told me. I asked them if they could organise play therapy for the children to see if they were sexually abused. They said they don't do that. They only assess children's educational progress. They gave me contact numbers for the youth police, child lawyer, child psychiatrist and a house for abused women.

This organisation for abused children also made an appointment for that evening for a physical examination of the children by a children's doctor at the hospital. This father made sure he went with us.

The doctor told me to bring the children in one at a time. The second child said he wanted to go in with his father and stayed outside with him. I left it. The eldest and youngest children went with me. The doctor looked at their private areas and said he could not see anything wrong. Then this father and the second child went into the examination room. I stayed at the door. This father smiled constantly, gave his iPhone to the child and told him to show the doctor the pictures of the animals on the farm. The child did this. The doctor told this father to put the child on the examination table. This child told his father to get on, which this father laughingly did. Then the child walked away and in the middle of the room he turned around. He pointed at his father and said, "The doctor should look at you." He said this several times, while still pointing at his father. Then the child came to me and started pulling me out of the room. I pulled back and told him I want the doctor to look at him. This doctor declined examining this child, saying he was not going to force a child. Afterwards the doctor asked to speak to me and said I have to bring the child in within 72 hours after a suspected incident, with the clothes he had worn. This upset me tremendously.

That night, this father, who had secluded himself before, left his bedroom and wanted to take care of the children, which included bathing them. To me this man was either insensitive or playing games. I decided on both options. He pressed himself in next to me with a big smile

for the children on his face, using the words “daddy wants to... do you want daddy to...?” The children declined his requests. But he exaggeratedly pulled his sad face, acted hurt, saying, “Don’t you want daddy...daddy wants to...,” repeating his requests. Watching and listening to him putting on his act made me feel like throwing up.

The morning of 30 March 2012 I took the two youngest children with me to the grocery shop. The eldest child was at school. This shop has a cafeteria and we normally had something to drink there. I phoned the child lawyer and made an appointment. Then I phoned the protection house for women and was informed they have no space. Then I phoned the police section for the protection of children. I told this police officer what my children had told me. He replied it was not necessary for me to come in, the person who is dealing with *this* case, was on holiday. I had not gone to the police? What case was he talking about? I picked up the eldest child at school, could not get myself to go home and decided to find a policeman that would listen. After two closed police stations I found an open police station, but they said they cannot help me and I should contact the police section for the protection of children. I told them I did phone, but the police officer said I need not go to them. This police officer phoned them and then the person, who had declined me, said I can come in. I took the eldest child back to school and went with the other two. But at the youth police this person did not understand me and said we should come back on the Monday, when he had organised for a translator.

I picked up the eldest child from school and when we arrived home he told this father we went to the police. This father, with a smile, said, “I am glad, I am glad.” He then left with the eldest two children to the neighbours at the corner. Over a week ago I have invited these neighbours for dinner that evening to celebrate the eldest and youngest children’s birthdays. I got ready and waited for the neighbours to arrive. They did not. I phoned after an hour and was told by the man, who sounded cross, that they were not coming. He told me this father is broken. From this I deduced that this father did not arrive at their house with the grin on his face, repeating that he is glad. He portrayed himself as a broken man to obtain their sympathy.

On Saturday 31 March 2012, in the afternoon the children were playing in their room and in the garden. I went upstairs to my drawer in the main bedroom. My belongings and clothes were still in the main bedroom. This father was as usual in this room on his bed. When he saw me enter he closed his computer and folded over the paper in front of him. He then stood up, took these and left the room. I did what I wanted to do in my drawer and walked back to the stairs. This father now sat at the far end of the dining room table. I stood by the kitchen and watched him. Again he stood up, taking everything and came walking past me. I wondered what was on this paper that needed such special guarding. When he was next to me I grabbed the paper, but he immediately grabbed the paper back and ran around the table. He stayed on the opposite side of this table from me. His cold, forgotten tea was standing on the table. I threw the content at him out of frustration, but missed. I then climbed over the table, managed to grab the paper, turned and started running. This father ran after me and pushed me from behind towards the sliding door. My left shoulder hit the protruding wooden window frame before my face hit the window. This father grabbed the paper back and it tore. I was still holding about half of this and looked at the paper to see what he was so intent on hiding. It was a printer paper with nothing except his next flight dates and a name written in his handwriting. This confused me, because it did not warrant his secretive behaviour at all. He then made a tremendous issue of this basically blank paper saying that I had torn it.

The next day on the way back from church, I told this father I needed the car the following day. This was one of his rules when he was home, I had to give him a days notice if I wanted the car apart from routine activities. He wanted to know why? I told him we are going to the police again. The eldest child started asking me if the police take away naughty boys and what happens to naughty boys. I told him children are not taken away by the police, but he kept on asking me.

That evening I went upstairs to the kitchen to get myself a glass of milk before bed. On my

way back to the stairs, having gotten my milk, I noticed this husband standing in the toilet with the door open, but the light was off. I walked to the toilet, stuck out my left hand to the light and said to him, "Wait, I'll switch on the light. I also want to see where the foodie (food) for the children comes from." He slapped my hand away. I reached for the light switch again and said, "No wait, I want to see where the foodie (food) comes from." He walked out of the toilet and I stepped back. I again said, "Wait, let me switch on the light," and pointed with my hand to the light. He grabbed my hand and started pressing it hard enough to damage my fingers. I had the glass of milk in my right hand. Aiming the bottom of the glass at his lip, I hit him with it. He seemed surprised and released my hand. He walked into the bedroom to look at his lip in the mirror. I watched him from the bedroom door as he walked back past me to the toilet. Once again, I said, "Wait, let me switch on the light," but I did not move to do this. He turned around, walked back towards me, placed his hand over my hand holding the glass of milk and pushed it so that the glass hit the bedroom doorframe. The glass broke inside my hand and cut my fingers.

The morning of 2 April 2012 I went back to the police. The children were with me. I allowed them to take one of their hamsters with us, thinking it could be a distraction for and comfort to them. I also took the children's jackets and push trolley with, because I had read on the internet that semen can be picked up by a light.

The translator arranged by the police, learned our native language from a boyfriend and was not from our native country. They took my statement, while the children played in a room next door. I informed the police of the rumours of this father preferring little boys that this father himself told me, the incident this father revealed that happened three years ago in my mother's apartment, and of what my children had told me.

They informed me there was nothing on the trolley and jackets. The police officer and the translator also interviewed the eldest child, (he had just turned five) in their conference room. The police then told me that he denied that his father makes food from his penis. When I asked the police if they wanted to speak to the other child, they declined. I asked this policeman if he was going to send police home with us. He asked what for? I had no idea how they investigated, but assumed they would want to look for evidence. This police officer replied that sexual child molestation is difficult to prove. Later I found out that this meant they were not going to do or investigate anything. I told him what this husband had done to my hands and shoulder and he told me to go to the doctor, but did not take a statement. My collarbone had an open bruise, my left hand's finger was swollen and bruised, and my right hand had cuts on the fingers from the glass that had broken in it.

This police officer also asked if I am filing for a divorce. I had only thought of how to protect my children the best way I can. I had also stayed with this man all these years mainly because of my promise to God. This police officer continued to speak about divorce and this father then having supervised visitations with the children.

I decided my first priority now was to try to protect my children. What happened after that was for later. We left the police station, with the hamster, but nothing else.

Shortly after this the children and I were sitting at the table eating breakfast one morning. This husband was not present. The second child said, "They like boys." The eldest, while smiling, repeated, "They like boys." I asked them what they were trying to say and the second child repeated, "They like boys." I asked them, "Are you telling me there are more people?" The second child said yes. I asked, "But where and when do you see these people?" The eldest replied, "When we go to the bank."

This father went to the bank at least 2/3 times a week for an afternoon when he was home. He would always just take two of the children, but never all three. He always also went with the train. He never took the car. I had thought this behaviour odd but had not questioned that this father did not go to the bank as he was telling me. This was because he had given me the impression he is obsessed with money.

I asked the eldest child, "Don't you go to the bank at all?" He replied, "No. We go to this place."

I asked them if the smallest child has been there. The second child replied, "He goes to a room where the animals don't bite. I go to a room where the animals bite." I asked them if

there are other people as well and they said yes. I asked them if there were other children and they said yes. I asked them if there were men and women and they said yes. I asked them if the people dress like animals. The second child said, "No they don't. They bite." I asked them if they would be able to show me where this place is. The second child said he will be able to show me which station they stop at. He said they walk a long time to get there from this station. I asked the eldest child if he can remember the station name. He then named the next biggest town to the south of us and another town further to the south.

I took the car when I went somewhere and did not know the rail system well, but decided to take the train now to see if the children could recognise the train station at least.

At the station the eldest child confirmed that they took the train away from the city when their father tells me "he goes to the bank". This husband's many banks were in the city, not out of the city. At the next train station from where we live the rail line splits and one had to get off the train for the second line. The children could not tell me if they get off or stayed on the train. I decided to stay on the train. The two smaller children fell asleep. I asked the eldest child questions, e.g., what the place looked like. He said it was an old house with cracked walls. There are 3 bedrooms. He hides in-between the cars, while his father is busy with his *ugly* things. I asked him if his father leaves him totally alone with these people and he said yes. He named a neighbour that had stayed with him once between the people. I asked him if he knew the people there. He named people that are there, this included friends of the father's and neighbours. I could not believe it and asked him repeatedly if he was sure. Eventually he asked me to stop asking him questions. We travelled on the train for half an hour and the eldest child could not identify any of the stations as the station where they get off. I decided to go back home. This father would not take the train for half an hour one way and my chances of having a 5, 3 and 2 year old giving me correct directions would be slim.

During the following days I noticed the second child calls this place the "zoo". I asked him why, and he replied, "The animals bite." I asked him again if the people are dressed like animals? He replied, "No. They bite."

The eldest child said the people smoke there, I asked because of this husband's tremendous hate for smoking. I asked him what else they do and he said they sing.

I kept on asking the children, also each one separately, about this information, but always got the same answers.

I phoned the youth police. The police officer who had taken my previous statement was on holiday. Another officer said I should wait until he is back.

One night I woke up at 04:00, hearing someone on the stairs. It was my second child on his way upstairs. I asked him what he is doing? He turned around and said, "I like it." I had heard him say this when I had found him and the eldest child naked on the pouf cushion behind the wall. I told this child to come and sleep in my room. The next night the eldest child also wanted to sleep in my room. The smallest child had been sleeping there since this father had moved his cot downstairs into the spare room, at which time I had moved into the spare room as well. This second child wanted me to rub his back in the middle of the night and constantly told me to guard and/or protect him.

This husband, after having told me of the incident at my mother's apartment, had tried his utmost to intimidate me with his harassment. I had tried not to respond to him. However, his added tactic, one I instinctively reacted on, was the one that got to me. This game of his was: aiming his attention at the children and luring them into situations he knew would upset me.

Now, when it was the children's bath time and bed time, he was there. The children kept on declining this father's continuous persistent offers of dressing and bathing them. Saying they want me to do it.

This father turned into an octopus with eight arms. He was all over the children, kissing and hugging, rubbing bodies, playing his wrestling game and snorting/tickling game. I tried

staying with the children and tried to go where ever they go to protect them. I could not be everywhere and this caused me a lot of anguish and distress. This husband was acutely aware of my anguish and he increased his attacks on the children and on me and then recorded my reaction. I would be downstairs dressing a child and when going upstairs he would be rubbing a child's stomach, having pulled up the shirt, while the child watched television. He would try to convince them, asking repeatedly because they declined, to go cycling with him. For three days this man tried to lure them to go cycling with him, so he could show them a dead hedgehog on the road. He was so persistent and annoying that eventually I told him he can stop with that story now, because that driven over hedgehog, if it was there, is definitely gone by now.

My mother had given the children all the books they had and I read to them at bedtime. Because this husband was worming himself in everywhere he also wanted to read to the children before bed now. For his mission he needed a book, but did not know that their favourite books are in their room and when he started asking for a book, I did not tell him. I told him to get his own children's books. He went upstairs and scratched around in my books. I pushed him away and I told him to leave my books alone. He then took a book of his, "One soldiers fight for paradise," and started showing the children the pictures. There were pictures of people with machine guns in camouflage, deformed carcasses, people driving with machine guns on a jeep. Then I saw a picture of a man being chased by a lion. The second child had nightmares of a lion by his bed at night. I grabbed the book and told this father, "Are you crazy, you cannot show the children this for a bed time story!"

One night this husband woke me up, repeatedly saying I should follow him. He took the basement stairs to the apartment. In the apartment he pointed out the stove with all four plates turned on. He started asking me in his cold voice who had done this, took his phone out and started taking pictures. My first thought was why did he not switch the plates off? So I turned the plates off and walked down the stairs back to bed. The next day I discovered he had locked all the doors and had taken all the keys to this apartment, using the turned on stove as his justification.

A few days later the children and I returned home around 17:00. This father emerged from the front door of the apartment. The front door of the house, right next to the apartment door, was also standing open. He told the children that he had bought them a remote control helicopter and that it was upstairs in the apartment. Busy charging he said. The children ran into the apartment and I told this husband if he has nothing to hide he will leave the front door open. I did not have keys for the apartment he took them all. He did not reply, but walked casually into the main house. I relaxed, followed him in and started making dinner, while he stood at the end of the kitchen counter. I started cutting an onion when this husband started running towards and out of the front door. I ran after him, but when I came to the door of the apartment, he had just closed it. I was on speed and slammed on the door as I ran into it. The glass panel in the door broke and cut my wrist open. I looked at it, but did not feel anything. I could see this husband standing on the other side of the door. There is double glass in the door and only the exterior pane broke. I reasoned that if I break the second one as well, I could open the door from the inside. I slammed on this glass pane as I did on the outer pane, but it did not break. This husband then opened the door. I turned without speaking, went back into the main house and phoned the police. I told them I had just reported child molestation to the police youth protection division and this father locked himself in the apartment with the children. When the police arrived they took our statements, and wanted to phone an ambulance.

This husband acted guiltless and meek. No, he could not understand why his wife broke the glass pane of the door. He was just charging the helicopter, that he had bought earlier that afternoon for his children in the apartment.

No police officer noticed there are several power points to charge the helicopter with in the house. This husband need not have charged it in the apartment, to which I do not have a key, and then close the door on me.

He knew the children would respond by running to the helicopter once he told them of it. He knew I did not want to leave the children alone with him.

I had reacted on that and he had known that I would react.

I did not know what the situation would be with the children if an ambulance took me to the hospital, so I told the police I will go myself. I finished making dinner and we ate. My wrist, which was gashed to the bone on one side, was starting to hurt and bleed. I also felt extremely tired. This husband volunteered to drive me to the hospital and I had to accept this.

The rest of the month was one entire ball of torment altogether. This father/husband still took pictures, video's and recorded everything, now mostly in secret and only sometimes holding the phone in front of him.

He charmed and lured the children on every occasion possible. Where before he never paid attention when who arrived from where, he now stood ready with a Cheshire cat smile, arms open as wide as possible and telling the children repeatedly, "Say hullo to Daddy!"

While the children were watching a DVD, he would ask them, "Can daddy sit with you? Daddy wants to sit with you. Can daddy sit with you?" He then plonked himself down on the big cushion pouf with them. He would start tickling them. The two eldest children would be enthralled by the DVD and the smallest child was the only one he could lure with this. As a result he concentrated on him, making snorting noises and biting actions on the child's body. He would stand on all fours, press his face in the child's neck and stomach and role the child around for half an hour. He did not move around or chase the child. When the child tried to get away, he would pull the child back by an arm or a leg, into a lying position in front of him and continue.

This father continued his wrestling with the children, but now he was restraining himself to just pressing his face into their necks and holding their bodies against his while he tickled them in their necks and on their torso's. He did not do his pinch tickle movement around their private parts. On occasion his hand would automatically go to their private areas, but he would stop himself. When I saw him getting out of hand and taking chances, I got my camera and kept this on him. If there was going to be evidence this father behaved. During one of these wrestling sessions of his, my camera's battery was flat, but I pretended to record just so that he would not do anything more to the children. The children were used to me recording and this did not bother them. I had made video recordings of these "wrestling" games of this father on earlier occasions, but could find none when I searched the computer.

This father also started disregarding the children's bedtime routines in this time. He would use the "wrestling games", or he would find something to show the children, or he would phone his family repeatedly saying, "Let's phone so and so. Do you want to speak to them?" When I eventually got the children downstairs to brush their teeth and to read their story, he would once again be present and be disruptive. His new game was to lure the children to rather sleep with him in his bed and he would ask them repeatedly, pulling sad faces and kiss them continually during his asking. I had found this kissing strange behaviour. For example, after struggling to get the children away from his attention and finally to go downstairs to bed, he would say, "Kiss daddy good night." He would give them long hugs as well. The children would go downstairs to the bathroom to brush their teeth. He would come downstairs and repeat the whole process again, saying, "Kiss daddy good night." When they went to bed, he would again say, "Kiss daddy good night," after which he would start asking, "don't you want to sleep with daddy in his room?" This was every single nights procedure. He did not back down at all, but just increased his tactics, not accepting their refusals, but intensified his asking. He ignored me when I told him the children had said no.

The children and I went to the swimming pool twice during the school holidays. The first time this father invited himself with. We waited for him in the car and as he approached it, he decided to make a new rule for us. No more drinking and eating while he is driving. This, he said, is because the car is a mess inside. He ordered me to hand over the teat bottles at my feet and took the other one out of the second child's hands. He put them in the boot of the station wagon. He started driving and the second child started crying, saying he wants his



bottle. I leaned over the seats to try and reach it in the back and this father swerved the car to make it difficult for me. Scared that I will fall on one of the children I left it until he stopped and then gave the children their teat bottles. While they drank *inside* the car, this father stood next to the car. In his raging, cold voice he repeated, "No drinking and eating while I am driving, because the car is dirty *inside*."

After an hour at the pool this father decided by himself that we are all going home. Neither the children, nor I wanted to leave. While he was deflating the children's mattresses, I used the opportunity to try to get information. I reasoned he would not attack me in front of the people and started asking him about his actions and if he was enjoying himself. He got angry and managed to slightly bump my nose with his forehead before I pulled away. The second time I pulled away soon enough and I told him not to get upset. I am only speaking to him about his own choice of life. He tried to get the children to go home with him. They refused and he left in a rage.

The second time we went to the pool without this father. The second child shocked me. He went to a man and, while pointing at the man, said, "He has also hurt me." The child spoke in our language. This man could not understand him. But the man blushed, appeared flustered and looked from this child to me and back to the child. I was sitting at a table about 4 meters away from them. The man had a child about my eldest child's age with him. This second child came to me and I asked him if his father also hurt the man's boy. He replied, "No, daddy does not hurt other boys, but other people hurt me." I approached the man casually and asked him, in an international language, if we had met before? He looked shocked, was abrupt and said he does not know me, repeating it several times. I asked him his name, saying was he sure we have never met? He then gave me his name but did not want to give his surname and kept saying he does not know me. My eldest boy told me he knew his son and he wanted to play with him. When I asked the child if he knew this man's boy from school, he shook his head no. The children showed me another man, who they said are also at this "zoo". The man had a little girl, about six years old, with him. He was *biting* and physically rolling her around. The exact manner and actions in which this father was behaving towards our children.

At home, after bathing and eating, the eldest child was watching the *Cars* DVD on the computer. I was sitting next to him. In one place the press takes pictures of McQueen and their numerous flashes go off. This child asked me why they are taking pictures of McQueen. I told him McQueen was lost and he is a famous car and they had found him. He was silent for a moment and then he said, "They took pictures of me as well." I was not in the habit of using my flash while taking pictures.

I stood up and walked to the kitchen in our open living area. This father was sitting on the couch in the living room, typing on his phone and I asked him, "Why don't you just sell the children?" He replied, "I am not selling the children." I said, "From what my children are telling me you are selling them!" He did not answer. I told him, "You were right when you said, how will I ever be able to forgive you." He did not reply. \*\*

\*\*After I had found out about the incident at my mother's place. I had told this father during dinner one evening that God knows everything, God sees everything and God hears everything. He replied he knows. Later that evening when he sat on the couch, drinking his tea, he said to me, "How will you ever be able to forgive me?" I was cleaning up in the kitchen and replied, "It probably depends on what I need to forgive." He did not reply.

I struggled to get hold of the police officer who by now was back, but was never available. I made an appointment and went and spoke to another police officer at the Police section, and told him what the children are telling me. He said, "You don't have proof. You need to follow your husband around." He did not take a statement down.

The children continued to decline this father's attempts to bathe them, change diapers, undress or dress them.

He continued his kissing and hugging routine with the children's bedtime and there were two nights when he managed to get them to go to his room.

The first time after he had put them all in his bed, I stayed in the room and sat at the bottom of the bed. He repeatedly told me to leave and I only shook my head no. He then said he was going upstairs to the apartment.

The second time he managed to get the children in his bed, this father once again tried to get me to leave the children alone there and I refused. He left "for the apartment" and had been gone for about 5 minutes. I decided to shower in the bathroom adjacent and when I turned on the shower he immediately walked into the room. This gave me the impression he had not left the house for the apartment as he was saying. He told me I am not allowed to shower there. I said ok and again sat on the bed.

On both these "sleep in daddy's room" occasions the smallest child was restless and I took him to his bed. The second child did not fall asleep and came down on his own when I took the youngest downstairs. The eldest child fell asleep and I carried him down to bed.

With this father's baiting routines at night, the second child started behaving out of character. He talked in a husky voice to this father, saying he wants to sleep with him. Then he would start to take off his pyjamas and role around while saying this. This father would take the child upstairs to his bedroom. I could not understand the child's confusing behaviour and initially tried to keep him from going up the stairs. The child would fight me. Then I realised this father was playing on our emotional reactions. I could see his enjoyment and he was also recording this. I let the child go, thinking I will try again later. I calmed down after noticing this child never stayed there and always came back down on his own, saying, "Mommy, you must protect me."

This husband was supposed to leave and go back to work. He left for two days after I reported to the police what the children told me and then changed his work schedule to stay at home.

He blocked the telephone. I could not dial out to my family or any international number from the house phone.

Before his family never called our home. This husband did the only calling on Skype. But they now started calling. This husband also increased calling them and phoned several times a day, always calling the children to speak to them.

The eldest child was always repeatedly asked if he wanted to say hullo to this father's youngest brother, never the second child.

This particular day the eldest child was again speaking to his uncle and his grandfather had joined in. I had just given the second child strawberries at the dining room table and could hear the conversation.

The way they were coaxing this eldest child, made alarms go off inside my head. I asked the second child if this uncle or his grandfather also do these things. He said yes. I named each family member of this father separately and did not get a definite answer on the rest of the family. But he repeatedly said yes when I mentioned the father's youngest brother and his grandfather.

When the eldest child had finished talking to them, I asked him the same question in private. He said yes, they also do it. I got upset and asked him, "But why do you do it?" The child replied, "If we want to ride on the harvester. Grandfather takes *brother* into the field and I stay with *uncle*." I confronted this husband that night at around 22:30. Taking a chance, I asked him if his entire family are involved in child molestation. He did not give an answer to my question, but replied he was going to record the conversation. I told him he can and I repeated my question. He recorded me and then he went to his bedroom. I still did not have an answer. I was standing halfway up on the stairs, looking at his door, when I heard him say, "She knows. The children told her." He was speaking in our native language and I did not hear him say hullo or goodbye to whoever he was speaking to. It was near 23:00 at night.

The second child started taking long baths 2/3 times a day. Once this father closed the main water tap, saying the child is wasting water. The bath water was cold and I carried water from my rain water tank, with the help of the eldest child, and boiled this until the bath was warm again. We had no tap water the entire afternoon. This father locked the door where the

main water tap was and took the key.

I eventually felt like a tiger with rabies held on a leash. He and I were both exasperated. He was angry for me knowing his secrets and I was angry at him for what he was doing to the children.

The eldest child used to go to school with a designated person who would meet all the children in the street and walk with them to school. Every morning, after the two week holiday that started shortly after I reported to the police, when the eldest child and I came out of the bedroom for school, this father now stood ready in his cycling gear. He would be a black shadow in the doorway against the light of the lit washroom. He had the bicycle wagon hooked up to his bicycle, ready outside the garage. He would then ask this child repeatedly, "Do you want daddy to take you to school in the wagon?" The two youngest children were still sleeping.

Initially I tried to stop the child and told him to walk with the people that were waiting for him outside the garage, but the child wanted to go with the bicycle wagon. I left it. This father also fetched this child at school now with this wagon. On one of these occasions the child came home looking shocked and white. I told him, "If something happens that you do not like, you tell me." This father was standing by the garage door. When I looked at him he seemed to want to explode with anger at my non remarkable comment.

This child started refusing to get up to go to school. This father repeatedly said it was my fault.

I never before had a problem with this child attending school. The child used to get up, dress, eat and leave. Now, with this father waiting, he did not want to get up and it was a huge struggle just to get him dressed.

When he was ready he also refused to go in the bicycle wagon. This father again changed his tactics and told this child he can cycle with his own bicycle. With all the abnormal commotion that was going on, the other children started waking up and hence also wanted to go with. The second child wanted his bicycle and the smallest his push car. This father would prod the eldest two children to ride faster, running with them, while I tried to keep up with pushing the smallest on the bobby car.

In these weeks trying to protect my children and for the most making movements so they are not alone with this father, behaviour from the children emerged, that to me was foreign.

The smallest child walked to his father in the kitchen and laid himself flat on his back in front of him with his feet by this father's feet. He stayed like that for at least ten-seconds before getting up and walking away without speaking. This father stood still during this and did not move or speak. The smallest child did this twice and the second child did it once. I asked this father why they are behaving in this manner? His replied that he does not know.

The second child went and stood behind this father, sitting on the couch, and caressed his head. I have never seen the child do this. This father was sitting with his eyes closed. I asked the child why he was doing it. He replied, "Daddy likes it." I said to this father, "I have never seen this child do that before. Why is he doing it?" He abruptly replied, "I love him and he loves me."

One afternoon this second child slept late for his afternoon nap. When he woke up, he started throwing a tantrum, telling me he wants to go to the "zoo" and that I have to take him. I told him I was not going to take him there. This husband was standing in the doorway and said to the child, "Come, come, you and I can go for a walk." It was dark outside and I asked him, "It is 19:30. Why do you want to go for a walk now?" He did not answer, turned around and walked away. They did not leave and the child calmed down.

The children were playing in their room. I heard them scream, "Bloody, bloody," incessantly. They were making their voices deeper and screaming it with this country's language accent. I was puzzled, because I had never heard them say this. I asked them where they had heard this word and they replied, "The people at the "zoo" scream this when we try to run away."

This husband phoned the police three times during this time. The first time he told the police I slapped him. We were involved in an argument in the garage after he took a child's toy away and we were pushed each other around, but I did not slap him. The second time he said I pushed him into the fish tank. Ironically, he had taken my handbag out of my room, while I was getting the children ready for bedtime. He crept up the stairs with the bag in front of him and did not want to give it back to me. He ran around the table in the direction of the fish tank, with me pulling on his shirt. All I remember is seeing I was going to go into the fish tank and only had enough time to turn, so I would hit it with my side. I had a bruise on my arm and upper leg, but only discovered this the following night. I told the police what my children were telling me. The police officers that were in the house after the fish tank had broken, told me it had nothing to do with them and that I should go to the police youth protection department. They only take statements. I asked them if they don't know of a police officer that needed a place to stay and that he could stay for free in the apartment. They said no and left.

The third time this father phoned the police, I took the children out with his knowledge. When we came home later the afternoon, the police was outside the house. This father acted as if he did not know that we were going out for the day. I unloaded the car and showed the police the container in which our lunch was, saying this man stood in the kitchen while I packed it. This was the same police officer that was in the house when the fish tank had broken. He asked me where we were and I told him. This officer told me everything is ok. I told him I am glad if he thinks everything is ok, I do not. The children and I then walked into the house.

The children kept on repeating the information that they had given me at first and added more. The eldest child named someone who lives in our street and said that this man had also put his *penis* in his mouth. The child covered his face with his hands, after he had said this. This neighbour often gave presents to the children. Many of the children's toys came from him. He is always jovial, smiling and friendly and would stop and talk to me when the children were playing outside.

The eldest child also told me that when they go to the park, his father takes his second youngest brother in under the bridge.

One Saturday afternoon, this father managed to persuade the children to go to his friend in the neighbouring town in the bicycle wagon hooked to his bicycle. He did this by using his repetitive baiting technique on them the entire morning.

I said I will cycle with them. The smallest child was on my bicycle in a seat. The eldest two were in the wagon behind this father's bicycle. This father had a general habit of cycling/walking away from me. He was faster. Since the last time he had cycled away from me I have never cycled with him again. That was when I was 4 months pregnant with the youngest child. I have never cycled to these friends of this father. I put the car keys in my pocket, incase he did cycle away from me as usual.

One kilometre from the house this father cycled faster. I tried to stay with the children by grabbing hold of a band hanging from the trailer. The father saw this and started to cycle even faster. I lost my grip and he cycled away down the road. I turned around and cycled home to take the car. As I started driving, this father came back with the other children. The second child told me he kicked the wagon window, until his father had turned around. This father started cycling again and I drove behind them in the car.

He turned into a road that turned out to be a farm road that had barriers at the end and I had to leave the children, turn around and go back on the main road.

I found them again on the way to this friend's place. When we got there this father was impatient, constantly saying he wants to leave. This puzzled me. He was the one who wanted to come and visit these friends of his, making a big cycling event out of it. I sat talking to his friend's wife and this father was moving between the outside with the children and watching football on television. The second child pointed at people there. The eldest child had also mentioned these people that day on the train. I told the pointing child I

understood and he went outside again.

When we left, this father cycled the same road back and I took the main road. But then I could not find him and the children again.

I had timed how long it took to get to this father's friend, which was around 20min.

After 40min I found this father with the children turning from the small town next to us onto the road to our town. He smiled when he saw me.

At home the second child wanted to bathe immediately. It was not their bathe time and he bathed alone. When I dressed him after the bath he told me, "Daddy took us to the *slaughter house* and hurt me with a *wood beater*." Wood beater is this child's word for a hammer.

I did not confront this husband or gave any indication that I had this information.

It seemed there was now another place that their father takes them to and the children calls this place the "slaughterhouse".

This "slaughterhouse" cannot be too far from the house by the sounds of it. I asked this second child the following week if he could show me where the "slaughterhouse" is. Making a detour in taking him to school, he showed me an old farm house with old ruined dilapidated barns in the back. In a section of these barns one could see a camper-van. I asked the child and he said they go into the camper-van. The following day when I drove past this farm house the camper-van was not in the barn anymore.

During the following week two women from the Social Service came to the house for an unannounced visit.

Neither the father, nor I were supposedly informed of their visit. However, according to this father's actions he certainly was expecting something or someone.

As has become his routine, he insisted on taking the eldest child to school after lunch. This was not a nice family outing, as I mentioned before.

On the way back from school the second child wanted to play at the corner of our street and refused to go further with this father. The smaller child and I caught up with them. This father appeared to be in a hurry, but he wanted the children to go home with him. He kept on prodding and asking the children to go home. After having asked several times and them not responding to him at all, he eventually turned and walked off in a great hurry. I stayed with the children while they played. After a while, we went home.

I opened the garage door and was standing in the washroom on the ground floor around 15:00. I heard a woman's voice say, "So when did her strange behaviour start?" I could also smell something had burned in the house.

The youngest two children were still pottering around outside the garage. When they started going in, I followed. The second child went to the hamsters in the downstairs bathroom and the youngest child went up the stairs to the living area. I also went up. Two women were sitting across from this father at the dining room table. I went to look at what had burned.

It was eggs that I had put on to boil at around 12:30 on a heat setting of 6 with the timer for 20 minutes. The eldest child wanted eggs for lunch when he came back from school at about 12:15. We had cheese, bread, jam and fruit, while the eggs cooked. When the eggs were ready this child said he was repleted. I had also cleaned up after lunch leaving the eggs next to the sink to cool and nothing except this husband's tea was simmering on the stove.

Now the eggs were intact, burned half through and no water in the pot?

The one social worker was the main speaker. The other social worker never spoke. She just sat looking at me the whole time. During this interview, the second child was still in the bathroom downstairs and I could hear strange noises. This did not bother any of the people at the table. I stood up and the social worker did not want me to leave the table. Her reasoning was that what *she* is doing is very important, and I should leave the children. I thought why can't she leave the table and come with me? You cannot disregard small children for a few minutes, let alone hours. This social worker did not comprehend this. Initially I obliged, but as the noises became louder and stranger I ignored her and went to check on the child. He had opened the hamster cage, the hamsters were out, the wood

chips were everywhere over the floor, but other than that the child was fine.

This social worker told me that I should not listen to my children and that I should not give my children what they ask for. The first time she said this my thought was that this woman does not have children and has no experience in raising children. I was right. My second thought was these women are saying they are psychologists. Does that not entail listening to children and trying to help them if you are in the business of child protection?

After one of her repeated speeches of saying I should not give my children what they ask for, she sarcastically asked if I would also take the *goldfish* in the car? I wondered if this woman was aware of how the hamsters and fish had come to be at the house or the shop for that matter. Has she ever seen people walking their animals, or carry them in handbags and cages, etc. She gave me the impression her concern for the welfare of the animals is her highest and only priority. She made farfetched statements in an aggressive tone about hamsters being thrown around and being missing for weeks, always adding, "You should set boundaries for your children!" This made me frown, thinking why on earth is she making these false accusations? She had not seen this happening with her own eyes, never mind that it did not happen.

The eldest child returned from school around 16:20. He came into the house but did not want to stay. I, having had enough, went outside with him to a tree he wanted to climb. This father came and told me they want me to come back in. He said he will take care that the child does not fall. I went back in and the next moment this father came back into the room, having left the child alone by the tree. The child could climb up, but needed help in getting down. I went back outside and asked the child to come in, which he did.

We arrived back, as these women, touring the house with this father, was by the washing room door. Neither of these two social workers paid any attention to the children, attempted to speak to or interacted with them in any way.

The second child was still in the bathroom downstairs and was holding a hamster. The social worker, who was the spokeswoman, got severely distressed and repeated several times, "Look how he is holding the hamster! Look how he is holding the hamster!"

I had several problems with this comment of hers:

This child had been playing with the hamsters most of the *time* she was at the house.

Everyone had disregarded the noises from his playing.

He had played with the hamsters many times before as well. He was kind, gentle and considerate and I trusted them with him.

When looking at how he held the hamster I could see the hamster was comfortable. The hamster was not in distress at all or he would be biting.

While this social service worker repeated, "Look how he is holding the hamster!"

She herself neither the other social service worker nor this husband was looking. From where they were standing they could not see the child, they stood looking at me. Then this social worker told me, "You have to take yourself to the emergency at the hospital immediately!" I looked at her, frowning, and she repeated this. Initially I did not understand what this woman was saying. After she repeated herself the second time I realised, but I said nothing. The third time this social worker repeated her emergency hospital sentence, she was in the hallway at the front door about to leave. I replied, "I believe what my children had told me. I will not leave them alone." She did not reply and I walked away. Thinking, my small children telling me they are being abused, raped and, I suspect from their words, exposed to a pedophile circle, is in second place after rodents in the social service worker's priority list.

I left these women at the front door with this husband, and went outside with my eldest child through the back door, because he wanted to climb the tree. My eldest child walked out onto the sidewalk and I stopped in the alley, watching, as the two women crossed the street, laughing. They did not appear upset, but rather quite satisfied and happy. Still smiling, they got into a long, dark coloured convertible with the top down, parked across the street, and drove away.

On 23 April 2012 this father's divorce summons was delivered in the house mailbox. He gave me the summons for the divorce in the evening, saying he had found it on the door step. I opened the envelope and saw the notice for divorce. I asked him what it is and he

said he does not know, it is probably the youth court that sent it. I told him, "Are you telling me you are getting divorced without knowing it?" He did not reply. This "emergency" divorce hearing was scheduled for 30 April 2012.

I watched old photo's of the children on the computer. The children started watching with me. Usually, when we went to this father's parents' farm, the children would walk around with the least amount of clothes on. This was because they got wet and dirty and it was hot in the summer.

There was a picture of this father holding the eldest two children one on each arm. In the picture the children only had shirts on. The eldest child remarked, "Bums and penises. Mommy is dumb. Mommy is dumb." I said, "Yes, I was dumb."

One day I walked to the dining room table and found this father sitting on the couch in the living room. He was holding the second child so that the child was in a forward bent position. The child was hanging like a rag doll. This father was sitting on the edge of the seat with his legs open and swung the child repeatedly against him. I had never seen him do that with any of the children. I told this father to carry on doing what he is doing, because I just want to get my camera. This father that appeared captivated, looked up and stopped.

I found, to my shock, having feelings of anger towards my children. Because they had listened to and obeyed people that were hurting them. Even kept quiet about these things that were so wrong, which resulted in more hurt for them. Every time they were disobedient, I noticed, it reminded me of this. I knew my anger was misplaced. I could not blame them. They had no idea how to distinguish between right and wrong. Right and wrong is taught by parents.

I needed time out. I had been running behind the children and been on guard for weeks with constant attacks and luring from this husband. Everything was getting to me. I told this husband I was going for a walk, but rested out of sight in my room. It was lunch time. When it became time for the eldest child to go back to school, this father told the eldest child to walk with the adult and other children as he used to do. The child refused, saying he wants to take his bicycle. This father had smilingly and enticingly ran with his boys on bicycles to and from school the past weeks, with me trying to keep up with them. Now that this father thought I was not there, he was getting cross with this child, because this child wanted to take his bicycle.

The eldest child started screaming and I walked up the stairs. I saw them in the kitchen. The child was lying on the floor and this father was standing over him with a 4 cm thick, metre long wooden spoon with a scoop the size of a hand. He had bought a few of these "spoons" as a *joke* to give to friends before we got married and had kept one, which was lying on the extractor fan. I told this father that if he is going to hit my child with that thing, he will be dealing with me. He put the big spoon down and scratched in the drawer, saying he was looking for something else. I told the child to get ready for school and again we all, including the now running father, took him on his cycle to school. The spoon disappeared and I never saw it again.

I told the children, in the father's presence, if someone puts something in their mouths, they must bite it so hard that it bleeds. I stuck my finger in this father's mouth and he bit me so hard that my finger was bleeding. I told the children, look how your father had done it. You must also do this. I told them if someone hurts them they are allowed to defend themselves. I told them they are allowed to stick their fingers in the person's eyes.

The second child started hitting this father on his legs and ramming him on his penis with his head.

After the two social workers' visit this father said that she said the children must sleep in their room. I did not try to stop this.

The first night I stacked toys behind their bedroom door. I woke up again at +/-04:00 from the noise of the toys falling. The second child was awake and standing in the hallway. I told him to go back to bed. This husband was also awake. He came and stood halfway down the

stairs. He said to this child, "Daddy is waiting for you. Daddy is waiting for you," as if he was saying a mantra. He had this big smile on his face, while he said it. I told this father, "I can hear you. I am standing right here." As if oblivious of my presence he repeated, "Daddy is waiting for you." I told the child to go to his room and I put him to bed. After that I slept on a mattress in the passage in front of the children's bedroom door, blocking the bottom of the stairs leading up. I still put toys behind their door, but slept there in case the noise of the toys falling did not wake me.

I needed help in protecting the children, so I asked my mother to come and assist me, but this husband had forbidden my mother the house. I asked my next door neighbours, an elderly couple, if my mother could stay with them. They wanted to know why my mother was not staying with me. I told them this husband had forbidden it. I told them I went to the police, because my children had told me their father is not behaving properly with them. This lady then asked me, what about his comrades and is he profiting from the children? Her husband, who stood next to her, put his hand on her arm and she stopped talking. They said my mother can stay with them. A few days later they changed their minds.

On 3 April 2012 we saw a child psychiatrist, at the children's hospital. This was the child psychologist who the organisation for abused children had referred us to. The earliest this psychologist could schedule an appointment was after a month. According to this organisation she was an expert in her field. I was under the impression this was evaluation for molestation. But she said she knew nothing of the molestation of the children. She also showed no interest and interrupted me when I listed the second child's behaviour. Saying she was only asked to see if this second child is autistic. She concluded in the meeting that lasted about 20 minutes that he is not autistic, while watching him play with his brothers. She did not speak to any of the children. She had an attitude of "he is not autistic, goodbye and thank you for coming".

There is and was a huge problem. My children are only fluent in our mother language. This language is not spoken in this country. There is no psychologist in this country that could be able to assess my children or help them efficiently in any way.

This husband had the children's passports locked up in a safe of which only he had the key. If I broke open the safe, took the children and left the country, I would be charged with kidnapping my own children. A law in this country disallowed me leaving with the children without this father's permission. He could immediately get full custody of the children.

I did see a lawyer a few days after I received the notice for divorce, but she said she felt too inexperienced to deal with the case. The hearing was supposed to be on 30 April 2012, but was postponed by her to 7 May 2012. Friday 4 May 2012 I had an appointment with another attorney. I had to go, since this was the only time she could see me. The divorce court hearing was the Monday. This father was also going into the city. For the first time, since the children had told me of the "food", the second child wanted to go with his father. On the previous occasion with the bicycle, the other children said they wanted to go and he had said he was only going if I also go with them. However, now I told him I cannot go with them and he said it was ok. I was not allowed to keep the children away from this father.

This husband made a fuss saying he does not want me to travel on the same train as he and the children. He said he will take the car if I insisted on taking the train with them. I ignored him and went on the train and bus and I stayed with the children as long as possible. I had to get off, I had no choice. Instead of going to the advocate I went to an organisation for abused woman and told them I need help.

The woman at this organisation said they cannot help me and have no space in any of their protection houses. I gave her contact details of the social worker and police officer and then went to the advocate. After this I went home and this father arrived later with the children.

This second child threw a tantrum, his first one in months.

The pastor and his wife came to our house that afternoon. While they were there, the woman of the organisation for abused women that I had gone to that morning, phoned at around 16:00, with the words, "The social worker is afraid for your and your children's lives." She told me I have to put the children in the car and come to their office immediately and not



to tell the husband where we were going. I told her this husband will not let us leave. She replied I need to be in the city before 17:00, and that she will tell me where to go from there. I packed a few things and put this in the car. This husband had taken the two youngest children to fetch the eldest child from school, while I had spoken to the pastor and his wife. When they arrived, I put the children in the car.

This husband saw the packed car. When he asked, I told him the social service worker told me to take the children to an office in the city. He climbed into the driver seat and told me to give him the keys. It was 16:30 and I needed to be in the city with the rush hour traffic by 17:00. I first climbed in the passenger seat and then gave him the keys. He drove us there and dropped us off with our luggage. When this father left, the second child threw a tantrum. The other two children went to play in the play area.

This woman wanted to know why I had brought this husband along. Although they work at an organisation for women in distress she obviously does not know what a woman in distress means. I told her he got in the driver's seat and asking does not work with this person. So what else could I do?

I asked her if the social worker said why our lives are in danger and she replied, because of the violence in the house. This was so ironic to me, I started laughing hysterically. This social service worker, after her visit, did nothing for anybody's protection. After all the abuse, luring, harassment and lies that the children and I had had to endure, this social worker now, after I approached an organisation for protection, said she wants to protect us from violence in the house. This organisation also had place for us now, but obviously not based on my cry for help.

The arrangements for the stay at the protection house was made until Monday 7 May 2012?

We took the train to a house in the north of the country. It was one hour by train. On arrival I realised I do not have my handbag. I phoned home and asked this father if he would look for it. He refused. I cancelled the credit cards and went to the police. On the train I did notice someone watching me, even openly turning around to do this, and I had also left the luggage alone and took the children to the toilet.

I reported my bag missing and told them of this person that had shown interest.

During the first day at this place I cried and I could not control it so I allowed myself to cry. This was over the next day. There were bicycles and a sandpit for the children and this kept them mostly occupied. Every person there spoke below average english and having any conversation was difficult.

On Monday the children and I went to the neighbouring town in the van of the protection house. I went to the bank and the children waited in the van. Afterwards the lady driving the van went to the post office. The children sat strapped in the van most of the morning and wanted to walk around. It was also lunch time. When she came back, I told her I was taking the children for lunch and we will take the bus back. She directed me to a place to eat. This place was similar to a diner. They had big television screens on the walls, which played explicit sexual music videos, displaying half naked woman and men on each other's laps. I told the children not to watch, it is not for children. They laughed at me and said they know this. This is what the people do at the "zoo".

The children and I walked around. I noticed a grey haired, pot bellied, shortish, old man with ice blue eyes. The first time I saw him he was walking towards us. I do not judge people by their looks, but this man did not have any pleasant features. That is why I noticed him. I saw him walking past us and then we would again walk past him in the town's shopping area. I started paying attention to where he goes and noticed that when we stopped, he stopped and would turn to look in a window. If we walk across the street this man crossed the street. If I crossed the street again he would as well. I took out my camera and started taking pictures down the street in his direction. This man carried on walking. He walked past me, stopped 20 metres further on a street corner and stood staring into the sky. I took the children into a shoe store and stayed there for a while, buying shoes for the second child, etc. With luck, this shop had a climbing frame for children right in the middle of the shop, so

it kept the children busy. Late that afternoon we took the bus back to the protection house for woman.

I had an appointment with the manager of the protection house on Tuesday 8 May 2012 in the morning. It was pre-arranged that morning with someone to watch the children in the office across the hallway. The telephone rang and the manager said in the country's language, "They had just arrived," while looking out of the window. I did not look at what she was looking.

She was looking at the police. While I was oblivious, the police placed the children and their belongings, that was in our locked room, in vehicles. Then they came into the office, gave me the order from the judge made on 7 May 2012 that this father had full temporary custody of the children. They were sent to come and take them from me. The police, in uniform and a police car were sent to fetch these small children. This father was nowhere. So much for me telling my child the police does not take children away.

The manager of the protection house said only when they see the mother is a bad mother do they then call the police, but they did not call the police in my case. She said she had never allowed it and would not allow it again, which meant she made an exception to allow it with me and my children. They said to each other in the country's language that the eldest and youngest children said yes when asked if they wanted to go to their father and the second child said no.

I asked if I can say goodbye to the children. They allowed this. The second child wanted to know why I was not coming with them. I did not know what to answer him and now think why did I not just get into the car. But, for a reason I cannot fathom, I did not. I tried not to cry in front of them, so they will not get upset. I did cry with my still breastfeeding youngest child aged two. He was alone in the unmarked blueish police vehicle.

Then the police drove away with my children.

## Chapter 8

### *Drowning in Lies*

After the police left with my children, I phoned my advocate. The judge based his decision to give full temporary custody to this father on the report from this social service worker. My advocate said she is not allowed to show/give me this report, it is highly confidential. If I want my children back, I have to go to the hospital and be evaluated to proof my sanity.

This meant I was proclaimed mentally unstable on rumours of this father and rumours in the social service worker's report.

My children ages 5, 3 and 2 had just been driven away from me by police, around a month after I reported their molestation and I suspect a pedophile circle they are talking about. The police took my children, whom I had given birth to and nursed, away, as if I was a thief and my children were possessions that I had stolen.

I felt cross, upset, unhappy and angry, to say the least!

To my "court claimed mentally unstable mind" this sounded like an "ideal" situation in which to be mentally evaluated. Plainly others thought so as well.

I left the protection house for women and went to the hospital and waited there from about 17:30 until about 23:00 and still saw no psychiatrist. On enquiring how long it will be, I received the answer, "You have to wait." The pastor kept phoning me, saying he will take me where I want to go and repeatedly asked me, "What are your plans?" In the manner the pastor talked it sounded as if I am not allowed to go home. I phoned my advocate and she told me I have to go home. They can say I deserted the house, if I do not. Around 23:00 I told the receptionist of this hospital that I am leaving. She jumped out of her chair, ran out of her office door and said the psychiatrist will arrive in 20 minutes, I have to wait. I ignored this woman and left.

The buses had stopped running and the trains from the city were stopping at midnight. When

the pastor phoned again I told him I am going home, because apparently I am allowed to do that. He said, "Yes you are." He and his wife came to pick me up at the main train station. I arrived home at midnight. As I climbed into bed, this father came to the bedroom and told me that I am not sleeping in the house, but have to go and sleep in the apartment. He gave me back my keys for the front door of the apartment. My advocate earlier advised me not to fight. Being dead tired with no fight left, I went upstairs.

If I ever doubted that my Father in Heaven is alive and well, then I doubted no more. I would feel like I cannot walk anymore. The thought in my mind was one foot at a time, and I walked again. When I looked around me and saw no compassion or understanding for my pain and anguish, I asked Him to comfort me and He did. When I felt defeated with no more strength, I asked Him for it. He lifted me and gave me strength. When my heart felt like breaking, thinking of my children, when it felt like I could not even take the next breath, because of the pain in my chest, I asked for peace and He gave it. I realised in amazement half an hour later, after I had asked Him, that what I had asked for, was given. He gave me willpower, strength and peace that I never imagined having. I knew my God the Almighty that wins every battle, was with me. I asked Him to be with my children and I knew He was with them as well. I felt His overwhelming love, I put my trust in it and I knew whatever happens, it is going to be ok. He will not leave me. He will not leave my children. We are not alone.

The next day I again went to the hospital to try to be evaluated as my advocate advised. I saw a psychiatrist and explained the situation to him. He phoned this husband. When he came back, he said this husband says I have post natal depression. But this psychiatrist replied he cannot admit me, because he cannot see that I need to be admitted as an emergency. I phoned my advocate, telling her this, and she wanted a letter.

I went back to the hospital the next day, got the letter and asked this psychiatrist to admit me for an evaluation, because of my situation. If I do the evaluation in the hospital it would take a week and a half and an outside evaluation would take 6 half hour sessions over at least a month and a half. Time was an issue to me. This psychiatrist arranged an appointment with the head of admission at the psychiatric division.

On this day, these psychiatrists wanted to know why I had taken a hamster to the police station. My advocate also asked me this. I told them the children wanted to and I had allowed this. They needed this comfort and I gave it, seeing no enormously problematic reason not to.

[The country I was raised in do not have a law prohibiting travelling with animals. There is also no law in this country and there is no sign at the police station saying no animals. Or that it is criminal or illegal. Or that you will be proclaimed mentally unstable for breaking this unwritten law and your children will be taken from you.]

They informed me they don't have a vacant bed in the psychiatric department, but they will put me on a waiting list. They estimated that I would wait two weeks for space.

This "news" irritated me. In trying to get into the psychiatric hospital for days, nobody mentioned that there is no vacant bed.

I then phoned the psychiatrists in the telephone book, but with all those I phoned could only find a first appointment after several weeks.

I phoned the psychiatric department secretary at the hospital, who knew me by then, and asked her what the hospital procedure would be if I stood on a bridge, saying I am going to jump, will they make space for me at the hospital? She laughed and said they will send an ambulance and admit me, yes, but it would not be a good beginning. This made a lot of sense. Strangely enough, my advocate advised me the very next day to go to the hospital crying and screaming, so that they will admit me. The results of her proposition would be: not a good beginning.

A few days later my advocate found a psychiatrist to start an immediate evaluation outside the hospital, but this was going to take a month or more.

This psychiatrist also did not want to admit me, saying I am not ill. I assumed he also had

the social service worker's report and knew everything there is to know. Every one else asked me questions about things I had not told them, and so, I just answered his questions. My advocate had advised me to stop speaking about what the children had told me and to leave it. In my circumstances I did not want to repeat the children's words either. It made me feel terribly helpless and sad.

I only slept in the apartment and was still allowed into the house by this father. I still had a front door key, but my garage remote was missing.

I went back to the neighbour to speak to the woman, who previously enquired about this father's comrades and his profit from the children. This neighbour was very nosy and would always peek over the wall when the children and I were in the back yard. On such an occasion, while the children were swimming naked in the backyard, she told me to be careful of pedophiles. I had found this comment dramatic at the time. Thinking my children are playing in the privacy of their back yard. Only the immediate neighbours could see them. When I asked this neighbour on her comment that day she replied that she do not want the police at her place. She also asked me why I don't want my husband anymore? Leaning forward with a gleeful smile, she asked, "Or do you like women?" I stood up and said I am leaving. Half way down her stairs she started crying, saying she is not sleeping anymore. I left.

I tried speaking to the social service worker who had visited the house and she abruptly told me she was finished with "this case".

One afternoon the second child was on his bed for his afternoon nap. He told me I must pray to Jesus. I said I will and told him he must too. He said he will. He turned to his father, who sat at the end of the bed, and told him, "You do not pray to Jesus. Jesus did not make you good. You take me to other people as well." This father replied with his cheshire cat smile, "Where does daddy take you to other people? Daddy does not take you to other people." I turned to the child and told him, "I believe you."

After I told the child this and had left the room, this father chased me out of the house, saying, "Out, out!" in his cold voice. He then told me I can only see my children one hour a day under supervision. I phoned my advocate in tears and her words were, "You have no rights."

This supervision this husband referred to, it turned out, would be done by him and his eldest brother, who arrived in the country the following day.

Initially, when this husband's eldest brother arrived, he said to me that if his brother is molesting the children, he would disown him as his brother. I laughed and told him nice try, but I have no wrong impression of what is happening. He told me it was the judge and psychologist's decision to take the children away from me.

I repeated what I overheard this husband say to someone that night, after I had confronted him about what the children had told me of his family, which is, "She knows. The children told her."

This eldest brother's face went bright red. I said, "I thought it was you that he had phoned that night."

The reason I thought this was, that it was very late at night. I had seen this husband's eldest brother on Skype many times at that hour and this husband also used to phone him late at night. This eldest brother did not reply. After this he changed his tactics and even said that the judge the psychologists and the neighbours had no problem with it, only me. So maybe the fault lies with me. This husband looked extremely uncomfortable when his brother said this.

This husband changed the locks on the front door of the house. This was the only entry key to the house I had. He told me I am only allowed to knock on the door at night and work on my computer in the house when the children are asleep. This husband refused to allow me to go to the children to kiss them good night, even if they were sleeping. His excuse was that

I was smoking. Many women and mothers smoke. This is not a crime. It also did not make their husbands act in this cruel fashion. I agree smoking is a bad habit and bad for your health, but it did not warrant this husband's behaviour.

There used to be a laptop computer in the apartment that I had worked on before the Apple computer was bought. When I enquired on the whereabouts of this laptop, this husband said, "It is missing..."

Either this husband or his eldest brother was with me the entire hour they allowed me to be with my children.

One has to keep in mind that neither I nor my children had seen this eldest brother for more than two months in our entire lives and now this man acted as if he had total abusing control over us and owned us.

I was not allowed to breastfeed the youngest child anymore. If I tried breastfeeding him when he asked for milk, I lost my visiting the next day.

This father and his brother physically restrained the children several times, while the children were calling and crying for me, while they took them away.

The eldest child would come and ring the doorbell of the apartment, but either this father or his eldest brother took him away every time they found him.

If I said or did something during my "visiting hour" these two men did not agree with, I would be told to get out. Even if my hour with the children was not over. Or I would be told that so much time will be deducted off the following day's visit or that I lost my "visitation" the next day. I lost my "visitation" several times for trying to breast feed my child. Sometimes I would be told in advance and sometimes when I phoned to find out when I can see my children, I would be told sorry you don't see your children today. Examples for my punishment is, when the children asked me why I don't put them to bed and I told them that daddy had changed the locks on the doors and I don't have a key and cannot get in to put them to bed. It was the truth and what this father had done. But he did not want the children to know the truth of his involvement.

One evening I asked if I may bathe the children. This husband's eldest brother sat outside the bathroom on the stairs. This husband came in and said my hour is up. I replied, "Ok, I just want to kiss my children goodbye." He said, "Your time is up. You have to get out." I was holding the youngest child in my arms and he took him from me. I kissed this child on his head. This husband reacted saying, "Every time you kiss the children I am deducting 15 min off your time for the next day." I kept on kissing this child and lost my visitation for the next day. He kept on saying, "Out, out!" This happened in front of the children.

One day I heard, from inside the apartment, the second child throwing a tantrum outside. This father and his eldest brother were trying to force this child into the car. This child literally held on to the door, screaming. I called to him from the apartment and then ran down. This father's eldest brother grabbed the kicking and screaming child and ran with him into the garage. This father stood in front of the garage. The other two children sat in the car. This father's eldest brother held the screaming child inside the garage, restraining him in his arms. The child started screaming for me when he saw me. I asked this father if I can hold the child as he is calling for me. He replied, "No, if you don't go to the apartment, I am calling the police."

Apparently I had no rights. I could not protect my children or console them. I went upstairs and looked out of the window how this husband and his eldest brother physically forced this child into the car. The child was hitting the window and screaming, while they drove away with him.

I sat thinking how ironic that I, a court claimed mentally unstable mother, was pressed to her limit emotionally, having to watch emotionless and non caring people abusing her children. On a Friday I arrived with the train and on the way home saw the eldest child walking home from school. I walked with him. This father no longer stood ready outside the garage with the trailer hooked onto his bicycle, asking the eldest child if he wants him to take him to school.

He also no longer fetched him from school. He did not run with the children on their bicycles to school and back anymore. He had only done it to disturb us. He got what he wanted. That part of his game was finished.

The Sunday I phoned to the house to find out when I can see the children for my hour. This father said he wants to talk to me first. When he says this I know that I had done something “wrong” and was going to be punished. Somebody must have informed him over the weekend, that I had walked with the eldest child on the Friday afternoon. As a result I was not allowed to see the children that day. This father said if I want to walk with in this group of people, I have to arrange with either him or his eldest brother beforehand. They will supervise and this time will be deducted off the hour visitation.

Another day I arranged to eat with the children for my allowed hour’s visitation. The children had been playing downstairs in the garden. I was at the dining room table and heard the second child screaming hysterically, “No, no!” from the garden downstairs. I ran down. This father’s eldest brother, completely ignoring the child’s distress, held the child in the air and was forcefully pulling down his pants. The child fought and cried, “No, no.”

When this father’s eldest brother saw me watching him, he put the child down and walked past me into the house without saying a word. The child stopped screaming. His pants were wet. I took the child inside and helped him to put on dry pants.

I wonder what would happen if I forcefully restrain someone and pull pants down, while this person was screaming no. Would I be charged with indecent assault?

You might also think: This child’s pants are wet. He did not want to listen and was forced. This child needs to be taught to listen to authority, either by the parent or anyone else in authority or control.

I have a few problems with this father’s eldest brother’s behaviour. He needed not to have forcefully held this child in the air, in such a way that incapacitated this child. Thus making the child feel utterly helpless. It was also not cold, so the child would not get ill — if that was indeed a concern of his. This child is also capable of changing his own pants. This father’s eldest brother had no replacement pants with him in the garden.

Another day the children took the fire extinguishers that I had bought and sprayed the entire spare bedroom that this father had taken over from me and where he now slept.

The children did not misuse the fire extinguishers under my supervision. These people seemed to leave these small children to their own devices. They sat with their computers, talking to one person after the other on Skype. Creating their impressions in the minds of those they spoke to.

Apparently all these “instructions”, on how to treat me and my children, were given to this father by the social service worker that had told me she is no longer involved in “this case”. I wondered if these instructions were aimed at driving me insane and to break my children. If it was, then this social service worker is very insightful and clever in torturing methods. I suffered, while listening to my children crying and screaming while they suffered.

I consulted my advocate again and once again she said I was given no rights to my children. I can say and do nothing.

The hamsters the social service worker showed so much concern over, were caged now and placed in the cold, dark garage on the floor. Nobody paid attention to them anymore. On passing through the garage, the children were told not to touch the hamsters, because they will only hurt them. I watched this in amazement.

This father kept on saying to me, “Do you want to see your children in an orphanage? If you carry on they will be put in an orphanage.” Initially the thought shocked me, but then I started thinking it would be better.

The wife of a friend of this father became a friend of mine. They lived in another country not far away. She contacted me a few days after the children had been taken away from me, wanting to know what is going on. She said this husband contacted them to write a testimony for him, but he did not say for what he wanted it.

She was shocked when I told her what was going on and asked if they could come over for a visit. I said yes.

In the week that followed this father kept asking me if it was ok if they come to visit and I said yes. I am just going to find out from my advocate if there are no legal ramifications.

They wrote a witness statement for him, but will be staying in the apartment with me.

Then I received an sms from her, saying that if I don't want them to come, she understood. I phoned her, upset, telling her I want them to visit. She told me that this father/husband created an impression with her that I did not want this. He did this by saying they had written a testimony for him and created the impression I was unhappy with them.

I knew exactly why he did this. This father/husband did not want them to see what he was doing.

They arrived the same Saturday 19 May 2012 as my sister-in-law, my eldest brother's wife.

This friend was shocked when she saw this father and his eldest brother's behaviour. How he kept the children away from me and changed the front door locks of the house.

What this father was doing did not agree with what he had told her over the years, which was that I am a good mother to the children. She also said he was not like the person she had known over the past years. She then wrote a testimony for me, based on what she saw.

This father showed this friend's husband his correspondence with the "off the case" social service worker and her emailed instructions on my "visitation" with the children and how to deal with me in judging and punishing me with the 15 minute deduction in time.

On the other hand, my brother's wife deemed this husband's actions righteous. I asked her to be in the house and protect my children, to which she said, "Your children are fine. They are too comfortable with their father to be abused." This also made me think and then do research. There is a common assumption, according to the internet, that a child would avoid someone that was raping or sexually abusing them. Would this be true if the child is a toddler/very small and easily indoctrinated with no knowledge of right and wrong? Would this child, that has a natural instinct of love and dependency on this person to teach them, perceived these actions as playful attention? Or would this small innocent child perceive it as harmful and wrong? I found to my shock that the internet listed molested children starting from the ages of 6/7 years old and up. No toddlers, according to these statistics, are molested.

This father, after giving me names of the people that he said spread the rumour of him "liking little boys", started denying that any of this had ever been said. I mentioned his rumour to these friends during the weekend. The friend's husband replied, "Yes, I remember the story." Then he named the same two people this father mentioned. The friend's husband said he recalled it was said as a joke in a bar. And, no surprises, this father told him of this rumour. Once again, this father is the bearer of the inglorious information about himself. In this process he also extinguish the rumour with an explanation. The explanations he used: it was overheard in a bar and said as a joke; they are trying to discredit him and want his job; an example of how a lie can ruin his life. These added "excuses" covered a lot of ground from a joke to ruining a life.

But there are no humorous qualities in this rumour. No one got his job and his life was also *never* ruined. Also strange is that these excuses always depicted him as the victim.

My brother's wife did not agree that this situation was abnormal or abusive. On the contrary, she admired this husband's actions and would say to me, "Look at what he has given you. Look at this nice house."

A reality check would be: I worked very hard to built it, not for me, but for everyone to live happily and comfortably in. That was my only reason. But there was no happily and comfortably, and even this house and its content were used by this husband for oppression and control.

I had never before spent a great amount of time with my brother's wife and had frowned when I heard she was coming to emotionally support me. She never showed interest in me.

During her visit one afternoon she started screaming many things. I told her she can stop, after she screamed, "You will never see your children again." I looked at this woman and thought what a wonderful way to emotionally support someone — in hell maybe. She sat crying on her bed, saying she is trying to protect herself. She appeared overly tired the entire time and I put it down to the sun going down late, which might have disturbed her normal eight o'clock bedtime regime, which had now become midnight.

She opened three small yogurts one morning and put them on the table. She started insulting me for not wanting yogurt and not eating them.

She kept repeating I am spoiled. This I had heard from her several times before in my life. This was the reason I frowned when hearing she was coming to support me emotionally. But it was a comfort to my mother, who kept on saying to me how much better she felt, knowing someone is with me. This resulted in me not telling my mother of my sister-in-law's behaviour.

Later in my sister-in-law's stay she told me that she has a form of psychosis and was taking medication.

This explained her behaviour. She had to my knowledge never been out of her country before, never mind on her own.

It annoyed me that my brother allowed his wife to come over in this stressful situation. No one in the family knew about his wife's condition. Everyone had thought she is a naturally calm, relaxed, levelheaded person. My mother told me she was so relaxed that she even fell asleep in company.

Now this father/husband and my brother's wife, both on different occasions, said that if I take medication I will be allowed to see my children more. My sister-in-law added to this saying this husband will take me back if I take medication.

I looked up major depression symptoms on the internet and tried to fake depression in front of the psychiatrist that was now doing a psychiatric evaluation. He looked at me and said he was not going to lie.

My brother's wife accompanied me to one of his sessions. We could see her through the window. I told the psychiatrist that my sister-in-law says I need treatment. He asked me what her profession was. I told him she is a beautician. He replied he is a psychiatrist. He spoke of what had happened as only the first round. This gave me hope, thinking I will be prepare for the next round.

The only advice I received from my advocate during this time was that I have to proof that I have no mental illness. She continuously told me not to say anything of the molestation. I now had to leave that alone.

I knew it was only God's mercy that was keeping me standing, considering the circumstances. I knew I was not capable of doing anything on my own. I also knew that He had a plan.

In this time I met an elderly couple from my country in the city. They were on holiday. They questioned me on what I was doing in this country. I told them I used to be a mother and housewife, but was fired. They asked why and I told them I had gone to the police after my children had told me they were being molested.

The lady told me the same happened with her sister's daughter. Her boy, who was three at the time, spoke to his mother about being molested by the father. She lost custody of her child. She said 5 years had passed and the mother kept on trying to get her son back via the court system, but did not manage.

I researched on the internet and found several other women whose children had been taken away from them after saying their small children spoke of being molested by a spouse. The court gave this accused spouse full custody in most cases.

A lot of these mothers in the court's own justification were labelled as having mental illnesses or being violent and abusive by using all means possible to create this impression. I remember reading a report from one mother in Australia that gave advice not to "*freak out*." She said stay calm, because you will be labelled with having a mental illness. This had



happened to her. She wrote her husband was anally raping her toddler daughter. She wrote one rape was so violent that he had to wash the bedding afterwards. This father got full custody of the child. She was a nurse by profession. The situation at the time had overwhelmed her. She could not function and lost her job.

Another mother's daughter drew a picture of the father, at school, as a penis ejaculating. She took the children for professional assessment and the report said the children were being sexually abused. She filed for a divorce and the father got custody of the children. She was allowed to see her daughters, she wrote, one hour under supervision a month while the father had full reign.

I imagine every one of these husbands also walked around saying the children are doing fine. Exactly as this father/husband was doing.

With my situation: This father's advocate had no scruples lying freely and exuberantly in court as it pleased her and her client's cause. For example, while my children and I are being tortured by this father, according to the court transcription she said, "No, this father had not changed the locks of the house. The man could not, his wife had a fit! The wife is in the house the whole time."

My advocate informed me that initially this father's advocate told the court that this father was now going to stop working and take care of his children.

About a week after he got full temporary custody, this same advocate of this father handed a laughable false letter into court that stated this father earns \$3500 per month as a chief pilot on a Challenger 604 private aircraft. She also handed in a mortgage document, dating back 6 years, stating an amount needs to be paid on a mortgage.

The court excepted these documents and the conclusion became: This was the reason this father "worriedly" left his children in the care of his "lost touch with reality" wife and why he also now needed to leave these children - to support his family.

Reality is: This father payed off the house a long time ago and he kept the mortgage account open with a low amount for the fixed interest rate on it. He paid the house renovations, that amounted to around half the current value of the house, in cash. He is financially very sound and has thousands invested in physical gold bars, gold coins and the stock market.

Reality also is: This father had earned well above average in recent years and did not need to work. The amount stated in the "letter" given to court was what he earned on a bad contract in 4 days.

My advocate asked for another court hearing in attempting to reverse the full temporary custody that was awarded to this father. The hearing was scheduled for 25 May 2012. I had seen the psychiatrist a few times (total of two hours) and he was prepared to write a certificate.

Then I found out this father planned on taking the children out of the country 24 May 2012, the day before the court hearing was scheduled.

This same court gave this father permission to take these children out of the country before the hearing. The court also gave this father permission to keep the children out of school, which is compulsory and punishable by law if not attended.

I went to court with a certificate from this psychiatrist that read that I reacted on my circumstances and did not suffer from a psychiatric illness and that I was capable of taking care of my children.

While this father, the same that told a court he was going to stop working, dropped my children off on his elderly parents' farm in our native country and flew back to the house.

The smallest child had last seen these people, in whose care he was now, when he was 18 months old. During our visits to this farm, I had observed these people showing none to no interest in taking care of these small children's needs. They even placed the children in dangerous situations or ignored them completely. These children were now left alone for the first time in their little lives in what was, for them, a nightmare.

On top of this, this elderly couple, in whose care the children were left, could not even pick one of them up. They both had back and various other health problems and even struggled

to walk. This father's unmarried youngest brother also farmed on this farm. These children were not going to be his highest priority. All this farm's workers left around nine months before, because they were being unfairly treated and not paid as promised. This youngest brother of this father was doing most of the farm work himself. None of the above seemed to trouble this father and he showed no concern for three small children's emotional and physical well being or safety.

This father returned to the house for 2 days before flying to do his recurrent flight training as he claims. He stayed away for about 10 days (recurrent training is +-5 days) after which he again returned to the house for another 2 days and then only flew out to our native country. I am assuming to the children he claimed to care for and is concerned over.

While the children were on this farm, I only managed to speak to them a few times over the phone. Around the third time the second child started crying, saying there was a lion by his bed that night and he called me, but I did not come. He said I must come to the farm and help them and that his heart was sore. I told this child that there are no lions on the farm. The eldest child started teasing him and I told him to stop, there are no lions. This child's crying was upsetting me and I asked them, "Where is grandma. Go call grandma." I wanted someone to comfort my crying child.

This husband's youngest brother, took the phone away from the children and said I upset the children. That I had told them there are lions on the farm and I am not going to speak to them again and he put down the phone. This father was in the house downstairs. I phoned there directly asking him to just make sure the child is ok, because he was upset. He told me that I told the child there is a lion, and I am not going to speak to the children again. I give them phobias, he said. I tried phoning the next day. This husband's youngest brother picked up and told me that I am not going to speak to the children. That I should speak to the lawyer and psychologist and he put down the phone. I could hear my eldest child in the background saying, "Hullo hullo."

I knew phoning again will prove to be fruitless. These people had full control over my children and they had no empathy and no mercy, not for the children and not for me. Speaking to me in that manner, in front of my children also served to indoctrinate my children into thinking their mother is in the wrong. Even in saying "food" for a child from a penis is wrong. They were maltreating my children to gain full control and torturing me to get me flat on my back. Wouldn't this then serve as proof of their "mentally unstable" claims? Being human I was flat in fact, until I went crying to God, who picked me up again.

Initially when this father was getting ready to leave the country with my children 24 May 2012, I could not find my passport anywhere. I arranged an appointment at an embassy to apply for a temporary passport and a replacement passport. This embassy was in another country and I had to travel there by train. While standing on the platform the wife of my brother kept on prodding me to say that she has to come with me.

She was a free person. So was I. I told her if she wanted to come with then she is welcome. This did not make her happy. She replied, "Where is your crying brother?" Meaning my younger brother, who was upset and had cried, when he heard what was happening. Then she added, "Where is your mother?" This made me cross.

My mother, a pensioner, had at that stage payed for her flight ticket, because my mother felt herself not being able to emotionally handle this situation. She was helping to take care of her grandchildren while my brother's wife was supposedly here to support me. My mother was doing what she could and now this wife of my brother asked me sarcastically where my mother was?

I told her that I prefer them, crying in another country, above her being with me. She left the train station without saying a word. I suppose she did not really want to go with me after all. She could have said so. The afternoon when I came back from the embassy she had left. Then my eldest brother started saying his wife was scared of me that is why she left. Apparently she was not scared enough to not taunt me.

I received the ruling of the court, which read: It is too early to decide on my mental stability; that I am considered a danger to the emotional and physical welfare of the children; that this

father is worthy of the trust of the court.

In this ruling extracts of the social service worker's report was quoted. For example: She locks her children in a room at night; she had lost touch with reality.

When in reality: No liar is worthy of any respectable person's/institution's trust or respect and there are no locks on the bedroom doors in the house.

My advocate kept on saying I need to try to be admitted into a hospital for an evaluation. I went back to the psychiatrist, who is the head of admission at the psychiatric division of the hospital, asking him what happened with the waiting list? He told me that the emergency is over. I told him I still have an emergency. He replied, "No, you have social circumstances". They had removed my name from the waiting list without informing me. I was not going to be admitted in this hospital, neither for an evaluation, nor for "treatment" of my "court rumoured" mental instability that apparently made me "a physical danger" to other humans.

I went to another police division and other organisations to find help, but was turned away with the words: If there is a court order we can do nothing.

This father and the children had been gone for two weeks already, with the children missing compulsory school. This father had also now done his apparent recurrent training for his profession. The court showed immense concern over this financially well off, grown man's income. They even created more emotional trauma and abuse for three, small, vulnerable children in this process.

I knew this father could not stay out of the country and had to come back. My eldest brother started phoning me saying that this father booked a flight ticket for me for 11 June 2012 to fly to our native country. This father told him that he would not be able to be refunded for this ticket if I do not use it. I asked my brother to email me this flight ticket. It turned out to be just a reservation number, booked within 24 hours of the flight, fully refundable and changeable. My mother and eldest brother kept on insisting that I fly. I did not have the proper travel documentation. I could go out of the country, but had to apply for a visa to get back in. I had applied for a replacement residence permit, however they needed a copy of the new permanent passport and I was waiting for this. I told my family this and told them to calm down. My eldest brother repeatedly said, "This father is saying he will help you. You are just making excuses." I thought, in which reality is this eldest brother of mine living? This father is not going to help me with anything. He is trying to destroy me and make my life as difficult as possible. The fact that he had bought me a flight ticket, which impressed this brother of mine and probably his wife as well, did not make this husband an instant nice man. I knew he only did it because it served a purpose for *himself*.

My eldest brother started to say that I was going to kill my mother and that I was going to be the reason she has a heart attack.

My mother was hysterical. Hysterical about everything, which included the fact that this father would not be able to be refunded for the ticket if I don't use it. This was ridiculous. I phoned the airline on Skype and had her listen in while they said I can change or cancel this ticket without repercussions of any sort. She was also afraid that this father's lies might cause trouble for me and then I would be alone. This husband over the phone had told her he was going to send an ambulance to take me away. I myself could not even get into the psychiatric ward of the hospital.

I refused to fly, saying I want to be at home when my children arrived. I knew it was this father's plan to keep me away from them and so alienate them from me. My mother phoned me, begging the entire morning. I lost my temper, after which I felt bad. I also thought I do not want to be the reason for my mother's heart attack and then decided to take the flight.

This father flew back into the country with the children the same day I flew out. I can only imagine what my children felt when they realised their mother was not at home anymore. This father/husband did not care in the least what his children needed or I felt.

The last time this father and I spoke, I told him I will never ever stop trying to save my

children. He replied, "You will never see your children again," and he put down the phone. The thought that I could never see my children again nearly broke me. I knew this husband was capable of meticulously working out his game plans, manipulating and making an impression on the people he needed, to get what he wanted.

In the meantime, however, this man had full control of my children. That to me meant he held a knife that reached right into my heart. He knew this, simply because he knew I love my children. He had made me powerless. He had control and he revelled in that. Up to that point he had succeeded in silencing all of us.

This father's "diary", that he had handed into court as his proof, was filled with lies, deception, manipulation, leading statements, repetition of accusations and creation of impressions — all against me. In some cases he had taken his own abusive actions and attributed them to me. I had no idea how to combat it and it made me feel so lame and frustrated that I struggled reading it.

## Chapter 9

### *Seeking Help*

My brother and his wife, while she was with me, told me that my mother had now "lost it totally". They said she is in such a condition she cannot drive a car anymore. When I spoke to my mother over the phone she generally sounded upset, but not as if she had "lost it totally".

The day I arrived in our native country, I could not find my mother in the people at the airport. She said she will pick me up. I eventually saw her sitting on a bench. She looked straight at me, but did not recognise me. I got a fright, thinking maybe they are right. I walked up to her and when I came closer she jumped up, looked surprised and said, "You look wonderful." She told me that my sister-in-law told her I looked so terrible. That I lost a tremendous amount of weight and had (also) "lost it totally". My mother last saw me a year and a half ago. My hair was now short and highlighted and I was back to the weight I had always been, before I had my three children.

We drove to her apartment and I felt uneasy with what my brother had told me of her driving. But noticed at once my mother is exactly the same on the road. I wondered why my brother and his wife were saying untrue things behind our backs?

In my native country I approached and contacted every possible place for help, from legal people at the University, several social services for advice and information, several police divisions and advocates. I walked into walls everywhere.

If I wanted to open a case for the abuse on the eldest child in my mother's apartment in 2009 and for what the children had told me happens on this father's parents' farm, the children physically needed to be in the country.

Legally the children lived in another country and that is considered their domicile, even if they did not have citizenship of that country.

I was told by the authorities that the children told me what happens to them in another country. According to this law, this father consequently changes his ways when he crosses a country's borderline.

I could not see a path to help my children and once again went crying to God.

I tried phoning to my children, but the phone was not picked up. This phone used to go over to fax or the answering machine. It did not do this and I wondered if this father changed the house number.

Eventually this father did pick up and told me that I must get "treatment" before I am allowed to speak to the children. I asked him if I could just tell my children that I love them and he said no. I begged, cried, yelled and pleaded against a stone wall.

I asked him to arrange for the necessary papers from his advocate for instructions on a

psychiatric evaluation. This was the requirements in a court evaluation by the psychiatrists in our native country. They needed instructions and not from me, but another party or a court order. This father said no. I should ask my family to help me. I wondered what my eldest brother would say to that, after he made such elaborate promises, saying this father is going to help me.

I phoned and tried several times and got the same answer, "No, you cannot speak to the children. You need treatment first." I asked him on whose instructions and he replied, "The social service worker's."

About a week later, phoning again, he agreed, with no treatment statement, that I can speak to the children on Skype that evening. I spoke to them! He said I could speak to them the next day as well. But the next day he again he said I first need to get "treatment" before I can speak to the children. I asked him again on whose instruction and he again answered the social service worker's. I carried on phoning and again he agreed I can speak to the children on Skype that evening, but only for 10min. The following day he sent a SMS that I cannot speak to them and after that I could not reach him on his mobile number and the house phone was not picked up again. I send him a SMS, but he did not reply.

What I did find out when speaking to the children, was that they are coming to our native country. The eldest child told me that they said his picture in his passport is out dated, he needed a new passport, and that they had gone to get this. He wanted to know where I was and do I have a bed to sleep in.

When we visited my eldest brother and his family my sister-in-law was screaming and crying as she had done when she was with me. She was again saying she is trying to protect herself. My mother was shocked. She had never seen her daughter-in-law anything other than calm in the many years she had known her.

My brother and his wife had made arrangements for me to be admitted into a hospital for *treatment*. They made an agreement with this husband that if he paid for my flight ticket then they will make sure I am admitted into a hospital for *treatment*. They constantly contacted me or my mother, sending SMS messages and phoning, insisting that they are providing help. They continued after their offer of *help* had been declined by sending very nasty and insulting messages to my mother, phoning people to slander me and my mother and pre-warned this husband of my actions.

I heard every possible version from my eldest brother and his wife: This father will allow you to see your children if you get treatment. This father wants you back, he only wants to help you. This father is going to divorce and destroy you. This father will not take you back, just get treatment. You will never see your children again, if you do not go for treatment. Even if you do go for treatment now you will never see your children again.

I went for advice on this to my house doctor I used to have when I lived in our native country. She was still my mother's house doctor. Only to discover that my mother had spoken to her about the incident in her apartment in 2009. I told her everything else. She concluded that she saw no reason for me to be admitted to a psychiatric hospital.

I found out via my brother that this father had taken the children to his family farm in a neighbouring country for two weeks, and after that he left the children on his parents' farm in our native country. This explained to me why I got no answer at home and no reply on the cellular.

But now, the children were in our native country! Once again God helped.

This father again left these three small children, this time for a duration of 5 weeks, in the care of his elderly, weak mother, sickly father and youngest unmarried brother to apparently go and work for his "measly" salary.

This husbands testimonies in court of caring for these children were just lies, just for show and creation of impressions. His actions spoke of disregard for these three small children's emotional and physical wellbeing while he continued with his selfish life as always.

I approached an advocate in a prominent position. He referred me to a legal firm. He informed me that my chances of succeeding and even being accepted into our native country's court were slim, due to domicile and jurisdiction. But they were going to try to keep the children in our native country long enough to have a professional assessment done to get the proof that the children had been sexualised. Then the children needed to return to their country of residence, but I would be able to use the report in court there. This was enough for me.

This assessment would be in my children's mother-tongue. This was the only language in which they were fluent. They spoke no English and very little of the languages of the country we were living in. I raised my children in our native country's culture. The setting was perfect for aiding these children.

I knew this father and his family's negligent behaviour with the children and feared that the children were, on top of everything, in danger of getting seriously hurt in their care and asked for protection for them in my court application.

My first *ex parte* (*ex parte*: with respect to or in the interests of one side) application did not reach court, only the judges' chamber. I heard the judge speaking. I sat outside his office. He said, "This country is a *respected* country. They would not make a mistake. There must be something wrong with the woman if they took her children away. Social services must be involved before I am looking at this. There is no proof that these children are in danger on this farm."

I opened cases with the police in our native country. The children were now in our native country and now the police could be involved.

I did a psychometric evaluation which consisted of 6 hour written tests and a 2 hour consultation. The results again were positive for me. No psychiatric deviations, but was told to be less obsessive in my knowledge of my children's abuse.

These things are always good to know.

With this information my legal team tried again, *ex parte*. The reason for approaching *ex parte* was because I feared this family will take my children across the border into a neighbouring country. With the second application the judge said he will allow it if the other party is allowed to reply. The case made it into our native country's court!

In the application my legal representation named this father's family members that were residing on the farm. I had no problem with this. This family had clearly shown their colours. The eldest brother tortured me and my children without any empathy. The youngest brother refused without empathy to let me speak to my children who were trying to say hallo to me. This father, without empathy, tortured, lied and manipulated and kept my children away from me.

This father was notified of our native country's involvement via email. A few days later I received a request for agreement to a two week extension on this father's reply date ordered by the court. It was said, due to this father not being able to file opposing papers, as he was away working. On record, two days after the summons was emailed to him, he flew back to the respected country for several days — my guess is to confer with his legal representation — who then contacted the central authorities and started a Hague application against me for "kidnapping" the children. A reality-less accusation, considering I did not kidnap anyone. If I took my children, this could be different. Many people were telling me I had the right to do just this, saying the respected country's laws that, proverbially speaking, fired me as a mother, apparently did not stretch to the extent of being applicable in our native country. This two week extension request of this father made sense. The children had to attend compulsory school in the respected country and their return tickets were booked two weeks away. In light of this — their request made it plain to me that this father's plan involved playing for time to this deadline. I declined.

This family then came through with an offer to allow the children to be assessed by the same psychologist that did my psychometric assessment and that I could see the children under their supervision for three hours a week. I had at that point in time not seen my children for three months and had only spoken to them twice. If agreeing to this carrot, everything will be

solely in this family's hands again. This was an offer from people there has been no reason to trust. Nothing will be on record. No one to oversee their actions and no repercussions if they did not keep to this agreement. They could even leave the country with no repercussions. I declined. Our native country's police, in their standard investigation procedures, told me they were going to have these children assessed.

The highly confidential report from the social service worker, which was withheld from me in the respected country, was what they had to use. It was going to be given into our native country's court and I might finally get a glimpse of this damning report. They did not disappoint and I even got more than expected. With the very first court reply, this previously highly confidential report was added to this father's advocate's affidavit, as a public attachment for anyone to see. This confidential report was provided courtesy of this father's respected country's advocates — who legally is not allowed to be in possession of, or distribute, this report.

The legal process to follow is: It is to be translated from the respected country's language into an international language. Then sent from the one country's central authority to the other. Where solely the legal representatives will be allowed to *only* read this at the central authority offices.

Everyone in court pretended "the Kaiser had clothes on" and proceeded with this process even after this father's advocate made the confidential report public.

In our native country's court an advocate was appointed for my children.

In the respected country, even though I had several times asked for an advocate for my children, my requests were declined.

This advocate appointed for my children by our native country wrote a report that suggested I should have contact with my children and that the children should be assessed. She was court ordered to arrange and oversee the assessment.

Our native country's court ruled that the children and this father were not allowed to leave our native country until investigations have been finalised.

Our native country's court allowed me visitation with my children several hours over weekends. I was awarded unlimited telephone access. This father or his youngest brother could not put the phone down on me again. When phoning the farm landline the first time this father's youngest brother did put down the phone on me once again. I phoned again. He had apparently not seen the court order and put down the phone again. I phoned this father's mother's mobile and told her I want to arrange seeing my children for the visitation I was granted. She replied she wants to take the children to church. I told her I can fetch them at church afterwards, not a problem. She had apparently seen the court order. The youngest brother took the phone from her and told me to phone back later, and put it down again. My lawyer wrote a letter to the legal representatives of this family, telling them they could expect trouble if they continue to choose to disobey the court order.

I phoned to this farm again. Again, this youngest brother answered the phone and now he was dripping honey. He could not ask enough questions. How are you? When would you like to see the children? Which child do you want to speak to first?

My children were the same little boys I had known and that had known me. They were all babbling over the phone and wanted to talk at the same time. I sat listening to all their little voices. It was a privilege I have not had in a long time.

The respected country appointed the Family Advocates Office in our native country to represent them in court. Advocates were flown in from a different part of our native country and they constantly talked of over evaluation of the children. Over evaluation is not good, they claimed. This "over evaluation" statement was said several times in several settings, including meetings and the court room.

Reality is: There had been, up to date, no professional assessment/evaluation done on these children. The children were not fluent in any other language than our native country's. No assessment could have been done in the respected country. No *report* of an

assessment on the children could be seen in the native country's court room.

A high ranking family advocate told me to leave our native country at once for the respected country and they promise they will do everything they can to help my children. I told her if she showed me the evaluation report on the children she continually spoke of, I will believe every word she says. She did not show me any evaluation report on the children, because there was no report. She then ignored me.

This father's advocate and the family advocates confirmed to our native country's court that the respected country and this father had now made a Hague application. This was for kidnapping charges against me for trying to keep the children in our native country to be assessed. I had requested that the children be with me during their assessment, after which they needed to return to the respected country. This request of mine initiated this Hague application I presume in preparation to act quickly. I also presume before the children even make it to their assessment.

This father wrote, confirming in his statements to this court the following: *In this regard I record that the Central Authority of the respected country have requested the Central Authority in this native country to take all necessary steps in terms of the provision of the Hague Convention on the Civil Aspect of Child Abduction, to secure the return of the three minor children to the respected country.*

This Hague application did create an uproar of fear in everyone involved. The children's advocate kept on saying she cannot have these children assessed as per the previous court order, because of this Hague application. This father, his legal representation and the respected country got the desired result. Again I quote this father's statements in our native country's court room, reiterating this:

*My attorney, has been advised by the Family Advocate's Office that "they" cannot in these circumstances proceed with an investigation into the best interests of the children until such time as the proceedings in terms of the Hague Convention have been finalised.*

Not only the Hague convention that was "thrown in" to cause confusion, distraction and blockages. The respected country's authorities changed the court in our native country into a circus with lies, and I quote directly from emails sent to court from the respected country's authorities, lying about the children's language capabilities:

*-As regards hearings of the children by the police, the doctors and the social investigator, the lawyer of this father indicates to me that the parties were able to express themselves in English including the children.*

*-The children were also able to express themselves in the respected country's language in particular the elder ones who goes to school and who thus speak without problem this language.*

*-According to the lawyer he confirms that the children were not confronted with any language barrier and that they expressed themselves freely that allows it their young age.*

These respected country's authorities wrote these emails, knowing that there were language barriers everywhere. It is repeated several times in their social service report that the children are only fluent in our native language. However, this father's respected country's legal representation is pointed at in this email as the supplier of this false information.

The cherry on the cake was an email from the general advocate at the prosecutors' office of this respected country. I quote this man from his email given into court:

*After reading all the documents I want to add 2 important points:*

*The mother seems to have real mental health problems : she seems to believe and/or practice some witches and Satan worship.*

Wow!

In connection with mental health rumours:

There was no medical certificate from a professional in front of this man that proved I have "mental health" problems.

I am trying to stop the torture and humiliation of my three small children. This cannot be said



as me having mental health problems, for example, if I was a sociopath I would not care about the torture of children. Since I do care, and that is obvious, it can safely be said I am not a sociopath.

If I had major depression I don't think I would be still standing through all the torture I have had to endure and all the torture I had to witness my children endure.

If I had "lost touch with reality" or had "delusional psychosis" why then is this father, and everyone else involved with him, creating false impressions and telling lies?

There would be no need to lie, create false impressions and manipulate if I was mentally ill.

In reality I had every right, with everything that had happened, to feel shocked, unhappy, angry and worried for the safety of my children. It is the normal human response.

On the topic of witches and Satan worshipper:

I have being ridiculed as belonging to a Christian sect in this respected country for writing an email to a Christian author. Who, according to the social service worker's dramatic quote in her report, "*has exceptional powers in combatting Satan*".

Combatting Satan and worshipping Satan are two totally different concepts. One is opposing and one is agreeing. Reporting child molestation, a crime, to the police depicts an *opposing* action.

This general advocate of the prosecutor's office had no evidence of the statements he made. Was this general advocate's intention slandering me in our native country's court to improve this father's position in the court?

Another extract from his email points out why this respected country decided not to follow up on my witness statement, and I quote: *The Prosecutor's office in this respected country decided to dismiss the complaint against this father for sexual abuse, because there was no evidence against him.*

There are undeniable rumours of this father preferring little boys, being spread by others and this father himself.

There is a witness that had noticed inappropriate, physical behaviour of this father with his child and she confided in her house doctor at the time. I, as these children's legal guardian and their spokes person, heard them speak of their abuse. This is said by a general prosecutor to be no evidence. I am 100% sure the law says that a witness is evidence.

The law does not specify what weight will be put onto the witness according to colour, age or gender of this witness.

But, does a person's psychiatric position influence the witness statement?

How about discrediting and slandering the witness in a court?

But why do that, if there is nothing to hide, as is claimed by the people involved?

Reality is: If there is something to hide, then the key interest would be destroy the witness, oppress and silence the victims.

This is what is being done to me and my children.

This email of the general advocate of the prosecutor's office of the respected country was read out loud in court by the judge in our native country's court.

Well appreciated from our native country's court in these proceedings was that they ordered an evaluation on the children's language skills. The family counsellors interviewed both this father and me, separately, as well. The conclusion of this interview was:

1.1.1 *The minor children are only able to communicate in their native language and are not able to fluently understand the respected country's language and understand no English.*

1.1.2 *The eldest two children's communication and understanding in their native language is the best and the smallest child could not be assessed as he is still too young.*

1.1.3 *Allegations of sexual abuse by this father toward the eldest two children by the wife is*

*cause for concern and thorough assessment and investigation need to be completed. Thus Protection Measures need to be established for the minor children pending the completion of these assessments and investigations.*

*1.1.4 Allegations regarding the stability of the wife's mental health by this father need to be clarified by medical professionals.*

*1.1.5 International Social Services need to be approached and included in order for the children's best interest to be ensured.*

In the respected country's courts, this father, the social service worker and his advocate, repeatedly in their papers, claimed that I have "lost all touch with reality". But, in our native country's court "vexatious and malicious" replaced "lost touch with reality". I quote this father and his advocate's sayings as example:

*- I deny that service of the application would have defeated the purpose thereof. I do, however, state that the wife's purpose with her application is malicious and vexatious.  
- I submit and shall demonstrate that the wife is vexatious in her approaching the above Honourable Court in view of at least the following facts and circumstances:*

Requesting that three small children are professionally assessed by order, protection and control of a court, in their native language and culture, is deemed vexatious and malicious in their eyes. These three small children had not been assessed before, contrary to normal procedures, and the request itself falls in the category of protection.

Another aspect was thrown into the mix to create confusion in our native country's court. After avenues in our native country boiled down to jurisdiction and domicile, I requested my respected country's advocate beginning July 2012 to make an application for an appeal against the court decision in the respected country. I received no reply. This was before I had known my children were coming to our native country. When my case was accepted into our native country's court around 27 August 2012, a notification was sent on 4 September 2012 that this appeal in the respected country was now scheduled for 18 September 2012. The result in our native country's court was: This father and his advocate claimed I had two cases in two different countries, forum shopping in legal terms. I quote this father's statement in court:  
*- In the result she is forum shopping, which constitute nothing more than vexatious and malicious litigation.*  
But, at the time of me approaching our native country's court there had been no reply from my advocate or a court in the respected country on my appeal request.

As far as "forum shopping" is concerned, the bases of the case/complaint in court needs to be the same.

Our native country's court was approached with the information of my children being molested by their father and suspicions of exposure to a pedophile circle.

There was no such case or hearing in the respected country.

Although the false impression given to our native country's court by this father and his advocate, was that the respected country's authorities showed interest and courts had hearings and verdicts with a children's molestation case. I quote this father and his advocate from their court statements:

*-Further, a court of competent jurisdiction has pronounced, not once, but twice on the allegations of molestation made by this mother against this father.*

*-On 7 May 2012 the Youth Court considered the allegations against me as well as the best interests of the children. Neither the wife nor I were required to be in attendance.*

A court "considering" child molestation charges without the accused present? Especially confusing when adding the following statement of this father and I quote:

*The fact remain no criminal prosecution has been instituted following the wife laying (molestation) charges against me.*

The police case for child molestation was stopped at prosecution level on 19 April 2012. In fact, this father's child abuse case never at any point reached any court in the respected country. And the claims made were horrendous lies.

Then I received an email from my advocate in the respected country informing me that the appeal there was postponed. The respected country's authorities now wanted to have both this father and me present in an appeal court. I quote the respected country's authorities: *During this audience the judge of the Appeal Court explained to the lawyers that as far as the parties were not present at the hearing (including the appealing party) the affair would not be taken and was postponed sine die. The affair will be taken as of the return of the parties.*

The respected country's court initially took very quick, radical decisions with neither this father nor me being present in the first court hearing. Now they wanted us in the appeal court?

The irony was that this appeal court did not involve this father's molestation charges. In reality it involved the rumours of my "mental instability". What I am saying my children told me, is only utilised as their evidence/proof of my "mental instability" — without a psychiatric evaluation stating so.

On 15 September 2012 12:06 PM I received a SMS from this father, saying:  
*The second child fell off the wagon and broke his right tibia. At the clinic, orthopaedic surgeon said he is ok and put on plaster of Paris. He must not step on the foot for 4 weeks. Can see the child on farm this afternoon between 3 and 6? Just let my parents know pls.*

It was a 6 hour drive away and time being 12:06 PM, I was not going to make it between 3 and 6. This father knew this very well. But it sounded "nice" from him, did it not? In this message this father creates the impression that this second child had just "fallen off" the wagon the same day as the SMS was sent, and that they are physically still at the clinic.

I swallowed this false impression, until:

The child told me, telephonically that night, that *the wheel* went over him.

During our following visitation the child told me his arm is sore. When I pulled up his sleeve, half his arm had a contusion and the whole arm was swollen.

On requesting the X-rays from the hospital, the information showed that this arm had also been X-rayed. The X-rays were taken 20:15 the day before this father sent me his message.

I contacted the children's advocate and gave her the information that my child was driven over. "Yes," she said, "accidents do happen," and did not bother further. I suppose I was upset because it was *my* child that got hurt and nearly killed in negligence.

In this court of our native country the presiding judge delayed his ruling until the next day, saying he will first and foremost take the children into consideration. This was heavenly news to me. The next day he started the court procedure with jurisdiction, domicile, Lis pendens, forum shopping and the Hague convention, etc. Laws safely written on a piece of paper outranked lives, welfare and protection of children.

Our native country's court authorities passed the buck. The buck the judge had passed, was the future of three helpless boys. The ruling was that this father was allowed to leave the country, with the children, and our native country's court's documentation should be communicated to the respected country's authorities, for consideration. Investigations, if so required, should be done in languages we understand and there should not be unnecessary interference with my right to see the children.

This judge either sighted Lis pendens (Latin for law suit pending — meaning the appeal that realised the moment I approached our native country's court and was then postponed by the respected country's court for a reason that did not prohibit this court to start with). Or he sighted the Hague Convention as his reason for this. It is not obvious from his order which is applicable. However, the judge states and I quote:

*It cannot be accepted that two parallel procedures be undertaken between the same parties about the same dispute in two different countries.*

Was this guy deciding on my mental stability in a custody hearing? Or on a professional investigation and evaluation for children in a molestation case?

It was simply stated in our native country's court that the protection of the children was looked at in the court hearing of the respected country. What I asked falls into "*that* category" and that I am approaching our native country's court with conjecture and this court could not see why I asked it to intervene when the respected country could take care of the children in their jurisdiction.

For me it was obvious. The respected country could not take care of these children in their jurisdiction: They did not have a professional that speaks the children's language. No investigation assessment/evaluation for molestation can be done in the respected country.

The respected country did not follow child molestation investigative procedures and had not ensured the safety of children. The respected country's actions protected and ensured this husband's financial safety, his comfort and his desires.

I now wanted to appeal against the ruling that allowed this father to leave with these children without completing an investigation.

The police cases in our native country were still open. Allowing this father to leave also meant hampering these investigations. I obtained new representation since my previous legal representatives were against appealing.

No one had the actual ruling of the judge when I approached the court with the appeal application about a week later.

This father was aware of my preparations to appeal. He and his advocate were pre-warned of this.

My youngest brother phoned me and said that our eldest brother phoned him with stories. Saying I had trapped this husband into marrying me by saying I was pregnant at the time of our marriage. This was the only reason why this husband now claimed he married me.

I was pregnant, but had a miscarriage five months before we got married. He saw the pregnancy test. He also knew of the miscarriage. I had emails throughout of this "husband" proclaiming his love. He planned the renovations of the house and sent me the plans, asking me to comment. Another email, sent a month after the miscarriage and four months before our wedding, contained wedding invitation choices from which this father did choose.

I tried printing these, but they looked unreadable. I went to an office shop. After the invitations were printed, I asked the shop assistant if she can read it easily. She said yes. She asked why I wanted it. I talked about my coming divorce, about my three children and that it is now being said that I trapped this man into marriage. This lady looked shocked and asked me if I had a picture of this husband. I showed her a picture on my computer and she said that this husband with another man had, several months before, been in another branch of these office shops.

She happened to be at this shop at that time. She recalled there were several people in the shop and this father spoke loudly of his "mentally unstable" wife that is incapable of caring for their three little boys. This father loudly said that his wife is accusing him of raping his very own children. The shop assistant asked this father not to be so loud, as there were other customers. She witnessed this father cut, paste and change existing emails. She said that it appeared he was making it look as if two people were fighting in the emails. This father had pictures of the children that he wanted copied. In one picture a little boy was naked and had a big blue bruise on his thigh. This is child pornography by our native country's laws and the assistant refused to make copies of these fraudulent emails and naked pictures.

The time that this father went to this office shop the children had been in his sole custody for more than a month. This meant the children received these bruises during his care. What amazed me were the chances of finding information such as this, in such a way that could be compared to finding a needle in a haystack. I knew it was God.

The lady did not want her identity exposed, but wrote a letter. I gave this and her contact details to the police in our native country that investigated the molestation charges. I also dropped a hint of this in my appeal paper to see if this father will continue with his planned lies, in his mission to slander me. Obviously trying to keep me away from his small victims, who I am declaring, had confided in me.

My new advocate in the appeal went in strong on the fact that the children need protection. I could not listen while my advocate pleaded for the lives of these three children that are being molested. The reality that she was talking about my three children was too much. I left the court room and went out into the hallway. About half an hour later the family advocate that represented the respected country's authorities ran out the court room, phoned someone urgently and in distress, saying, "They are concentrating on the criminal aspect." She saw me and walked away, talking softly over the phone. I did not know her and she did not know me. Should me trying to protect my three children be upsetting to her? It was distorted into something else for distraction and preventing help for three small boys. She must have been pleased with this distortion.

The children's advocate was in court. I had informed the children's advocate on how my children were abused, physically and emotionally, on this farm. Also that the second child was driven over in negligence. She said she will follow up on this, but it was just hollow words. With the previous ruling she was appointed to oversee and arrange assessment for the children, however, when someone asked her on this, she spoke about the "Hague application" in reply as if this excused her from doing what a court had ordered. These people were supposed to have the children's best interests at heart. It was written on posters on the family advocates' offices walls. I, out of love for my children, was fighting these people who had these posters on their walls.

While they either agreed, but *did* nothing in their power, or coldly debated on laws, or tried to find excuses to do nothing.

After my advocate had pleaded for my children, this father's advocate simply stood up and said this father and the children are no longer in the jurisdiction of our native country's court. They crossed into a neighbouring country.

This presiding judge in the appeal court said that he did not have the ruling of the previous judge, since this had not been typed yet. He postponed the court for two weeks.

The children's school had started in the respected country and by law the oldest two children had to attend. This father now had permission to leave our native country for the respected country. But he did not. These were this father's words in court, when he and the children were kept back:

*It is in fact to the detriment of all three children to remain in this country indefinitely as they ought to return to their habitual residence.*

This father did not take the children to their habitual residence. Why did he not fly back to the respected country?

The second child's leg was still in plaster, but, on my enquiring, the airline said he is allowed to fly. It could be that this father did not want questions as to how the child's leg got broken and was waiting for the plaster of Paris to be removed. If someone asked this child about his leg he replied the wheel went over him. This is not a nice temporary custody picture. Especially since this father did his utmost to convince everyone he is this wonderful, conscientious, caring father.

But why go to the neighbouring country, why not wait in our native country?

I also had court appointed visitation with the children and unlimited telephone access. This father was trying to prevent me from having any contact with my children. He wanted to alienate them from me.

So far, going to the neighbouring country solved two problems for this father.

I struggled to reach the children in the neighbouring country. The landline was not answered

and the cellular I kept getting a “not available” message.

I sent a SMS to this father’s mother’s cellular, asking where the children are and got this reply by **SMS 4 October 2012 1:53PM**: *As mentioned earlier the children is with this father in the neighbouring country with his brother.*

On saying I cannot reach them and when they will be coming back I got this reply from this father’s mother; **SMS 4 October 2012 3:23PM**:

*We also cannot reach them and have not been informed when they will be coming back.*

Comparing these replies with this father’s court statement in the appeal court, it gives another picture. I quote him: **3 October 2012**: *As at the date of deposing to this affidavit and since the afternoon of 28 September 2012 the children and I, together with my Mother, and my Father, have been in “the neighbouring country,” visiting my brother on his farm.*

His mother gives the impression in her messages she is not, that she does not have contact and knows nothing.

This father then gives elaborate information in his reply to the appeal court on why he had not left for the respected country. I am giving a summary of this father’s statement:

*The eldest child’s “residence” permit had expired on 19 September 2012 it was necessary to attend the Consulate in our native country for purposes of obtaining a new permit. This father explains in his statement how he instructs his advocate to make the necessary appointments and arrangements for this with the Consulate. The boys, his mother, father and he departed 27 September 2012. They stopped in the city and he met up with his advocate at the Consulate. At the meeting was explained which documents were required and what arrangements had to be made. The Consulate representative advised that he only needed to provide a copy of the eldest child’s passport with the completed documentation. He and his advocate spent the greater part of the afternoon completing the application form. (This application form requires a few ticked boxes and he has to rewrite his address, name and the child’s name a few times.)*

*The consulate refused to accept the completed forms late afternoon 27 September 2012. (This consulate’s rule is only accepting visa applications in the morning.) His advocate undertook to attend the consulate on Friday morning 28 September 2012 to deliver the application form.*

*This allowed him to leave for the neighbouring country with the children the following morning .*

*(The date, 28 September 2012, the date I appealed in the High Court on the decision that this father may leave with the children, without completing an investigation.)*

*This father proceeds to tell how the Consulate representative the following morning had “changed her tune” and did not want to accept only a copy of this passport. How he was already near the border and could not turn back, to give her this passport. He crossed the border and his eldest brother drove to fetch this passport from the neighbouring country the following day. (An approximate whopping 12 hour drive for this eldest brother)*

*The eldest brother, having brought this child’s passport back into our native country, handed the passport to this father’s advocate and she gave in the passport the Monday morning (1 October 2012) at the Consulate. Saying this application at the Consulate is going to take 5-10 days to consider. (This meant the child was in a foreign country without his passport.)*

Their aim and punch-line: I quote directly from this father’s court statement: *The boys and I cannot depart “this neighbouring country” until I receive the eldest child’s original passport from the Consulate.*

*The children were not within the area of jurisdiction of the above Honourable Court at the time the appeal application was launched on 28 September 2012. And I submit that in light of the above, the Honourable Court does not have the requisite jurisdiction to entertain the present application.*

Here is the reason for this father’s hurry to cross the border: The children would not be within the area of jurisdiction of our native country’s court at the time the appeal application was launched.

This father repeats in this statement of his that the application at this consulate was for a "residence permit" for this child. But, this consulate is not authorised to handle residence permits. They are only authorised to handle tourist visas. This father knows the differences between these very well from his profession.

This father's advocate phoned the police, enquiring about their investigation. Also stating, *mindful that the wife did not bother to hand over to the police the most pertinent exculpatory documents already in existence.*

This father is probably referring to the "highly confidential" social service report, that I was not allowed to see, and the respected country's prosecutor's emails and report, also "highly confidential".

In this father's statements his advocate, who is again not legally allowed to be in possession of these documents, sent these "highly confidential", now translated, documents to the police.

These apparent "exculpatory" documents did have three things in common, which are: None are exculpatory documents. These documents do not state this father is innocent of child molestation.

The general advocate of the prosecutor's office says, "No evidence." This does not in reality mean "not guilty".

The social service worker in her report makes out that I am "mentally unstable" and have "lost touch with reality". With this she had abused my witness statement and gave a twisted reason for my protective actions and cries for help for my children.

She solely felt and saw an opportunity to oppress me and my children. Aiding this husband's abuse spree and aided him in causing more suffering and trauma for children.

None of these documents say all investigations necessary have been conducted - all evidence obtained and examined, small children have been provided with protection, ensuring their safety and security and assessments done in their mother tongue. This is what one would expect from such a respected country, detailed, professional work, however, this is not done.

Another thing these documents have in common is that both documents make slanderous and false statements about me.

Another problem was solved for this father, with him and the children being in the neighbouring country, and I quote this father in his court statement: *On the police telephoning my advocate to enquire about the boys, more specifically the second child, being subjected to an evaluation by a social worker my advocate told him that the children were in the neighbouring country.*

After having unlawfully handed in these "exculpatory" documents of his, the police still wanted to assess the children. These children were not only out of the court's jurisdiction, they were also out of the jurisdiction of the police.

Then this father, from the neighbouring country, writes in his statement and I quote him: *I have no doubt that the police will not find any evidence, much less sufficient evidence to warrant the institution of criminal prosecution against me and/or my father and/or my brother on charges of sexual molestation and /or rape of the children.*

The implications for this eldest child who was, according to this father's statement, without a passport in a foreign country was huge. When found, he could be placed in an orphanage until extradition papers were organised. The child's emotional trauma would be tremendous. My advocate advised me to have the eldest child removed, based on this father's statements saying the child is illegally in this neighbouring country. I did not want my child to be taken to an orphanage in this neighbouring country, also not to be alone, not on top of everything else. My advocate then tried to arrange that this father and this child be escorted back into our native country and for the child to be placed in foster care in our native country. This would be emotionally less severe for the child. Before these arrangements could be finalised the child's passport was, according to this father's advocate at the court room, being rushed to the neighbouring country by this father's parents.

All lies: This is a wonderful example of this father & co.'s capabilities in creating impressions, disruptions and luring people into actions that they can twist and use in turn as a weapon. Recent evidence revealed that this father's complete "the child don't have a passport, I am stuck in the neighbouring country" tale was a smoke screen.

This father is omitting to divulge that a new passport for this child was picked up middle August 2012. This child's old passport only expired in December 2012. Meaning the child had two passports at the time.

This father could cross the border at any time with the children and was not "stuck". He made it sound to the police and the court that he had no control over being out of their jurisdiction and no control over not being able to return to their jurisdiction. He basically created an alibi for avoiding judicial authorities with his false statements.

Another law this father was breaking, was one of the respected country's laws. I quote this father

*-The children's schools are set to reopen in September 2012.*

*- Both the eldest two children are compelled in terms of "the respectable country's" law, to attend school from the age of 4.*

As a self-contradictory answer to his own statements, he kept the children in the neighbouring country, out of school, for another month.

Nothing happened with the appeal. Not even after this apparently "innocent" father so openly and arrogantly stated that he is out of everyone's jurisdiction and lied about having driven over his child.

The judge stated in court that the matter had already been decided on (res judicata) and the children are out of the court's jurisdiction.

This father hid away with the children in this neighbouring country until about middle October 2012. He then took the children and flew back to the respected country.

Did this father's child endangering, child neglecting, lying, fraudulent, hampering a criminal investigation and law breaking actions in any way upset any authorities in the country's involved?

After this, I prepared a statement on this father's financial dealings and my involvement in this. I went to the police and tax office and gave them the information. No one said yes, this is a crime. Apparently only I thought so. Maybe this husband was right. One could do as one pleased. Cross borders to avoid investigations: lie in courts: open bank accounts in anybody's and any company's name.

## Chapter 10

### *Visiting my children*

Our native country's court gave me unlimited phone access to the children. Visitation rights were given, which allowed me to see the children 5 hours a day for 3 days over the weekends. In my excitement, I had read this order wrongly and thought I was only allowed to see them two days consecutively. Most important to me was seeing my beautiful children. This father erred when saying, "You will never see your children again."

When I phoned, the children all talked together. The eldest child wanted to know where I was, what I was doing? They wanted to know when I will be coming back. I told them I am working and when I am done, I will be back. I could not tell them that this father threw me out of the house. I reasoned if I said anything pointing at this father it will be used against me. Saying I am trying to destroy his "relationship" with his boys. This while he, with carte blanche from a court, openly destroy me and my relationship with my children. Openly



emotionally abusing children while telling everyone he is doing it for the good of the children because their mother is mentally unstable/ill, but in reality he is only serving his own purpose.

I loved being able to speak to my children without someone abusing me and them. The smallest child kept on repeating, "Mamma Mamma," and did his best to speak, even though I did not understand him properly. At two and a half he did not speak well. This child stayed on the phone the longest and cried when someone tried to take the phone away. Our native county's court order said I am only to deal with this father's mother and father. But this father's family utilised the eldest and youngest brothers for this, never this father's mother and father. These people made their own rules. I left them to it. To my own detriment, I found out later.

This father and his family started playing different games when I phoned to speak to the children. I made a regular time of phoning at seven in the evening. The children's regular schedule had this time free. Initially the children were free to speak. The following evening the children were screaming and running around, saying there are jackal and hyenas outside the house. The second child kept telling me he is scared. There are no hyenas on this farm and the jackal would not come that close to the house, because of the dogs. I told this to the children. But, the children kept saying they can hear them outside the house. This father's father had told me on an earlier occasion he made animal noises outside the window to scare his children. So this was another game of this family. This father's family members went outside the house and made hyenas and jackal noises. This distraction is obvious and abusive. They must have also realised this and did not do it again.

The following nights after this episode the children were in the bath when I phoned. Elected speaker of this father's family, the youngest brother, repeated, "Phone back in 5 minutes." After I phoned again in 5 minutes, "No, not yet out. Phone back in 5 minutes." I carried on phoning in 5 minutes. After this they started showing DVD's after the children had bathed. They did not normally allow the children to watch DVD's the last time we were visiting that farm. Now they played a DVD when I phone. I asked the eldest child and he said they only watched DVD's at that time. They repeatedly showed the children the movie "The Lion King". Showing this movie filled with lions and hyenas before bedtime, with the second child's nightmares, did not seem a wise choice in entertainment. But, if you want to cover up the incident of a child having nightmares of a lion by his bed at night, then this was the DVD to show that child before bedtime. I had never shown my children this movie. I had found it too violent for their ages.

The farm gate was the exchange place in the court order. The first day I picked up the children the eldest two children came running to the car and this father's youngest and eldest brothers were standing with the smallest child by the farmhouse garage, approximately 60 metres from the gate. They showed I must come to them. The eldest brother held my smallest child as his bait. I did not enter their property and stayed at the farm gate. After a while they came walking towards the gate with the smallest child. Voicing their reason for wanting me to drive into their property, which, they said, is that the dirt road is dangerous for the children.

This father's family had property on the other side of this road and had crossed it regularly with the children during our previous holiday visits. None of them made a fuss then. The children now climbed into the car at the gate side not the road side. I parked well away from the road as well and not in any way obstructing traffic on this deserted dirt road.

It felt strange seeing my children for the first time after nearly three months. I had feelings of fear. More aptly put, I was scared they did not want me anymore or did not remember me or was cross with me and told me to go away. They did not.

My mother accompanied me and we were staying at a guest house in the nearby town. I took the children there. The children wanted to know if this was where I was staying now. It struck me that these children knew so very little and were confused.

I noticed the eldest child being more quiet and he had a far off look in his eyes that was not there before. The second child was quiet as well and had an absent attitude. The smallest child changed the most. He used to be my cuddly boy. When they took him from me he was still breastfeeding and he was with me most of the time. Now, he had an independent attitude, which was strange for a 2 and half year old. He tried to help himself with things, instead of asking for help like he used to do. He kept himself distant, emotionally and physically.

This family did not send the children's bottles with them, even though I sent a message asking them to send these. They did not reply on the message. There were three tin mugs in the plastic bag sent with the children. I asked the children where their bottles are and they said they are not allowed their drinking bottles anymore, not even the smallest child. This two and a half year old child's behaviour was to press his mouth to the garden hose and to a water drainage pipe outside the guest house. The following day I took the children to the shop and asked them to choose bottles for themselves. The eldest child wanted a sports bottle. The two other children chose teat bottles. They drank two and a half litre of water and juice and ate constantly. The smallest child held on to everything he was given. He loaded his arms with toys, food and the bottle, and refused to put anything down. He never used to do this.

The smallest child kept on rubbing his ears — something he never did before. I asked him why and he kept saying, "Cold." It was winter in this country, but only cold during the night. I asked him if he felt cold and he shook his head no. He kept on rubbing his ears and I asked him if they were sore. He shook his head no and said, "Cold." I asked the eldest child if his smaller brother had been cold. He said at night he picks up his smallest brother when he is crying. There is no one that helps them. He said sometimes he wakes up at night and his smallest brother would be lying on his bed.

I tried not to force myself on the children, but allowed them to decide when they want attention from me. Over the two days they gradually started reacting like they used to and even came and sat on my lap. The eldest child started talking to me as he had before, the youngest child started asking for help and relaxed about "his possessions". The second child started talking more and held onto me when I walked anywhere.

I had a difficult time emotionally leaving the children with this father and his family after every visit. I knew what they are doing to my children. They had freedom to excessively punish and torture physically, to mentally corrupt and to emotionally paralyse the children. These grand parent's methods of raising their children were plain in whom they had raised. Outwardly, apparently normal, successful business people with, I can't decide, either cold, rock hard cores or empty vessels. I could not show my emotions to my children. It was not going to change their situation.

The following day, on picking up the children, this father's youngest brother came to the gate, but did not want to let the smallest child go and held him in his arms. He said he wanted to speak to me first. I tried taking the child, but he held him too tight.

This man tried to force me to listen to him speaking by refusing to hand over my child. I told him I was going to phone the police and he let the child go. He again started saying I was in the way with the car. I told him I will take a picture for the court, so they can see I am not in anybody's way. He walked away and never voiced his "concern" again. The last day of the first weekend's visit, the children did not want to go into the farm property after our visit and this youngest brother of this father was saying I am making things difficult. The smallest child did not want them to pick him up and the second child stood next to me outside the gate, refusing to move when they called him. The eldest child walked past them into the property without speaking to them.

I gave the children's bottles that I had bought for them, and I told this father's youngest brother that the bottles are the children's. I had given the eldest child two plastic cool-drink

bottles with drinking tops and told him to fill this with water as well for them during the day. When I phoned the following evening he told me that this father's mother had taken away all the bottles, even the plastic cool-drink ones. They all, even the smallest child of two and a half years, were only allowed to drink water out of the tap with their hands. I told the children I will get them new bottles on my next visit. This explained why my smallest child (two and a half years old) put his mouth to everything that he could see contained water. He was thirsty and no one helped him.

With the following weekend's visit the children were more relaxed and talkative. The eldest child told me his father had left him alone in the field and went home. I was shocked. This eldest child also said that he was in the harvester with this father's youngest brother. It was late, he said, and he started feeling cold. He said he told this father's youngest brother he was very, very cold and wants to stop, but this father's youngest brother did not stop.

The children said that now they were getting glasses to drink from and did not have to use their hands any longer.

The second child said he had built himself his own house with stones. This is something he had done in the respected country. He would build himself his own house in which to live.

During one of the visits at the guest house we were outside playing in the sand, digging holes and filling them with water. All of a sudden the eldest child said, "We are not allowed to play in the dirt."

When we had visited the farm before the children had a spot where we played in the sand, dug holes, played with tractors and other toys, making roads and ponds. They had dug a hole the size of a car wheel on that spot. Not one of this father's family made comments when we did this. Even this father's father told me over the phone that when they look at this hole they miss the children. I asked the child about this place they had played before, saying, "Surely you are allowed to play there?" The eldest child said no. I asked if they are allowed to play somewhere else in the dirt with their toys. He said no, they are not allowed. He looked sad. My boy loves playing in the dirt. I asked the child where he was allowed to play. He said only on the grass or else they get dirty. This father's mother had three housekeepers and she herself did not put a hand to washing or ironing. The housekeepers who washed were allowed two basins of water from a borehole and the soap was rationed. So now these people's reasoning entailed no small child will play in the dirt on a farm, because they get dirty and a little more water and soap were going to be needed.

Apart from what my eldest child had told me, our weekend's visit went well. The children played in the dirt, blew bubbles or watched TV , etc.

On the way to dropping the children off at the farm the eldest child asked me to drive around the small town. I thought they regularly visited this close by town and I asked him why he wanted me to drive around. He said they were not taken anywhere and stayed on the farm all the time. This translated into isolation.

The following week Saturday 15 September 2012 around 12:00, I received a message from this father that the second child had "fallen off the wagon" and had broken his leg.

I phoned at once, but the child did not want to speak to me. I could hear him crying and he sounded angry through his tears. I had already arranged to pick the children up for a visit the following day. I phoned again later and spoke to the child. I asked him about his leg and figuratively speaking fell on my back. This child was saying the wheel went over him. This information was not in this father's message to me.

On the Sunday I picked up the children for our visit. This father's youngest brother drove the children to the farm gate in a vehicle. He opened the back door of their car and stood away from the vehicle. I picked up this child whose whole leg was in plaster and put him into our car.

During the visit this second child was extremely mobile for a child who had broken his leg

the day before. He manoeuvred himself. I commented on this and the eldest child said his brother is managing well.

The second child said it was his fault the wheel went over him. He kept on saying that if the plaster of Paris comes off, his leg is going to fall off. If he does not take his medicine, they were going to leave him at the hospital.

Such caring, comforting comments from very “nice, compassionate” people to a four year old child in pain and discomfort, who got hurt through their negligence.

This child needed to go to the toilet and struggled with the leg in plaster. I knew that both this father’s parents were incapable of lifting any of the children. Never mind a child in this condition. I asked the child who helped him on the farm. He said no one.

The children started saying they are not allowed to drink. I asked why, and they said they will wet their beds if they drink. I told them they are allowed to drink during the day and they said no, they will wet their beds. My second child took this very seriously and refused anything to drink. My children used to drink minimum 1 litre of fluid each during a day, with no limits to the amount allowed. It sounded like these children now either wanted to impress, be praised, or was scared of punishment. The aim of this father’s family was no more diapers and no more wet beds. This father wanted me to potty train our first child at three months old. In the world of these “caring, compassionate, trustworthy” people a small child needs to be the least amount of trouble and money, even if the child could be hurt, suffer or feel uncared-for. This was the case with the second child, who told me when he urinates, it burns. But he still refused to drink fluids.

This second child complained of his elbow being sore and his arm hurting him. His right arm was swollen from below the shoulder to the wrist and had a bruise that stretched over half the arm. One could clearly see his arm was bent while the wheel went over it. It was not in a sling or bandaged.

After the weekend I asked this father’s mother via a message for the doctor’s information and contacted the Orthopaedic surgeon to find out about the child’s medical condition. The doctor knew this father had driven over the child. He showed no concern and said the child is fine. I asked the doctor to send me a report. He agreed, but never sent a report, after which I contacted the hospital and got the X rays. The X rays were taken 20:15 the night of 14 September 2012. This father’s message on 15 September 2012 was misleading. The other question was why the X rays were only taken at 20:15 at night? At what time did this father drive over his child? It is already dark outside at 18:30. The other option is that this child did not receive immediate medical care.

The Court made their final ruling on 21 September 2012, saying this father was allowed to leave this country for the respected country and that my visiting rights should not unnecessarily be disrupted. Because of this ruling, this family deemed themselves in control once again. I was fully aware of this and it made me uncomfortable as there was once again no supervision over them. Amazingly I arranged my visitation and encountered no problems with them in this.

The following weekend 23 September 2012 I parked the car next to the road as usual to fetch the children. This father’s youngest and eldest brothers brought the children in the car to the gate. Both these brothers climbed out of their car. This father’s youngest brother opened the back door of the vehicle and moved away as usual. The eldest and youngest children climbed into our car. This father’s youngest brother said the second child did not want to come with us and their advocate said the child did not have to. While he spoke the other brother moved to the front side of our car. I went to this child and asked him if he wanted to go and he shook his head no. I told him I want to visit with him and would like him to come. He made no reply. I picked him up and carried him to the car without him resisting, crying or screaming. My mother was by the back door of our car. I put the child in the car, closed the door and turned. This father’s two brothers was standing on top of us. The youngest brother pressed himself in between my mother and me, asking the second child if he wanted to go with us. The child shook his head no. This youngest brother pushed my mother away and pulled on the door handle, but the back door was locked. The eldest brother started pushing me. I turned my back and tried to switch my camera on, without

success. Later I discovered the battery was flat. But I held the camera in front of me anyway, telling this eldest brother to stand back, which he then did. I looked to my right and saw this father's youngest brother throwing my mother to the ground and holding her down. As if in a dream I looked to my left and this father's eldest brother was pulling the keys out of the vehicle ignition through the open window. I remember starting to scream and then realised we were in the middle of nowhere. The next thing I know I was holding the keys. I climbed into the driver's seat and like an idiot put the keys back in the ignition. I tried to look for my mother and then called to her. The eldest brother, through the open window again tried pulling the keys out of the ignition. I kicking at his arm and he pulled back. I turned to look where my mother was. She laid on the ground towards the farm gate. When I started to get out to go to her, this eldest brother grabbed my head and tried to bump it on the door frame, but did not succeed. He let me go and I went to my mother. She was getting up. The two brothers opened the back door of our car and this eldest brother grabbed the second child out of the car and ran with him down the driveway into farm property. My mother, her body with injuries and bruises told this youngest brother she was going to report him for assaulting her. He replied she had fallen on her own.

We drove to the police station in the little town. I told the police that the two brothers removed the second child forcefully out of our vehicle and had assaulted us. The police replied they want to see the court order giving me visiting rights. It was at the guesthouse where we were staying. At the guest house the owners said they will call the police to come there. The police arrived at the guesthouse, stayed in their car and did not want to take a statement and left again. I decided to visit with my children first, since I only have them for a certain period. An hour later another police officer arrived to arrest me on charges of assault on this husband's youngest brother.

In this youngest brother's statement he claims: I had forcefully removed this second child out of his vehicle and both my mother and I attacked him. He omits that his eldest brother was present.

I told this police officer who arrived to arrest me, that the eldest brother of this family had attacked me and the youngest brother attacked my mother. They also forcefully removed the second child out of our vehicle.

My eldest child sat next to me and told the police officer the same. I asked the police officer if a 5 year old child can make a statement or be a witness? He said no he cannot take the child's statement, because he is too young.

Countries do not have the same standards when it comes to law and order. In the respected country a five year old child, in a strange environment (the police station), with strangers who questioned him alone on something which he now knew was not right, is accepted as a statement, without question. It is even used against me.

I told the police officer I will make a statement after having visited with my children. The police officer left.

I phoned the farm and asked to speak to my second child. I asked him if he wanted to visit. He said yes. I asked the police to go with me and I fetched the second child as well. This youngest brother again brought him to the gate in the car and I took the child, without a problem. The children and I spent some time together before I had to take them back.

On this occasion, being tired of the lies, manipulation and false impressions, I decided to record the children speaking and started asking them how the second child's leg was broken. The following is a transcription of this.

Mother talking to children about accident — (changes from the original transcription: child 1 is changed to child 2 and child 2 is changed to child 1 for the purposes of this writing)

MOTHER: How many wheels drove over you?

CHILD 2: Just one.

MOTHER: Was it the wagon wheel or was it the car wheel?

CHILD 2: It was the wagon.

CHILD 1: The car wheel.

CHILD 2: The wagon drove over me.

CHILD 1: And “this father’s youngest brother” called to daddy.

MOTHER: Did daddy stop or did he carry on driving?

CHILD 2: He carried on driving. He reversed and then he drove over me.

MOTHER: And where was “this father’s youngest brother”?

CHILD 2: “This father’s youngest brother”, he had his bicycle (inaudible)

MOTHER: Did “this father’s youngest brother” see?

CHILD 2: Yes

CHILD 1: He saw “the second child” had fallen down.

MOTHER: Who stopped daddy then?

CHILD 2: No, daddy just.....

MOTHER: Who stopped daddy?

KIND 1: “This father’s youngest brother”.

MOTHER: Aah.

CHILD 1: And then I climbed out the wagon and then I said to “this father’s youngest brother” I must not ... it was not me. I was on the wagon. It was “the second child”. I was on the wagon. I was with the maize.

The maize hurt me and “the second child” is under and the wagon drove over him.

MOTHER: Who is with you?

CHILD 1: No one, just daddy. He was driving the car and then he ..... then the wagon drove over “the second child”. Then I said no, no, because my dad will not stop. I yelled, but he did not hear the noise and when I stopped, then “this father’s youngest brother” came and then he saw “the second child” is lying on the path and then he told my dad to stop. Then he stopped and looked back and then he saw “the second child” lying there.

MOTHER: And then, what did he do then?

CHILD 1: And then they took him to the hospital.

WOMAN: Did the second child .....[ end of recording ]

In the court order of 25 May 2012 the respected country’s judge ruled that this father is worthy of the trust of their court. Now this person worthy of their trust, whom they had

entrusted with the care of three small children, apart from this man walking around saying he is called a pedophile, put small children unaccompanied on a wagon, filled with maize. A moving load. This man worthy of their trust did not watch the children while he was driving. One fell off and he reversed over him. Listening to the children, it also sounds as if this man did not even notice that he had driven over his own child and continued driving.

In my appeal paper to our native country's court I attached this transcription, as well as pictures of the child's swollen and bruised arm, and copies of X rays.

As a reply to this, this father still lied about having driven over the second child. I quote this father in court:

On or about Friday 14 September 2012 the second child broke his leg when he attempted to jump unto a moving trailer on the farm, he fell and broke his leg. He received immediate medical care and his leg was set in a cast.

In this father's message to me on Saturday 15 September 2012 he said the child fell off the wagon and broke his leg. Now this father's story changed to saying the child tried to jump onto a moving trailer.

That evening my mother and I drove to the hospital to see a doctor in a nearby town and they completed a police report of her numerous bruises and wounds. She was 72 years old. This youngest brother is about 43. She said he threw her to the ground as if he was fighting with a man.

The next day I asked the police to accompany me to the farm. Again this second child did not want to come with us. This father's youngest brother was there.

I did get annoyed with the second child and told him I am not going to play these games. If he wants to come with, he must come. He said he did not want to. I left and visited with my other children.

What I found strange was that every time I spoke to this second child on the phone he would say he wishes he was a butterfly, then he would fly to me. I did not understand his confusing behaviour.

When arranging the next weekend's visit I found out that this father was not leaving for the respected country, but was taking the children to a neighbouring country. This father's advocate apparently told my advocate that I can arrange visitation again for the following week. The children's school had started and the eldest two children were compelled to go to school. It is deemed a criminal offence in the respected country if the child is kept out of school for no valid reason. Laws did not apply to this father.

I could not get through on the farm telephone in the neighbouring country. I tried cellular numbers and nobody was available. Eventually this father's local cellular was answered. One of the first things the eldest child said to me was, "The lady says we are hiding, but we are not hiding." My poor child did not know that his father was in hiding and, to prevent their voices from being heard, he took them with him into hiding.

The children kept on asking me when they are going home. I could not answer this. They wanted to know why I am not with them? I told them very bad people are keeping me away from them. This was the truth. More than that they would not understand.

The eldest child told me they are allowed to play in the dirt on this farm in the neighbouring country. That at least was good for them and gave them something to do. A few days later the eldest child got hurt. He told me a wire cut his foot open on the sole. He sounded so sad and I could not physically comfort him.

Once again the second child said he wishes he was a butterfly then he could fly to me. He had no idea how much I wished I could be with them. They did not know how this normal want of mine and my emotions were used against me, to lure me and to torture me with. The youngest child again held onto the phone when he got it.

Some people were criticising. They said I should have questioned and recorded the children

about their molestation. I have spoken to a number of psychologists to find advice on how to deal with the children and was told professionals should handle these matters with the children. The only information the boys had gotten from me so far was that it is wrong. This, I was told, would result in the child starting to feel ashamed, decreasing the chances of them speaking out.

This manipulative father, that walked around saying he is called a pedophile, was telling my children that I am “sick”. My children had told me this and I replied that they should look for themselves if I had changed at all. My advocate at the time advised me not to speak to the children about their abuse. He assured me the children will be assessed. This did not happen.

I kept on trying to keep contact with the children in the neighbouring country. After a while I again could get no reply. I could get no reply in the respected country either.

The reality of what I and my children were enduring felt so surreal, but for my children’s sake I could not avoid it. I had a responsibility to these children’s lives, who I had brought into this world. Spiritually I clung to God, with hope, faith and trust in Him.

I found it ironic how this father lied and elaborated in his court papers how I had physically kept his children away from him, “their father”. He claimed I made his communication difficult while he was away at work and had to change the truth and actual happenings to create this image. He claimed he feared that his children will be intimidated against him, “their father”. These were all lies just to protect himself. But, now, this father was making my communication with the children impossible, not even just difficult. This father was doing his best to alienate my children from me and to intimidate them, telling them I am “sick”.

His own behaviour is ill. He obtains his goal to silence me and my children with lies and schemes, abusing and manipulating a place where truth and law are supposedly upheld.

## Chapter 11

### *No Help Found*

My mother laid charges of assault against this father’s youngest brother and I against his eldest brother. Since this family agreed to the court’s visitation schedule that weekend and they were not allowed to interfere and/or withhold a child.

The assault charges went to court in the little town near to this family’s farm. This husband’s youngest brother’s assault charge on me was also still there, but he wanted to settle out of court. I refused. The prosecutor said it was just a family brawl and wanted the cases dismissed. My mother and I both wanted to continue. The prosecutor postponed the court hearing.

I wanted to return to the respected country where my children were. This postponement held me up.

The next court date, my police case, that I opened in a different area, had still not been received by this area’s police and court yet. They received a faxed copy, but said they cannot work with a copy. Hence the case was split.

This father’s eldest brother was not in court, but his youngest brother kept on saying he will drop the charges against me.

I decided it will take up time and I needed to concentrate on getting my children back. While deciding this, this youngest brother’s lawyer came to me saying we don’t have proof that this youngest brother was in fact responsible for my mother’s injuries, or that the eldest brother was present. The eldest brother’s court case in this small town court was scheduled for beginning February 2013. I did not plan on staying for another three months in our native country with an appeal for custody in the respected country. I decided to agree that the assault charges can be dropped.



At the time there was an uproar about a serial rapist that, over years, preyed on young girls. He burned his last victim alive. He got caught. This psychopath led an apparently normal life. He was married and had a child. According to the article, neighbours loved this funny, helpful and very social man. His colleagues at work needed therapy to deal with the reality of him being a serial rapist and killer. They could not believe how they had been manipulated and lied to for years by this social, polite, amicable person that ended up being someone with serious mental problems.

The last victim's mother criticised the wife of this man. She said this woman had known her husband was not well and did not speak up.

I knew that screaming at the top of your lungs does not mean people are going to help you or listen to what you are saying or protect you.

The police case for the molestation incident in my mother's apartment was still open. The police investigator said he is going to continue with his investigation, even without the children being in our native country. The other police case I opened for this father's parents farm was stopped at prosecutor level.

Later the first case was also stopped by the public prosecutor. Again no assessments/evaluations were done. This father/husband successfully schemed and fought to avoid that, while claiming to be innocent.

## Chapter 12

### *"Now to get rid of her"*

The respected country's court, in their order issued end May 2012, said that I am allowed to establish myself in the apartment. This is after this husband threw me out of the house midnight 8 May 2012. I was told by this father to go or he will phone the police, his reason being I am not allowed to sleep there. But, when having to answer for his action, this father in his court documents in our native country said his actions were taken on his advocate's and the social service worker's "advice". This meant they were accomplices. Laws in this respected country forbade what this father, his advocate or the social service worker did and advised.

I arrived back in the respected country on 13 November 2012. Feeling tremendously disappointed at not having succeeded in protecting and helping my children through our native country's court. There they spoke the children's language and for the children this would have been ideal. Now I was back in this respected country where people experienced difficulty understanding you speaking an international language in the supermarket. Let alone the unabashed lies of some people in this respected country, of having assessed and spoken to my children when neither the children nor they spoke each other's languages.

I opened the apartment after being away for six months. Clothes of mine that had been in the house, hanged in the entrance hall. I went upstairs. The printer, copier, scanner and fax machine were gone. The telephone and all the telephone wires were removed and the wireless modem was gone. The phone line was cut off. Even my mop, my handheld vacuum cleaner and coffee press were gone. The main bedroom door, which I left locked, stood open and a stack of mail was lying on the bed. These were mostly invoices from the hospital, acquired throughout my attempts to be assessed and admitted. Some had notifications of legal action. The place had been ransacked. Things that were not lying in plain view, for example, pictures, documents, my old house key with my post box key attached to it were gone. I was still registered at the house address, and had no access to my mail. This husband took out all his personal possessions, e.g. clothes and shoes that he kept in the apartment. My clothes and cosmetics from the house were randomly stuffed into drawers

and cupboards. This husband's study was emptied of the papers that used to be in piles on the floor along the wall. The papers he did not want laid strewn around and two huge boxes filled with rubbish was left. The least this husband could have done was to throw away his own rubbish. I got the impression someone had lived in the apartment. Some of my personal care products had been used and the heating, I left turned off, was turned on full. Trying to use the wireless internet, I realised this husband changed the pass code.

I myself witness this husband's advocate standing in court and saying this husband is doing his best to support his "mentally unstable" wife and how upsetting it is to him that his wife is "mentally unstable".

Evidence of this husband's "support": He harassed and threatened me after telling me he is called a pedophile. He invaded my privacy. He continued to harass me and my children after I had gone to the police. He lied in police reports and to the social service worker. He physically abused me. His lies got him full control over these small children. He threw me out of my house, proceeding in torturing me and my children with our emotional need for each other. After succeeding in getting me into our native country, he wrote a letter to the bank withdrawing himself financially from me, which resulted in the bank blocking my credit card. He wrote a letter to the airlines withdrawing his credit card on my flight ticket he booked. He continues to try to alienate my children from me, disregarding their young ages and need for me and the psychological impact this has on them. He continues lying, manipulating and intimidating in courts. He is trying to remove me, with plans and schemes, from our medical aid policy, this to avoid taking responsibility for doing it openly. He and whom ever else again invaded my privacy and moved my belongings out of the house I was still registered at. He raided the apartment he threw me in and took the key to the mailbox where I receive my mail.

Let's not forget his "emergency" divorce that he filed for reasons of his wife that, as with others, he says is calling him a pedophile and is mentally unstable, according to him. Apart from me still having a roof over my head by court order, I could not see how this father's advocate could voice the word support. Unless she puts a different meaning to the word than what it means to me.

This father still had both the front door key and the interior door key of the apartment. This made me uncomfortable, but it was hopeless to say this.

The visiting rights given to me in our native country were not applicable in this respected country. I went to see my advocate and asked her to organise visitation. She replied she did not know how to. She will have to make a study.

I went again to the youth police for protection of children where I again tried to be heard and was dismissed.

Next was the police business division, informing them of this father's business activities and my contribution involving his money. One document showed that this father had a trust account in a fraudulent name. He took his second name and used it as his surname. A bank email depicted this man's salary, showing this husband is lying in court. They made copies of the documents. Some accounts were in the name of my business in my native country, which I had closed at this point. I was asked to approach the bank. I found that this husband, to bring the money into the respected country, used an investment bank's bank account at another bank. From there the money went to the investment bank, all still in fraudulent names. I approached this husband's banker at this investment bank. He looked more than upset. Immediately he said he does not know me and they had no such account at their "bank" and I need to leave. I was enjoying the feeling of rocking, even a little, their boat for a change.

I approached an ordinary police station and talked of the ransacking of the apartment. No statement was taken. The police officer said they will discuss it with the social service worker?

I also told my advocate about the ransacking of the apartment and was met with disinterest. I was upset, because it felt as if this man just did what he wanted. What upset me the most was what he was doing to my children. I decided to concentrate on saving them and to

ignore all other distractions.

There was a nanny, this father and this father's mother in the house with the children. I greeted the eldest two children through the window, when they went to school. Who ever was with the children photographed me standing at my bedroom window. This was the first time since I have been married to this man that I saw his mother in the respected country. She had not, with any of the births of the children paid any attention to them or me. She declined all invitations with excuses of being very busy.

When I met this father's mother, she seemed helpful and giving to the people in the town near to where they lived. She regularly gave away the fruit on the farm, etc. I noticed the fruit she gave was mostly rotting and had been eaten by insects and birds.

She went for long walks with the dogs every afternoon. Once, during a visit to them, the eldest child wanted to go with her. I stood with this child when he told her he wanted to walk with her. I asked her to wait because he needs shoes and his hat. I ran to get this. When I returned she had started walking and was about 20 metres down the road. I called to her.

The eldest child, having his hat and shoes, started running after her, calling out. She walked away faster, without looking back. She had her first opportunity to go on a walk with her grandson, whom she sees only once a year and showed no interest. Her everyday behaviour involved avoiding the company of her small grandchildren. Her uninvolved behaviour when we visited disturbed me for the sake of the children and I discussed it with this father, who said he will speak to his mother. After that I saw her picking up one of her grandchildren once and I took a picture of this. She also started speaking to them more.

This was in contrast to what this grandparent was like when speaking over the phone. When this father phoned to his parents on the farm, his mother would tell the children over the phone how much she misses them on the farm. She and their grandfather spoke of the animals and always told them the strawberries are ripe (even out of season), the birds had babies and this they need to see. But when we visited she showed no interest in spending time with them, did not give them strawberries and told them to stay away from her birds because they will scare them.

During our visits I heard her saying to people over the phone how very busy the children were keeping her. But she never paid attention to the needs of the children. She ignored them, unless they were doing something wrong. This father's father added to this and kept on telling people how rich he is with his three grandchildren on the farm. This husband, when at home, had the same habits and said the same things on the telephone when speaking to people.

They would phone several people consecutively, giving the same information and creating the same impressions. This occupied them for quite a while every day, while I was taking care of my children that were, in their telephonic impressional information sharing ventures, "keeping them very busy".

This father's mother had manipulative, lying and controlling mannerisms. During a visit she tried to convince me, for no apparent reason, that spring onion was garlic. She gave me a clove of garlic two days before this incident when I had asked her for it. She now denied she did. She continued trying to convince me, telling me that spring onion is her garlic from her garden. I told her it looks like spring onion, it smells like spring onion, it is spring onion. She turned around without a word and fetched the real garlic.

She told me when her children were small she had a piece of paper on the wall in the kitchen and her children could write on it every day what kind of porridge they wanted for breakfast. I have only seen her make one kind of cooked porridge for breakfast and once when someone visited she made two kinds. This porridge she made had to cook for at least half an hour. Her stove, around 50 years old, did not have the place or the capacity for her fantasy story.

This father's father was present when she said this, but he made no comment. I later asked this father about what his mother had said and he very abruptly told me his mother is telling a lie and walked away. Why lie about something like that?

Many similar incidents occurred that made me frown. She has strange behaviour with food. This father had told me his mother stored food until it was rotting. There was an odd incidents when meat was taken off bones and the bones were given to me for lunch. With

another meal meat was taken out of a stew as well and these pieces were placed to one side at the table by this father's father. We were 5 grown-ups and 3 children at this table. This father's father then said if we eat our vegetables then we can share the meat! These two pieces were cut into small pieces and divided between us afterwards. These people were wealthy, but created the impression, in many instances, as if they scratched our a meagre existence.

This grandmother insisted on having a birthday party for one of the children when he turned three, while we were on this farm. A neighbour of hers made plates of treats for each child and she put a cake on the dining room table for the grownups. But while the children ate outside she did not invite the adults to the cake inside. I waited for her, but then decided to invite them to get some cake, thinking maybe this grandmother forgot about it. I was wrong. After this party she approached me and asked me why I had done this. She said if I did not tell them about the cake, or had allowed them to take some, there would have been more left over.

After five and a half years of marriage to this father, and us having three children, this father's mother asked me what our home telephone number is. She said she has not phoned us, because she did not have our home number. Her son had been living in that house in the respected country for 15 years. Stunned speechless, I did not give the number. After this husband told me he is called a pedophile, his parents did phone me, saying they don't know when this son of theirs became so hard and cold. That it might have been in the army.

This father's father seemed jovial when I met him at first. He flirted a lot with other women, even openly in front of his wife. He told a visiting lady her lips were so nice and red he can get stuck to them. She told him if he kissed her, she will vomit. He laughed at this proverbial slap in his face.

When we visited the farm with the children, this grandfather interfered a lot with how I raised the children. He was controlling and domineering. He wanted to decide if I could spend time with my children and continually ordered me to leave them alone. He also continually spoke of respect and discipline. When the children got hurt and cried, he would tell them repeatedly they are not hurting and to stop crying? And told me not to comfort them. I did not like this man's behaviour. I refused to let my small children ride alone on the back of their pickup trucks and he told me I am raising them softly. If I acknowledged my children's hurt by comforting them, he also said this.

When we arrived on the farm he would invite the children to come with him when he worked on the farm. After a few days it was like he had forgotten about them and just left the house, ignoring them when they asked to ride a tractor, etc.

This father told me when he was a child he got thirsty and hungry when he went with his father to the farmlands. His father ignored this until he finished his work. Because of this, when they initially invited the children with them on these farm trips that lasted for hours, I gave the children their own drinking bottles and something to eat with. It got very hot during summer in this country and small children dehydrated easily. This was met with obvious disdain from this grandfather. I ignored him. This father's father became more controlling, manipulative and insulting towards me and this was also his behaviour in the house when not obeyed. But when he was in the company of other people he would be jovial and exuberantly giving.

This whole family's behaviour was awkward. The youngest brother I was told belonged to a sect. This was according to his third eldest brother who had calls from people asking why this youngest brother was behaving so strangely. This brother told me he got someone to investigate this sect. Their sister was so soft spoken one could hardly hear her talk, but she had an explosive temper. She would erupt loudly over the smallest of details and even threatened my brother on the second occasion she saw him that she was going to slap him for taking a picture of her. My brother and his family left their farm immediately. This father made excuses to me about his sister being shy of pictures. I had seen her on pictures, smiling. Later this father said his sister had a fright because of an experience she had had in her work situation. This also did not make sense. She was in her parents' house at the time and there were other people present.

Later, I also experienced her abrupt, explosive temper — setting the table wrongly according to her.

This father's eldest brother came across calm, soft and gentle. I met a different person when he came over immediately after this father got custody of the children. This eldest brother was indeed another manipulative, cold and controlling person.

Before I married this father, my mother said she found it strange that most of these siblings, in their prime, were unmarried. I did not think much about it at the time.

Whilst staying in the small town near their farm for my visitation with the children, the people in the area spoke of how stingy and sparingly this family lived. The people joked around that this family never slaughtered their live stock for meat, but waited until some died of a disease or for a car to hit one of their stray animals on the road that passed next to their farm. They joked that with this situation now, to create a good impression with the people in town, this family will be donating animals for functions.

They wondered if my children were fed properly. I worried about this as well.

They took away these children's bottles. Leaving them to try to help themselves, when they are thirsty, to drink out of a tap with their hands. Even at the age of two as the youngest child was. Meaning they did not want to give their time to these children's needs. It did not matter to them that a two year old child had to adjust from being breast fed to helping himself out of a tap in a matter of three months — if not quicker.

They pushed the children not to drink anything so they did not wear diapers, meaning they don't have to spent money on that. Even risking these children's physical health for this aim.

I was told that this same family, that did their best to alienate my children from me and that treated my traumatised children in this horrendously hardhearted manner, spread rumours in this town of how "bad" a mother I was. This father's mother told people that I am such a bad mother that I don't even want my children.

I wondered if my children heard these lies that this family were telling. It broke my heart that my three small children, because of these people, might think I do not want them and did not love them.

I presumed their actions were linked to this father's words that night after I had confronted him with what the children had said about his family: "She knows. The children told her."

Three days after having arriving back in this respected country, I came home from an appointment to find this father, his mother, a nanny and the second child outside the house. As I came closer I saw my eldest child ringing my apartment door bell. He came down the stairs when he saw me, gave me a hug and gave me something he had made in school. I got a hug from the second child as well. I told them I loved them very much. The words sounded so empty and hollow. I used to be able to show them that I love them and now I was being prevented. These children did not understand this and just saw no action from me, proving that I loved them. They saw a mother that was not with them, while their whole world was made unstable, their needs ignored and people were hurting them.

My smallest child was inside the house. I had not held him in two months. I knew without asking that this father would never in a million years fetch him so I can say hallo to him. The eldest two children left for school and I walked up the stairs to the front door of the apartment. This father called my name. I ignored him and carried on walking, but he kept on calling. I stopped and looked at this man. The woman that had raised him stood right next to him. This father said, "If you are outside the house again when the children are outside I am going to call the police." This father's mother had no expression on her face.

I told him I want the keys he had for the apartment. He said, "No." I told him if he ever comes into the apartment again, I will call the police, because I am allowed to live there now. He asked me who said so. I told him it is in the court order and I went into the apartment.

My mother arrived to come and support me. She kept a low profile, she said, because she did not want to make trouble for me with this father. This irritated me. He made himself less

in my eyes with his actions. I considered him a weak human that needed to oppress, lie, manipulate, intimidate and use small children to feel strong, in control and even loved. Not two weeks later I received a summons to be in court. In this they stated that: This father is scared. How unreasonable it was for this father to live with this fear. That his wife had now totally lost touch with reality and that he does not recognise her anymore, that I follow the children to school.

The summons requested an immediate eviction from the apartment, an immediate follow through on the emergency divorce (still called an emergency divorce seven months later) and a restraining order prohibiting me from being within 100 meters from this father and "his little family" as one of this father's "friends" wrote in his witness statement to court.

Again an example of this "nice, compassionate" husband "supporting" his apparent "mentally unstable" wife. In reality: His attempts to get rid of me.

As for this friend of this father, who wrote this witness statement, I had not seen him in a year. On which occasion he and his wife came to visit me or/and three small boys for whatever reason, because this husband, their friend, was not at home.

At the time of me finding out about this father's "food" for my children, this same friend of this father phoned the house several times and said, "Don't do it," and then had put down the phone — without saying anything else.

Another person who wrote a witness statement for this father was the man my eldest son identified as also having molested him.

Once again religion was brought into these statements. The claims were I belonged to a Christian sect and that I put a Bible in front of the door to ward off evil. Funnily enough in this husband's initial diary/document to the court he sites an example of me having no respect for the Bible, saying he found baby wipes and salve on the Bible. These are two completely contradictory views and statements.

I have never placed a Bible in front of a door to ward off evil. The wipes might have been on a Bible without any bad intent. Further than that it is called a book and for this purpose I read it for the information inside.

Also in this summons it was said that I had physically attacked this father and his family on their farm in our native country and it was against this father's constitutional rights to live in fear. This, when my mother and I were attacked by his youngest and eldest brothers and this father was only visible in a court room. He was nowhere to be seen at the times I picked up and brought the children back on our visits.

It was also said that, in our native country's court, I had attacked this father with a court application and a "Hague application" had to be made to stop me.

These statements in court were such dramatic, ridiculously elaborate lies, aimed solely at stirring pity for this father — because of his claimed "reality-less wife" — it astonished me that people could not see it for what it was.

This same husband served in a gorilla war for nearly a decade. He had special training in combat, torture and interrogation. He served in the special police force for about half a decade and knew these institutions systems and operations.

There was a striking difference between this father's documents two months before in our native country's court and this summons now in the respected country. These documents described and depicted me as two completely different people.

During all these procedures the social service report was reverted to and revered in every court case. I still had problems reading this report as well as this father's diary without getting upset, angry, unhappy, frustrated and loosing objectivity.

My advocate gave me very bad advice throughout all this father's abusive and illegal actions with me and the children. She made me feel helpless with her words, "You have no rights." But, not wanting to think everyone lost a few brain cells, I tried to rationalise her behaviour with the reason that I might not have known what her game plan was. But she did not discuss this with me. She had also said things on my behalf in court to which I had not

agreed.

With this eviction, interdict and immediate divorce procedures this father had started, the court was postponed from the Thursday to the Monday. The Friday my Advocate phoned me saying she cannot handle my case. She is struggling with the international language and did not have the adequate time to spend on what my case needed. She referred me to another legal firm.

Another advocate had approached me in a coffee shop and offered to take my case. I showed him the documentation involved. He even worked out a game plan for me to give to my advocate, regarding the coming court hearing involving eviction, a restraining order, an immediate divorce, etc. He would be using this himself now.

The court hearing was postponed due to this new advocate having to prepare. This new advocate wanted to postpone the appeal, on this father getting full temporary custody of the children, as well. I had no choice and had to understand he wanted time to prepare. He did "sound" promising. His passionate speech was that of being my voice in court and standing up for the truth.

He requested visitation for me with my children (he did not need to study first). I asked that he request telephonic rights. Everyone in whose care my children was left, put the phone down when I ask to speak to my children. My new advocate said no, this is not necessary. I automatically have telephonic rights. I did not according to this father or the people he employed.

My other problem: Every-time they put the telephone down it felt as if my heart was breaking and I had to handle the feelings of disappointment, sadness and anger. This meant that if I wanted to keep my sanity I had to back down. This new advocate did not ask for telephonic rights and hence this father and his employees kept on playing games with me and my children.

This new advocate's main aim was to prove to the court that I am normal. This is what he wanted to concentrate on in the eviction court hearing - CV, job applications, etc. This court hearing had nothing to do with the children and so this approach made sense.

On the day of the court hearing, I sat in court for about four hours. So did many other advocates, waiting for their individual cases to be called by the judge sitting in the front of this room.

Only advocates were allowed to speak in court. This was, unless you don't have legal representation, then you can speak. I had found it astonishing that there were so many lies told in court. Taking my case as an example, this father's advocate said what she wanted in court and it was excepted as truth. There is no investigation into the truth and no repercussions for lies.

I might be naive, but was the concept of a court room not to work based on truth? Without implementing punishment for speaking untruth, this justice system is nothing but an illusion. What use is going through the procedure if the end result is a show with no truth, and as a result, no justice and even abuse? To me it compared to taking away road limits.

The result of the visitation request was: I could see my children under supervision at a place for four hours a week. Nine months after this court had given full temporary custody to this father and had ignored me in their process. When I phoned to make an appointment at this visitation place, I was told that this is a process. They first interview me, then this father, and then the children. This, I was told by them, could take months and only after they had had all meetings, can they then allow me to see my children. The management decided themselves not to execute the court order of four hours a week. They said they can start with one hour every two weeks and then they will decide from there. "The court order did not matter."

Since returning, I had again visited the same psychiatrist, who had previously seen me, to continue with the evaluation. I discussed this eviction notice with him and he again agreed to write a medical certificate for the court. In this he again stated that he did not find me to have any psychiatric problems.

Regardless of a professional opinion and no ruling for a court evaluation the judge in the eviction, interdict and immediate divorce hearing determined that I am not “mentally stable”. For this judge, this was the reason why I cannot be evicted. Some things apparently did have benefits. But, in front of this judge was the psychometric analysis I did in my native country and this new medical certificate by the psychiatrist, saying something completely different.

An interesting statement in the ruling of this judge is, and I quote:

*Finally, despite all the respect due to freedom of thought and freedom of conscience, the public authorities cannot tolerate that parents endanger the mental and moral health of their children by instilling fear of existence of Satan, the reality of divine messages or well-founded theories of creationists, denying the achievements of science in terms of evolution of species.*

The above mentioned personal opinion of this judge does not belong in a court order.

Approved teachings methods are for example:

My 4-year old’s teaching material in a compulsory school of this respected country consisted of him mostly having to colour in black witches holding magic sticks, dragons blowing flames and having to draw lines from witch to witch.

Witches are satanic. But teachers do not instil fear for these. No, they just repeatedly have the small child colour them in in everyday “teaching”. A logical question when I saw this, was: Why? According to this judge their everyday teachings are not allowed to instil fear of the existence of Satan. Do they want to instil comfort and affection towards satanism?

Here is another example: Write a letter to Santa. Look to the sky for him. Be nice for him. Your mother has taught you to do this for your Christian God, but we say this God is a fantasy.

If you punish me and my children for me being Christians, do not in the same sentence mention the words “respect and freedom” as this judge did, while claiming I have lost touch with reality. This treatment of me and my children is not respect, freedom or democracy.

If you hold a coin and you see and experience the good side (God: not killing, not lying, not stealing, etc.), do you then idealistically assume the evil side (Satan: killing, lying, stealing, fornication, pedophilia etc.) does not exist? I do suppose it is easier for the devil to get his work done in secret, while people ignore his existence or are taught to be comfortable with it. There is a lot less interference, resistance and obstacles for him.

Granted, I did wake up late, but I tried teaching my children to recognise Satan’s weapons: Lies, false realities, false impressions and people abusing their feelings. I taught my children God’s moral values and that there are consequences for their actions. How acknowledging your actions, and taking responsibility for it and asking forgiveness, meant the difference of going to heaven or hell. I taught them that they have a Father in Heaven that loves them. They should try to do good for Him. I told them that they are God’s children, because all children belonged to God. To Him they are beautiful and they can call on Him.

Living in an untruthful, unreal, fake fun, fear-filled, false love and creation of fake impressions world makes it difficult to accept teachings and confirmation of safety, compassion, acceptance and true love.

## Chapter 13

### *Evolution versus Creation*

As for the judges ruling of me: *denying the achievements of science in terms of evolution of*



*species*. The following information is from [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Timeline\\_of\\_human\\_evolution](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Timeline_of_human_evolution):

Taxonomic rank	Name	Common name	Millions of years ago
domain	Eukaryota	Cells with a nucleus	2,100
kingdom	Animalia	Animals	590
phylum	Chordata	Vertebrates and closely related invertebrates	530
subphylum	Vertebrata	Vertebrates	505
superclasses	Tetrapoda	Tetrapods	395
superclasses	Amniota	Amniotes, tetrapods that are fully terrestrially-adapted	340
class	Mammalia	Mammals	220
subclass	Theriiformes	Mammals that birth live young (i.e. non-egg-laying)	
infraclass	Eutheria	Placental mammals (i.e. non-marsupials)	125
magnorder	Boreoeutheria	Supraprimates, bats, whales, most hoofed mammals, and most carnivorous mammals	
superorder	Euarchontoglires	Supraprimates (primates, rodents, rabbits, <a href="#">tree shrews</a> , and colugos)	100
grandorder	Euarchonta	Primates, colugos and tree shrews	
mirorder	Primates	Primates and <a href="#">colugos</a>	79.6
order	Primates	Primates	75
suborder	Haplorrhini	"Dry-nosed" (literally, "simple-nosed") primates ( <a href="#">apes</a> , <a href="#">monkeys</a> , and <a href="#">tarsiers</a> )	40
infraorder	Simiiformes	"Higher" primates (or Simians) (apes, old-world monkeys, and new-world monkeys)	
parvorder	Catarrhini	"Downward-nosed" primates (apes and old-world monkeys)	30
superfamily	Hominoidea	Apes	28
family	Hominidae	<a href="#">Great apes</a> (Humans, chimpanzees, bonobos, gorillas, and orangutans)	15
subfamily	†Kenaypithecinae/Ponginae	Kenyapithecus and ramapithecus	14-12.5
subfamily	Homininae	Humans, chimpanzees, bonobos, and gorillas	8
tribe	Hominini	Homo and Australopithecina	5.8
subtribe	Hominina	Members of the genus Homo <sup>[<a href="#">this appears to be identical with the genus</a>]</sup>	3
genus	<i>Homo</i>	Humans, neanderthals, homo erectus, and their direct ancestors	2.5
species	(archaic) <i>Homo sapiens</i>	Humans	0.5
sub-species	<i>Homo sapiens sapiens</i>	Modern humans	0.2

sub-  
species

*Neurologically  
modern humans*

Fully neurologically developed humans

This information has since been changed from fully neurologically developed to fully anatomically and behaviourally developed humans.

A *theory* that humans are “nothing”. That life is nothing. No consequences of actions and that everything will end in nothing. Void, meaningless, empty, hollow and insignificant. But at least humans are “fully neurologically developed”!

The big bang explosion theory, of everything being by chance, is baseless. If you cause an explosion on a plot you will not get a furnished, well stocked, pristinely organised house. Not even if you place the cement next to the bomb - compared to carbon for the earth.

A clever friend of mine studied evolution theories for years. He had to come to the conclusion that there are too many assumptions and vagueness in these evolution theories. He shared his conclusions:

Gene mutations simulated by heat, chemicals and radiation have usually been found to be harmful mutation.

The double helix structure of DNA discovered in 1953 gave hope to evolutionists that it would show the evolution of molecules. What it has shown is that each gene is a section of a long DNA molecule and is stable for thousands of years.

Because complexity of the DNA helix and the micro-biochemical machines within each cell which are programmed with different functions to replicate an exact copy of the DNA molecule, many Biochemists recognise that this is too complicated to just have happened by spontaneous evolution.

The protein's amino acid sequences is impossible to arrange in any sort of evolutionary series.

Biochemistry attempts made to use molecular clocks to calculate how long ago species branched off their common ancestor have been found to be questionable as their molecular clocks run at different rates.

Mathematics: Some of the laws of genetics and chemistry can be shown as equations. Using these formulae mathematicians calculate that 100 billion years is not enough time for a single cell to develop on earth.

Geology: In radiometric dating assumptions has to be made. The rate of decay has to remain constant through time which is generally excepted to be the case, but cannot be proven.

The sample being tested had to have remained in a closed system. The earth is not a closed system. For example, two rock samples were taken from Hawaiian Volcano lava in 1800 & 1801 known to be 200 years old, but were dated 140 million to 2.96 billion years.

Perfection in creation baffles, intrigues and astounds even the most learned of scientist. Every aspect of God's creation, so well thought out, planned and interwoven to the finest detail that advanced technology is based on these features, characteristics and substances of God's creation. Every snow laden picturesque mountain; flamencos' taking off over a lake in Africa; a school of dolphins jumping in the ocean; the peaceful silence of a desert; the immenseness of the ocean. These are scenes of a Mastermind Creator no one can recreate, but can only emulate or use as inspiration for inventions.

I believe the Bible, written by 40 scribes from different walks of life, over a period of 1500 years. It starts with however God had initially created in six days and then rested on the seventh (Genesis 1:1-31)

**Genesis 2:4 These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heavens,**

**Genesis 2:5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, ...**

No rain means drought. Plants, animals and people died. Concentrated dinosaur fossils suggests mass deaths occurred due to a drought.

[http://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2002/12/1220\\_021220\\_droughtdino\\_2.html](http://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2002/12/1220_021220_droughtdino_2.html)

Genesis 2:5 ...**and there was not a man to till the ground.**

Nobody that had been created was given the order to till the ground.

Genesis 2:6 **But there went up a mist from the earth that watered the whole face of the ground.**

Genesis 2:7 **And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.**

God created another man and breathed His own breath into this man, who, as a result, now had a living soul.

Genesis 2:8 **And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden and there he put the man whom He had formed.**

Genesis 2:15 ...**and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.**

Genesis 2:18 **And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.**

During this creation, God made man first, then beasts and then a woman.

Genesis 2:19 **And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam...** Genesis 2:20 ... **but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.**

Genesis 2:22 **And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.**

Genesis 2: 23 **And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman...** Genesis 2:25 **And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.**

Eve confessed eating of the forbidden tree. Being enticed, lured and deceived, by the "talking snake". Adam also ate, confessing this. They lost their perfection and purity.

Having eaten of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, they could not eat from the tree of life in the garden anymore. They had to leave the garden located inside Eden. They still lived in Eden, and still saw God. Eve bore Cain and Abel. Cain killed his brother, but, *unlike Adam and Eve*, he did not confess having done wrong and lied. God punished Cain. Cain said:

Genesis 4:14 **Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass that every one that findeth me shall slay me.**

Genesis 4:15 ...**And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.**

Cain could still see the LORD. He was complaining that he will not see him anymore. Some people, who survived the first draught, still lived and Cain feared them.

Genesis 4:16-17 **And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land Nod, on the east of Eden. And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived,...**

Cain's wife was from the land Nod.

Genesis 4:25 **And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.**

Genesis 4:26 ...**then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.**

Genesis 5:1-2 **This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.**

In Genesis 5, God gives the generations of Adam to Noah and Noah's sons.

Genesis 6:1 **And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,**

Genesis 6:2 **That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.**

Genesis 6:4 **There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughter of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.**

Remains of giant people had been found all over the world. There are depictions of

giants in Egyptian hieroglyphics. <http://muhammadabdo.wordpress.com/2012/12/21/mystery-of-ancient-egypt-the-giant-humans-forbidden-history/> In the book of Enoch explanations are given to the origin of the giants.

An online version of the book of Enoch can be found here: <http://www.hiddenbible.com/enoch/online.html>

Genesis 6:5 **And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.**

Genesis 6:8-9 **But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.**

**These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.**

Noah, perfect in his generations, was a direct decedent from Adam.

Genesis 7:12 **And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.** Genesis 7:23 **And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle and creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth; and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.**

The tribes of Israel were God's children by their bloodline. Constant referrals are made to bloodlines in the Bible. These are given to prove "perfect" blood lineage.

Through Jesus Christ, of "perfect" blood lineage, change was made for salvation from blood lineage to salvation for those believing in Jesus Christ. Hence from then on, blood lineage became unimportant.

Revelation 1: 5 **...Jesus Christ, *who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth.* ...**

John 1:12-13 **But to many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name: Which were *born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.***

Romans 8:14 **For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.**

## Chapter 14

### *Round two in the Youth Court*

With the appeal of the custody for the children my new advocate changed his mind on how he wanted to handle my situation. He handled the appeal on child custody court with the exact same documents he handed in for the eviction court hearing, which is my CV, qualifications, etc.

This same advocate vehemently said to me he will be "my voice in court". Now he did not want to place pictures in front of the court of a 4 year old boy's swollen and bruised arm and x-rays of his broken leg where a wagon went over him in the negligent care of this father. Also not the transcription of the conversation I had with the children about this incident. He was not going to put evidence into court as proof of the existence of this father's rumour of liking little boys, or the testimony from my mother which states the incident she witnessed in 2009, as well as a testimony from my mother's doctor stating my mother had discussed the incident with her at the time, because she felt upset. Not even evidence showing this father lied in several courts.

This father's advocate, on the other hand, gave the court pictures of a knife on a cutting board and pictures of a stove turned on. Everyone can turn on a stove or put a knife on a cutting board and take pictures. These pictures did not proof in any way that in my care the children's lives were put in direct, imminent danger. Unlike X-rays proving a child's injuries after a near death incident, caused by negligence and inattentiveness.

But my advocate's reasoning encompassed saying this in court is attacking this father. He now said this social service worker's report is objective, unbiased observations and cannot be countered. Simply the proof of bedroom doors having no locks, while in this report it is

claimed I locked my children in a room - proof he also did not want to put to court - made his statement false.

His reasoning further entailed: This report claims I have lost touch with reality. If I stand up for myself and the children, I am going to look crazy/mentally unstable.

My children were indeed taken away from me, because of me being proclaimed “mentally unstable” by this respected country’s court — without me having spoken *one* word in this court and without them having a medical certificate stating this. My “silence” was used against me by this father’s advocate when I approached our native country’s court. He made the accusation, “*She did not make herself heard in this court,*” and now she approaches her native country’s court. I did speak to the police, the social service workers and my advocate. They all knew what my children had told me, as well as the rest of the information. Their decision was to ignore me; a horror situation for children (without investigating or protection); and chose to discredit me with whatever they could grab at to prevent my testimony from being heard.

My reasoning entailed: If silence prevails and nothing is on record, who will benefit? Silence, secrecy and confidentiality are keywords and actions where abuse is taking place. This is simply a weapon of abusers, aimed solely for their benefit to avoid having to take responsibility. It serves only to protect the truly wrong and shamed — abusers.

So the decision this advocate presented me with boiled down to: being proclaimed “mentally unstable” by the court in silence, as has been done, or being proclaimed “mentally unstable” *twice* for giving evidence to the court.

On the day of the appeal court sitting, my advocate said he preferred me not to be in court. I obliged. He was not truly representing me, but only gave them my credentials, saying, “Yes, she can read. Yes, she can write. Yes, she seems to be capable of learning. Yes, these people in these testimonies say she is nice.”

My children, who spent most of their time outside in the field and garden when in my care, was now confined inside the house most of the time. Invisible boundaries had been put up. The clear target: Increasing the comfort, ease of living, minimal effort and work for the three little children’s caretakers. Of course the added benefit in these people’s hearts was the children’s mother could not see them and the children could not see their mother.

Their father carried on with his self absorbed life as he knows it. He simply left these children alone in the total care of whomever. Nannies came and went as if tourists.

My children’s voices and movements woke me up in the morning and my heart felt as if in a compressor. I heard them crying and screaming. I heard people mocking and yelling at my children. It made me feel like climbing the walls, wondering if my children got hurt or needed something. It compared to continual emotional torture. To prevent myself from losing my mind I started using earplugs to minimise the majority of my children’s noise.

The children again walked to school with the “foot bus” in the mornings as they used to. This father was not at all visible on his bicycle, nor “exercising” or running with the children to school in the manner he did in the school period after I had gone to the police.

Around 19 February 2013 13h32 I heard my eldest child (5 years old) screaming through my earplugs. This was abnormal for him. Outside a nanny was pulling him by his arm onto the sidewalk and told him to walk. Through his crying he said she should walk with him. She replied no and said, “Walk.” Still crying he started to walk away alone down the sidewalk. This father stood outside the garage during all this. He did and said nothing, allowing the nanny to treat the child like this. When the child had started walking he went and stood next to the nanny on the sidewalk. The child stopped walking, and just stood crying on the sidewalk. This father then walked to the child and they walked further from there.

That evening around 19H00 my second child cried outside the house. I looked out of the

bathroom window and saw the child wearing a pair of shorts, holding a trolley suitcase. It was dark outside and -3 degrees. I watched as my child started walking away from the house, in the middle of the street, pulling the suitcase behind him. This father stood watching him and made no effort to fetch the child or prevent him from going into the street. The child walked about 100 meters. I waited for this "nice" father to care and to go and fetch his child, but he just stood with his arms crossed, watching him. I told this father from the window to go and fetch my child. He took out his phone, held it towards me in a position for pictures and video making. His four year old child, that he apparently in a court room cared for, who now walked in a pair of shorts in -3 degrees in the middle of a dark street, was of less importance than having a picture or video of me. This, while this respected country's court prevented me from action in protecting and caring for my child. I fumed with anger. I started yelling at this husband, "You can take all the pictures you want. Go and fetch my child!" He continued taking pictures. I then told him I am going to phone the police, if he does not fetch my child. This father hates witnesses and too many questions in dubious situations, but witnesses while he was being a "nice" father or pretended to be a victim were perfect for his image. He stopped taking pictures. He turned and walked towards the child, who was busy walking back. They walked back into the house.

I phoned my advocate and told him this had to be on paper in court. In court this father's advocate elaborately talked of how well the children are doing. How well they have adapted without their "lost touch with reality" mother. How well the children are progressing in school. The children are fine, she said. This did not look or sound "fine" to me and the court needed to hear of this.

My advocate responded in writing a letter to this father's advocate with the detail of the incidents. This meant his reasoning involved this father's advocate was going to place these incidents before the court. Neither he nor this husband's advocate gave this to the court. My advocate proceeded in telling me that his letter is highly confidential and I am not allowed to use it.

His advice, of him not wanting me in this appeal court, was inaccurate as well. This judge wanted to see if I am a "mentally unstable" person. She ordered another social service report to be done. From my experience, this report did not include a professional evaluation to hear small helpless children in a stressful situation. Did it even include having a conversation with them? No, it consisted of: This adult said this. This adult said that. These adults said this. And writing whatever is said down as 100% truth, but with no proof attached. This highly confidential, highly regarded gossip column is then used by a court judge to base life impacting decisions of people on.

Also included in this order, finally, after a year of being claimed mentally unstable on rumours, a judge ordered a psychiatric evaluation of me. Commenting on the evaluations I already did as, "Several sessions of evaluation are not enough." My voluntary psychiatric evaluations with certificates totalled five hours stretching over a period of nine months with six hours psychometric evaluation tests. Off the record consultations were around seven hours with psychiatrists and psychologists.

Another court sitting was scheduled for about two months later while waiting for this new psychiatric report.

The court order gave no information on the arrangements of my mental evaluation, save to say by whom this evaluation would be done and that I need to pay half of this evaluation. My advocate did not have any further information either. I contacted this psychiatrist's office and made an appointment with a lady who spoke English well. She did not know of the court order. The court order stated that several sessions of evaluation were not enough, which to me meant, I will have to do more sessions than had been done with the earlier evaluations. One needed at least two months for this, so I made an appointment for as soon as possible.

I phoned again to this psychiatrist's office two days before the appointment and, speaking to a different secretary, asked the bank account details to pay the court ordered amount for this

evaluation. I stated in this conversation who I am and the date of my appointment.

On the day of the appointment this psychiatrist started asking me questions. The manner in which he spoke made me realise he is unaware that I am supposed to be evaluated on a court order. I told him. He replied that I do not have an appointment for that day. He phoned his secretary to ask her and he said she replied that she had never spoken to me before. Every time phoning his office I confirmed his name with the person. But, according to him, his secretary is convinced she had never spoken to me. While giving him the transfer slip, I told him in that case his money was payed into someone else's bank account. He took this slip and again phoned his secretary. The account on the deposit slip was his. She then remembered having spoken to me and also that she had, the day before, mailed a letter to me with an appointment date for the evaluation. This was when I found out this evaluation will only be two hours on one day. Not at all the impression in the court order of "several sessions are not enough".

I went to his office for this evaluation appointment made for 13h00. The same secretary that said she had never before spoken to me, now told me through the intercom that they are closed for the afternoon. I told her I have an appointment. She replied, "We are closed. There are no appointments." I repeated I have an appointment and she again repeated there are no appointments. I told her I have a letter stating an appointment at this office, at this time and date with this doctor. This resulted in her opening the door. What would have happened if said in court I did not keep to my evaluation appointment?

This psychiatrist started this evaluation session by asking me why the court had decided to take my children away. I was depicted in every court document as the worst possible mother on the face of this planet. I recited these accusations adding that a hamster was at the police station and that the claim is it ran around the whole station with my permission. I told him what my children had told me of their molestation and he replied, "We will have to see if you have obsessive compulsive disorder." I asked him what is obsessive compulsive disorder. I have heard of it about people repeatedly cleaning. Did it apply to not liking what your children are telling you? That they are being abused not only by the father, but apparently also by other people in a "zoo"? And seeking help one needed to speak up.

The psychiatrist further said he will probably need to do more tests for obsessive compulsive disorder and will contact me for that. So on that note, making sure to give him my contact number, I left.

The psychologist who did the psychometric tests in my native country advice me not be obsessive about my children's abuse.

A young man, aged mid to late twenties, informing me he had no official qualifications in psychology, was appointed to do the newly ordered social service report. Considering the intricacy of this situation, I found this ridiculous, to say the least.

During the meeting, he told me this husband had lost his job with the earlier rumours being spread of him preferring little boys. When I stopped laughing out of frustration, I asked him who had told him that. He avoided giving me an answer.

I met this husband around 18 years ago. This husband's statement in court read his "rumour" was spread 18 years ago. Not knowing of the "rumour" at that time, but having knowledge of this husband's work history, I can say he had his own company and got an international flying contract. That is how he left our native country and established himself in the respected country. I estimated this social service worker was around 8 years old at the time. He did not know this husband. He had no hint of proof of what he was saying. Meaning he drew conclusions based on hearsay.

Yes, once again this social service report was to be a gossip column filled with rumours, no proof attached and no in-depth investigation - this included no one speaking to my children.



This same male social service worker asked me why is it not possible for me to walk past my children without greeting them. This gave me the impression he thinks a mother acting as if she does not know her child, is normal behaviour.

On leaving, this social service worker informed me that, after he handed his report into court, he would be off the case and would have no more dealings with it. This was interesting information to me. It meant the previous social service worker involved herself above and beyond duty. According to this husband's testimony in our native country, she involved herself in abusive actions aimed at me and my children, after having written her report.

I sent this new social service worker an email with the information of the incident where my second child was driven over by this father. As well as a testimony of someone that spoke to this father where he said he did not interview or speak to a nanny (nanny number two I assume) before employing her. He only spoke to her mother. This social service worker was, after all, supposed to be looking into the interests and welfare of the children, not this father's financial security.

These were documents my advocate refused to hand into court, saying that it will appear as if I am attacking this father. This father in his "nice, caring and responsible" fashion nearly killed my child and then lied about it. Nobody questioned this father on his behaviour, but I am being questioned on not wanting to ignore my own children and was found out of line for not wanting to obey abusive orders. Care was exhibited to the extent of being incapable of understanding why I did not except these orders that boiled down to me not having children any longer.

My advocate looked at this new social service report at the court chambers and said it is not good. He said I have two options. I could go along with them in saying that I am "mentally unstable" or I could fight. I had been clear from the word go with him, however, again told him I want to fight. He agreed once again, and then, after a few days, again changed his mind.

My eldest child's birthday was coming up. He would turn 6. The smallest child's birthday was a week after. Then he would be 3. I still had no word from this place where I was supposed to have visitation with my children and around two months had passed. I decided no one else paid attention to court orders, so why should I.

The nanny set-up was: Nanny-three (from our native country) worked on a holiday visa. Which meant she worked three months and then left three months to return again for three months. She complained about working full time and this father employed another nanny, nanny-four, so they could work shifts. But, nanny-three left for her holiday visa reasons and nanny-four wanted an increase in salary. She signed up on the basis of working shifts. This father refused and nanny four left within a month.

There were now two new nannies (nannies number five and six), with an approximately seven year old girl, the daughter of one nanny, who did not attend school at all. This father's mother was also there.

I knew these nannies will not give the children their presents or allow me to give them their presents. They obeyed this husband. Getting the presents was the easiest. Imagine giving a present to your child as being a difficult thing to do.

When the eldest two children left for school I stuck my head out of the second story window and called to my children. The oddity of the whole situation was that I felt afraid of my children. If they rejected me it would emotionally be difficult to handle.

They did not react at all different to before. They spoke to me in the exact same fashion as always. The eldest child told me it is his birthday. I told him I know. He said he has a drawing for me. The second child also said he has a drawing for me. I told them to put it at my front door. I will get it. I noticed they used the front door when arriving back from school.



I told them I got them presents, To which the second child replied he is not allowed a present. His birthday is only later. I told him he can get a present from me. The nannies started prodding them to walk to the bus stop and they left. Later that afternoon I placed the children's presents on the garden bench in the drive way. The car was gone, but I did not think of this. Until the two nannies, this father's mother, with the one nanny's daughter and the smallest child returned.

The one nanny started taking pictures of the presents. I presume in her type of mind this had to be a lovely incriminating picture of a mother giving her children presents for their birthdays.

My smallest child stood in front of the bench, looking at the presents. He did not move. This father's mother told him to leave them and go inside, but the child did not listen. He took the eldest child's present. I told him from the window whose present was whose. He did not look up or reacted in a way that he recognised my voice. He last heard me six months ago. He put the present back and then reached for his, but did not pick it up. All the while this father's mother instructed him to leave the presents and go inside. He ignored her. He took the eldest child's present and placed it in the garage. He walked back and forth, carrying all the presents one by one into the garage.

When the eldest children returned from school, I told them their small brother had taken their presents into the house and whose present was whose. Again both nannies five and six were outside and once again filming me by my window. Both children said they had made something for me in school and I told them to put this by the front door. The eldest child did. The second child said he wanted to give it to me himself. He knocked on the front door. The nannies were telling him to leave. He refused and carried on knocking. I thought, my child wants to give me a picture. I am going to open that door, even if I ended up in jail for it. At the door stood the same child I had known. He gave me his drawing. I told him he is beautiful, that his picture is lovely and that I love him and gave him a kiss on his forehead.

Every day before this hell had started, my eldest child had brought me a picture from school. I used to put all his pictures up on the notice board. He once brought me a picture he had drawn of me, smiling, and Jesus with wings, saying Jesus makes me happy. I found this to be a very amusing statement then, but also the truth. Still today.

I had bought the children bath sponges months ago. I did not know how to give these to them. Now I had a plan. I drew comic pictures of them each in the bath with these sponges and put their initials on it. They knew their initials. I put this at the front door with a packet of strawberries.

I watched them coming back from school and as they walked up the front stairs to their front door they saw the strawberries at mine. The eldest child looked up to the window. I told him it is theirs and to take it. He took the sponges and the strawberries and the second child told him he will carry the sponges.

My children still remembered me, although I had my doubts if the smallest child remembered me. He had not seen or heard my voice since he was 2 and a half years old. I got a bit greedy and took chances of talking to the children whenever I saw them. I could take out my earplugs now. Their voices did not hurt me that much anymore if I could speak to them.

Another day, I put grapes by the front door for them and told the eldest child this when I saw them. He fetched it and the smallest child tried to take it, but the eldest child put it in a bag. I told the eldest child to remember his smallest brother, he also want. The moment I said this, my smallest child stopped, looked up and said, "Mamma?" He recognised me! I felt happy, but this made the nannies and this father's mother jump into prodding the children to walk. I said goodbye. My baby remembered me!

I left out nectarines and prunes for them next. This was when either the nannies or this father's mother began taking away the fruit I put out. I drew pictures for the children. This

was also taken away.

One day my second child had a chocolate easter rabbit and he wanted to give this to me. I told him to eat it himself and he said no, he wants to give it to me. He put it at my front door.

Then the new defence and order of this father's mother and his hired help (nannies) became, "Daddy does not want you on the stairs to the front door." This was the truth, but his reason had nothing to do with their safety. There were no railings and this husband had never been bothered with providing this safety for us, irregardless of anyone's discomfort.

This husband's only reason now was he did not want them to pass my front door. The children came home and walked up those stairs every day, but now that their mother was giving them fruit and they were giving me their drawings, etc., he could not allow this. This father had worked very hard (lied, manipulated, indoctrinated and swindled) to get me, their mother, out of the way and attempted to manipulate them to forget about me. He misjudged the power of an emotion he did not own, had no knowledge of, could not feel and did not understand. I drew new pictures of each child and put this outside with strawberries.

The children came back from school and they were physically pushed towards the house. The second child made a little toy chicken in school. He showed me this while being pushed into the garage by the neighbour who previously curiously asked me on this husband's comrades and if he profits from the children. The child kept on looking up and smiling at me. I told the child I love him and his chicken is beautiful.

Shortly after this a police car pulled up in front of the house. I expected this and waited for them to knock on my door. I was going to be interrogated for presents, fruit, pictures with hearts on them, chalk hearts on the sidewalk, as well as trying not to let my three boys forget that I love them. A huge "crime" in the eyes of this father, his employees and apparently authorities. This while physically and emotionally small, weak humans were being pushed around.

I got visitation rights 24 January 2013. It was now 22 March 2013 and there had been no word yet. The police officers told me I have to wait for my visitation and give the strawberries then. That they will have to write a report on my actions. That my advocate has to find out what was happening with my visitation. My advocate simply repeated this visitation organisation is a process and I *have* to be patient.

After the police left me they went to the neighbour who talked of pedophiles, this father's comrades and profits from his children. When I had confronted her she told me she did not want the police at her house. Now the police were at her house and it was not I that had referred them. I wondered what she was saying to them — if she babbled about her having never said anything to me about the father's comrades and profit. But she, or what she had said, had never been mentioned by me to the police. To me it sounded plum loony that a pensioner would know anything of a pedophile circle. I also had no proof, except for her husband, that she had said it. But she was now actively involved in making sure my children has no contact with me.

I had become too excited in speaking to my children and was risking too much for too little. Whatever I did, was exaggerated on, or my reasons were twisted and customised with their added false information and used against me.

This husband arrived home a few days after his employees (nannies) phoned the police. I heard him yell extremely loudly at someone for about 5 minutes. After his yelling both nannies five and six with the seven year old girl, who had been around for about a month and a half, were gone. My deduction from this was that these nannies might not have confirmed their police calling actions with this father. For him to be so angry there must have been some "mistake made".

I still had great difficulty countering this husband's false accusations and insinuations in the

court documents. They emotionally influenced me. These lies, exaggerations and false impressions had literally ripped my children from my breast at a time when they are most vulnerable and needed me the most.

God helped once again. He guided me on how to handle these reports. I read them repeatedly, until I had no feelings of fear, disgust and anger and then categorised every sentence. Things that I never thought I will be able to counter, for example, of this husband and social service worker's lies of me keeping the children away from "their father". I now could prove these as lies. The irony in this: This husband's own words countered himself.

This writing had caused a problem. It occupied my time so much that things slipped. This included not taking out the mail. I received a call on 2 April 2013 around 14:23 asking me where I am. It was the place where I was to see the children. Telling the lady I am at home, she asked, "Are you not coming to see the children?" They had sent a letter a week ago, notifying me of the visitation, and I had not opened the postbox. The visitation was only for an hour. Half an hour had passed and it would take me more than half an hour to get there. The next appointed visitation was scheduled for two weeks from then. The court order that stated 4 hours per week visitation was simply changed.

I had missed the first possible chance in months to hold my children and was livid with myself. I asked them to please explain to the children that I had not received the letter, so the children would not think that I did not want to see them. There was nothing I could do about it now. Except be cross with myself for a few days and putting up reminders of when I had to take out the mail.

I saw my children on the next visit. I was petrified and excited. My eldest child laid on his stomach, playing. My second child sat next to him with his back to the door and my smallest child sat facing the door. I went and sat next to them and just said hello. The eldest two children did not respond and my heart sank. My smallest child walked up to me and stood in front of me. He started smiling and grabbed me around the neck. I held him without speaking for a while. After which he started pulling me around to show me things. My other two children were not greeting me? They had seen me in this time? I asked them if they were cross with me. They said no, and then also started talking to me and pulling me around to show me things. It took about five minutes, but it felt as if I was still with them, with not enough arms, eyes and ears to give each child who wanted attention.

On a nice, hot spring day these children were sweating from being over dressed in double layers for a winters day. I asked them if they are hot and then took off some layers. My children used to speak up or helped themselves when they felt uncomfortable. Now they were silent. They simply obeyed, as if brainless, and did what they are told to do.

While I listened, played and helped my children, my happiness in seeing them gradually changed into sadness. When I had to say goodbye, the eldest child said they want to go with me. I told him I know and it is not that I did not want them to go with me, I also want that, but this is the way things were right now and I am working to change it. My sadness changed into tremendous anger, as I walked away from them.

The next appeal court hearing on custody of the children was scheduled for about the beginning of April 2013. I went with my advocate this time. The hearing was held in a conference room with the judge, prosecutor, scribe, translator, this father, his advocate, me and my advocate all around a table.

The judge opened this hearing by asking me why I was not at the previous hearing. I looked at my advocate and thought, "Do you want to say it or should I?" This judge then angrily told me not to look at my advocate. Interesting what control does to a person. Since my advocate was not admitting his involvement in me not being in court, I did. This judge replied by threatening me with the repercussions and fines for my "actions".

After this she asked me why I had missed my first visitation with my children. I told her I

forgot to take out the mail.

She then asked me why I speak my first language with my children. I told her it is my mother language. She asked me why I don't speak an international language with my children. I said because I speak my mother language with my children.

She then proceeded in asking me why I had taken a hamster to the police station. The transportation of hamsters appeared to be a huge obstacle for sophisticated, highly intelligent people. I replied I took the hamster with us, because my children had asked. I allowed this to help calm and comfort my children and I was only thinking of my children's needs.

She then asked me three times consecutively how I obtained a copy of the first social service report. I told her every time it was an attachment to this father's advocate's reply affidavit in our native country's court. This father's advocate interrupted and said she is more equipped to answer this question. She proceeded in one of this respected country's languages to paint a picture that looked different from the truth, implying my advocate in our native country stepped over the line and gave me this confidential report. When this husband's own legal representatives, illegally in possession of this report, simply attached this highly confidential report as a normal public attachment to a court affidavit.

The judge, however, was satisfied with this husband's advocate's false impression and continued asking me questions on the content of this social service report. I kept on thinking why, if this report is not in question, as my advocate is advising me, is this judge asking me questions? Only my credentials are in front of this judge — is her job description to provide me with a job?

The judge questioned this father as well and he answered her by saying he first wanted to say that he had looked for help everywhere and was not helped. When the judge asked him how many nannies he had had, he only named two of the seven (at that time seven) and then started blushing and stammering, repeating one name. The judge helped him out and asked, "Are you looking for the right nanny?" "Yes," he replied, "I am looking for the perfect nanny." That was the end of that. No repeated questions from her.

The psychiatrist, who had done my court ordered evaluation, did not give his report to court as ordered. Nobody managed to make contact with this psychiatrist and he did not contact me for further testing either.

When this father and I touched on the subject of child molestation, this judge interrupted and changed the subject. These hearings purely concerned my mental stability. They did not involve, or touched on anything of what the children had told me. These proceedings bore no resemblance to the impressions created in our native country's court by this father, his legal representative or the respected country's legal representatives.

My advocate's speech afterwards consisted of how he will take full responsibility for me not having been in court. Nothing on my three small children that needs protection and help. After this court hearing, I arranged a meeting with this advocate. He informed me the judge asked him to write a request, on my behalf. Requesting visitation with the children at home under supervision of this father and/or a nanny for two hours a week. This advocate added that I should feel happy.

This judge is capable of making orders without my involvement. No request from me is required. I also did not only want to see my children for the short time they were suggesting I make my request for. I am the children's mother. I wanted my children whom I each had carried in my body for 9 months, with whom I had laboured in pain for hours to give life to, whom I each had nursed for years. No one else can claim this.

I again showed my advocate the documents I wanted to submit to the court. They contained proven lies of this father, his advocate and the social service worker. He replied in

threatening me, saying if I continue to want to take this action he cannot be my advocate anymore and that it is not possible to counter every small lie. I asked him why he did not want to put anything into court and he replied, "You are not supposed to have this social service report, so I cannot comment on it."

This advocate knew from the word go I was legally in possession of this report. His response, when I had employed him, was that he will be my voice in court. Now he responded in trying to silence me or else I lose his service. He proceeded by saying we both believe in Jesus. He lost me there. Christianity did not entail keeping silent, being inactive and attempting self preservation in the knowledge, or even suspicion, of children being abused. Not speaking up or passivity is an action of agreement and resulted in making yourself an accomplice to the sin/crime. I am not inclined to add certain things to my list of sins and I am responsible for these children. This meeting took place in a restaurant, where this advocate ate his dinner. He finished his dinner alone.

My advocates appeared to try to discourage me from speaking up, saying it is in my and my children's best interest to keep silent. I started getting a strong impression it was a case of being silenced before I reach the respected country's court room.

I gave selected documents into court. Since this judge had interrupted both me and this father when we had touched on the subject of molestation, I left out the witness statements on this. These judges clearly did not want to deal with that. The documents handed in provided proof of this father, the social service worker and this father's legal representatives' deliberate acts of deviating from the truth.

The judge ordered another hearing date. Not based on these documents, but the psychiatrist's report had finally been given to court. Since I did not have legal representation, I was allowed to read this again highly confidential document myself at the court chambers. It was in a language I did not understand, but I declined a translator, preferring to use a translation program.

The evaluation report stated that this psychiatrist diagnosed me with delirium psychosis. Not obsessive compulsive disorder, which he had said, would require further testing. According to him I had no basis to say my children are being molested and hence I have delusional psychosis. His conclusion was based on the police report that said "no evidence" and the social services worker's report that claims "I have lost touch with reality". This diagnosis he made, he said, does not affect the rest of my functioning. The respected country's authorities now had their medical certificate.

Since this psychiatrist opened this "forbidden" topic in court, more documents could now be given. The next set of documents I provided to court contained confirmation of this husband's "rumours" of him preferring little boys. The witness statements on the molestation my mother witnessed, with her doctors testimony, as well as more of this father's false impressions and false statements he made in courts. These clearly showed this husband/father's brilliant talent for telling lies, manipulation, indoctrination, also his unhealthy desire for his comfort and control at his children's cost. Some of these statements in the documents also pointed at unorthodox behaviour by the respected country's authorities.

I saw a psychologist for support, the same psychologist this husband and I saw for marriage counselling. She felt upset when hearing the diagnosis of delirium psychosis. She said the diagnosis of delirium psychosis was not normally made without tests, as well as several sessions. This psychiatrist that did this court evaluation was also not fluent in English. She did tests for delusional psychosis and told me the results was within the boundaries of normality. After seeing the testimony of my mother's doctor, she referred me to another psychiatrist for another evaluation. This psychiatrist responded by saying he cannot write a report countering the court psychiatrist. He can only write a report lifting out points and witness statements that should have been taken into consideration before making the diagnosis.

His report accompanied me into the next court sitting. It was the same setup around the conference table. Once again this judge started with me, wanting to know why I had declined a translator for translation of the court psychiatrist report. I told her that I used a translation program on the computer. She turned to the scribe and told her to make sure my declination of a translator is noted. Then she wanted my opinion on the court psychiatrist's report of me. I replied I am not an expert and cannot comment. She seemed to get agitated and repeated her question several times, with me giving the same answer, until I got cross and asked her what exactly it is that she wanted me to say. She backed off. This father's advocate spoke for about 10 minutes. Included in her speech was how "upset and unhappy" this husband is about this psychiatrist's diagnosis of delirium.

I am a witness to what my children had told me, which was that this father is making "food" from his penis for them, etc. This diagnosis now eliminates my witness statement.

How would this father's actions show his unhappiness for his wife's condition? His advocate stated in a previous hearing that this father was doing his best to support me — his "mentally unstable" wife. Then this "mentally unstable" claim was said without a medical certificate.

Would he in his supporting actions, for example, lie in a court to discredit me? Or order me out of the house at midnight? Or torture me and my children with our longing for each other? Would he withdrew himself financially from me? Would he try to evict me from the apartment he himself ordered me to go to? The worst part of his "caring and support" was of course cutting all ties between me and my children, brushing aside our feelings and needs.

As I had no advocate I was now allowed to speak — not only answer questions. I pleaded my children's case, saying they are small and vulnerable and needed help. That there are institutions that can evaluate and monitor these children. That nothing is done on this for anyone to validly claim (as this father's advocate and this father were doing) that these children are psychologically or physically fine. I again requested an advocate for my children and this was declined on the spot. The judge replied: My children are too small for an advocate.

The judge told me she did not want more documents from me and that she did have the email I sent to the social service worker. This would be the information of a child driven over and a witness statement that read he employed a nanny without even having spoken to her. However, this judge never questioned this husband in court on these matters or the other documents. She commented on the documents I presented as unreadable. I asked her in earnest if the print is too small (I tried combining the documents) and she did not reply.

On leaving this court, the judge asked me when I am getting a new advocate. "I am looking for the *perfect* advocate," I replied. Hinting on this father's many nannies and the claim of searching for the right nanny without interviewing, I said, "I think I will interview them first." The judge was not amused.

Something else said during court — this father made a statement that the teachers say the children enjoyed being on his parents' farm and how they talked about the animals, etc. This sounded as if he pleaded a completely different situation? The judge ignored him.

The holiday was almost starting. I got a suspicion that he was being prevented from taking the children to our native country, where I made the court case to have the children evaluated. If so, I doubt if it involved fear that he might kill one of the children in his negligence. Simply because the children were still in his care.

I employed a new advocate for the, so far, one year running emergency divorce procedures. This new advocate asked me if the country's law under which I got married, had emergency divorce procedures. Nobody had any knowledge of an emergency divorce procedure under this country's law. The difficulty is the law this father and his advocate quote in the divorce papers given to me, cannot be found in legal libraries in our native country under whose law we were married. My previous advocate sent a letter to court, asking for the correct law and

months later I am still waiting for an answer.

In the meantime I saw my children from the window. Every time I greeted them a nanny pulled out a cellular phone, holding it to take photos\video of me. It was always the same cellular, irrespective of the change in nanny. This father was mostly away.

When nannies started to take away the fruit I put out for the children, I started throwing fruit and sweets out of the window for them. The eldest child drew a picture depicting this and placed it in my postbox. One nanny started running to grab what I throw down before the children could pick it up. They also instructed the children to hand it over to them or took it out of their hands. I still drew chalk hearts for them on the sidewalk. My children knew this because we used to draw with chalk on the pavement. The neighbour who asked me about this father's comrades and if he profits from the children, washed these hearts off the sidewalk. Some of these nannies were very careless of the children's safety. A nanny placed the smallest child (three years old) without any protection on an adult bicycle seat, *telling him to hold on*, while she cycled standing down the road, with him on the seat, "holding on". She also gave this small child the foot long garden scissors to play with, while she sat staring in another direction. When this nanny ran to grab the chocolate I throw down I asked her why she allows the neighbours to give these children sweets, but took away what I gave them. She replied that the neighbours are not me. She also, in front of my children, told me that she is spending my time with my children. This same nanny took doormats and covered the hearts I drew for the children on the sidewalk. One has to wonder what drove her to this behaviour. I knew what drove me to drawing hearts on a sidewalk and giving things to my children. This nanny also took her harassment orders extremely seriously and would pull out the cellular whenever she sees me. She followed me right to my front door after I had taken out my mail. The children were not outside the house. On these occasions she held her phone in a recording position in front of her face without speaking. On my way to a neighbour I met up with them on the sidewalk and she again acted the same. In a controlled manner I pushed this recording phone down and when I turned away, she gave me a push on my back. She then went to the police, accusing me of slapping her. Also claimed at the police was that I am walking and living too loudly in the apartment.

There was no sound insulation put into the floor at the time of renovation. These people, not knowing how the house was renovated, did not seem to realise reality. If they can hear me, then I can hear them. This included them telling my children, when the children said they want to go to me, that they cannot, because their mommy is "ill". It included this husband's Skype conversations, on a very high volume setting. Sometimes instructing his nannies on how to deal with me and keeping the police involved, and trying to intimidate my children by asking them to choose between me and him.

This nanny's accusation of me assaulting her, when I pushed down her recording device, gave me the opportunity at the police station to officially report this husband's assaults on me. I gave them the medical certificate. These assaults took place at the time I approached the police to report what the children had told me. I did tell the officer at the youth protection division who took down my statement on the children's molestation, of these assaults. He dismissed this and did not take down any information.

While I am figuratively speaking dissected for every move I made, this father and one nanny locked the smallest child alone in the house and walked with the eldest two children away from the house. In the house, this small child was screaming hysterically - I heard him through the floor and my earplugs. I ran outside and called them back, saying they have to open up for this child. This husband replied that the child wants him to lie down with him. I ignored him. Nanny seven immediately started recording me. I told her she just locked a three year old child alone inside a house and walked away. If she continues to choose to rather record me, rather than to open up this child, I am phoning the police for their abuse. She stopped recording me and went into the house.

In the meantime I had physical contact, still no telephonic contact, with my children every two weeks at this place of supervised visitation. The one hour was increased to two hours in

this time. The children asked questions about the situation, but I tried staying clear of directly pointing at this father, which made answering their questions difficult. It was clear from what they were saying that this father was still telling them I am ill and they cannot be with me.

Behaviour of the children had changed. They did not take care not to hurt someone or each other. They used to be attentive to this, but now literally walked over each other while kicking the other child on the head without apologising. They also kicked each other in a vindictive manner. The eldest child, while kicking ball with another child, all of a sudden picked up the ball, held it over his head and in an attacking manner and while grunting, stormed towards this child he was playing with as if to hit him with the ball. I told him to stop which he did. He also walked his smallest brother into the wall and carried on walking as if there had been no one in his way.

We played with water, outside the place where I visited with them, and this spilled onto the paving. The second child told me not to mess, because the man is going to be cross. I asked him which man and he pointed to a man at this visitation centre. I told this child no-one is going to be cross and it is just water. This father's obsession with messing was getting to them. That afternoon when the children were at home this child started playing with water on the paving at the back of the house. The children had the freedom in my care to do this. But this father exploded at the child now, saying he is messing.

During another visit I told my children to keep on praying to Jesus He will help. My second child told me he is not going to pray to Jesus anymore, because it does not work for him. His disappointment broke my heart and it was the first time I was mad at God for what was happening to us. I, a grown-up, knew something about life and had not led a sinless life. But my children being let down, was something different. This, to me, was not fair.

Reality is my innocent children were not the only victims of this "verbally caring, loving" world I lived in. In the worst conditions innocent, vulnerable children fed themselves whilst living on garbage dumps, or sold into terrible slavery and exposed to horrible living conditions all over the world. The people that had power to change these children's living conditions, while sitting in their private airplanes eating gourmet food on their way to another six star hotel or their private mansions, were not exactly jumping in and changing these children's situations. More aptly put they created these circumstances in feeding their greed. Others only did enough not to be said to do nothing, but never touched on sorting out real reasons. They preferred shaking hands with the guilty in their creation of "nice" impressions, while lining their own pockets behind the curtain.

I knew I was being unfair directing my anger towards God. I knew it was not He that was making us suffer and causing our pain. He allowed it, for what I deduct as a test of faith and commitment to Him. He, however, is not the one feeding the root of any of these situations in which people suffered.

During a visitation the children told me they are going to the sea for the holiday. So, this father was not going to drop off the children on his parents farm in our native country.

This judge of the appeal court made a ruling. No changes were made in this current setup. No aid for my children. No support. No investigation. No protection. Nothing. The psychiatric report claiming I have delusional psychosis was accepted. My documents that I handed into court showing lies, deception and distortion of reality of this husband and Co. were given to another department for *investigation*.

Not that I cared if they investigated. Taking into account equality, I wondered if this father's diary or the social service worker's report, was independently investigated? Looking at the obvious lies that were believed without question, I would have to say the answer to that, is no.

This father drove away with the children the evening, on the same day, the children's school closed for holidays. Five days later I heard someone in the house downstairs. It turned out to



be this father. He was on his own. He once again, true to his form, dropped the children off for their holidays.

He was at home for about a week and then left. It was not to be with his children. He left them at nanny seven's house for six weeks.

My second child's birthday was during this time. Taking a chance, I sent this husband an email, saying I would like to speak to my child on his birthday. This husband replied he does not have telephonic contact with his children, only contact via Skype at certain times, since the nanny damaged her phone in the washing machine. I said I understand. My phone is also out of order, for different reasons, and contact via Skype will suit me fine. He said he will arrange it. The next day he emailed, changing his story, saying he now solely wants to use telephonic contact and I should let him know when my phone is back in order for it. Also saying the children's caretaker does not want to divulge her private information. He earlier said her phone was in the washing machine. I told him I have no problem with a conference call on Skype and since we had agreed on contact via Skype there should not be a problem now. He replied he hopes that I will show appreciation for him allowing us to speak.

The eldest two children spoke, telling me they are sitting at a table, drawing. The smallest child did not want to speak initially and the nanny, repeatedly, ordered him to speak to me. At home her behaviour involved telling the children not to greet me and, if I happened to arrive home while they are outside, trying to push them physically in the direction of the garage away from me.

I told this nanny to leave the child alone and to stop forcing him now. Her behaviour was confusing. When this child did speak, he told me he wanted a remote control car. From this I deduced that his brother must have gotten one for his birthday and he was not allowed to play with it and was cross.

The call lasted 49 minutes and was terminated by this husband. The Skype users were all this husband's names, not a nanny's. I suspected these Skype users are normally the manner in which he has contact with his children. I am not in the least bit interested in any of this husband's employees except for their integrity, the way in which they treat my children and their qualifications in childcare - I could not be bothered if they used any Skype user they could think of. As long as I can speak to my children.

I sent another email to this husband, saying I would appreciate more contact and of course expressed my appreciation for his permission that I was allowed to speak to my children. This husband never replied to the email. This husband enjoys power games and changes his mind and his rules concerning my contact with the children as it gratifies him and him alone.

Of course a court gave this controlling husband full abusive power. This husband also openly exploited this image of a court siding with him, implying/hinting that justice had been served and because of that he is in the right. This court did expressly use the words that this husband/father is "worthy of this court's trust."

## Chapter 15

### *Another Child Welfare Organisation*

Late afternoon end September 2013 the doorbell rang. It was a young lady from an independent organisation investigating welfare of children. She explained that this husband approached them saying he is concerned for the children's emotional and physical welfare and that my living in the upstairs apartment is detrimental to the children. This husband, after his first eviction court case did not succeed, made a new case and approached this

independent organisation to get support for his cause.

She explained that in their investigation into the children's welfare she saw them every week to interact with them. She wanted to arrange a meeting with a psychologist and herself to come and see me. I welcomed this, but found it strange that this husband would involve them to such an extent with the children, taking a risk so to speak, in his aim to get me evicted.

She further explained that she struggled to reach me - that is why she came to the apartment. She also said that "nanny seven" discouraged her to do this, by saying I am not going to open the door to her. She explained that if she could not reach me she would have approached the court with only this husband's information. This husband's actions in approaching this organisation started to make sense in that his aim was only to get his side in court. It became more clear when I asked her the contact number this husband gave her for me. She gave a number for an old cellular contract. I had a new number for nearly a year already. This husband knew this because I had phoned the house from the new number several times and the house phone had caller ID. I contacted the cellular company to enquire about this old number and discovered that this husband cancelled the contract seven months before her visit. This meant this husband purposely gave her a cellular number he knew would result in making it difficult for her to reach me.

In the meeting with her and the psychologist I gave an overview of the situation and this husband's behaviour. In another meeting I gave her some of the documentation that I had given to the appeal court.

This organisation started an investigation into actions that were taken and continued sessions with the children. She told me that the children are not giving any information.

This organisation did not have the same authority as the social service office, but they requested the social service to do another enquiry. The social service did have another enquiry scheduled for a year later. They pushed for this to be done earlier.

This was successful and a new social service worker, also new to their office, with more life experience visited me. She also spoke to the children, who apparently said they would like to see me more. She spent more time on the case than the previous social service workers.

Then I received a letter from a judge requesting a meeting with this husband, me and our legal representation. The social service report stated that the children's behaviour in school had become troublesome in the past months. The eldest two children showed signs of aggression, disruptive behaviour and a lack in concentration.

The judge remarked that the previous social service report, done end April 2013, stated the children are fine, well mannered and doing well in school.

This husband replied that me living in the apartment is disrupting the children. There was a problem with his conclusion in that I had been in the apartment for a year already, not just the past few months. I told him this.

The social service worker and the organisation commented on this husband's work program where he stayed away for weeks at a time, literally leaving the children several times for months and even a month and a half at a time in other's care. The judge commented on this as well.

This husband and his advocate then claimed his pilot recurrent training is for a month — giving this as the reason he stayed away for six weeks.

In the real world recurrent training for a pilot is 3-5 days.

He also stated he works more during the children's school period so he can spend time with

them during holidays.

When every holiday period he had left the children, for at least a month, alone in someone else's care.

The judge asked him if he had control over his work schedule and he replied yes.

She also commented on the fact that there had been nine nannies to date. This husband, taking the words of the previous judge said in the appeal court, replied he was only looking for the perfect nannies and he is happy with the current nannies - nanny seven, her young son and nanny seven's young daughter in law. These people are his "perfect" nannies. He repeatedly said to the judge there will be no new nannies and these nannies are his choice.

I told the judge that the children had been thrown around from person to person and country to country. That they are insecure and confused in an environment directly created for them by this father.

The cherry on the cake to me and for any thinking person is: The children's behaviour indicated trauma in the time period/care of this father's chosen "perfect" nannies. This father, stating he is not going to employ any more nannies, meant he was content and happy with this situation — to the extent that he left his children in their care for months.

Obviously this situation, where his children are struggling, suited him perfectly.

The judge said she had phoned, but there was no space in the children homes. She also said she is going to order another psychiatric evaluation of me with the same psychiatrist that did the previous court ordered psychiatric report.

This father with the children and his chosen "perfect" nannies left again for nanny seven's home for the holidays. I doubt if this father is going to spend the holidays with them - regardless his nice words in court.

## Chapter 16

### *Indifference: The endangerment of children*

The following year started with the arrival of numerous court documents. These were in the respected country's language, which I did not understand, and the court did not care. But the respected country did sign an international agreement, stating they will provide such human rights services to foreigners. I assumed these documents were related to the next court hearing. Which was this husband's emergency eviction hearing, made mid 2013, that was now being heard in court.

This father had spent half of the children's holiday with them and then went to "work". My children returned from holiday with nannies seven, eight and nine. I continued to greet my children from the window of the apartment.

One Sunday in February 2014 nannies eight and nine returned from church with my children and I dropped down stuffed animals for the children from the window. Nanny eight recorded me and nanny nine pushed my children into the garage. The children started crying. I had only managed to drop two stuffed toys and still had a big giraffe. While the garage was closing, I told the children I will put it by the rear door. Reaching this glass door, nanny nine opened it and stormed at me. I got a fright and threw the 80cm stuffed toy at him. He stopped and I took the toy back, asking him, "What are you doing?" He replied that I had attacked him. He walked up to me and put his hand close to my face as if to slap me, waving it saying, "You had done this." I told him he is lying and asked him why, but he did not answer me. I placed the toy at the door and loudly told my children that I've put the giraffe

outside their door. I turned and walked away, while nanny nine, repeatedly in a sneering manner, said, "Goodbye Ms. ... Goodbye Ms. ...."

The door bell rang shortly after I had returned to the apartment. The police told me nanny nine phoned them, saying he is scared of me and that I had attacked him. I denied his claim of attack and said he is not scared of me at all. The police officer replied that I have to come to the police station during the following week.

At the station the officer said nanny nine never came to them to lay charges, so there was no complaint against me. He asked if I still want to make a statement and I said yes. I explained what had happened. Nanny nine's behaviour, of leaving the "sanctuary" of the house and "meeting me" outside, was not the behaviour of a person that is scared of someone. The officer asked if nanny nine, obviously homosexual, is this father's partner? If these nannies were legally registered to be on the property? I suspected they were not. But I was legally registered to be on that property.

I received the order of the eviction hearing. It stated that I have to leave the apartment. The judge included a restraining order that I am not allowed to establish myself in the surrounding area of this father's residence and I am not allowed within a 100m from my children. The order read, "Irregardless of my financial position." The judge that issued this order was the same judge that had, in a previous order, dramatically slandered me, while stating that this "I am called a pedophile, that prefers little boys" father/husband is "worthy of the trust of the respected country's court".

Financial difficulty did mean I was unable to move, unless I left the respected country for my native country. In which case I will never see or hear of my children again. It appears that some people are cold heartedly and desperately trying to ensure this.

My advocate said she was appealing the court decision and I must stay in the apartment. I followed her advice, while continuing to keep contact with my children as best as I could. When I had toys/treats, I dropped this from the window for them. The times I put it outside on the bench, the nannies took it away or told the children not to take it - that it could be poisoned. I saw her taking cookies away that was sealed in their packet. While their father's education included telling the children that the symbol, ®, on packets, meant the food has poison in. ® Is the registered trademark symbol.

Nannies seven, eight and nine rotated on what appeared to be monthly shifts, working two on a shift at a time. That first month that the young nannies eight and nine were together on their "nanny roster", I heard my children crying twice as much as they had been crying previously. Sometimes I could hear a child crying straight throughout what was supposed to be the child's lunch time.

They boldly continued their horrendous behaviour, as if they had legal immunity. Recording me with their mobiles, pushing my children or blocking them with their bodies. While the children and I tried to speak, they would repeatedly and loudly say to the children "Come! Come! Come!". Or they whispered to the children, pushing them inside. The father, who returned periodically, did not involve himself with the recording and pushing of the children. The children told me he said they will have to move to another house if they keep on talking to me. Court claimed "scared nannies" performed their abuse and harassment with either triumphant smiles or furious glares at me, depending on the children's responses to my greetings.

Some days my children stood and spoke to me. The following day they behaved in a manner of not looking up and ignoring me as if they do not hear me greeting them. These nannies triumphantly smiled from behind their mobile phones. This lastly mentioned behaviour of the children hurt me deeply.

In April 2014 I received notice that the eviction appeal court judge requests this father's and my presence in the appeal court. As I left the apartment that morning, I noticed the garage

door is open. The neighbour, (who asked me if I “preferred women” and wanted to know if the father profits from the children), was standing by the garage. I walked onto the sidewalk and saw my smallest child with nanny nine at the entrance of the garage. My smallest child came to me on the sidewalk and I gave him a hug. While my child and I were still greeting each other, the neighbour came to us and aggressively spoke to me in the respected country’s language. I did not understand what she was saying, but I could see my child understood her and it made him nervous and confused. Nanny nine also came to us on the sidewalk. He was behind his mobile phone, I presumed, recording me. Nanny nine repeatedly said to my smallest child, “Come, come you have to go to school.” In order to take the train I had to leave, so I said goodbye, but my child was confused and started walking with me. I told him he cannot walk with me and that he will have to go back. I hated having to do it. In my child’s mind it supported this father’s impressions, which is that I did not want them.

The children’s father did not honour the court with his presence as ordered. During this appeal hearing I showed the judge samples of the small toys I drop for the children from the window. I explained that, according to this father and his employees, these toys and my greeting my children were a grave danger to the children. The judge replied that I was only allowed to have contact with my children at the visitation place. My advocate explained that I live on the same property and that my children are left in the care of nannies that behave aggressively towards my children and me.

This father’s advocate replied that I had attacked this father in our native country. She now refers to when I had requested that my children be assessed for molestation in their native language. Theoretically, assessment of children for sexualisation is not a danger/or attack on an innocent man. A man guilty of molestation, however, will regard this as an attack, because he would perceive it as a danger to him. Which is why I suspect this father acted in crossing into another country with our then very small, three boys - to avoid this. The judge asked if I had gone to our native country with the intent to go to court. I replied no. Only when the opportunity presented itself, did I approach that court to ask for professional assessment of the children.

(An interesting observation is that my children have since then not been taken to our native country.)

This father’s advocate now replied that a Hague application had to be made to stop me in our native country. I could not help but laugh out loud at her. I told her she filled out a paper - meaning the Hague application -, but I never kidnapped my children. This father’s advocate then loudly and aggressively replied that I had withheld this father from his children. I said I did not do what is claimed, but that he and his nannies are not even permitting me any telephonic contact with my children. That they are physically preventing my small children from speaking to me.

This father’s advocate told the judge that - “they” - had decided no telephonic contact, because I speak to the children of sexual abuse! I asked the court if telling your small children sexual behaviour is wrong for them at their age, is not considered setting a boundary for children? No one replied. (The respected country’s social services did ironically accuse me repeatedly of not setting boundaries for my children and then connected it to mundane situations: a pet hamster that I had allowed my children to take to the police station, claiming it ran around their whole station; I allowed my children to play on a climbing frame at their school, writing it in reports as, she allows her children to play on school furniture; I allow my children to climb trees. They left out that I stand guard at the foot of the tree, with a child that could only reach the second branch.) With their false claims and dramatisation they created false impressions of me. Then added their punchline: she sets no boundaries for her children.

This father’s advocate said that, if I don’t stop greeting my children, this father will be moving the children to another house in the area. The judge asked why this husband does not rent an apartment for me. The father’s advocate replied this father’s minimal salary is preventing

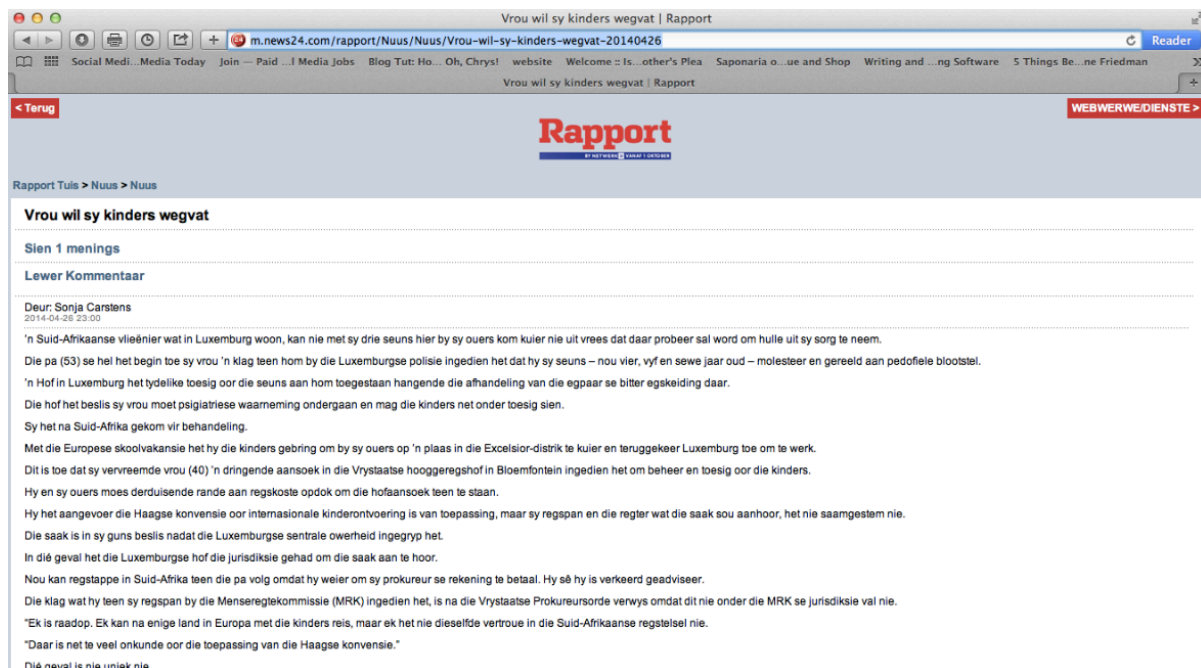
him! After that she repeated “minimal salary” like a mantra in her speech. They started talking of another application against me in a regional court of the respected country. The prosecutor added that the law that they had used in their eviction case was not supposed to be used in the manner they had used it. I knew nothing of this new court case against me. But the judge and prosecutor seemed to have knowledge of this and neither appeared satisfied with this “new” case in the regional court. The father’s advocate exhibited the discomfort of a wet cat.

I checked my house mailbox when I arrived home. The new court case document was in the mailbox. My advocate explained this father could not enforce the eviction order of January 2014 because of the wording of the document. This is why he had to approach a regional court to enforce it. They had done this two months after the lodging of an appeal against the order they were trying to enforce. And about a week before the appeal hearing was scheduled in the respected county’s higher court. A friend translated this “new” law suit document for me. She was shocked by the coldness and the disrespectful word use in the document, which, she said, resembled the chasing of a dog, in her language. This husband also wanted about three times the normal rent for the apartment from me from January 2014, and if I do leave, he would like an order that I am not allowed to take anything.

But the appeal court judge dismissed the restraining order and ruled that I am allowed to stay in the apartment until the divorce is finalised. He criticised the manner in which I was being treated. He also made a comment on my “mental instability”, saying I do not appear to be mentally unstable. The new court case this husband had made in the respected country’s regional court evaporated.

In the meantime this father approached a newspaper in our native country. In the article he bemoans himself as a victim.

The article read: “Wife wants to take his children. That his hell started when his wife laid charges of child molestation against him; that she was in the native country for psychiatric observation; and that she should have been charged with kidnapping, - applying the Hague Convention - as he insisted, but his advocate did not agree with him.” (The oddity was: His advocate did repeatedly insist in court, that I had kidnapped my children, saying I am vindictive, while I sat in the same court without any “kidnapped” children.) This article also claimed he refused to pay his native country’s legal team, complaining to the Human Rights Commission on grounds of being misinformed by them. He also bemoans that, because of “great” lack of knowledge on the Hague Convention, he cannot bring his children to visit his parents. He does not trust the authorities of the native country in their ignorance at all, and this is unfair towards him.



This father shared neither his numerous pedophile rumours, some that he has spread of himself for 20 years, nor his own behaviour, with this newspaper reporter. This reporter made no attempt to contact me. A more truthful article would have included that there was no psychiatric court evaluation ordered, nor any psychiatric observation of me. That the reason I was not charged with kidnapping is simply because I have not kidnapped anyone. But she chose to speak only to a rumour-spreading, self-centred, cold-hearted man, who eerily claims sole right to three small boys' lives as his, in a crazed jealous madness that included endangering their lives and nearly killing one of them. Entirely as a result of his non-comprehension of caring and lack of discretion that any reasonable person would exercise. My mother emails this father regularly, asking to speak to her grandchildren. This father ignores her. She has not seen or spoken to her grandchildren for three years. She is financially supporting me, the "kind, generous" (according to his witnesses) husband's "mentally ill" wife. So that I can be near my children and at least see them regularly, mostly from a window. None of my legal advisors in our native country could grasp what this father's intentions were, for approaching the media in this haphazard manner. I decided not to respond to his rubbish in this newspaper.

A few weeks later I got a notice in my mailbox from a police station. Dutifully a translator was arranged, a procedure omitted during several previous statements taken.

This police officer explained this father came to them three months ago to lay charges against me: for greeting my children and giving them toys at the house against a restraining order. A week later this father's homosexual nanny, nanny nine, also went to the police station, laying charges: my greeting of my smallest child against a court order. He made the claim that I had spoken to the child for 15 minutes. This, he said, resulted in the child missing a school trip. This was the morning I had to leave the house for the appeal court and had spoken to my smallest child on the sidewalk. It was definitely not even 5 minutes or I would have missed the train. Did nanny nine miss the school trip, if there was one, by his own lateness or forgetfulness, and then utilised the opportunity to blame me? He certainly did not appear in a hurry, while standing in the garage, and it also appeared he was talking to the "do you prefer women" neighbour.

Obviously neither this father, nor homosexual nanny nine, told the police that the court order given to them was under appeal or that it had already been annulled. I showed this to the police. I added that this husband will only be happy when I am not breathing any longer. The police officers laughed as if this is a joke.

After the appeal hearing verdict, nannies seven, eight and nine stopped recording me. Their

“treatment of the mentally ill” did not hold up as a valid excuse for harassment and was placing their pseudo “good” person images in danger. I now decided to put “things” for my children at the bottom of the building’s communal front stairs. Ironically my smallest child requested I still drop toys attached to balloons from the apartment window. Which I did on occasion to amuse him. My children still exhibited radical behavioural changes in greeting me from one day to the next.

Almost a month later on 17 June 2014 the doorbell was rung by the police, asking me if I had taken out my mail. They said a notification was sent to say I should leave the respected country. This registered letter read that I had 30 days from receiving the letter to leave the respected country or I will be deported. The respected country’s Immigration department find me unsuitable for a family residence permit.

I can almost hear their arguments now: We say she suffers from a delusional illness. She thought she was in a marriage and gave birth to three boys in our country. She is less than nothing to these children in our country. Sexual abuse, physical abuse, mental abuse, emotional abuse and even judicial abuse? No! There is no evidence of any abuse/injustice/criminality. Sexual abuse of a child can be compared to seeing a UFO. How ridiculous that a mother of children should fear for her children’s welfare. We tell people it is an illness. Why can’t we get her to ignore her children who live on the same property as she does? Anyway, is sexual abuse dangerous for small children? And why do we need to spend our time on a proper investigation? But of course we are good people, can’t you see we work in the justice system. We do our best to safeguard children against “pet hamsters, tree climbing and a Christian upbringing!” How dare they teach their small children not to lie and steal and that sex/homosexual sex is wrong for children!

This husband’s “emergency divorce” case was still pending in the respected country’s court and the court did rule I can stay in the apartment during this procedure. I wondered how I was going to represent myself in this divorce procedure after their deportation actions. “Complicate it for this mother”, appears to be the motto. Once again my advocate said she will contact them.

Did the police knock on my door? Yes, two cars on a Friday night around 19:00. Do you think I would have managed to reach my advocate at that time? I was unable to open the door for them and they left. They never returned.

It was now the children’s summer holiday and they again left for the nannies’ home. I was not surprised when I noticed this father alone and back in the house about a week later. Over the next two months he left twice for about a week, but returned to the house.

Previously, over the easter holiday, this father had also sent the children away with the nannies and he stayed at home alone for the whole holiday.

During the summer holiday I was missing the little contact I had with my children. Bracing myself, I sent this father an email, saying I want to communicate with my children. It took him two days to agree, and then his next round of controlling and frustrating behaviour started. He said he will arrange a Skype conference call for us twice a week for 20 minutes, whilst my children are in the nannies’ home country for their holidays. He started by giving the first date for this conference call. After the children and I had spoken, I heard nothing more and had to email him again. He would give the next date for his 20min “graciously” given time my children and I can speak to each other. During this day-to-day, unplanned and no routine setup, he sent me an email at 8:00 one morning, saying I can speak to my children at 10:00. I, not connected to the internet, did not get the email. When I did go on the internet I found an email, saying he and the children waited, but did not see me online on Skype. I fumed! This man, that advertised his fake goodness, physically sat one floor underneath me in the building, but cannot walk 10 metres to my front door, right next to his, and use the intercom. Or send a message to my phone or try to phone me, saying that I should go online. He simply created bad impressions of me to my children: “Your mother is not available”. Another day I spoke for more than his 20min allowed time. He was terribly



upset. He claims that every time he allowed me and my children to speak, it is 20 minutes before he has an appointment. I made him miss his appointment, having "no respect for his timing".

Then this man sent the following message, and I quote him directly: I am travelling today and will see should it be possible tomorrow (Sunday) late afternoon. During the coming week I have a busy schedule and I am not sure if I will have internet coverage. Should it be possible, I will inform you.

"Should it be possible" was seven days before I and my children spoke to each other again. This holiday I could only speak to my children during a conference call under this father's supervision. No video was allowed. The possibility of having the nanny, who has internet and is with my children, make a direct Skype call, or give me a regular time with a contact number, is a simple dynamic that is inconceivable to their intellect.

The nannies seven and eight with the children returned from holiday. This father, again ready with his pseudo "good father" routine, smilingly took the children to school. He had just left his children for about two months of the holiday in the care of someone else.

I hoped to continue to speak to my children on Skype. I reasoned that the eviction appeal court hearing stopped some of their crazy behaviour: From all of these nannies waiting on the sidewalk for the children returning from school, while one recorded me and the other prodded the children in the direction of the garage; to a nanny now waiting, out of sight, in the garage, without recording me. There was also now one nanny at a time on a shift. Just maybe they realised that they need to allow me to speak to my children.

I quote this father's email reply:

I will arrange that you can talk with the children every Monday afternoon around 12h50 till 13h10 (Twenty minutes) on a Skype conference with the following conditions: 1. You stop your daily interference from your bedroom window, upsetting the routine when the children depart for school and when they arrive back from school. 2. Stop asking the children what they want to eat and drink and what presents they want in the morning and then going out to purchase what they have requested and handing this to them when they return from school! 3. Respect the time allowed to talk with the children. After receiving your confirmation on the above I will arrange the proposed Skype weekly conference calls.

I quote my reply to him:

Your behaviour ranges from denying me and my children contact, to you recently allowing periodic telephonic contact under your control. You do not follow through and make ad hoc rules, e.g. shortening the times, ignoring arranged contact times, being vague with planning, etc.

In my experience your extreme work schedule compromises your proposal. Will you be able to arrange time off for this conference call? Will my children and I be allowed to use video during the Skype conference call?

The reply to your points in your email is as follows:

*1. You stop your daily interference from your bedroom window, upsetting the routine when the children depart for school and when they arrive back from school.*

I greet and tell my children I love them from a window. This is all I can do. For about two years this has become routine for us. Your claim of "interference and upsetting their routine" is false. The children smile, wave and sometimes try to speak **whilst** they are walking on their way to school.

Your past false claims have involved e.g., that I follow them to school.

I see I am used as a convenient excuse for employees when they themselves are late or forgot the children's routine.

*2. Stop asking the children what they want to eat and drink and what presents they want in the morning and then going out to purchase what they have requested and handing this to them when they return from school!*

I have heard some say, "Do not listen to children. Do not give children what they ask for."

I however do try to listen and I try to give my children what they ask for within reasonable boundaries and my limited capabilities.

I am incapable of doing it every day as you claim.

*3. Respect the time allowed to talk with the children.*

Please do not ill-use the word respect.

The children are under the impression that their mother don't want them.

The children are under the impression that it is "naughty" (the nannies speak english) of their mother to greet them.

The children are told if they speak or go to their mother the police will be called.

The children are threatened if they speak to their mother they will need to leave their house (this is the only stability they have at the moment).

The children, when they see their mother and try to go to, or speak to her, are pushed away or are physically blocked by employed nannies, etc.

These children saw your employees recording their mother every time she just greets them.

A nanny took door carpets to a public sidewalk to cover/hide chalk hearts, saying heart shapes are wrong, "manipulative and disruptive".

There is a long list of harassing, aggressive and irrational behaviour directed towards me and my children. There are clear attempts to alienate the children (who I gave birth to) from me.

You do not indicate any interest in my opinion/preferences in your email.

As you know, it is emotionally damaging for a child if his mother ignores his existence. Such behaviour is not an indication of love or in the interest of the psychological well-being of the child.

This is why I ask you kindly to make another proposal in the interest of the children's welfare.

\*\*\*

I received no reply to this email and tried to phone anyway. This father said I cannot speak to my children, because I have not replied to his email. In reality I did reply and it was he that did not reply to my email. Anyway, in this husband's reality a reply without full submission to him, is no reply. Never mind getting a reply while sitting his ugly truth - then he ignores you. Re-sending my very long reply bore no fruit. I tried phoning again and the nanny, as usual, denied me contact.

My advocate replied she receives no communication from the youth court on any of her requests. Not for my telephonic contact or physical contact with my children or her requests to have the children assessed professionally for sexualization.

One Friday afternoon in December 2014, as the children were coming back from school, the eldest child's behaviour puzzled me. He crouched in behind a wall and did not want to come to the house. I saw the children the next day for our supervised visitation and asked him about his behaviour. He replied that the nannies punish them when they speak to me. The other children reiterated this. I felt shocked and very angry. I informed the supervising person about this conduct. She, with a big smile on her face, walked to the children and told them, "It is between your mommy and your daddy." I told her I want the abuse written in her report. Only then did the smile leave her face and she spoke to the children in the respected country's language.

Small children receiving punishment and threats from their father and his employees for their natural instinct to have contact with their mother can not be explained to a child as, "It is between your mommy and your daddy"? Of course this respected country sets the scene for this emotional abuse. As long as children are not climbing trees, they are in ecstasy.

This abuse explained why my children would speak to me one day and then the next day walked by as if I was not at the window busy greeting them. I usually would then take a day off, not greeting them, and then try again. They would then greet me. Only to ignore me again the next time I greet them?

The staff at the supervisory institution continued their normal routine, not seeming to be bothered with children being emotionally and physically abused. I decided to get the

children's voices on record. The next visit, by Godsend, was with only one other parent and child present, which minimised the noise in the room. The supervisory staff of that day also did not exit their office.

\*\*\*\*\* Transcription\*\*\*\*\*

MOTHER: Why do you not want to greet mamma?

FIRST CHILD: We can only say hello and goodbye.

MOTHER: And when are you punished?

FIRST CHILD: When we speak to you.

MOTHER: And who punishes you?

FIRST CHILD: [Inaudible] and nanny eight.

SECOND CHILD: Mamma mamma look how mine flies.

MOTHER: How do they punish you?

FIRST CHILD: They give us spankings.

MOTHER: Give what?

FIRST CHILD: They give spankings.

MOTHER: Spankings? Where? As in...

FIRST CHILD: On our bums.

MOTHER: Do they give you physical spankings? With what?

FIRST CHILD: The wooden spoon.

MOTHER: Do they give you spankings with the wooden spoon?

FIRST CHILD: [Inaudible]

THIRD CHILD: Yes and mamma I'll tell you.

MOTHER: Also [Third child]?

SECOND CHILD: Yes

THIRD CHILD: Yes mamma I'll tell you.

SECOND CHILD: And also me and also [First child].

MOTHER: When you speak to me?

SECOND CHILD: Yes and when we get toys.

MOTHER: Who gives you spankings?

FIRST CHILD: [Inaudible]

SECOND CHILD: Yes

MOTHER: Who?

FIRST CHILD: [nanny seven and nanny eight]

SECOND CHILD: Yes

MOTHER: Both of them?

FIRST CHILD: Yes

SECOND CHILD: Yes

THIRD CHILD: Yes because they want to spank us when we have spoken to you. When we have spoken to our mamma then [nanny seven] said [inaudible] then [First child] did not get one sweet and [Second child] also not and I also do not get sweets..

MOTHER: You don't get what?

SECOND CHILD: Sweets

MOTHER: You get a spanking and you don't get sweets.

SECOND CHILD: Yes

MOTHER: You get punished twice... when you speak to me.

SECOND CHILD: Yes

FIRST CHILD: No 3 times.

MOTHER: How 3 times?

SECOND CHILD: Mamma can I look?

FIRST CHILD: First we get a spanking and we get no sweets and we have to sit 5 minutes on the chair.

MOTHER: So you are punished 3 times. When else do you get punishment? For what else are you punished?

FIRST CHILD: When we are naughty.

MOTHER: How much punishment do you get?

FIRST CHILD: Spanking with the wooden spoon, a few days on the chair and a few days without sweets.

SECOND CHILD: And we also get the belt.  
 MOTHER: Who's belt?  
 SECOND CHILD: My daddy's belt.  
 MOTHER: And who uses the belt?  
 SECOND CHILD: Daddy.  
 MOTHER: So what do they tell you? That you are not allowed to speak to me or what?  
 FIRST CHILD: That we are not allowed to speak to you.  
 SECOND CHILD: Yes  
 THIRD CHILD: No...yes  
 SECOND CHILD: We are just allowed to say hello to you.  
 FIRST CHILD: And that is all  
 SECOND CHILD: Yes... that is all  
 SECOND CHILD: Otherwise we will live in another house.  
 THIRD CHILD: Yes, then you will not see us anymore. With [inaudible], with [nanny seven].  
 Then daddy goes to the other house. Then you are going to think, where are we?  
 THIRD CHILD: Then you think so...he is at the other house...go.

I had known of this father's "moving house" threats, there are also constant threats with the "police", to our small children. "Daddy says if we do this the police will take us away." "Daddy says if we don't want to visit with you the police will take us away." "Daddy says if we touch the fireworks the police will take us away." I knew that this father, with reason, falsely imprinted on these children that the police was a threat to them and to be feared. However, the fact that my children were physically beaten for speaking to me, their mother, was news to me.

The supervisory visitation institution had a child psychologist on staff. I approached her, asking her to speak to my children. She said she will. The manager of the institution, who was present, told me that I had "delusional disorder", therefore they don't see the need to speak to my children. My children had, in the presence of one of her staff members, confirmed they are punished for speaking to me. Interesting how she was using this medical label as a weapon for silencing abuse. Giving carte blanche to zealous abusers to do as they want with me and my children.

My smallest child was three years old when this family of nannies started their employment with this father. Five months later the social service report stated the two eldest children had now become very aggressive, disruptive and lacked concentration. This father in court, December 2013, elaborately stated that this family of nannies (nanny seven, eight and nine) are his chosen nannies and there will be no new nannies. This father's chosen family of nannies are also hooligans like him. Their remuneration package includes abuse on small children.

I had sceptically listened to child welfare institutions telling me that they were very impressed with nanny seven. All whilst nanny seven tried to prevent them from making contact with me at my residence!?! While she convinced them that nanny nine, her son, is only visiting? Nanny seven claims ignorance with regard to the children's family history. Even after several years of "caring" for my children. Her testimony to court reiterate this. I quote:  
*"I definitely see a big change when they have seen their mother, I don't think this situation is very good for them, as me, being a stranger to the facts, it bothers and upsets me & I cannot imagine what it does to the children."* I add that nanny seven and her family of nannies never attempted to get any facts from me about any situation. She simply screams psycho at me in front of my children.

But small children who has seen their mother, get beaten and punished by this pseudo woman. That is what "it" does to children. Nanny seven, "a stranger to the facts", is bothered and upset...! What exactly is bothering and upsetting her in her ignorance? O yes, a mother greeting her children and them seeing their mother upsets her? That is why she beats them. She is not alone. It also bothers and upsets the "prefer little boys" father. He also gets upset that the children see their anti-pedophilia mother. The mother, whom he says, wants to ruin

his "relationship with his boys" by telling them sex is wrong for them. This father openly claims "no surprise" in court, at his three little boys sexually interacting and "discovering sexual gratification together". He adds, "mindful of their ages" - as if this changes homosexual incest.

Judges in courts reads this and obviously support this father in this sickness.

Their abusive behaviour towards me and my children is aimed to get us to ignore each other. Then they will say: She is not interested in her children: or, her children ignore her and are not interested in having a relationship with her. Towards my children they threaten, beat and punish them when they speak to me. Towards me their behaviour is harassment, recording me and calling the police when I speak to my children. Hoping this will deter me from speaking to them.

Because of this abuse, I had asked my children if they prefer that I do not greet them from the window anymore. They replied they want me to be by the window. I said ok, but if you don't greet me, I will understand.

I contacted the State social service worker number three, the last one on our case, and gave her the information of the beatings. She replied that she can do nothing, unless the judge gives her the order to speak to the children. She phoned me back later, saying she sent an email to the judge. She also found out that six months ago this youth judge cancelled the request for placement of the children in protective care. The judge inform no one and there was no explanation for her secretive decision.

What happened about six months ago in my life...? I received a court order to be out of the respected country in 30 days or be deported.

This judge replied to the social service worker that I should arrange with the police to interview my children during our supervised visits. Odd, considering they had ample time to approach the children for an interview. But I approached the police to make arrangements for this and was not surprised to be informed that it is not possible. They took my statement and phoned the youth police. The youth police said they will refer the matter to the youth court. This youth court, from what I understood, was dead silent. Apart from cancelling protective orders on small emotionally, physically and possibly sexually abused children.

I also informed my advocate, as well as the children's advocate of this abuse. The children's advocate ended our meeting with, "I will speak to the children."

For the past two years my supervised visitation with my three small children had remained two hours every two weeks. The supervisory organisation made promises, at the beginning, that this will increase, but it never did. When I approached them they dismissed me with, "speak to your advocate". I found a contract signed by this supervisory institution stipulated that I will see my children every week. I approached the staff at the visitation institution and asked them what is going on? And what about their nice sounding promises? While showing their contract with me. After this my visits with my children increased to two hours per week. No advocate or court needed. While they kept saying, "we have no idea how this oversight happened?"

It was December 2014 when the children told me of their punishment by their nannies and father. The children told me their father was taking them for a holiday in a hotel. This would be the first time this father took care of the children alone. Maybe the reason for him choosing a fully catered hotel package.

Holidays were the "mentally unstable" parent's "allowed time" to have restricted and supervised telephonic contact with her children! Their reasoning for not allowing telephonic contact at the house, was saying I could manipulate my children telephonically while in their house!? Hence telephonic contact while they are in their house is forbidden. Astounding reasoning!

I requested contact in an email. This father gave me the telephone number of the hotel and room number. Strangely enough, he did not attach his usual conditions? I phoned when I wanted, the children picked up the phone and we spoke with no supervision or time limitations. Why?

Once again I listened to my children, ages 7,6 and 4 years, telling me of all kinds of strange behaviour towards them. For example, their father said that, before they can go and eat, a man from the hotel was going to come and look if they had made their beds properly. But in a hotel it was not necessary for these children to make their beds and hotel staff was not going to check to see if they had made their beds. This father lied and used the children's need for food to manipulate the children to do as he wanted. My middle child asked me if I would make my smallest child sleep on the floor for wetting his bed? I said no, I would fix his bed for him. I already knew this father and his nannies forced these small children to make their own beds for the past year and a half. At the time, the children had tried to explain something else regarding their beds. Something to the effect that, if they wet it a second time in the night, they had to clean it themselves. This is a totally unfeeling, unsympathetic way to try to solve this psychological problem of children who are already distressed and traumatised.

This father and the children returned a week later and I greeted my children from the window. My middle child had a bloody wad of toilet paper between his top lip and his teeth. This father was doing his neighbourhood greeting and continuous smiling rounds. He smilingly prodded the child to tell the neighbours what happened to his mouth. They smiled at this child, along with this father.

I phoned the house and, low and behold, this father said I can speak to my children for 10 minutes only, and added I can call again later in the afternoon. He made sure I spoke to my children for only 10 minutes and I phoned again later. Only to be told by him that I never replied to his email, and if I stop greeting my children from the window, then he will allow me to speak to my children. So the 10 minutes was my taste of this contact. I told him since he plays games with my and my children's contact, I will stand at my window. I know his abusive character. It includes negotiations of, "do this; behave like this; then you can get this," is a control concept I had become familiar with during my marriage to this husband. His problem is that he never reaches a point where he is satisfied, finding the smallest thing wrong, and putting blame on someone with this, while justifying himself for never keeping his end of the bargain. His "deals" were a pure manipulative, controlling game.

When I saw my children for our visit, the middle child told me his father had fallen on him. That was why his two front teeth was now loose and bleeding. The middle child was in-between this father and a frisbee this father wanted so he simply trampled the child. I asked the middle child if he had been to a doctor and he said no. I notified the children's advocate of this as well. I also informed her of something else I had found upsetting. My children had told me that the nannies, at night, opens their bedroom window, while closing their bedroom door. They said they would be very cold at night. This was understandable. It was the middle of winter and below freezing at night. The children said they could not close the window. The window which doubled as a door had a push button, locking system. I asked them if the nannies open their own window as well? They said no, that the nannies kept their bedroom window closed when it was cold. Why would nannies open a window, the size of a door, in a slanting position, in the dead of the winter, in the children's bedroom and close their bedroom door? For air, opening the bathroom window would be more suitable in the winter. I told the children to tell their nannies this. After reporting it my children informed me they never again opened their window like this.

The nannies started taking my children away for the weekends. I suspected that there must be another house nearby. I asked the children and they confirmed this. The children were scared of having to move and said that the nannies take them there, but they want to be at home. One Saturday visit, they wanted to know from me when they will be going home. I told them that they have to say what they want and to keep on saying it until they get it. My reasoning was that this father and the nannies did not want the children visibly upset. The children had to appear "happy and normal". If they realise the "moved" children will act out in

a manner that reflects badly on them, they will not move them. That weekend my children returned back Saturday night around 10:30PM and not late Sunday as was the new routine.

I was still waiting for authorities to act on my complaint that my children being beaten for speaking to me at the house. During my and my children's visits I kept asking my children if somebody had spoken to them. They replied no. Social service worker three suggested I tell them to speak to their teachers. I told them this and the middle child said he tells his teachers he is beaten, but they do nothing.

I asked the child psychologist at our visitation place on the status of her having said she will speak to my children. She replied she is very busy and have not found the time yet to speak to the children? I also asked the children's advocate, who had said she will speak to them, if she had spoken to the children about being beaten for speaking to their mother. She nonchalantly replied, "No, I spoke to their father about it and he denied it." I stared at this woman in disbelief. Does she honestly think he will confess? Why has she not spoken to the small children she represents?

The divorce court sent a notification requesting our attendance in court. This father's advocate neglected to arrange the legally required translator. As a result the judge said the court would need to be postponed. This father's advocate ignored his statement and proceeded saying that if I agree to admit to being at fault in the marriage, then this father will admit fault and the divorce can be settled quickly. Evidently the sly "immediate urgent emergency divorce", filed 3 years ago, did not deliver desired results. The incredible torture and provocation techniques after this, by making me look at my children out of a window, did not deliver evidence for their trash talk of "mentally unstable, dangerous and violent woman" in a court. Apart from adding the words "attack" and "mentally unstable" to a mother requesting that her children be evaluated for their welfare, they had no substantial evidence applicable. I repeatedly declined his advocate's persistent "at fault" proposal, adding that I did my utmost to make my marriage work.

At the next court sitting in the divorce case, with a translator present, the judge started by saying three sentences: I am putting the divorce through. There are no assets to divide. I am happy with the children in the father's custody. My advocate replied that the children's advocate is not happy with the father's custody. The judge replied he did not know the children had an advocate. He did not know of the Youth Court file for the children and did not have it!? He said he will have another hearing with the children's advocate present and acquaint himself with the youth court file. The judge again talked of no assets that need dividing, and the scribe wrote a hand-written contract for me to sign. My advocate agreed. This father's advocate, of course, was in agreement. I disagreed. During our marriage this father's 1960's dilapidated house was now practically new and modern - with an extension of 90 square metres. This is not a natural increase in assets. This father's advocate argued that, because of our marriage contract, no assets need to be divided. Our marriage contract clearly stipulates we were married with the net dividend of assets accrued during marriage. Is it not black on white for all to read? The judge then stated he will appoint a notary. This hand-written contract was changed to that effect and I agreed to sign.

The judge then asked if he has it correctly that this husband wants to admit to treating me badly during the last month of our marriage? Only the last month ... really! It was so obvious that this husband evidently had no problems with causing severe worry, friction, difficulty, hardship, trauma, stress and suffering to my children and me. He openly lied in every court to only serve himself and fervently avoid any investigation into his "pedophilia". It is common sense that this type of abusive character is inherent and weaved into everything done by such a person their entire lives. I had lived with his deception, lies and obsessive control and now my small children are forced to live with it. I suspected this "judge" needed a proper IQ.

The next hearing was in a public court room in the respected country's language and with no translator. The children's advocate requested the judge that everyone of the family be evaluated. The judge replied that the children are smiling, so there is nothing wrong. (I should show her some pictures of smiling children who have been tortured to death.) That some have reported problems with the children, but it *might* be as a result of me. It was clear, that after the deportation letter did not work, they now wanted to finalise the divorce as

soon as possible. Safety and welfare of children were never on their agenda.

When I saw the children I now asked them about the behaviour of their caretakers. I was shocked, but not surprised. They said that when they cried, they got spanked. If one child hurt another child, this father would spank all three children: the child that is crying because he got hurt, the child that did the hurting, and the child that was not involved and had done nothing wrong. The same happened with their toys. If one did "wrong" with a toy, all of them were punished. My middle child explained how nanny seven forced them to finish eating a homemade porridge. How he and his younger brother got nauseous and she continued to force them to eat. He threw up eventually and was ordered to clean it as well. My smallest child says his father hits him hard on his head if he speaks while his father is sleeping. My middle child left the house very angry one morning, saying his father had kicked him. I told him from the window to tell the teacher.

A friend informed me this father told an English speaking parent at the children's school that his wife is mentally unstable, violent and dangerous. This parent was shocked at his behaviour.

No one was ordered to follow up on my children, no one showed any interest in listening to them or me or to help us. Slowly I got increasingly fed-up with these people.

Regarding the harassment and torture I was enduring, the lies and slander - I was told by my advocate that I need to wait. Does waiting mean it is not on record? Isn't that a form of silence?

I made an appointment at a police station for a translator, saying I want to lay charges of harassment. I used this father's and his nannies' preferred police station, although it is not the nearest police station. The chief himself took the time to meet with me and, to deter me from recording the charges, told me that the prosecutors will only decide that it was mutual harassment. I told him that they are happy to take statements from this father and his nannies of me leaving strawberries for my children by my front door or me greeting my children where we live. They can now take my statement on how I am constantly recorded. In this husband's first court documents he admitted to recording me, taking pictures of me and invading my privacy. His nannies three, five, seven, eight and nine, taking turns, recorded me for 2 years, every day, every time I greeted my children. I made sure I got everyone of them and the process on record. The police wanted to know why I don't use my advocate instead. I said for some reason she keeps telling me to wait. They all voiced agreement that I should have listened to my advocate and waited. A moment later I was asked why I waited 2 years before laying charges? They reluctantly and with great difficulty took my statement. Debating if this father's numerous acknowledgements in his court documents, of how he repeatedly recorded and photographed me, my belongings and my surroundings, were evidence of harassment? To which they decided it is not and not worth adding to my testimony, since his admission is not evidence? On my part I just refused to sign the statement if it did not include this husband's harassment. They added it. The chief alone accompanied me out of the station, telling me that he hopes to never see me again at this police station. I laughed and told him that the majority of times I had been at his station, was in response to that father's and his nannies' "charges" against me.

I also approached the inspection division of the police. Explaining that I want the list of their procedures to be followed in child molestation investigations, wanting to compare it with the treatment my children received in their investigation. Treatment of refusing to interview a child, who, I had reported to them, had told me he was sodomised. A prominent doctor refusing to medically examine this same child for anal scarring. No child psychologist assessed my small children for sexualisation. These police refused to give their child abuse investigation protocol list to me. They made contact with the police officer who initially took my statement regarding the children's sexual abuse. According to them he replied that he had done everything to secure my children's safety. They were satisfied and replied they can do nothing if this police officer is happy.



The idea that a man would be sexually attracted or sodomise a toddler was so repugnant that I rather wished I was delusional about my children being molested and kept quarterly appointments with a psychiatrist to find clarity. He related how he contacted the psychiatrist, who had diagnosed me with delusional disorder, a man whom he sometimes work with in the small respected country. He said he asked him to change his diagnosis, but this man did not want to. This psychiatrist I was now seeing appeared to be very concerned with stepping on someone's toes and did not officially take any stand. Nor did he offer clarity. I got the impression he was uncomfortable over my mother's house doctor's testimony on how my mother had discussed with her, at the time, what she had seen this father do to our eldest child. This psychiatrist would also tell me it does not matter that I see my children for just 2 hours in two weeks? "It is quantity that counts, not quality", he would say. He asked for an example of what I and my children did during our visits. We did many things, but I gave the example of playing cards. He concluded that one had to be very close to someone to play cards with them!? He also continually said, "We'll wait until the children can speak?" He spoke of an "elephant gun" that need to be used at the right time? I had enough. I asked him if he understood me if I say he kept painting a silver lining around the clouds. He nonchalantly replied, "Yes, calling shit chocolate." After three years of listening to trash I was eventually unable to afford his "chocolate" treatment.

I received the divorce order mid 2015. It stated that none of this husband's "friends"/witness statements made mention of me. That this husband had not given any evidence that I was at fault in the marriage. So we were divorced on equal grounds? It took them four years and having to read about 50 pages of this husband, to reach that non-descriptive conclusion. It was noted in the order that Immigration refuse to give me a permit to stay in the respected country and without this it is virtually impossible to obtain an income. But, it was believed that this contract chief pilot on an international corporate private aircraft earns \$3500 per month, being unable to support his wife financially. A minuscule alimony was ordered. All this husband's other monetary claims, which included compensation from me for all his "emotional suffering and hardships", were dismissed. However the divorce court gave full custody to this father and ordained that I can see my children at the house for "1-2 hours per week" under the supervision of "whomever this father decides" and at "whichever times suit this father". I asked my advocate to appeal, asking for independent supervision. Any normal person can see that my meagre visitation with my children was now being dragged into a frustrative conflict situation. This father even had issues just "allowing" me to greet my children or for us to speak by phone. How is giving such a hooligan full abusive control, going to ensure fairness and peace?

The court procedure used in this divorce is applicable when one of the parties was at fault for breaking-up the marriage. Having no evidence on me, they still applied this restrictive procedure. I had 40 days after the court order in which to appeal, otherwise it was excepted that I agreed with this order. No such divorce procedure existed under our native country's marital laws. Even the "marital separation procedure", which entailed, "get out of the house, you have no rights to your children", resembled nothing of our native country's laws applicable to this marriage.

On top of that, no other party obeyed this divorce court order. This father refused to make any arrangements for my and my children's visitation, although it was totally handed to him. He and his employees abuse us relentlessly to create their torturous impressions with my children - which was that they are not allowed to speak to me at the house. Now, with this order, this father was placed in a position where he is forced to arrange our visitation at the house. It was completely against his game plan and he ignored it.

But, the place where I visit my children under supervision also disregarded this order, saying that the order is from a "lower court". They demanded that I still see my children at their institution. If I wanted to visit with my children, I was left with no other choice to continue visitation at this institution. It was the children's 2015 summer holiday. Although I still visited with my children at the

supervisory institution, the children were not staying at the house. They were promptly taken to the nannies' newly acquired residence in the respected country. This father was on one of his long "work" trips.

During a visit with my children the eldest two were arguing and started kicking each other in the groin. I asked them who had taught them to do that. They said nanny seven. She kicks them like that when they are "naughty". I informed the supervisory staff and she spoke to the children, who then relayed the same abuse to her.

Nanny seven walked around with a big smile, spoke in a sweet high "ooh ah" voice and made gentle gestures towards the children - when in public. I could hear these nannies and this father screaming horribly at these small children when in the house.

Going to the police with child abuse had proven to be a futile procedure. So I again approached the management and staff child psychologist at the supervision institution. Asking them, again, to please speak to my children and to ask them how they are treated. The manager of the institution replied that she had been told by the staff member, of the children being kicked. Again she said, "You suffer from 'delusional disorder', so we don't need to speak to your children." The psychologist at the institution kept on promising for months that she will make time in her "very busy schedule" to speak to the children, who, she has heard, are being abused. She replied that this father is not making the children available for her to speak to them. She also added that since he has custody he can do what he wants.

This father returned from wherever he was and the children returned home from the nannies' rented residence in the respected country. After a few days he packed the car. The children had told me they were going to the family of nannies' residence in Italy. They left and this father came back to the house within three hours. Without the children and without the packed car.

It was the allowed time for me to speak to my children over a Skype conference call - without video. My middle child also had his birthday in this holiday. I sent an email to this father who sat one floor down in this building. It took me two emails and 6 days before he replied. Then it started again - false excuses of why I cannot speak to my children with "will see", "might", etc. This father again had a different personality and different behaviour, after occasionally being allowed video I was again only allowed Skype conference calls without video?

This father stayed at home for about one month, having left for one week in-between. Only then did he go to the children, who were still with his employed nannies. However, being there physically, he did not make a normal direct Skype call for the children's and my communication. He still made his Skype conference call, without video.

From the nannies' home he took the children to visit a friend of his in another country. There, this father allowed one direct Skype call, with video, for me and my children. I suspect to create false impressions for his friend's benefit. "Look I am a kind person, allowing her to speak to her children on Skype with video!" This father obviously did not know that this father's main personality was being a lying, vindictive hooligan.

I received a mail notification for a meeting with a police officer of the Youth police in regard to the child abuse case I logged seven months before. The police officer wanted to know if my children had relayed further abuse - I told her of them also being kicked by the father's employees. My youngest child had told me his father had put his foot on his mouth. Those were his words. I could get no clearer description from the child. The second child had told me one morning when the children left the house for school that his father had kicked him. The police officer seemed to concentrate more on this father than on the nannies. My statement included all of them. This police officer later told me that she cannot locate the nannies, that they are not registered in the respected country, and hence she could not interview the accused. Yes right and the nannies' employer could locate them? One nanny lived permanently at the house? The other nanny lived in a rented house and drove a car registered in the respected country?

When visiting with my children I asked them if anyone had spoken to them and they said

yes, but they did not tell them anything. My mouth fell open in shock and I asked why? They answered, "We are not allowed to speak to the police or we will go and live in another house". I asked them if they at least told the police that. They replied no. I had repeatedly told them to speak the truth and now reminded them I had asked that. To which they replied their father also tells them to speak the truth! I asked them why they did not then tell of how they are treated. Below the good appearance of "our father also tells us to speak the truth" was the twisted game. They replied he was telling them to speak the truth and then he tells them if they do speak the truth they will be taken away and will have to live in another house. I realised that I cannot help them if they don't speak to the police about what happens to them. Nobody can help them if they don't speak! This father knew this. Previously, while in our native country, this father did not feel he had enough control over the children. That is why he moved them out of reach of the court and police jurisdiction. After several years he now felt he had enough control over them. Now he creates insecurities and threatens them into silence. Stockholm syndrome/traumatic bonding is now also in the mix. He knows, with his previous 4 year police force work experience, that without their voices, the prosecutor's office will simply say no evidence. No investigation will be made to ensure vulnerable children are safe. Proactive prevention for the crime of child abuse is non-existent. The institutions do measure a child's safety by the neatness of the child's hair and saying: This child is not being abused. Lady Justice's system is so far behind in these crimes against children, they can be said to be aiding and abetting in reckless negligence - making life very easy for child abusers. Who would like to thank them?

I was contacted by my native country's Embassy. This father had paid them a visit in his process of applying for a passport for one of the children. He also wanted a meeting with the ambassador. Our native country's regulations stated that my signature is required on the child's passport application form. This father promised them that he will return the documents with my signature. I received no request for my signature and he did not return to the embassy with the documents. But...two children had already received new passports. The embassy was alarmed. It turned out this father only used the Embassy as a source for documentation. He then illegally sent the incomplete documentation to an acquaintance of his, at our native country's Home Affairs Office, who processed the applications for him, without my signature. A lot of trouble to ensure I am cut out. I already became aware of his behaviour, after investigating his statement of October 2012 to our native country's courts. In which he claimed to have no passport and no residence permit for our eldest child. (He had two valid passports for the eldest child.) While he claimed he was forced, (by his conjured-up situation), into avoiding authorities' jurisdiction? When he took the children and drove with the full knowledge and intent of crossing into another country.

Our native country's Embassy frowned on my and my children's abnormal living environment in the respected country. My lack of a resident permit to stay in the respected country was also a concern to them and they ventured into resolving this - unsuccessfully. The divorce court was fully aware of this situation. This residence permit situation had resulted - to a large degree - in my virtual captivity in the respected country. I continued to receive letters, saying I am illegally in their territory. At the beginning of this ordeal, this father had bought me a flight ticket out of the respected country. Yes, these "good" people would like a mother to completely abandon her children.

I went to see Luxembourg's organisation for children's rights. They informed me they believe in equality - if you don't get an income you do not get custody of your children. I asked her if she was telling me that no housewife in the respected country is allowed her children upon divorce? I received no answer and the other woman in the meeting left the room. I was also informed they can do nothing for my children while the "case" is in court. This was the response from several other humanitarian [help] organisations. I wondered how long my children's case will be in the respected country's "silent" Youth court?

I decided to make another appointment with the police officer handling the current abuse case of my children. I attempted to explain to her that my children had not been treated in a manner that safeguarded them. She could not understand me adequately and called in

another officer, who was more fluent in English. He proceeded in telling me that if my children were not evaluated in the molestation investigation, then the investigation was not done properly. I explained that that is my complaint. He replied the children were evaluated by a psychologist or else the prosecutor's office would have raised alarm. I laughed at his naivety, saying his General Advocate of his respected country called me a "witch and satanist" with no proof. Why is he slandering me...? - when I am saying they had neglected and endangered my children! I showed him documentation, proving my claim of the children not having been assessed - documents confirming my children were only able to efficiently speak in our native language. I slowly explained to him that ideally one wants the psychologist who evaluates the child, to be able to communicate with the child. I then asked him how many psychologists there are in his country that speak my children's native language? The officer was silent. Because there is not even a possibility of an excuse of one. I was advised to write a letter to the Youth Court judge.

I found out that my eldest child had failed his school year. I could do nothing for him. The child also complained that he felt cold, walking to school. I had noticed the children's jackets, and had wondered if they were water/wind proof and sufficiently warm for the winter. These children walked about 2km to and from school, everyday, in a country with an average of 17 days a month rain or snow in the winter. I bought the children appropriate jackets. Two days later, their father came back from his four week work trip. He walked the children back from school. Both the smaller children's jacket zips were undone and they were trying to keep their jackets closed with their hands in the cold wind. Shortly after I heard the garage door opening and caught a glimpse of this father with the two eldest children jogging down the road. He was taking a road that would take a 3 km roundabout to get home. Both children, now ages 7 and 8, were dressed extremely light for the 5 degree drizzle weather. The eldest child was dressed in only a pair of shorts. I only managed to see the middle child when they returned. He was white and had a shocked look on his face. My poor confused children! So much for getting warm jackets to keep them comfortable.

Maybe there is some law, made by abusers, where their victims need to be kept uncomfortable, needy and confused in the abuser's instigated situations. Manipulating the victim into feeling they have to make an attempt, in their discomfort and fear of punishment, to get the abuser's approval?

The very next day this father left again. His movements had been abnormal, even for his pilot profession. Since the summer holidays, he was away for about 3-4 weeks returning for 2-7 days.

The eldest and youngest children were wearing their old jackets again. The second child wore his new jacket. Nanny seven was screaming at him, "It is raining!" He ignored her. It was not raining and that jacket was waterproof? Only my God could keep my children sane and normal in all this.

With our next visit I asked the children what was going on. They replied they are not allowed to wear their new jackets I had given them, because it will get dirty. The second child said he ignored them and put on his new jacket. I asked him if they punished him and he said no. I then told the children that they each have two jackets. That they can wear whichever jacket whenever they wanted. The eldest two children, from then on, permanently wore their new jackets and the youngest rotated his jackets.

The Christmas school holidays were approaching. I sent an email to this father for my "holidays only" Skype contact with my children. His no information reply was: "The children and myself will be going away this coming week till after X-mass. I will contact you by e-mail when I know our programme to arrange for you to talk with the children by Skype."

And his games began. Six days and two emails later I got to speak with my children. His "program" involved visiting a friend of his in the neighbouring country for the holiday period, and keeping the children up late at night with "parties". The youngest two children got severe flu. Again, only because he was with his friend and needed to create a certain impression, I was allowed normal Skype contact with video. I managed to get 2 phone calls, including

having the phone put down on me in the process of asking when I can speak to my children again. After that I received no reply to my email contact requests. He was gone, with the children, for a total of two weeks.

A few days after having returned, he put the 5 year old child on a bicycle suitable for a 10 year old. He cycled down the street, with the child behind him, wanting to keep up, struggling while swerving in the road, and without safety gear. I knew that child was incapable of doing what his father was expecting of him and that he was endangering this child! I stopped looking, but heard them return shortly after. Their next cycling trip I saw this child, again severely unstable, promptly fall over. This father placed the child back up and swiftly cycled down the street, but this time this 5 year old child cycled only on the sidewalk, not in the street. Again they returned shortly after leaving. He had done the exact same with our two eldest children, giving them bicycles where their feet cannot reach the ground, and then instigated a cycling trip down the street, with him cycling in the front.

I continued to send him emails requesting telephonic contact with my children. The emails went unanswered. I phoned the house. The nanny answered and when I asked to speak to my children, she put down the phone - as is her usual behaviour. Keep in mind this woman is supposedly also a mother. After that, when I rang again, she did not answer the phone anymore, but I could hear it ringing downstairs. After that, I could not hear the phone ringing either. My children told me their father blocked my number.

I received a letter from the Luxembourg's prosecutor's office involving the complaint I lodged for the abuse of my children by the father and his nannies. The letter read that no child abuse could be established against the children's father. No mention is made of the nannies against whom I also made a complaint of child abuse.

No proof of child abuse, but I am listening to my children relaying incidents of physical abuse to me. The eldest child told me how nanny seven has kicked him. My second child told of how his father slapped only him hard on the head, while blaming them all for closing a door? The child spoke of his father being angry frequently with lengthy scolding periods, pointing out "problems". Although the children indicated to me that the nannies and their father had stopped beating and threatening them for speaking to me outside the house, but I could see there was still something stopping them. I expected change from these abusers. It was similar to their behavioural change with their recording harassment and police calling on me after the eviction appeal hearing. They abuse in one manner as long as they think they can get away with it, then they change to another form of abuse.

I had bought the children camera's a few years back and the smallest (5 year old) child complained that his camera is broken. He put it by my front door. I found only the batteries are flat. I connected it to my computer to look at the pictures he had taken and was shocked to find pictures of both the eldest two children 8 and 7 naked, posing for pictures with bums in the air and legs open. The pictures were taken in this father's bedroom downstairs. During a visit I asked the children if anyone has ever taken pictures of them naked. They told me no-one has ever taken a picture of them naked. How odd then that I had these pictures of the eldest two naked and clearly posing in their father's bedroom? I did not tell them I saw these pictures of them. I explained that there are grown-ups who take pictures of naked small children and then sell the pictures they had taken to other bad people. Without saying anything, the eldest child stood up and walked to a different section of the room.

## Chapter 17

### *The Battle Continues*

I did not feel like spreading naked pictures of my children. I also suspected that guaranteed false justifications and punishments, unconnected to “in the interest of child welfare”, awaited such actions. I did make an attempt to approach the last government social service worker on my children’s case, asking her for a meeting. She contacted me back and apologetically told me her new boss has refused her request to meet with parents?

The appeal in the divorce case was constantly being postponed and I continued to visit with my children at the supervision institution.

On such a day the staff psychologist and manager stopped me, saying they want to meet with me first before I can see my children. A complaint was made by a staff member, saying I endangered my child during a visit - the 6 year old child ran about 10m ahead of me on the sidewalk and stopped at a pedestrian crossing. Their staff member is complaining that I did not stop the child from running on the sidewalk and thus endangered the child.

I remembered this visit, because their staff member’s behaviour included hysterical screaming fits at me. To calm her down I tried explaining to her that my children, including the 6 year old running child, are aware of the fact that they need to stay on the sidewalk, as they walk to and from school twice every week day for the past few years and that he is perfectly fine. Huffing, she ignored me, rushing ahead of us and without stopping, crossed the street at a non-pedestrian crossing section. My eldest child was trying to keep up with her and I told him to stop. There was a car coming. This social worker did not care that a child was following her blindly, 10 paces behind, into the street and she did not look back. She stormed into their offices, while we were still waiting to cross the street. According to me, her shallow pretence of “child welfare endangerment concern” fell flat. Her pedestrian sense was more dangerous than that of a 6 year old child running on the sidewalk. With distorted exaggeration, because, smaller children are seen walking/running 10m apart from their parents on sidewalks in this country.

But now, in the meeting, the staff psychologist, with drama, wanted to know why my youngest child does not listen to me. Are these people brainless? They had taken the child away from me when he was two years old and strongly created the impression with my children that I am “ill” and that they should not listen to anything I say. What did they expect? I have been allowed by them to take my children out of their organisation’s 11m x 8m visitation room on average once every 4 months for the past 3 years. We hardly regularly walked together. After this they wanted to know why I did not run after the child. I told her the child stayed on the sidewalk and then waited at the pedestrian crossing, which was perfectly appropriate. They exaggeratedly repeated that “everyone is concerned these children are in danger in my care”. I am diagnosed and also “punished” in the “respected” country for being concerned that my children are in danger of the respected country’s chosen father’s care. But I clearly do not get the privilege to fear for my flesh and blood children’s lives from a parent. These people also added that they fear the children’s father will make a complaint.” I reminded them that they are talking about a father, who in reckless endangerment drove over his child - an incident these people were informed about and which was ignored by them.

“Yes, this father might make a complaint against us that his child was in danger of being driven over,” they insisted. This father wasn’t near us, no child was in danger or injured and their reasoning was so far removed from child welfare being completely egoistic that I started laughing, in irony, at them. Their “big problem” was that they feared my children were in danger of being driven over, on the sidewalk, by someone other than this father. This “pedophile” father, literally driving over a 4-year-old after recklessly and intentionally endangering children, was acceptable. While I am being “scolded” and “punished” for a 6-year-old running on the sidewalk. The manager asked me if I think this a joke. I told her the whole situation is absolutely crazy and ridiculous. And then, realising that they had wasted 10 minutes of my visitation time with my children, left their non-sensical “meeting” without another word. They did not care wasting our time. I prayed that if normal thinking, emotionally healthy people do exist in this “respected” country, I may encounter them in

hordes.

I was then informed that the organisation's manager gave instruction that I was not to exit their premises on public outings with my children. Our punishment? This lasted until I encountered a normal person during one visitation who agreed we can go on a public outing irregardless. Afterwards she told me she does not understand what is going on. She cannot and has never seen my "bad behaviour with my children", of which some of their staff members speak of, and she will be putting it in her report. Then I encountered another normal person and she also, after an outing, told me she does not see anything of which some accuse me of either, and she is going to question it.

In the meantime, in the care of this father and his employees, and as if in some twisted gag, my children were allowed to take turns running across a 3 lane road in-front of the house without looking for cars, in what appeared to be a type of russian roulette game. But after this "encounter" real bitchy behaviour surfaced from some other staff at the supervised visitation place. E.g. Some would tell me that I am to wait in the waiting room for my children, not the visiting room where I have been waiting for 3 years; some ordered me that, while I wait once again in the visiting room, I am only allowed to talk on my phone while standing on their stairs, etc. A male staff member, I suspect "preferring" men, exhibited a domineering, aggressive and oppressing attitude towards me and also my children - once dragging my middle child away from me by his arm at the end of a visitation. In another incident he also physically picked up two of my children, restraining them in a process of preventing them from coming to me during a visitation, saying he "cannot allow small children to run". The same man also aggressively started rushing my children to leave a visitation 10 minutes before it was over. He repeated that I am "late", while hiding his watch arm behind his back when I ask him to look at the time, etc. Other staff did witness his behaviour, including the staff member who threw her hissy fit about a child running on the sidewalk. They stood by watching, while smirking. When I ask them what was going on, they turned in silence and walked away. Luckily the staff rotated and these control seeking, freakish abnormal people were not always on duty.

About a year and a half after my children told staff at the supervised visitation place that they are beaten for speaking to me at the house, I was also notified by the supervised visitation place that they had eventually managed to interview my children for this abuse. They told me that during this meeting no child complained of abuse at the hands of their father or anyone else. I suspected that these abusers had already stopped those beatings a year ago, after the children's advocate contacted this father, nonchalantly asking him if the children were being beaten. He replied no and she was happy. When I asked my children if they are being beaten, they replied no. When I ask if they had been beaten the eldest says, "Yes, but not anymore". Analysing this child abuse scenario it looks like this: The children's advocate did not bother speaking to these children, her clients, about being beaten; the police delayed about seven months before interviewing the children on this abuse I reported; the supervised visitation institution took a year and a half to analyse the complaint.

I had several recordings of conversations with my children in which they detailed their physical and emotional abuse. Forcing a mother and her children to live in a situation of largely only being able to look at each other, as we did, was obviously emotional torture to us, and for all to see. As for the rest of my children's abuse, my children were saying they only speak to me about it, because they feel too ashamed to tell anyone else. Insisting with them that they should speak out, was met with comments such as: "It is no use"; "you should tell them"; "we only get beaten harder". My eldest child had arrived very angry at the supervised visitation place with a swollen and bruised earlobe, telling me, and on this occasion also the supervising staff member, that his father had twisted his ear shortly before the visit. I took a picture of his ear. I also had a recording of them describing their sexualised behaviour (sucking each other's penises) towards each other. At the time I asked the children who had showed or told them to do this and the middle child said no-one. I then asked them if their father also does such things. The middle child, in an exaggerated and strange gleeful fashion, told me that his father does not do this, but would beat them hard if

he finds them doing it. I had noticed that this child had developed an abnormal desire to protect his father's interests. He considered his father to be a victim of me. Saying things like: "daddy says you want to put him in jail" or "daddy says he has to leave us to go work, because you use so much water", etc.

His daddy knows well that if he qualifies for jail, he is very far away from it in the little "respectable" European country. It has a well gossiped about local incest culture, eerily, casually mentioned "pedophile pubs", and a well established orgy culture. Although I've heard that when jail is unavoidable to keep up impressions, pedophiles are given preferential treatment to make the staying in jail very comfortable. This was according to a reliable source who volunteered at a jail 10 years ago and was stunned seeing this special "treatment" of the one jailed pedophile.

At home the nannies went from not recording me and not pushing my children around, to loudly and repetitively telling my children, "come, come, come", while I was greeting my children when they returned from school etc. The treats and toys which I put outside at the bottom of the steps for my children were removed by the nanny or their father. My children were forbidden to pick it up from the stairs. When they did, they were ordered to hand it over and told, "you know the rules". My eldest child still displayed drastic personality changes, greeting me in the morning leaving for school and returning from school crouching behind walls and dustbins. Which is also what I found their father was doing with them - crouching behind walls and cars when they returned from school. Then jumping out to scare them. One day as I walked out to place the children's treats on the stairs, I saw a crouching figure behind the neighbour's wall to my left and realised it was this father. He continued crouching and crawling behind the wall as I walked down. I asked this 55 year old man what he is doing? He stood up, with his iPhone camera recording me. So I asked for his recording's sake, why he is crawling around behind the neighbour's 60cm high wall? Without replying he turned and walked further into the neighbour's property. These small children arrived home a few minutes later, but with no-one opening the door for them they confusedly mauled around. I told them that the back door to their house is open and to go there. Also telling them that their father is hiding in their neighbour's backyard. At least this time he would not get his enjoyment out of making them feel scared.

My children went to our native country for the easter holiday. Initially the children only told me that they are going away, but did not want to say where they are going. I sent emails to this father for my "Skype holiday" contact with them as usual and received no reply.

The following summer holiday my children went to nanny seven's house in Italy for about a month and then to our native country for the remaining weeks. While the children were in Italy, this father was again mostly at home in the "respected" country.

The supervised visitation place which ordered me to relinquish my visitation with my children for this holiday, said this father assured them he will give me Skype contact with my children during this 2 month holiday and that replacement visits will also be done. During this holiday's Skype conversations, this father's "rules" for me changed again, to allowing video.

My children, (now ages 9, 8 and 6), spoke of being left alone to ride a small motorcycle, the smallest getting a big burn from the exhaust. The child showed happiness over getting burned and told me that he feels nothing. Their father also used his manipulation of, "If you behave and do exactly as I say, then I will give you..." control tactics on the children. His promises were always very enticing and continuously repeated over an extremely long period, during which he would also start continuously blaming someone for ruining his "promise" by not obeying his petty rules he sets. This holiday he promised them throughout the entire holiday that he will take them to a lion farm. While they repeatedly and excitedly talked about seeing these lions during several conversations, I knew the chances of them seeing a lion farm was zero to none. It was being waved around to control and elicit other behaviour from them. I also suspected their father wanted them to be disappointed. Wanted them to feel at fault for not "seeing" the lions. Which meant he would make up or produce any rule and use any misstep to put blame on them. During this holiday these children



never saw the lions a half an hour's drive away.

Over Skype my children also started telling me that they will now be living in our native country and not come back to the "respected" country. They repeated this several times. I asked about their toys. My eldest child replied, after looking to his father for the needed coaching, that his toys are on the way by boat. I realised that it was this father who is coaching these children. The "very honest and morally upstanding" father who teaches his children how to lie...

During our first visitation after they returned from holiday, my children spoke of catching, strangling to death and eating mongoose on the farm during their holiday. I was shocked and asked, "Who showed you this?" My eldest child walked away. My middle child then told me he saw a mother strangle her child on television. I told him he is lying. No television would show and teach a child such things, but their father, a war veteran, might. My smallest child started crying and begged me not to tell, saying he would need to go and live in another house if I tell. The disruptive effect the father's behaviour and threats had on these children was obvious and I did not want to add to this. I comforted the child and told him that I would not tell anyone. I knew that they had noticed my upset response and they would not be telling anyone of it, or admit to it again. Later they continued only telling stories of how they fed these animals. Reporting this holiday "strangulation of animals" would again just make me look like a liar.

In the meantime I made contact with a local reporter regarding the "respected" country's Social Service report. He interviewed several people in the respected country, including the institutions involved, during his investigations and prepared to publish an article on 10 November 2016.

On 9 November 2016 I received a letter from the supervised visitation institution. The letter, also copied to the Youth Court, read that they are no longer prepared to supervise visitations for me and my children. That they are a short term solution and that my visitations with my children are not court ordered to progress, as is normally done with other cases.

The newspaper article was published 10 November 2016 and discussed bias, abuse and harassment in the child welfare system in contradiction to the embodiment of child welfare. Extracts from the first Social Service report were quoted in the paper. I was told the article was also seen in parliament. But no goodness resulted from this article.

On 11 November 2016 I received a notice from the "respected" country's Youth Court, that a hearing is scheduled for mid December 2016. This was the same court who had, according to my advocate, ignored her for about two years.

The children's advocate requested an appointment with me. During this she had an attitude and asked, "How do we know that what you are saying is true." I told her it is simple: If the "massacre of a pizza" (a story told by the father and quoted by a social service worker) can be believed by the court, then what I am saying can be treated as equally true by the court. Not replying to that, she kept asking me why I don't move away from my children? She added in light of my children saying they are abused when speaking to me, why do I then not move away? At one point she started screaming at me that she is the children's advocate and that she does not need to tell me what the children tell her - something I did not request. But I did then ask her, "as these children's advocate, what are you going to do about how they have been endangered and neglected in your country?" Her screaming voice immediately changed into a pathetic tone, while she stated she feels helpless. I described the naked photos to the children's advocate. She told me to send the images to her via email. When I told her that act would be a crime, she aggressively replied, "you don't have proof of who took the pictures, so they are not worth mentioning." "How are you going to prove child abuse?" she repeatedly asked. I told her they can start by examining this father's deformed anus, which I suspect is a result of child abuse. Her reply was, "it is normal."

My advocate was once again not reachable and replied to none of my messages, so I

decided to write to the court myself. I handed in a detailed explanation of how my children were neglected by their system and how they have been emotionally, mentally and physically abused by this father and his employees. A CD was attached with their voice recordings I had made, where my children speak about incidents depicting this. I also handed in a video I discovered, which was taken when the eldest child was about 3 years old. In the video this “wrestling” father can be heard saying, “pinch”, while his hand pinches the child on his privates. He is also holding a spoon threatening to beat the child on his feet and bum. I also attached a video I recorded in my last month at the house. In the video this father behaves as if he is a zoo animal feeding on the youngest child. He stands on all fours and continuously presses his face all over the 2-year old boy’s body, while his other hand is also “busy” on the child. He dragged the child by an arm or leg, ensuring that the child is in a lying position in front of him, making it impossible for the child to get away from his “attentions”. This father makes strange grunting and snoring noises while doing this. After realising that I am recording him, this father is clearly seen to be thrown off balance? This video was taken after I reported child molestation and around the time this “I am not allowed to touch my children” father sobbed into the ears of an either dumb or evil social service worker. This video reminded me of the children telling me about this father’s “zoo”, which my small children had told me they are taken to without my knowledge. In this court document I also stated having found naked images of my children on a child’s camera.

The notice of the Youth Court hearing gave an evidence submission limit of 3 days before the trial, which I ensured I kept. In this hearing, the judge replied she is not happy with the fact that I record my children. I asked her why she would be upset with that, but she made no reply. Ironically the country’s authorities have liberally allowed me being recorded, even while standing in my private residence and simply greeting my children. It became very clear from the onset that this hearing in a children’s court was again not focussing on children’s welfare. The main aim was to get my children to say they don’t want to see me any longer. The school social service worker, who on a few occasions apparently spoke to my children, testified to how my children don’t speak about me at all. The children’s advocate spoke about how unnatural it is for these children to live with their mother upstairs from them. She babbled on that I am the one who should leave and go back to my native country and get a residence permit there if I want one. It was they who had, for the past 5 years, instigated this living scenario. While I, their “crazy” woman, was forced to choose between abandoning my children like a trash mother or live with earplugs so I would not go crazy with their torture of being able to only hear my children. What did it do to my children? The children’s advocate did state my children speak highly of me. I will not be speaking highly of her.

The judge, who spoke to my children for about 5 minutes, stated that the children want change, they don’t want their mother living upstairs from them. She also added that the children gave adult reasons, but that did not matter to her, while she added that parental alienation tactics against me is not taking place. My middle child had also told me I should leave, saying I cause trouble for them. The “trouble” was abuse and various other punishment from their father and his nannies for speaking to me. It was clear that the “I am called a pedophile who prefers little boys” father, could beat, pinch, slap, neglect, nearly kill, sexually assault and emotionally torture his children. These authorities would look the other way, or only at me if blame is needed. The judge enquired about my “mental health” treatment. I simply replied that financially I cannot afford treatment and got no further comment from her on it.

In this court I made a point to speak when I wanted. Again pleading for help for my suffering children and relaying their abuse I have heard. The judge commented that I speak too much.

A prosecutor, who was also in this court, then repeatedly screamed at me that there is no evidence of child abuse by this father. She then accused me, using witchcraft predictions, saying: “There is future evidence that you will be harmful to your children!” These authorities didn’t bother securing evidence for protecting my children’s lives during their child molestation “investigation”! They accepted fictitious gossip and hearsay as “evidence” to persecute me and my children, and now they want to conjure up “future evidence” against

me!

The father started off his comments in court by saying that he does not want to return to our native country. Further saying, that even if the mother is a prostitute or a drug addict or an alcoholic his native country would still give the children to the mother. I casually interrupted him, saying, "I am none of those." He then claimed he suffers psychologically and his welfare was at stake and how he is heading for financial ruin, because of me. The judge and this father's advocate started a heated, screaming session in French. The translator stopped translating and appeared stunned into silence. My advocate refused to translate and the children's advocate stood with a happy, smug smile on her face. Not once has this "Youth Court" embodied a court of law I used to envision. I started packing up to leave, which made their incessant screaming stop.

The written order resultant from this hearing, started by slandering me for the first 3 pages. They used quotes from the 5-year-old social service report, which was ridiculed in the news article a few weeks earlier on 10 November 2016. The validity of the content of this social service report was neither examined nor confirmed. For their attacks on me, I had not seen an inkling of viable evidence, but they trample my and my children's human rights. But the judge commented in the order that this father's "human rights need to be protected". His human rights apparently encompassed the court dismissing the submitted CD's content. This CD was sent back to me in the envelope with the written order. Resulting in it being off the court records.

This order also changed my visitation with my children, saying I can see my children under the supervision of a "neutral person, a nurse or someone like that, at my apartment twice a month for as long as the person can stay". A strangely vague order, I thought? Then I received a letter from my usually silent advocate, stating I should provide her with the name of a person to supervise the visitations at my house.

A psychologist, who about seven years ago did our marriage counselling, came to mind as a supervisor. She agreed and I forwarded her professional details to my advocate.

My advocate, who was abnormally available, pushed me to start these visitations immediately. I give her a date two weeks away. She then forwarded a letter to this father's advocate with the arrangements. In this was stated the first home visitation of 18 March 2017, and I included the psychologist or supervisory person's qualifications. I heard nothing further.

On the first house visitation date, - which happened to be my eldest child's birthday and for which occasion I prepared -, I realised that the main house was silent. I didn't hear my children. Looking out of the window I saw the car was gone. I had forgotten that I was dealing with child stealing, scheming, lying hooligans. My supervising psychologist showed up as arranged and we waited. No child could be fetched for the visitation, because they were taken away from the house. This father then simply ignored my calls and messages.

I continued to arrange a person to supervise for a visit the following week Thursday. My youngest child's birthday was the Saturday. Again preparing for the visit and again no children were presented. Blocking caller ID, I phoned this father. He picked up. He replied to my questions that my visitation has nothing to do with him, was not his decision to make and that he is not going to have a discussion about it since the court decide. Interesting attitude! Did a court order give this testimony described "nicest, kindest, most considerate" father the right to behave like this? When he created trash impressions of parental alienation to courts about me, with false statements such as: "Who am I, the father, to wish my son a happy birthday!" While he previously always has spoken to them on their birthdays when he was away from home, with no rules from me or him having to request a court to force me.

My advocate then notified me that the other party did not consider this psychologist to be court ordered "neutral". She advised me to approach the police, making charges of non-presentation of children. The police officer refused to take a report, replying that the court

order is too vague to act on, not seen before and abnormal. After delivering this comment of the police to my advocate, she again became a silent onlooker.

Finding another advocate proved difficult with responses such as, “the case is too far progressed for me to take it”; “we do not take legal aid cases”; “I am too busy to take on another case”. I could also not afford to pay an advocate and was reliant on legal aid. For legal aid I needed to produce a residence permit to get the application’s documents. I am told I no longer qualified for a family residence permit, so for a work residence permit I need an income. With the stringent rules for a work permit I was last in the unemployment queue for obtaining work, or figuratively not even considered to be in the respected country.

Emotional torture via my children as some weapon, has always been the favoured torment technique. I found two more people to supervise visitations and drew up a schedule 6 weeks in advance, making arrangements for each week. An email with the visitation schedule was repeatedly sent out to this father, his advocate, my advocate and the school social service worker and also another person this father was copying on all his emails.

In these emails I repeatedly requested feedback from anyone. Several dates for visits went by without “feedback” or my children being presented. Armed with the ignored emails wherein I requested visitations, I then went to the police. Also taking documents to show the disregard of my human rights and the sly activities of this “youth court”. The police officer refused to accept a report, saying he first wants to call this father’s advocate to ensure they understood the language in the court order. The police officer also refused to take my report on the human rights violations. After this visit to the police on a Friday afternoon I received an email from this father on the Monday, in which he ordered he had arranged “a person” to supervise a visitation for 2 hours on the Thursday afternoon. “The person”, he wrote, “will come to my apartment with the children.”

On Thursday afternoon my children and “this person” showed up. My children summarily barged straight in the moment I opened the door and started looking around, scratching in everything. I left them to it for a while, directing “the person” in. My eldest child wanted to know where they will be sleeping. My middle child was opening every drawer and cupboard, while occupying himself with the contents. My smallest child wanted to know where his birthday present was. Amazingly, they remembered earthworms I had put in my handbag for their earth worm project almost a month ago, during our visit at the supervision place and wanted to see this project. The middle child started playing around with my guitar, which the children said they could hear me play when they were in the house downstairs. We eventually played soccer. All in all the visit went okay. I was expecting awkwardness, since these children had been cruelly forbidden for several years to come near me or my apartment on the same property we all lived on.

After this visit, my emails with the visitation schedule were again ignored.

The easter holiday started and I realised, - not hearing my children anymore - , that they had gone on holiday somewhere. This brought into play this “sane” father’s “Skype holiday” contact for the “mentally unstable mother”. I sent an email. Two emails and four days later I got a reply that I can speak to my children only after three days. My reply was that only the truly mentally unstable people would understand why I can speak to my children only after a week. This father made “holiday Skype” contact and the “rules” a big issue for us. Repeating that “arrangements have been made for 30 minutes twice a week”. I have never seen such a court order for me. This father would cut off the conference Skype call the moment either 20 or 30 minutes have been reached. He forced us to obey him. But during this 2-week holiday he allowed that I speak to my children only once - irregardless of his own “rules” and “orders” of twice weekly.

When they returned from their holiday, this father again presented his harassing personality, pulling out his phone on every occasion to video record me. On a Saturday, he and my children were clearing their toys out of the garage. I occasionally, for brief moments, looked out of the window above them. My eldest child saw me and asked me to stay at the window,

because he has something he wants to say to me. Then I saw what looked like blood on my smallest child's face, so I asked him if he got hurt. The children laughed. My eldest child then showed me a bloody finger, whilst laughing. Thinking he is out of sight, I saw my middle child put fake halloween blood on his foot and he moved to below the window to show me. They all then told me that it was fake blood and thought their trick very amusing. Their father then discovered legos in a box containing throwaway stuff. In his deep angry voice he instructed them to redo all the boxes. I saw a submarine which I had bought for my middle child in one box and asked him if it is broken. He replied he cannot find the parts for it. I asked him if it has batteries in and he replied no. The next moment this father exploded at me in his deep, angry voice, screaming that I am disrupting the children. I knew he spoke utter nonsense and simply told him to stop screaming at me. He then angrily ordered the children to go inside the house. He gave a general instruction to them of: "Fetch the phone so I can phone the police for your mother". After my struggles to make charges with the police to enforce my and my children's rights given in a court order, I welcomed this opportunity. The police were still refusing to make a report for my frustrated and also non-existing visitations. This "I prefer little boys" man had such clout with police that he could get police running solely for me having left out a tub of strawberries for my children at a front door. Unfortunately no police showed up after his threats and my children also did not come out to "redo" the boxes.

I had a meeting with a representative from my native country's Embassy and their Consul in this "respected" country. He relayed that they had no laws for the situation. He also implied that my native country should take the case over from them. He assured me that the police will not come to my apartment to enforce their eviction notice of 2014, but that they also will not issue me with any permit for their country - a life crippling effect. He added that if I leave their little country at any point, they will never allow me any entry again. In the latest court hearing the judge commented that "no-one is forcing me to abandon my children". Yes, they did. At the very same time this same judge cancelled my children's protection alert. All cold hearted, irrational treatment in favour of child abuse.

I continued to send out the visitation schedule to the usual list of people, getting no response. One of the people copied by this father in his emails was the head of the Ombudsman for Child Rights. I started copying him as well. Again with the help of a friend I approached the police. Again they refused to take a complaint at that time, stating their new law is that a certified translator must be present. This was then scheduled 2 weeks from that day. Again, after this next police visit, I received an "order" from this father that a visitation is scheduled with "a person" to supervise a 2 hour visitation .

During this visit I noticed my children's avoiding and stocky behaviour towards this supervising person - who was the school social service worker. She exaggeratedly pointed the fruit and treats, which I give to my children every visit, out to the children. They ignored her. When she asked them a question, they basically ignored her?

This school social service worker and the organisation she belonged to organised a meeting with my independent psychologist, whom I had arranged as a supervisor for visitations, but where no children were made available for the two visits. Why? Had she not clearly already been rejected as an "un-neutral" supervising person, saying she had testified in court. After this meeting with them, arranged behind my back, my psychologist contacted me extremely upset over how she was attacked in this meeting. She relayed how this father screamed at her for reporting to court about his anger outbursts and accused her of having no ethics. Very funny, considering the type of man he knows he is! She said that several people present did not interrupt or stop him. She reported that this father relayed discrediting stories of me being violent and said the nannies are leaving, because they are afraid of me. Then this father's next move was demanding her silence, saying he will only allow her to supervise visitations if she agrees not to report on anything the children may tell her during these visits. In her professional position she could not agree to this. She told me she was shocked that he would even ask her this. I was not surprised with his behaviour and requests considering his "pedophile" circumstances. No other "child welfare" person attending this meeting, had a problem with such a request from a 20 year "pedophile", but supported his request for the

silencing of children.

Nanny seven and eight were frequently absent and several other nannies came and went. Nanny seven had a foot cast and could barely walk with a ring. One replacement nanny smoked. Another replacement nanny was an ex-girlfriend of this father and also from our native country. He had previously implied to me that he considered her "unwell", saying she continuously changed her name. At the time I had found it strange that all his ex girlfriends, according to him, was "mentally not well". But, my psychologist informed me this ex girlfriend nanny was also present at this meeting. From none of these people a psychiatric evaluation was required to be involved with children. But then not even the "pedophile" father was required to have a psychiatric evaluation.

In the meantime the police finally took my report on how I was struggling to visit with my children. Again, I tried to also lay further charges for the human rights violations. The police officer replied that he has no time, was not told to take other reports and that I will have to make another appointment. I made another appointment and was then told that the violations took place too long ago. Who would have guessed that I and my children were currently suffering in the aftermath of human rights violations and which is still used to discriminate against me. This police officer, apparently practising prosecutor and judge as well, repeatedly said, "it's too late".

After having targeted my psychologist, the school social service worker phoned, saying she was again arranging meetings on behalf of this father. He now wanted meetings with all the other people I had obtained for supervising visits. Knowing about their meeting and behaviour towards my psychologist, I demanded their conditions and procedures. I brazenly told her I wanted the "prefer little boys" father's demand of "don't report abuse you might hear children speak of", on paper. She confirmed that this demand was indeed made by the children's father, while she tried to minimise it as a normal request, saying my psychologist replied she will consider it. I and my psychologist were shocked - there is nothing normal about that request. When I asked her why they would even have had the meeting with my "rejected" psychologist, she confusedly blabbered that my psychologist was not a "neutral" person as court ordered, because she has been involved and had testified in court. Then she added that she has been involved in this case for the past 5 years and was doing me a favour to supervise visits. The double standards. I started laughing and asked her if her involvement and testifying in court had made her a neutral person? This school social service worker who is "approved for supervising visitations" testified in court. She sat behind me and I did not bother looking at her when she spoke of how my children never speak about me. But then to supervise, she must have agreed to this father's demand, to not report to authorities about anything the children might say.

I also requested information regarding my children's school records and the professional information of the nannies. I was ignored. It also took them another month to simply arrange two meetings for the next supervising person. This time the meetings were held at this father's house. I was told by these people that nothing was demanded from them, but that this father was "nice". All of a sudden I had 4 visits scheduled in one month with everyone being "nice". I knew this was for the benefit of negating the police report. Shortly after this, this school social service worker moved to another area. The new school social worker was a very young and inexperienced person. She wiped her feet on my living area carpet instead of the doormat and she chose a ukulele on the couch to sit on during a meeting.

There seemed to be many social service workers in this little respected country, which rates amongst the top 10 richest countries in the world. News reached me that the third social service worker, who did a report end 2013 on my children's welfare, - who stayed overtime until 18:00 to talk to them and who was also the only governmental social worker who bothered speaking to my children in a child welfare investigation -, was fired. The department apparently brought trumped up charges against her and ensured her removal. I was also informed that she refused the sexual attention of the director of Social Service. She contacted the journalist who wrote the article about my situation, giving him more inside information about how the social service operate. This included tremendous human rights

violations against people, arranged within this social service department with their “confidential” reports and “confidential” court hearings. She relayed that my case was only one of many other human rights violations.

This fired social service worker’s information raised more troubling questions about the previous social service reports in my case. These were intently directed at discrediting me by creating the impressions that I am crazy and their sole aim was moving attention away from child molestation. For example: In the second social service report written around May 2013, my advocate stated that the doctor who refused to examine my middle child for sodomy in March 2012, apparently told a social service worker that he perceived me as mentally unstable. My advocate added that it was also written in this report that the same was reported by the child psychologist, who refused to evaluate my children for sexualization in May 2012. She evaluated a 3-year- old child,- speaking a foreign language-, only for autism in about 20 minutes. Apparently she evaluated me at the same time as well and then stated she find me as suffering from mental illness. Judges were commenting dismissively on professional psychiatric evaluations of me. Which were done over several months for several hours, stating I suffer no psychiatric deviations. But no judge is found commenting or questioning these numerous ad hoc and trivial “diagnoses” in a social service report.

But no “witness” in these social service reports was required to write their own statement, medical certificates or legally verify their testimonies. “Testifiers” did not even see their “testimonies” or the “confidential” reports, which were all done on hearsay. But no judge in a family or youth court requires proof of what is written in these “social service” documents. These were not courts by any measure of reality or in any legal sense.

This father and his nannies’ method of putting down the phone after I have asked to speak to my children, was still being practised. No child of mine had ever phoned me. They tell me they are told that they can only do that when they are 18-years-old. When I had taught my children how to phone their father by the age of 4, their father had a fit over the computer’s buttons getting “hurt”. In the past 6 years I had only spoken with my children for 10 minutes on the phone while they were at their home. That 10min conversation was allowed by this father and attached to a promise of “getting more” if I agree to act as if I don’t know my children when I see them outside the house. I chose to continue to greet my children as if I know them when I see them. They continued to train my children to behave in public as if they do not recognise their mother.

The summer holiday season started. This father, his seventh nanny and my children were driving around the neighbourhood, telling my children to “knock on doors” and “say goodbye” to neighbours. I was also a neighbour. My children were getting into the car. I walked up to them and said, “Say goodbye to your mother as well”. This father, behind the wheel, appeared angry, but relented. My youngest child was busy giving me a hug, when I noticed my eldest child trying to get out of the car, but it was made impossible for him, because this father made the car roll forward. Once again my child could be driven over. This father obviously did not care for that. I ordered him to stop the car, so my child could climb out. My middle child was annoyed that he had to wait for his hug and then refused to give me one. My eldest child hugged me and got back into the car.

I sent out the regular email for “holiday Skype contact” with my children. They had gone with the nanny seven to her family in their home country, Italy. This time I was given a cellular number of the nanny. Previously this was refused, because “the nannies are scared of me”. My children and I spoke twice in two weeks. All other calls were blocked, after which they came home for a week and then started packing the car for what appeared to be an aeroplane trip, which I assumed would be to our native country. Once again I went outside and told my children to say goodbye to their mother. I also took them ice cream. They wanted to show me shells they had picked up in Italy and asked permission from their father. They felt obliged to ask permission from him for everything. Interestingly enough, he agreed. My children and I sat on the stairs eating ice cream while they showed me all their things. But later I noticed this father was taking pictures of us, sitting together on the stairs. I presume he would show it to others with one of his “stories” to make himself look like a

“nice” person. When three weeks before he nearly drove over another child in an effort to prevent the child from greeting his mother. He did notice that I had recorded that episode.

For the rest of this holiday my children were taken to our native country. Once again the “prefer little boys” father’s previously “ordered” 2 Skype calls a week contact was pure frustration. His latest game was enticing the children away from the conversation with promises of “events”. He also, one year after having promised to take them to see lions, then took them to see lions. My children were also taken to a mountain resort, where they mentioned people I’ve never heard of.

Upon my children’s return, my court ordered visitations became a nightmare to arrange. Astonishingly, two church going, ex teachers I had obtained for supervision started with oppressing behaviour. The one person kept repeating that I have to respect the schedule of the children - which was “very important” twice per week handball practice that started cutting away at my and my children’s twice per month visitation time. More demands followed, for example, saying, “when the children come through your door Thursday afternoons, they have to immediately sit down at the table and start on their home work. Toys shall be given later”. Homework, my children told me, was given on the Monday already, but was left for Thursday afternoons. This was also the situation at the visitation centre on Thursday afternoons, but no-one obsessively and oppressively insisted it takes priority over my time with my children. Another comment was that I “need to have respect for the nannies and cannot allow my children too much food during the visitation, because this father and his employees want the children to eat their dinner”. With everything they said, they added, “this father has to agree.” During a visit the one supervising person started screaming at my one child that “if he wants to be liked then he will do as he is told”. Then their demands escalated into, “we will not supervise visitations, unless you agree to punishing your children”. Which was, “we want time-out punishment”. (Time-out punishment is when you ignore your children and force them to ignore you.) In the 8 hours per month I struggle to spend with my children they now wanted to push me to ignore my children for periods in that time as well. When for the rest or the 744 hours in the month my children are forced to ignore me. I told these supervisors if they want to insist on such behaviour they may stop supervising visitations. They both then stopped their demands.

In this period I saw about 7 different people/nannies at various times staying in the house with my children. Only one exhibited normal human behaviour towards me and my children. One morning I heard the garage door open early, then I heard my children outside and went to the window, as usual, to say good morning to my children, tell them I love them and to wish them a good day. This unknown nanny also replied good morning. All the previous nannies either ignored me, recorded me, screamed “psycho” at me and trained my children to ignore me. I bitchily asked her if my children are now being trained to greet their mother. She simply replied, “yes”, which also surprised me, because humanity and direct truth were not characteristics of the nannies I had encountered. I told her my children were 10 minutes too early for the school-foot-bus. This nanny replied that she was told this was the time the children left for school. She added that these people were obsessed with time. This father was not obsessed with time. He fretted over time only to pressurise others or find an excuse to get angry. This nanny introduced herself and so did I. Having had the experience of nannies lying to the police about me, I still kept my distance. This nanny continually proved herself normal and humane. I did not hear her scream at my children. I did not hear my children crying while she was with them. My children were visibly more relaxed and clearly liked her. When she wished me well and told me she was not staying I was very disappointed. My children were as well.

The “pedophile” father’s ex-girlfriend who came and went twice, for a month at a time, could be heard screaming horribly at my children. She walked around with a blank face, but once they had entered the house and the garage door had closed behind her, she started screaming. Her tone of voice reminded me of my ex’s. During a visitation with my children she rang the door bell and then, standing right in my door, screamed at them over toys. I stood 3 meters away, watching her. She was not shaking with fear of me, “the mentally,



violent and dangerous” mother. She showed no signs of acknowledging me, while standing at my door, nor showed signs of shame for her disrespect. I indicated to my child to close the door on her, which abruptly stopped her screaming. A short while later the door bell rang again. My children again eagerly ran to answer it and, thinking it was this screaming nanny again, I followed them. My ex was standing outside my door, ordering the children out of my apartment. This war veteran, who spread gossip stories of how he fears for his safety from his “mentally unstable” wife, also presented no fear standing at my door. He barked his, “come outside” demands at my smallest child, while standing only an arm length from me. Standing behind my child, I placed my hand on him. My ex, in rushed anger, pulled out his phone for the camera. I waited for him to get himself ready, then I stated clearly into his phone that it is my visitation time with my children, so why is he standing outside my door demanding my children to come out? He appeared not to know what to do next. Then he replied that he wanted to say good bye to them. My middle child told me he was going to “fly”. To which I lifted my hand from my smallest child and he “said goodbye”. This “I fear for my life from my wife” father could have said goodbye before the children’s visit. This man did not interrupt teachers at school to say “goodbye” to his children before going to the airport. He only interrupted the person he told his children’s teachers he was “petrified” of. Neither did he feel the need to say “goodbye” to his eldest child who was not at the door? During the visits after this one, my children strangely never again ran to open the door. They completely ignored the doorbell? I am guessing these 10, 9 and 7 year old boys are forbidden to open any doors at their house.

This father was not obtaining or scheduling visitation supervisors. He did demand a 2 week notification of a visit and then scheduled as much events on the arranged visitation days as he possibly could. The new school social service worker’s contribution was notifying me that there was now too much events on that day for a visit, saying: “A voluntary nature walk was scheduled, the children would rather go to that than visit with you”; “the children’s German lessons were scheduled on your visitation day, their education is important”; “your youngest child needs speech therapy, we’ve made the appointment on the agreed visitation day”; “handball practice is needed for that day’s schedule, two practices per week is voluntary”; “no, we are helpless to change any of this”.

I approached the respected country’s department of child education for help with supervising visitations, being told they have social service workers. A social service worker was appointed on the “case”. She and the new school social service worker came to my apartment. Having been given the “nurse to supervise” order of the judge, she exclaimed she had never seen such an abnormal order and that I would never find a nurse in the small “respected” country to supervise visitations. Apart from telling me that my children say they want to speak to no-one, their institution can resolve or do nothing about anything. She also added that the supervisory institution is not willing to take our visits again, because I live on the same property as my children, she said. I’ve lived on the same property as my children for 5 years while this institution supervised our visits, then having no problems.

I had appealed the divorce court’s order made mid 2015, on the grounds that the judge’s order was ludicrous - which was giving a hooligan father full control over my and my children’s visiting time. While ordaining that even nannies, who run to the police falsely claiming they are scared of me, can supervise visitations between me and my children for 1-2 hours per week, at the house. Two years later this divorce appeal was now being heard in court. But the Youth Court, - a different court -, had already changed my and my children’s visitations. Just nine months ago they ordered that I and my children can be supervised by “a neutral person like a nurse” at my apartment.

But this divorce appeal court judge proclaimed that according to her there was no reason for me to appeal the “give the hooligan father all rights” divorce order’s visitation arrangements. The judge falsely added that my psychologist, whom I had obtained to supervise visitation between me and my children, is in fact supervising visitations and that again I had no reason to complain. Really? In my reality my psychologist was insulted, verbally abused and then attempts were made to unethically bargain with her to negate children’s welfare. She sat at

my house for two visitation meetings where no children were made available. She did then withdrew her offer of help, saying she is not "approved" of by this father. But instead of reprimanding or correcting this father's behaviour, this divorce appeal judge again changed my visitation with my children, back to the supervisory institution. She also reduced my and my children's time together with 50%. I ordered my advocate to appeal the reduction in time, deciding to continue my home visitations. Even though it was an incredible frustration to arrange it was more normal and allowed us more time.

Let's recapitulate the respected country's inconsistency with my and my children's visitation. First, 7 May 2012, they gave me absolutely no rights or contact to my children I had solely been taking care of, then ages 2,3 and 5 years old. In January 2013, they decide I can see my children for 4 hours per week at the supervisory institution. The supervising institution only started visits 2 months after the order, allowing only 2 hours every 2 weeks and maintaining that for 2 years. They refused to obey the January 2013 court order and ignored my requests for increased visit time with dismissive attitudes. Then I show them their agreement with me, which states every week visitation. This made them suddenly changed my visitation to 2 hours every week - no court order was needed for this change in visitation. Then a divorce judge orders 1-2 hours per week under the full control of this father. I appeal, but all ignore the order anyway. Then the supervisory institution withdraws from our visitations, a day before a criticising article is published about the small "respected" country's child welfare system. In a quick following court hearing my visitations are changed to 2 times a month, at my apartment, for as long as "a nurse or someone like that, can stay". This "pedophile" father ignores emails and frustrates visits, but all condone his behaviour. I complain about it and the divorce court orders me and my children back to the supervision institution, which is part of the criminal system of this respected country. Although I welcomed the security, this judge then also reduces the visitations I had at the institution, of 2 hours every week, back to only 2 hours every 2 weeks.

I am repeatedly told that this father has been given control, has control, and I should respect his control. His behaviour is ignored and placated by social service workers, Ombudsman for children's right organisation, prosecutor's office and court judges. Writing letters for a solution and help, also to the duchess of this "respected" country, had no effect.

All the while I can hear this father screaming at, and emotionally abusing these children. I heard my eldest child hysterically screaming, "No daddy!", while the others cried. This father had virtually stopped working about two years ago, but still needed a "nanny" to work for him. The school social service worker kept telling me how busy this stay at home father and his full time nanny were. She used this lie as an excuse for condoning the frustrating behaviour when arranging my contact with my children. While my youngest child returned from vacation in our native country with a broken collarbone and the eldest had a 4 cm gash on the top of his head, no social service worker bothered with getting information. The school social service worker's new mantra now was: "The children say they are ok and don't need anyone to talk to." These social service workers now "obeyed" children, ages 8 to 11 years old, and happily gave them what they asked for. But when these children were 2 to 5 years old, the social service's mantra was: "Do not listen to children and do not give them what they ask for." In both these extreme positions, to these social service workers it meant that they have to do nothing for children's welfare.

The video of this father pinching a little boy's privates was also sent to the police officer in our native country, with whom a case of indecent touching had been made, based on my mother, a witness, seeing this father with his hand in the child's crotch. On seeing this crotch pinching video of this father, he declared that the video was taken outside of their jurisdiction. (The video was taken in the respected country.) He also added that there was "no evidence" - meaning no evidence inside their jurisdiction on child abuse.

Because I was encountering more trouble and again ignored emails, beginning 2018, in the process of trying to arrange visitation with my children, I again approached police. This time I had no problems arranging the appointment - I can only make a report with a translator

present which they need to arrange. The police officer's behaviour was also completely neutral and pleasant. The day after, I was wondering what else he can help with and remembered the naked pictures. Even if I did not know who took them, as the children's advocate adamantly pointed out before, I needed a professional's opinion and asked this police officer to obtain someone in that field. This respected country had different police departments you needed to go to with various claims. I waited, but he did not get back to me as promised. But I also knew I felt uncomfortable with showing the completely naked pictures. I then decided to censor these pictures, as seen on the cover of magazines. Instead of just downloading the selected pictures my computer downloaded all of the camera's pictures. While censoring the naked pictures I noticed my two eldest children were the ones in the pictures and in some pictures their hands are positioned in the exact same position, as if they are/had been coached on how to stand. The focus are also solely on their private parts, whether it be just the bum, penis or both. The pictures were taken in their father's bedroom and on their father's bed. Also included in the downloads were two pictures taken a half hour afterwards. The children are not posing, but are still naked and now standing on the interior house stairs. Another discovery was a black screen video taken an hour before the pictures. In the audio three voices can be distinguished, my smallest and middle children and this father, who is speaking in our native language. Since this father had so many people/nannies coming and going at the house it was possible to confirm that he was present. His conversation with his children is sickening. The recording transcription is as follows:

Youngest Child:

[Undecipherable, I suspect he is saying, "you can lick."]

This father:

"Two penis-bum."

Youngest Child:

"No."

Middle Child:

"No, not penis-bum."

Youngest Child:

"Do you want to go again?"

[Repeats 'Kapow']. "

Middle Child:

"Penis-bum, [singing noise] penis-bum."

Youngest Child:

"[undecipherable] go again... [Middle child's name] do you see ...

This father:

"Penis-bum."

Youngest Child:

"[undecipherable] penis-bum. [laugh]"

Middle Child:

"[Laugh] [Youngest child's name]."

This father:

"Penis-bum."

Middle Child:

"[Youngest child's name]."

Look, I am making a photo of [Youngest child's name]."

Youngest Child:

"Papa, papa will you..."

End of recording.

I emailed the censored pictures for professional opinions to two police officers I found online and who works outside the respected country in separate child protection units. Both replies indicated that the pictures are very concerning. One inspector also contacted the respected country.

After these replies I insisted on making a report at the police. Even being told that "the problem is you make many claims", did not deter me - another complaint was justified.

Considering the unnatural behaviour of some of the respected country's authorities, I decided not to hand in the original toy camera, it might "get lost" and afterwards "no evidence" will most likely be repeated. I kept the camera in a safe place and made the complaint with censored copies of the pictures. Also adding onto this CD the "prefer little boys" testimony of the friend of this father, the "wrestling" with little boys crotch grab video of this father. The "daddy is an animal who is eating little boys" video of this father. As well as the testimonies of my mother and her house doctor explaining the incident of seeing this father with his hand in the 2 year old (sleeping) boy's diaper on the bed. As well as the newly found "penis-bum" voice recording of this "I am said to prefer little boys" father talking to these little boys.

I also sent censored pictures to the child psychologist at the independent child welfare organisation, which was involved several years back by this father in one of his eviction attempts of me. This child psychologist contacted the prosecutor's office. According to her feedback, their response was that they know about the pictures. They then ordered her to delete everything I had sent her and told her to leave it, saying they will handle it. She told me she could do nothing and had no authority - as she had repeatedly told me many times before. This father has to instruct her to interview the children, since he was given control over them by the Youth/Family Court. The prosecutor's office also did not want to involve her in interviewing these children, which was my aim. She then asked me to bring the toy camera, which contains these pictures, to her office. I told her she is welcome to come to my apartment for this. She has had meetings in my apartment before, but now she refused.

Unexpectedly I received a call from another social service worker at the respected country's Office of child education. This Office's previous social service worker told me they can do nothing, but this new man demanded a meeting. When I asked why, one of his comments were, "to find out how you are adapting to motherhood"!

In the meeting he continually told me he is only appointed "to monitor the children's future evolution" and wants nothing to do with historic events or my "claims" against this father. While he also repeatedly asked me when will I be moving out of the apartment, which had nothing to do with "future evolution" of children, but rather this father's assets.

After this meeting I emailed him the censored pictures and his response was that "he and his supervisor are wondering what these pictures are supposed to show or prove". He added that every claim of mine had been dismissed by the authorities of the "respected" country already in 2016, including these pictures.

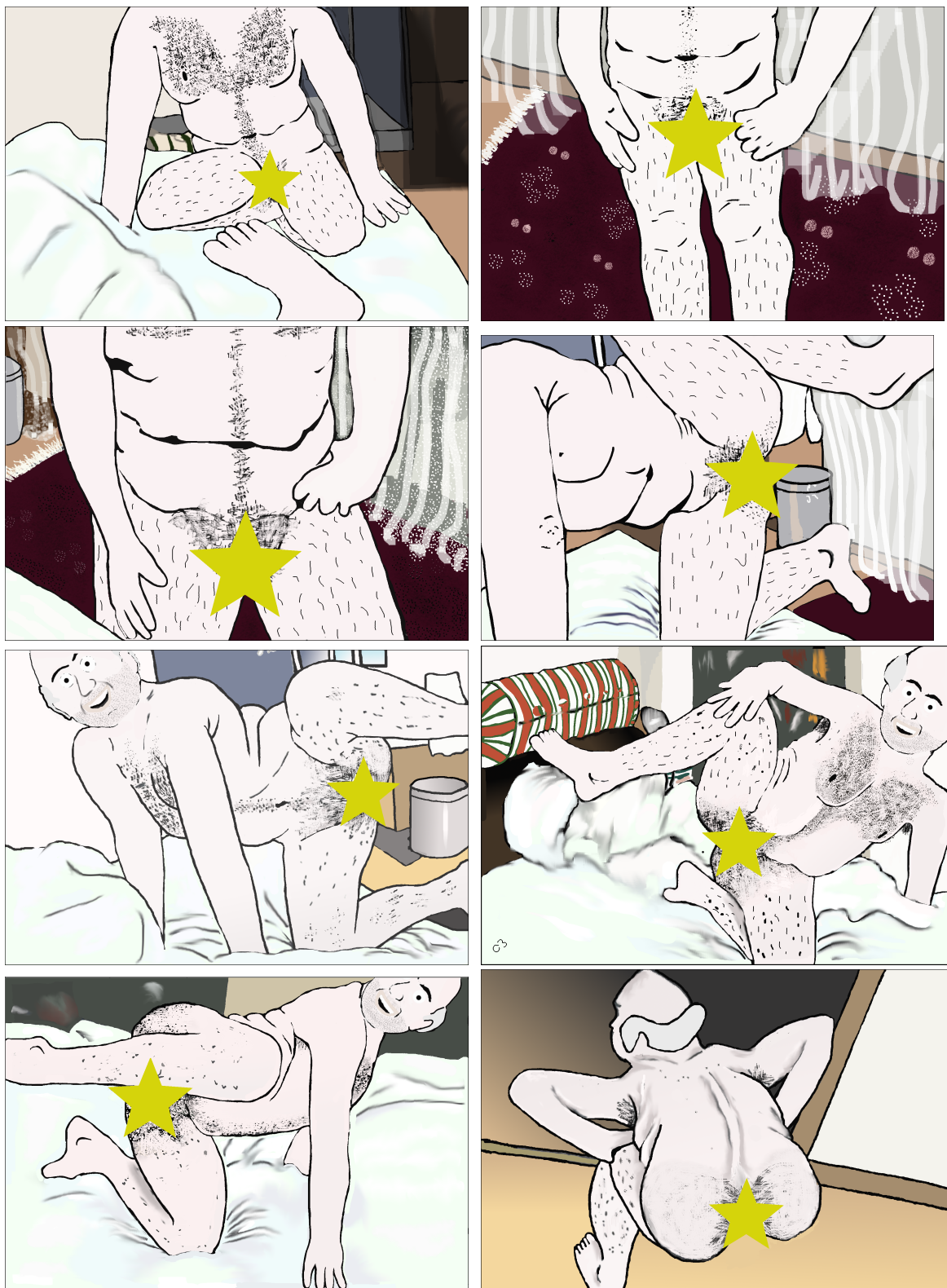
He and the school social service worker also wanted to come to my house for a meeting. They demanded that the divorce order of October 2017, which orders me back to the criminal supervising institution for my visitations with my children, be executed and that they will now make sure that I obey this order reducing my visitation time with 50%. It was almost a year after this order. I intentionally mentioned the pictures to which the one social worker declared that the pictures are "normal development for children in the respected country" and that I "should allow the children to develop normally". He added that I was diagnosed with "delusional psychosis" and that my opinion, that the pictures are disturbing and depict homo-sexualised children, is unimportant and abnormal. He also commented that I should

be worried that my children don't say they don't want to see me again. The chaos and unjustness in this "arranged" situation and my fear for my children's lost "normality" were indeed driving me insane. Then of course I am having to deal with strange male and childless social service workers who, for example, bitchily ask me how motherhood is.

Boys ages 5-8 years old do not behave in this sexualised, also homo-sexualised, manner unless they have been manipulated, trained and exploited by an adult. This type of adult is "called a pedophile, who prefers little boys". As is the respected country's "trustworthy" father, whom they are promoting and supporting as a parent.

For legal and personal reasons the pictures of the children cannot be made public. As a result, the following drawings are a recreation of these pictures. The children's "penis-bum" father, is replacing them. He is placed in the exact bodily positions of the posing children in the actual pictures, which were taken in his bedroom.





This father was moving the children to a newly constructed town house about 2 blocks away. I arrived home one afternoon to see the bed, on which the pictures were taken, outside. I contacted the local police to notify them that "the scene of the crime" was being moved and that if they have not investigated or taken pictures of the room that they would need to be quick. I was informed that the case is not at their department and the department who handles the case was closed at this hour.

During a visit with my children my middle child (9-years-old) asked me why I had "made their private matters public". I told him it is not private anymore. His father was standing outside the front door and he quickly glanced over his shoulder at him. I got the impression his "show" was for his father and that he did not understand what he was saying. He continued walking inside and behaved normally throughout the visit. My eldest child (11-years-old) asked me why the police had come to his school. I asked him if they were at his school in their police uniforms and he replied no. After this visit, I could not find my cellular phones on which my children had played games. I sent an email to the person who supervised and tried phoning this father from my computer to see if the children had taken the phones with them - which one of my children had done before, but the nanny had sent it back to me. Nobody answered. I called the police, explaining the situation and asked them to come with me to this father's new house. The officer also offered to try and phone the number, to which he got not reply. There was full access to my emails on these phones. This father had also shortly before his divorce deleted all my emails on the service provider's database. He also kept all the computers, which held these emails, inaccessible to me. The police told me they could not accompany me to the house and that I needed to go on my own. I went and rang the door bell, but no one answered. I knocked as well, but no one answered. As I was walking up the road the blinds of the house's back window was moving down. I climbed the fence, went and sat on my haunches, stopped the blinds and peered in to see this father and his nanny. I told them that I think the children took my phones with them after the visit and I need them back. They simply looked at me. I asked them if they are awake and repeated my statements. They still stood staring at me. So I let go of the blind, got up and walked away, all the way thinking of all the trouble of sorting out this issue of the missing phones. At home I happened to be in my bedroom and heard a vibrating noise. Searching around I found the phones at the back of my shoe-rack. It was the supervising person phoning to tell me she had put my phones in my shoe-rack and forgot to tell me she did it.

The summer holiday started and my children had told me they will be going to our native country. I wrote an email requesting their "crazy mother's holiday Skype contact". The school social service worker emailed me, saying: *"In any case the call tomorrow will count as the first visit for the month of August, because you have already obtained your two visits for the month of July."* So the next ploy was that a 30 minute or less Skype call I have with my children will replace a several hours physical visit with my children. This order of hers was not in any court order. She added: *"...but I think it must be a bit indulgent since all these last months you had more than hours of visits as provided for in the civil judgment of 11.10.17."* I was allowed one 30 min Skype call with my children who, on the Skype video, appeared to be at a foreign house in our native country. During the last visit with my children I was told by them that they would be staying at nanny three's house in our native country. I assumed it was her residence. Two days after this Skype call I saw this father back in the respected country, as usual having left the children, so he is not being disturbed. He did join them only about a month later. This man was now completely ignoring my emails and had been doing so for several months. My children had also told me that he had blocked my number on his phone. But strangely, this time, my children were phoning me randomly 3 times during the rest of the holiday. The children were clearly ordered not to tell me where they are or where they are going.

I requested a written reply from the prosecutor's office on the child sex media case I reported. In this letter I added the behaviour of the social service worker who called producing child pornography and these children's sexual behaviour "normal development", while he told me I am "mentally unstable having my opinion". I then emailed the judge telling her that I consider this "respected" country to be a pedophile country. I added that this "normal development" statement and obvious favouritism shown towards this father, who spreads it is said that "he prefers little boys", indicate this. I told her that she needed to correct me if I am wrong or correct the custody of the children. I received a letter stating that there will be no changes in me seeing my children under supervision. That is an answer.

My children came back from holiday and I was sent an email that this father proposes a visit



at my house. The visit itself went well. But afterwards I asked the supervising person to tell this father to reset the gas heating, because I think it kicked out. She returned saying that he was extremely rude to her, replied that the heating and hot water will not be switched on for the winter and said that this will motivate me to move out of his apartment.

After this visit I received an email from the social service worker, saying this father now wants the “drop off and pick up” point for the children to be in the pharmacy’s parking in the main street of the town and not at my apartment as usual. I disagreed. There are road works blocking and diverting traffic, which would complicate it for the supervising persons. I proposed the school bus stop two houses down. The social service worker replied that a children’s school bus stop on the sidewalk is too dangerous for children that is why they want the meeting point at a parking area in the main road. I asked her why I have to tolerate these lies and she did not reply.

Initially this father had made a tremendous issue about him having to interview and approve the supervisors I get for supervising the visitations. “In the interest of the children’s welfare and for his peace of mind”, I was told. I knew this was a lie. It was demanded for control. He refused to allow those he did not interview, or did not approve of, to supervise visitations. Then he also started refusing to interview more people to supervise. The school social service worker supported him 100% and replied, “Mr. \*\*\* \*\*\*\*\* doesn't want to meet other people, since according to the civil judgment of October 11, 2017 it is mentioned that visits should take place at the T\*\*\*-P\*\*\* Service 2 hours per visit and twice a month.” This man still interviewed supervisors beginning of June 2018 and now, after discovering I had reported naked child pictures, he refused to interview anyone.

The school social service worker was now by email proposing one visitation date after the other, having been informed by me that the “approved” supervisors are not available. But then someone became available and this was not liked. The school social service worker and “handmaid” of the “prefer little boys” father sent me an email the day before the visit. It reads: “Mr \*\*\* \*\*\*\*\* informed me that the children were summoned by the children's lawyer on Thursday October 4th. The visit can not take place. Mr. \*\*\* \*\*\*\*\* is proposing this Saturday the 6th of October. Otherwise you have to see for next week. Thanks for your understanding.” Notice her word use of, “summoned”. I contacted the children’s advocate and told her to move her appointment to next week, since I had only one visit with my children in August (three weeks ago). I added that I had arranged this visit already the week before, can’t find a supervising person for the next week as they now proposed and that he is refusing to interview other people to allow them to supervise. She emailed back: “ I wasn’t aware of this appointment, but told Mr. \*\*\* \*\*\*\*\* now that I do think it is more important for you to see your children, than for me to meet them on 4 October.”

On 4 October waiting for my visitation to start at 13:15, the school social service worker phoned at 13:13. While not having replied back to emails about the disagreed children’s “pick-up” point new demand of this father, the school social service worker told me during this call that I need to go to the parking across the pharmacy to pick up my children. I told her she had not replied back to the emails in which I stated I did not agree with this. She lied and said she did. Basically to visit with my children I had no choice, but to be messed around with by these freaks - the hypocrites who claim to be consistent with routines and schedules. I told her she better tell this father to wait there, because it might take us, me and the supervising person, 10 min to get there. But he was not there when we got there and no telephone number could be reached. We started walking back to the apartment, through the roadworks. About halfway I happened to glance back and saw my children at the bottom of the street walking towards this new “pick-up” point. So I turned and ran back. He only brought the children to his arranged “pick-up point at 13:30.

During visitations my children behaved aggressively, beating each other and anyone in the house, who will not do what they want them to do or give them what they want. They also projected their own bad behaviour onto someone else. One child simply walks to another, grabs him, pins him between his legs, like his father does during his wrestling games, and



starts to beat him, while falsely saying that brother had just beaten him. Or while falsely telling me how his brother is hurting him, he will rapidly slap his falsely accused brother on the head, smiling. They will also hide things, telling me that what I had told them is there, is not there. They put on a fake martyr or victim act. When confronted with the truth, they either project their behaviour onto someone else, lie or minimise their behaviour, like their father does. This behaviour became predominant in the privacy of the house.

My advocate had told me, two months ago, that she will phone the notary appointed by court to divide marital assets. Saying she will find out why I have not heard from this notary, while adding, “there are no assets to divide”. I contacted this notary and found out that my advocate had never officially notified the notary of being appointed in the court order. Neither did my ex’s advocate. The secretary of the notary also told me they could not accept their appointment in this court order, on notification from me. They can only accept their appointment in a court order, after official notification from my advocate. As for the accrual marital contract, my now ex husband had at that time insisted on this contract. He had sent me a copy of a friend’s contract. He had arranged for the same advocate named on the friend’s contract, for our contract and he put a net balance of NIL for his assets. Now my advocate was representing and protecting him by not officially notifying the notary of being court appointed. What else had she done in his favour, while she fraudulently pretended to represent me and my children’s interests? I sent her an email notifying her and asked her what she is doing. She did not reply? I contacted the police for advice and asked them if this would be considered embezzlement or fraud. I was told that it is not a crime, but a civil matter for the Bar. I reported all the advocates involved to the Bar.

While these people are purposefully blocking court procedures, I receive another notice for a court hearing made by this father. It resembled a previous court application made by this father around mid 2014. In this is a request for “€3000 per month since 2012 for my stay in the apartment”; that I be “evicted without right or title”. The motivation behind all this must be a prenuptial marital contract in which “NIL” meant he had included all his assets into the marriage, including the building in which I was living, making me half owner according to this contract. The only way, under our native country’s marital laws by which he could negate the contract, was to literally drive me insane or to make me a habitual criminal.

On that note: I received a call from the local police station in which this ex made a complaint that I broke his blind when I came to that home looking for my mobile phones. This reminded me of all the times he had broken or burned things on purpose to project it onto me. There was no proof that I broke it, but theoretically and very ironically, by his own strange marital arrangements, half the blind might be mine.

## Chapter 18

### *My balance of probability/preponderance of evidence*

My children and I are unfortunately by no means the only ones dealing with this unfathomable situation. It is commonly practised procedures for judges in a Youth or Family court:

The Youth/Family Court, who handle child “welfare” cases, claim to be practicing justice and “protecting” children on the concept “balance of probabilities”. [<http://www.duhaime.org/LegalDictionary/B/BalanceofProbabilities.aspx>] Definition:

Also known as preponderance of evidence. The common distinction is made with the

balance of probabilities of proof - used in a civil trial -, while in a criminal trial, beyond a reasonable doubt is required. In a civil trial (i.e. Divorce/Youth/Family Court), one party's case needs only be more probable than the other.

Thus a lower burden of proof is required with balance of probabilities. Beyond a reasonable doubt, which is a higher burden of proof, is not a requirement. In a civil trial no jury is present when making such decision. There is only one person/judge deciding. I knew nothing of these people who decided over my and my children's lives, not their IQ, religious beliefs, interpretation of right and wrong, interpretation of law, sexual preferences, level of mental soundness, emotional maturity or details of their private lives. For all I know they can be said to "prefer little boys" and be practising in cults or be witches and satanists.

But these government workers do repeatedly execute the same procedures in cases like mine. Which is:

Scenario 1: The child speaks up about parental abuse to the police.

The prosecutor's/general advocate's office rebuffs with "no evidence", with little, or even without any form of a viable investigation. The parent who supports the child is attacked and discredited at every level. Which includes being accused in a Youth Court of parental alienation, as well as accused of coaching the child to speak about child abuse performed by the other parent. For the judicial assumptions of "coaching and parental alienation" against the non-abusive parent, no evidence is required.

Scenario 2: The child discloses abuse only to the non-abusive parent, who then reports to authorities, but the child does not disclose to the authorities in an interview.

Again little or even no viable investigation takes place in securing the child's welfare. The prosecutor's/general advocate's office rebuffs with "no evidence". The parent who reported the abuse to the police is discredited in all manners and mostly "diagnosed" with "mental instability". In most cases no evidence is required for the "diagnosis", usually "delusional psychosis". Or either great effort, with several "failed" diagnoses, is made to obtain the desired diagnosis from a court contracted professional.

In both scenarios the judicial outcome is almost always that the non-abusive parent loses custody to the reported abuser - whether that abuser is a hard drug addict with several mental illnesses is dismissed. In many cases where the non-abusive parent is too outspoken about the child abuse, or attracts too much public attention to the child abuse, the judge/person will issue a gag order, banning that non-abusive person from speaking out. Such outspoken actions almost always result in a complete cut in contact between the non-abusive parent and his/her child/ren. This "you will never see your children again if you don't stay silent about abuse, but if you stop speaking out you might see your children more", is commonly used as a threat vs. punishment against protective parents and abused children. This threatening, manipulating and punishing of victims into wrongful silence is very common behaviour for abusers of all kinds.

My and my children's case was "dealt with" in the above mentioned procedures in scenario 2. While "justice" workers claim they did their jobs with "balance of probability". The main points, and only a few scenarios in this case, are necessary to compare if this "work" performance is on par with a morally correct civilisation. Pay attention to how everything "bad" and "discrediting" about me, is accepted by authorities without evidence being a requirement. Also how everything said which puts the "pedophile" father in a bad light, even said by himself, is quickly ignored by authorities.

JUDICIAL ACTIONS WHEN IT INVOLVES THE PARENT WITH "PEDOPHILIA"
--

CLAIM	INVESTIGATION AND EVIDENCE LEVEL REQUIRED	THE YOUTH COURT'S REACTION	THE COURT'S REASONS FOR THE ACTION
This father says, "I am called a pedophile." "I am said to prefer little boys." He grabs little boys' privates during "wrestling games"	None required, but rejected	Submitted video evidence is dismissed by the judge. Judge gives this father full control of the suspected victims/ children.	Everything is simply ignored.
This father then says, "my wife is mentally unstable and has lost touch with reality."	None required, but accepted	Accepted by judge without questions and alienate children from their mother.	The Youth Court judge decides, "The mother is a danger to her children."
This father spreads stories that "his wife is violent and dangerous". "She massacred his pizza into a thousand pieces" he relays.	None, but accepted	Accepted by judge, calling it spousal violence. Alienated children from mother.	The judge says, "This father is worthy of our trust."
This father makes many other complaints, including, "she wants to ruin my relationship with my boys."	None, but accepted	Accepted and judge ruined the mother's relationship with her children in turn.	The judge concludes: "This father is worthy of our trust".
<b>JUDICIAL ACTIONS WHEN IT INVOLVES THE PARENT AGAINST PEDOPHILIA</b>			
CLAIM	INVESTIGATION LEVEL AND EVIDENCE REQUIRED	THE YOUTH COURT'S REACTION	THE COURT'S REASONS GIVEN FOR THEIR ACTION
I report that 2 children told me their father makes 'food' from his penis for them.	Minimum investigation. Only 1 out of 2 children interviewed. Medically examined only 1 out of 2 children. Refuse to evaluate any child for sexualization.	Dismissed and rejected.	The judge concludes: "No evidence. Evidence is a requirement. The mother is mentally unstable without evidence required.

I report that this father loaded two children ages 4 and 5 year-old unsupervised on a wagon and drove over the 4 years old child in reckless negligence causing injury.	None and refuses to take injury report.	Dismiss and reject evidence of children describing the incident.	The judge concludes: "It was an accident."
Some foreign language- speaking woman falsely testifies that, at the woman shelter, I refused to fasten children in their safety seats.	None, but accepted	Accepted and alienate the mother from her children.	The judge concludes that this gossip is evidence that "the mother is a danger to her children".
I was "charged" with allowing the children to climb trees and take a pet hamster with them.	None, but no child injury report and no official charges?	Accepted by judge and alienate the mother from her children.	The judge concludes: "The mother is a danger to her children."
I report that my children have told me of emotional and physical abuse, being beaten(also for speaking to me), slapped on the head, their ears pinched etc.	None, but rejected.	Dismissed and court rejected recording evidence.	The court personnel uttered: "The children are in no danger with their father. We have future evidence that you are a danger to your children."
I report naked pictures of my children (about ages 5-8 yrs. old) posing in sexualised positions. And a recording of this father, being present in the house repeating, "penis-bum" to the children.	The children are interviewed, but left in the "penis-bum" circumstances.	They Authorities are silent, but allowed this father to leave the country on holiday with the children. Social service enforce less contact between me and my children.	Social service workers repeatedly inform me that "these pictures were already dismissed in court", adding that it is simply "normal child development", which "you must allow".

I can question too many issues:

Why no psychiatric evaluation is required of this father and why children were not psychologically interviewed about his behaviour towards them? Is it unfathomable that a slack molestation investigation obviously renders an incapacity of forming a thorough judgement? But such behaviour is evidence of child neglect, endangerment and pro-pedophilia.

The non-abusive parent's shocked and stressed state in relation to the child abuse, is completely incomprehensible to these authorities. There should be no trauma or stress reaction. According to them no parent in his/her right mind must fear for the destroying of children's lives from pedophilia.

Did I wake up one morning and decide to start calling this husband a pedophile? No! This

husband woke up one morning and decided to repeat to me that he is “called a pedophile”.

Did I demand he be thrown out of his children’s lives and alienated from them? No! This husband asked a judge to throw me out and alienate me out of my children’s lives.

Instead of him repeating, “I am called a pedophile” in courts, he then repeats, “my wife is mentally unstable and she is a danger.” Someone like this father, who gives a false name at the bank, for example: Mr. PS van Stein, becomes court standard praise worthy. “Trustworthy” to be exact!

But, these authorities do not show any interest worth mentioning in morally correct child protection. Producing child pornography and “penis-bumming” little boys are considered “normal child development”. They do not request the camera with the evidence for examination? But allowing children to climb on climbing frames/trees and children taking their pet on an outing is considered “lost touch with reality” behaviour for a parent? Wearing no safety belt normally requires a fine,- when proved. But just on gossip, it is deemed punishable with a life term alienation sentence for an anti-pedophile parent? This father sets no boundaries for safety and allowed two small children unsupervised on a full, safety belt void, moving wagon. But it seems being called a pedophile is judicially deserving of special grace.

“She is dangerous, she massacred my pizza”, this father moaned to a court and social services. Was this a “pizza-gate” pizza (code language used by child abuse network) this father was hinting on? Entrapping me with false “morally good guy” performances and ruining my and my children’s lives are bad choice of ingredients for a “pizza father”.

This father, with the support and approval of the “respected” country’s authorities, continues to torture me and my children with our need for our mother-child relationship. While I am told I am “mentally ill” for not allowing or practising “normal” homosexual child/pedophile actions. While the respected country gave full control of my children to a father who says he is “called a pedophile who prefers little boys”. The respected country’s authorities condone small children being groped on their privates for adult entertainment. They approve of “penis-bum activities” with little boys. They approve of naked boys posing in homosexualised positions on their “prefer little boys” father’s bed.

My balance of probability judgement is: These are pro-pedophilia enabling, actions and opinions.

## PART III

### Addition 1

#### *Behaviour of police*

This father, in the court in our native country, makes the following statement on the respected country's authority's investigations. I quote: *"Pursuant to the wife's baseless accusations of molestation, the authorities in the respected country instituted criminal investigations against me, which investigations exonerated me. The police in the respected country have investigated the allegations thoroughly. They found no evidence of me molesting my children or perpetrating the horrific acts, as alleged by the wife. There is no such evidence because it simply did not happen."*

This father says he has been freed from blame by the authorities of the respected country's investigations that he claims were *thoroughly* done. Really!?

During the police interview only one child, a shy child who just turned 5 years of age, was interviewed in a conference room. The police refused my request for them to also interview the other child, then age 3 and a half. My complaint to them included that this 3-year old child had spoken of being sodomised.

My children were not evaluated for sexualization by a professional psychologist. Many claims have been made by this father and his advocates, that these children had been evaluated. These misleading and false claims were especially made in the native country's Court. Simply because: My children were only able to effectively communicate in their native country's language. The respected country has no psychologists that could communicate with my children.

Only two of my children were superficially glanced at by a doctor without any lighting or detailed search for scarring due to laceration etc. The doctor refused to look at the second child, as the child got upset. This was also the child that reported penetration. This doctor's excuse is not a valid reason for aborting a medical examination. Doctors examine and inject children when it is imperative. No further tests were done for STD's.

The police youth protection division needed prodding. Midday 30 March 2012 I felt driven to visit the nearest police station after being told over the phone by the police youth protection division that I need not come to them with a complaint involving child molestation.

The nearest open police station's officer replied they do not handle such cases and cannot help me. Eventually they phoned their youth protection division, saying that I am at their station. Only then was I acknowledged to go and see this officer. At this youth protection division I was not understood due to language and told to return on Monday 2 April 2012 so they can organise for a translator.

On the Monday my statement was taken. I took the children's push-car and jackets with us to be examined, after doing research on the internet for information on using a blue light for investigations. These articles were taken away by the police and brought back later. For this desperate act I was also ridiculed.

The police interviewed the accused a week and a half after I had made my statement, and after I phoned this division, wondering what was going on. The police replied they cannot reach this husband, that I should phone them and hand the phone to him. About two hours after this telephonic conversation with the police, I told this father that the police say they are struggling to get in touch with him. He replied, "I have had no messages that they want to interview me, but I have just made an appointment on my own to go and see them." Then he was interviewed. How did this husband know to phone the police? Someone later informed me that this husband had tapped the phones, so he was listening in on all my conversations.

The above totals the actions of the police youth protection division.

An invitation to investigate the house was refused.

They refused to take a statement about the suspected pedophile circle the children were referring to as the "zoo". I was told to investigate myself.

Sensible investigative procedures taken in such cases of child molestation were *not* followed:

Normally the reported victim is interviewed, but my 3-year-old middle child was completely ignored by authorities.

It is wise that a child psychologist interviews the reported victim. No child of mine was assessed by a psychologist for sexualization.

Both parents should be psychiatrically evaluated and scrutinised. I was proclaimed mentally unstable by every Tom, Dick and Harry, and this 20 year "pedophile" father was insinuated to be sane, no actual psychiatric evaluation was done before taking drastic actions.

No further investigations were done, for example, examining this husband's computers.

What was done is not a thorough investigation resembling protection of vulnerable minor children.

Even if this father managed to manipulate people trained in criminology and convinced them that his wife is "mentally unstable", would this explain to them the following facts of which they were informed:

- Rumours of this father preferring little boys, spread by previous work colleagues, according to this father himself.
- The mother-in-law witnessing this father's hand inappropriately in the sleeping eldest child's diaper February 2009.
- This "prefer little boys" father, three years later only, also adding the mother-in-law episode saying she also called him a pedophile.
- The mother who is testifying that two of her children told her their father makes "food" from his penis for their bums and mouths.
- His hand is repeatedly in the children's crotches during his so called "wrestling" games.

But, it prodded no further investigations. Not even a phone call to the mother-in-law to enquire about the incident in February 2009.

The social service worker in her report explains which details were concentrated on by the Police Youth Protection division of the respected country. I quote her:

*During the hearing the minor was nibbling the nails on his feet. The mother could not set boundaries for her children. This is why she had brought the children's hamster to the police station and had let this animal run around the offices at the police force.*

Let's look at the moral and physical dangers involved, as well as the criminal laws that were broken.

Nibbling nails: The danger involved with nibbling toes for the five year old child would be germs. I would say no moral dangers, also no criminal laws against nervous children being

interviewed by police strangers and nibbling their toes.  
This interview of the child took place without me being allowed in the room.

Hamster at their offices: I allowed the children to take their hamster to calm and comfort them. An exaggerated statement is made that the hamster ran around their police offices. These police were shocked at this “scene”. The moral danger to children: None. Physical danger to children: None. Criminal offence: None.

I was asked where this hamster is. The hamster was with the eldest child. Only as a result of this social service report statement, I occupied myself counting the offices to be “run around in” and found around 20 in that section of the building. Unless you limit the area of movement for the rodent, finding a running/lost rodent quickly, is slim to none. But no police officer occupied themselves in an investigation for a missing rodent, because it was not missing and went home with us.

Why was the focus shifted to hamsters, nail nibbling and impressions of me not setting boundaries?

Based on the above mentioned actions of the police youth protection division the following was decided. I quote this father in his court statement in our native country:  
*The fact remains no criminal prosecution has been instituted following the wife laying charges against me.*

This fact remains: No proper investigation was done to even enable a responsible and wise decision to be made at prosecutor’s level. This prosecutor’s office was also not in the least bit interested to follow “thorough” procedures.

The social service worker interviewed the police youth division officer and, according to her report, this is what they said:  
*There is no concrete evidence of sexual abuse. Apart from the mother’s statement there is nothing concrete.*

She says “apart from the mother’s statement”. Then, I, as well as my witness statement, evolved into a nothing at this respected country’s prosecutor’s office. I quote extracts of emails:  
*The Prosecutor’s Office of the respected country decided to dismiss the complaint against this father for sexual abuse because there was no evidence against him.*  
Then the general advocate of this respected country’s prosecutor’s office proceeded to call me, with no evidence, mentally unstable and/or a witch and a satanist.  
According to an email by the general advocate of the respected country’s prosecutor’s office the police report was handed over to them and dismissed on 19 April 2012.  
The same day, this father’s diary, in which he claims I am “mentally unstable” and violent, was handed into the respected country’s youth court while he filed for an “emergency divorce”.  
A man who was, in their eyes, under suspicion of being a criminal up to that day, handed in papers with exuberant examples and queer explanations to create impressions, accusing his wife of being severely mentally unstable demanding sole control over three little boys.  
So, the accurate question is how to investigate someone’s mental stability? A psychiatric evaluation would be a rational and good place to start.  
No such evaluation was asked or done. Irregardless of no evidence, this father’s words were accepted by everyone.  
After this father’s diary was handed into the youth court the social service worker and her companion came to the house early the following week.



## Addition 2

### *The Social Service Report*

Two social workers made an unannounced visit to the house shortly after this husband's diary was given to the youth court (19 April 2012). Their sole aim was a report on me for a youth court. Their laws dictate this report as highly confidential and no-one other than the elected authorities were allowed to have it. The party's advocates were only allowed to go and read this report at the court chambers, but no proper copies were allowed to be distributed.

I was not allowed to read this report slandering me — due to “high confidentiality” in some aim to “protect children”.

But people had copies - just not me. This father's advocate in the respected country was law exempt and she had it. She sent a copy to this father's native country advocate. She in turn made it public in our native countries court. This is how I, months later, obtained it.

In this social service report, the one social service worker gives her steps taken in writing this report:

2 May 2012 unannounced visit [afternoon]

3 May 2012 she phoned 6 people.

4 May 2012 she phoned 1 person.

4 May 2012 09:38 she submitted her report.

A recollection of my event dates are:

30 March and 2 April 2012 - I approached the police.

19 April 2012 - The date the molestation case was stopped at prosecutor's level.

19 April 2012 - This father handed in his documents to this youth court.

23 April 2012 - The divorce summons was put in the mailbox. This is the only document I received.

30 April 2012 - The date this emergency hearing on custody was scheduled for. It was postponed on about 26 April 2012, by my newly obtained advocate, to 7 May 2012.

Notice by the dates that this social service worker was not involved in investigating child molestation.

A woman, calling herself by the name of this social worker, contacted my mother end April 2012 on her cell phone and spoke to her for half an hour. Not pertaining to the incident my mother witnessed with this father's hand in a child's privates in her apartment, but for obtaining information on me. This call is not on this social worker's list of people she phoned and falls outside her 2 day agenda.

Two female social service workers was at the house for this unannounced visit. They were in their late 30's early 40's. They are unmarried and have no children and have never raised any children. I am estimating the language we conversed in was their fourth language. But, no official translator was present.

On the father's behalf and to create impressions of his innocence, the following statement is made by his advocates:

*“The social service worker of the respected country conducted a full investigation into the*

*allegations of molestation. Her investigation included interviewing all three Children. The children also participated in play therapy."*

See if you can identify these actions in this social service workers comments in her report listed below. Her quotes are in bold italics

This social worker starts her report with a description of the accommodation, saying:

***"The house was chaotic."*** Her example: ***"The three small children's toys are everywhere in the living room."***

The red carpet in the open living area has been the children's designated play space since mid 2009. As a mother of three minor children, I considered it a good day if toys stayed just in the living room. This social service worker did not say where law dictates the toys, I have bought for my children, to be in our private living space.

***"The parents have separate bedrooms the mother sleeps in the basement."*** The "basement" is called the ground floor.

The sleeping situation had been separate bedrooms for over a year. When at that time, this father moved the smallest child's bed/cot to the spare bedroom on the ground floor against my wishes, saying he does not care where I sleep. The other children also had their bedroom on this floor.

***"A double bed, mattress and a spare bed for the smallest boy are in the mother's room."***

The smallest boy's cot (140/90cm), not a spare bed, had been in this spare bedroom since this father moved it there about end 2010.

The mattress I had moved as a temporary measure for the eldest boys to use the various ends off, after they continued wanting to sleep in my room.

***"In fact to protect her children from the father the mother locks herself into this room with the children at night."***

These doors have no locks. The children slept with me in the room voluntarily. The door was not even closed.

***"There is a banana skin in the two year old's bed"***

My children likes bananas. Strangely I did not allow bananas in their bed, because I had found the banana stains hard to remove.

***"The two year old's bed is scribbled on."***

As an artist and mother I've found it common that my children wanted to draw on things. All three my children did this. I myself was doing a mural for their bedroom wall, having starting around end 2010. I allowed the eldest two children on occasion to paint with. The smallest decorated his own bed.

***"During the visit by the social service , there was a strong smell of burning in the accommodation, the father showed us that the mother had forgotten the eggs on the cooker; she had left and the eggs had exploded;"***

This mother remembers boiling eggs on the stove timer for lunch and eating egg at around 12:45. Cleaning up after lunch this mother poured water off of the the eggs and placed the pot to cool next to the sink. The social service worker uses the words "during the visit" they encountered a strong smell of burning. Oddly she does not say "at arrival".

No eggs "exploded". They were burnt on one side, but still whole and intact in the pot. Hence no word of eggs over the ceiling or kitchen. I was not at home with the arrival of the father to the house or these two women. I am estimating I arrived around an hour after this father left us on the street corner.

In courts, this husband makes two statements on these two social service worker's arrival at the house and the "eggs". I quote him:

1. Upon my return home, when the wife and the two younger boys were still outside our front door, I was confronted with a home filled with smoke. The eggs had exploded and a fire was developing.

2. Upon the arrival of the social workers, I was alone at home having left the wife and children at our street corner, we all having taken the eldest child back to school after lunch. They spoke to me first.

A combination of his two statements is confusing. He arrives home. We are outside the front door, apparently while eggs are exploding and a fire is developing. The social service

workers arrive *after* him, but now he had left us at the street corner.

After lunch we took the eldest child back to school. On the way back this father went home alone after several attempts by him to hurry them home. The children refused to follow him. I stayed with the children while they played in water puddles at the street corner. We also arrived a while later and did not use the front door as an entrance, but the garage door. She continues:

***“According to the father, this was not the first time that the mother had not paid any attention while cooking, she had previously turned the apartment cooker on and had left.”***

This apartment referred to here is separate to the house and on the second floor. Nobody cooked there as far as I know. But this father did use the apartment for a study.

This husband did wake me up late one night and told me to follow him. He went to the apartment and showed me the stove. All four stove plates were turned on. He asked me in his raging voice who had done it and then started taking pictures of this stove. The first thought that entered my mind was why did he not turn it off. I turned off the stove and went back to bed. The smallest child was on the ground floor stairs (two flights down) that afternoon. The following morning I told this husband that it might have been him.

But this husband, the previous night already, locked all the doors leading to this apartment and took the spare keys for these locks as well. He could only have switched the stove's main power off. His over reaction gave me the impression that he wanted to be sure he had total privacy and sole access to the apartment and used this “stove incident” as an alibi for his actions. He also have hands to turn knobs, don't he?

The claims of this husband on “the stove” topic varies.

1. In his diary to the respected country's court he states: *“Found the stove with all the plates turned up to maximum and the oven also. The kitchen cupboard above the stove being damaged by the heat. (Pictures are available) Why did she (the wife) not go upstairs (to the apartment) to make sure everything was ok?”*

2. In the social service worker's report is said the father told her: ***“this was not the first time that the mother had not paid any attention while cooking, she had preciously turned the apartment cooker on and had left.”***

3. In his court statement to our native country's court this father says: *“I also have pictures of the stove plates that the wife (or children) forgot to switch off.”*

In statement 1 he says he has pictures of damaged kitchen cupboards. (But there is no damage on the cupboards.) In statement 3 he forgot about cupboards and has pictures of turned on stove plates.

In statements 1 & 3 nothing is cooking in this apartment, but in statement 2 it is claimed I did not pay attention while cooking in this apartment.

Statement 1 the oven is turned to maximum, but in statement 2 & 3 there is no mention of an oven.

***“There was an open hamster cage in the bathroom. The mother could not answer my question as to where the 4 hamsters were. The social service finally found a hamster in a bowl, the second child found another somewhere in the bathroom, and squashed it between his hands.”***

This second child did not squash a hamster, as she is saying. He held it nicely. A hamster that is in distress will bite and this hamster was fine. I had seen my children interact with hamsters. She had not. ***“The other 2 hamsters have disappeared.”***

***The father explained that he had already found 5 hamsters dead in the house.”*** The hamsters had free rein in two bedrooms and a bathroom, being blocked from the rest of the house by stairs. I preferred animals free and had always found caging animals cruel. There had been three dead hamsters killed by the hamster in the bowl, which was a white, ratlike, bitch hamster. I was told by the pet shop that this is normal behaviour, especially if the hamsters are confined and not the same size. This father showed his children the one dead hamster he had found and told them that they killed it. When I told the children they did not, this father ignored me and again told them that they did, and that they did not take care of it. This father did not once give food and water to any of these animals. The children and I did. Today, in his care, these children don't have any pets anymore.

***“The mother did not understand why I thought it was not appropriate to let the hamsters run around the house, without being able to find them afterwards.”*** She is wrong in her assumption. What I did not understand was why this social service worker wanted me to look for pet hamsters and of what significance and priority her seeing 4 hamsters had with anything? They are also easily found if looked for because of their confinement to three rooms. For example, they left the house with us two days later, meaning her impression of “without being able to find them afterwards” is false. She had been oblivious that the second child played with these hamsters in the ground floor (her basement) bathroom during most of their visit. She ignored the noises and kept on telling me to leave the children alone. Later, because she is unaware with no experience of what a minor child is capable of doing when left alone, she is upset.

***“When asked why the mother had brought the hamster to the police station, the mother said that the children had asked her to bring it.”*** This social worker, under her steps taken in her report, spoke to the police only the day *after* her physical visit to the house. But, she interrogated me during her visit on a hamster that was at the police station. On the day of going to the police station, my children had asked me if they could take the hamster with them. I had read somewhere that animals can be emotionally beneficial for children and this is the reason I purchased these small animals. I agreed that they could take the hamster, saying that they should take care of it while we are there, which they did beautifully.

***“After my explanation about the fact that in the upbringing the parent should not give in to every capricious demand by their children,”*** This, at the time of her visit was voiced and repeated to me several times by her in the exact following words, “You should not to listen to your children. You should not give them what they ask for.”

***“I asked the mother if she would have also brought the goldfish if the children had asked her to do so. The mother thought for a long time about my question, answering me that transporting the goldfish would have proven to be more difficult and that at the time she would have had to find a leak proof bag to transport the goldfish. (Although I am citing this apparently innocuous [not injurious to physical or mental health] example it is to show the extent to which the mother was incapable of reasoning in an abstract manner and following current thoughts).”***

I followed her thoughts/reasoning perfectly and gave her a coherent, logical answer to her innocuous question that had no practical purpose. It is termed sarcasm. It capably followed her thoughts and tone used in asking her question.

Keep in mind the statement of this father’s attorney, which is:

***“The social service worker of the respected country conducted a full investigation into the allegations of molestation. Her investigation included interviewing all three Children. The children also participated in play therapy.”***

Have you managed to find anything in relation to this statement yet?

***“At the time I visited the house I again noticed the chaotic state of the bedroom,”*** (A repetitive statement on the extra single mattress, a banana peel and a scribbled on cot.) ***“and the fact that the hamsters are treated like objects of toys (they are lost, they are thrown around the room, they are found some weeks later under the cupboard). I drew the mother’s attention to the importance of having boundaries in raising her children. Advice which was only met with incomprehension from the mother.”***

I did indeed frown in incomprehension. The reason, in the social service worker’s own words: ***“There was an open hamster cage in the bathroom. The mother could not answer my question as to where the 4 hamsters were.”*** I frowned on this social service worker’s behaviour, who, in an attacking manner, was making false accusations of hamsters being thrown and missing for weeks. She is using the words “the fact” in her statement, but did not herself witness any hamsters treated like toys or seen them missing for weeks. None of my children had ever thrown a hamster. Hamsters were also never missing for weeks. My children played carefully with the hamsters.

Her perceived imminent danger to these children is: thrown, walking, travelling or missing pet hamsters, seen or unseen. It is the highest priority to her.

This statement of, "the mother does not see the importance in setting boundaries for her children", is repeated several times throughout this social service report in various settings and, according to her report, by various people. For example:

***"According to the father, he claims his wife is incapable of setting boundaries for the children. With regard to the fact that the mother spends much more time with the children than the father, the children are accustomed to doing whatever they like; the children impose their desires on the mother who for her part, responds to each demand from her children, without any thought whatsoever."*** There are no examples attached, just these accusations. Then she says:

***"The children are between 2 parents with dramatically opposed approaches to upbringing."***

This social worker claims a teacher, during their conversation, said: ***"During the assessment interview, the mother had brought the three children. The children ran all around the classroom, climbing on the furniture, without the mother imposing any boundaries. The mother does not want to set boundaries for her children."***

Furniture creates the impression of tables and chairs, but there are climbing frames for children in one section of this classroom. This is the furniture my three children played on. I don't have a problem with children playing on a climbing frame. This teacher told me she does not want the children to play on the children's climbing furniture. I asked her for paper and crayons and asked the children to come and draw, which they did do. This teacher did not ask me to send my two children out of the school, nor did she stop the meeting. She smilingly continued showing me my 4 year old's school curriculum, overwhelmingly consisting of witches and dragons blowing flames - teaching material I questioned her on. And of course this social worker creates the impression this father does set boundaries:

***"Although the father a former soldier, would like rules strictly observed in the house, the mother does not apply any rules at home."***

***Although the father is trying to establish a framework and set boundaries for his children..."*** On the contrary, this father did not establish any framework for his children. He was away more than half the time and for the rest mostly engulfed in his own life. When he was involved with the children, it was on separated levels, for example, overly strict, abusive or physically/mentally absent or for "grope a boy" wrestling entertainment. This father cannot be said, until today, to have involved himself in normal everyday routines or the normal existence/ground work of a normal family. The social worker continues: ***"The mother does not see the interest in setting boundaries and fulfils every capricious demand from her children. (This is why she brought the hamster to the police station, as the children has asked to be able to bring the hamster, she let the animal run around the police station at her children's request)"*** Her statement is again a repetitive boundary statement. The animal did not run around the police station. The children were looking after it all the time, otherwise we would never have found it when we went home.

***"The father appears to be much more strict with his children and wants rules to be respected (don't eat chocolate before lunch, do not eat on the sofa, do not watch television while eating, etc.)"***

This social service worker, saying this father wants rules to be respected, refers here to a man that lies and deceives openly in two countries' courts, meaning disrespect for a court and everyone in it, disrespect for the truth, morals and disrespect for his children and me. She is talking of a man that operates purely on the need to have total control and will use any means to get it. But he can sit at a table/on a sofa/bed eating, even chocolate, and also accomplish this while watching television.

***"The mother the only one to look after the children when the father is travelling, does not set boundaries for her children, she considers that her role is to fulfil her children's whims."*** No example and again a repetitive boundary statement. Repetition is used in indoctrination. My children had their discipline, boundaries and daily routine, where they were allowed to go and where not. In the interest of "evidence", has this woman observed me looking after my children?

***“Her children, all three of whom are in exploratory phases need to be protected in their curiosity and need to have limits in order to contain their feeling of supremacy.”***

From my experience limits for toddlers are not for their feelings of “supremacy”. It is for their survival and to teach moral behaviour. My opinion is, that the result of excessive, unhealthy control over a child, will create an adult who craves control or power even at the expense of others.

This social worker also spoke to the children’s teachers and the second child’s teacher replied: ***“The second child’s hygiene leaves a lot to be desired; he smells very bad.”***

This social service worker omits to say smelling of what. The eldest child’s teacher from a different school reports:

***“Up to now there were no problems with this child’s hygiene.”***

All the children bathed together every night and obviously they did not smell.

This same teacher that stated the child smelled, according to this social service worker states: ***“Moreover, the teacher had recently found that the mother, for her part, was also neglecting herself. The teacher had found that the mother was unwell and had lost a lot of weight in a short period of time.”***

This social service worker herself did not comment at all on my appearance during her unannounced visit. I estimate our weight approximately the same. What does the law dictate on my normal weight without me being discriminated against?

This social worker and father manage to create the impression that my children ran around as if they are hooligans, that I never gave them a schedule and routine, that they ate only sweets. But I regulated the children’s routine: This included meals at the table at a regular time and on occasion I would allow them a pizza while watching their favourite movie as a treat. My children ate all fruits, average 5 kinds a day. They got several fruits for their school lunches. (Now the children get bread.) They ate all vegetables, even broccoli. All three children had their bathing times and bed times, etc.

This husband unconsciously lists several routine activities in his diary and statements. From these, it is noticeable that I was occupied with enacting and enforcing these boundaries and routine activities. It is evident that this father, by his own words, is solely occupied in entertainment activities with the children.

The following are statements of this father:

- After supper (mother; routine) *the boys want to wrestle with me* (father; entertain). *We have lots of fun and after which they go down to bath* (mother; routine).

- After they had finished bathing (mother; routine) *I went down to say good night to them.*

This same father says in our native country’s court and I quote:

*“She has a laissez faire attitude in regards the children’s established routines and their discipline. She simply does not see the need for our boys to be raised with routines and set boundaries. Rather, she indulges every whim the children may have.”*

The following are quotes of this father/husband where he contradicts himself:

- *I (father) walked back into the house to where the youngest son was in the kitchen and started playing with him* (father; entertain). The wife also came back into the house and started getting busy in the kitchen preparing supper. (mother; routine)

- *The wife’s reply to me was that if she will remember, as the boys have to go to bed early!* (mother; routine)

- Having bathed (mother; routine), *the smallest child came up to me (father) in the kitchen and indicated that he wanted to play our wrestling game* (father; entertain). *This he did by lying on his back on the kitchen floor at my feet. The child and I (father; entertain) did play.*

- *The wife immediately told me that she could not talk now as she is busy preparing supper and the children are in the bath!* (mother; routine) *And that I (father) should call later.*

- After supper (mother; routine) *the evening the eldest child asked me that we should call my brother* (father; entertain). *This made the wife completely mad and she walked into the bedroom telling the boys they immediately have to go and brush their teeth and go to bed* (mother; bed time routine).

This pilot husband/father spent most of his time in his bedroom - “working”. I obviously

attended to our three minor children and household. His following statements indicate his own behaviour:

- *The boys left with her and I went to my room to do some work on my laptop Accounts payments, recurrent training arrangements etc*
- *Went back to my room to continue my work. While working in my bedroom I could hear kitchen utensils and equipment being thrown around.*
- *I came to my bedroom to make my travel arrangements for work on April 3 and 4.*
- *At +-16h00 the eldest child came to my room after his afternoon sleep*
- *I was working in my bedroom.*
- *I am sitting in my bedroom on my bed studying and preparing for my upcoming recurrent training which starts in 2 weeks time.*
- *I was busy in my bedroom writing in my diary summarising the events of the day.*

Another topic of discussion was the minor children's (age 5, 3 and 2 year) schools. The eldest child's teacher states:

***"On 3.5.2012 the father arrived at the school to excuse his son's absence. According to the father's statement the mother had been telling the child stories until very late in the night, which is why the child is incapable to get up that morning."***

This very same father that arrived at school with this story, was the parent that started distracting the children when it was their bedtime. He disrupted and ignored their schedule. For example I quote this father:

*- After supper the evening the eldest child asked me that we should call my brother. This made the wife completely mad and she walked into the bedroom telling the boys they immediately have to go and brush their teeth and go to bed.*

***"At 2:00PM the same day, the father came looking for the teacher as the child was playing with his mother outside the school and the father could not persuade the child to go to school. The mother for her part did not wish to force the child to go to school. The mother does not set any boundaries for the child."***

On Thursday 3.5.2012 at 2:00PM and for the rest of the afternoon there is no school in this respected country. According to her, her unannounced visit takes place afternoon 2.5.2012. Her report is in on 4.5.2012 by 10:00AM. She, scheming in creating false impressions, did not leave herself a lot of room for errors.

This father, after receiving custody, kept this very child, and another child out of compulsory school for a month and a half. No questions asked by anyone! She continues:

***"If the child does not want to go to school the mother does not set any boundaries for the child. The mother is the only one to look after the children when the father is travelling..."*** Again a repetitive statement on boundaries. Oddly enough my child did go to school regularly except in cases of illness in which case they had doctor's certificates. This was only once with the pneumonia scare.

After I had gone to the police this father starts involving himself in the children's activities in disruptive ways. Hence, after the Easter holidays (the Easter holidays started when I went to the police) this father also became involved in taking the eldest child to school, having never been there before. This is why the eldest child's teacher says:

***"The father had never visited the teacher until the end of the Easter holidays, since which time he has been in regular contact."***

This father in our native country's court deceptively states he always took his eldest child to school during his "regular morning exercise". This father did not have a regular morning exercise. He acquired one in April 2012. The teacher who stands at the gate and greets parents says she had never seen this father before the Easter holidays, but regularly after and then...

***"The minor has not wanted to go to school since the Easter holidays."***

The impression this literally running-to-school father creates after the Easter holidays is quoted by the social service worker as:

***"The father is more strict and wants the child to go to school."***

The second child's teacher reports:

***"After the Easter holidays the second child had tantrums and did not want to separate from his mother. The teacher explained to the mother that she should not attach too much significance to these fits. The mother took her son home."***

This school the second child attended is not compulsory by law. This child was three years old and went through a traumatic time in his short life. I would not like to be ignored in a stressful situation as this teacher was advising me to do to him - devoid of any care or compassion. This same teacher had one year before locked her class door to keep my eldest screaming child in. I have regretted allowing her, her behaviour ever since. I wonder why my children had these fits when they were going to be left in her care?

Several times I tried to stay longer for the child to calm down, but it did not work. He did not want to stay there or leave me — either one of the two. A few times when his father took him he stayed there without a problem apparently.

***"The teacher explained that at one point the second child had pneumonia and the mother did not wish to give medication to her son and tried to intervene by giving him homeopathic medication."***

Tried to, is inaccurate, misleading word use and imply that the child had to be admitted to a hospital, which is what would happen if pneumonia is not treated successfully. I successfully intervened. I had a prescription for antibiotics as well as homeopathic medication. The homeopathic medication was effective and healed the child with pneumonia, as well as the rest of us with flu symptoms.

The most common strain of pneumonia is not a bacterial infection, but a viral infection and thus does not respond to antibiotic medication.

Quoting wikipedia on antibiotic resistance: Anti Biotic resistance is a serious and growing phenomenon in contemporary medicine and has emerged as one of the eminent public health concerns of the twenty-first century. The major problem of the emergence of resistant bacteria is due to misuse and overuse of antibiotics.

When the doctor diagnosed the second child with infectious pneumonia I kept all three children home. Knowing that this is a dangerous infectious disease and they attended three different institutions in various parts of this respected country. When this child was healthy enough, after two weeks, this teacher said the child cannot come back to school yet. She then told me another teacher at this school had been seriously ill with pneumonia for four weeks already. I was not notified that there was pneumonia in this school and to be cautious.

***"The child is teased because he does not have undergarments."*** When this eldest child started this school, about 8 months before, the teacher did tell me the children are teasing this child because he did not wear undergarments. I bought several types of undergarments and asked the child to choose the most comfortable for him. He declined it. I said, "But the teacher is saying you are teased, because you don't wear underwear." This child shook his head no, and walked away. At the time his refusal puzzled me, but his father did not wear underwear and I thought maybe the child is following his example. I told the child where I was putting the underwear in his cupboard for him.

This child continued telling me he is teased. When I had asked about this the teachers would say no, he is ok. They don't see anyone teasing the child. The evening the children told me about their father's "food", the eldest child told me at bedtime he had told children at school and they are teasing and beating him about this.

I again asked, this time two teachers on separate occasions. One teacher again said no one is teasing this child and the other named a child she saw teasing him that day. I asked my eldest child if this was a child he had told about the "food" (from his father's penis). He said yes. He also gave me the child's name.

Keep in mind the statement of this father's attorney:

*The social service worker of the respected country conducted a full investigation into the allegations of molestation. Her investigation included interviewing all three Children. The children also participated in play therapy.*

Have you managed to find anything in relation to this statement yet?



***“The father told several anecdotes about times when there was a risk of the children burning themselves due to the mother’s negligence;”***

The eldest children had cooked scrambled eggs under my supervision. I taught them how to take care not to get burned. They also never suffered burns in my care. I see there are children cooking competitions in some counties. Cooking is a great hobby. It is also skills they can use later in life. The children also cook in school.

***“I had to intervene as the front door was open, there was no guard rail on the entrance stairs and there was a major risk of falling some metres. The smallest minor ran in the direction of the front door.”***

Yes his eldest brother came back from school and walked up those stairs without railings. He ran in the direction of the door when he saw his brother. I opened this door for his brother. This social service worker did or said nothing to the child. I had been living in dangerous building conditions for years — meaning constant worrying and having to take precautions that a baby, toddler or small child does not fall down holes, or off a building etc. Even after completion of the building, this father did not want to agree on safety railings. The front door could still be locked. My main concern was with a 3 meter sliding door, of the same height as the front door. It opened onto nothing and there was no protection on it at all. This social worker sat next to this sliding door for nearly three hours. There is no mention of this door in her report. There is also no mention for the reason of no safety railings.

I approached many companies for quotes on the guard rail work needed around the house. But this husband had found the offers too expensive. He wanted a terrace which would cost a substantial amount, but he did not want to pay the price quoted for it. I had asked him for interim protection while he decided and he denied my requests.

If I was in negotiations with a company for this, he used it as a punishment for me, saying nothing will happen with these negotiations, because of what he deemed I had done or said wrong. He knew I felt uncomfortable about the guard railings, especially the sliding door’s. This father only put on railing 3 years after this report. At no point did authority intervene or force him to put on safety. Not even after this social service report . ***“When we left the eldest son aged 5 left the house onto the footpath, he was alone, there was no adult in view.”***

There were two adult social service workers in view. Did they direct this small child back to the house?

They walked across the street laughing, got into a convertible and drove off. I was standing outside, next to the house.

After this father has told me my mother apparently called him a pedophile, this father’s clearly attacking and harassing behaviour resulted in me asking the pastor to find a place for help. I told this pastor that this husband’s behaviour scares me, because he is not behaving at all like an innocent person towards me. But, that he is attacking me.

The pastor gave the contact details for help I had asked for, to this husband, saying we should go together. I waited for this husband, but found out later he went on his own without informing me.

This father in court described his recollection of the above events as such: *Upon my return to home in early March 2012 I could no longer stand for the wife’s slanderous, false allegations, which I regarded as most serious. On or about 5 March 2012 I approached, a non-profit organisation for the prevention and support of child abuse, for assistance. I was referred to the Youth Police, as well as a child lawyer.*

The social service report, says this organisation reports: ***“We were first contacted by the pastor of the church. Following this telephone call this father contacted us.”*** This father in our native country’s court states he approached this organisation that supports abused children, for assistance for himself being slandered. He threatened me with a slander suit! Why seek out child welfare?

According to the social service report this organisation states: ***“This father’s request was finding out how he could change the situation.”*** What “situation” he wanted changed is omitted in this report. But this father states he was referred by them to the youth police and a child lawyer. While he continued to handle the situation by threatening with lawsuits, harassing, invading privacy, recordings, emotional abuse and oppressive control, etc.

During my meeting, with this organisation for abused children, I listed the second child's behaviour, saying that I have been told this child could be autistic. I was careful with what I was saying, since this father was threatening me. But the day after the children voiced this father's behaviour, I contacted this place/organisation again and told them what my children had told me. I spoke to the secretary since the people that dealt with the case was not available. They organised a meeting the next day with me and this father. At this meeting I gave them my children's words. This was the first time this father heard that the children had confided in me. They organised for a physical examination that evening. This doctor who did the physical examination is the founder of this organisation.

The social service worker in her report states this doctor said: ***"He did not find any indication of sexual abuse to the smallest and eldest children. The second child's behaviour was difficult and he could not examine him."*** At this doctor's office this second child told this father to get on the examination table. He walked away and in the middle of the room turned around and pointed at this father, saying several times in our native language that the doctor should look at him (father). He then came to me and started pulling me out of the room. I pulled him back, saying I would like the doctor to look at him. This doctor declined examining this second child, giving his reason as not wanting to force a child.

This husband however, in our native country's court said: *The second child, who was acting like a jibbing mule and clinging to me, refused to be examined.*

This false, clingy, jibbing, mule statement made me ask the doctor to write a certificate, explaining what had happened and that he did not medically examine this child. The doctor wrote that the child ran from his father to his mother and was not examined.

***"He directed the parents to a psychologist saying the mother hinted that the second child had autistic problems. But he does not think this is accurate."***

I did not hint at autism during the children's physical examination for molestation.

The soonest an appointment could be made at this referred psychologist was for more than a month away. As with the physical examination this father also accompanied us to the psychologist appointment. I will not forget how elaborately and smilingly he placed the second child on his shoulders while walking down the corridor.

I listed the second child's severe behaviour and started giving this to the psychologist. I clearly said that my children are saying they are being molested. She told me that she was only told to see if the child was autistic and that she did not know of any molestation. The children were playing in the corner with toys and she concluded by his interactions with his brothers, she said and, without speaking a word to this child, that this second child was not autistic. This meeting lasted around 20 minutes and that was it. Her profession as a child psychologist at a hospital did not include determining a child's strange behaviour which is not due to autism.

***"If the father is to be believed the wife had threatened to castrate him."***

There are also rumours that I have said I am going to kill this husband and burn down the house. It is very clear that this father/husband is alive, has a penis and living life in and out of an unburned house as it pleases himself and only him.

***"This father is afraid of his wife's impulsive reactions; she has been violent to him. The children have witnessed scenes of violence between the parents on numerous occasions."*** Her example of the parental violence she chooses is: ***"during one the mother who had a knife in her hand to cut the pizza, had started to cut the pizza into a thousand pieces because she was annoyed. The children did not understand the behaviour of the mother who massacred (massacred: mass murdered) the pizza in front of her children."*** This was actually a normally cut pizza, not my husband, nor a parent.

This pizza was also mashed while eaten. She had never seen me cut an onion in front of my children.

I normally hold a knife in my hand when cutting food in my kitchen. My children watched me numerous times cutting/slicing food into very small pieces while cooking for meals. They sometimes sat with me in the kitchen and watched me holding a knife in my hand, as well as my cutting behaviour. I allowed them to help with peeling and, using a plastic knife for them, cutting the softer foods.

But this was indeed the same night the children had told me this father was making "food" from his penis for them. This was when I said to this husband that I would like to be cutting

something else, while cutting the pizza into *normal* slices for my children to eat. This father, without me having told him what my children had said, knew obviously what I was referring to and did not reply.

My children also knew why I was angry. But I don't think they understood my comment. The social service worker was not present during this meal, but she accepts what this father/husband says without asking questions and no evidence. She repeated this, as with the "boundary" statements, on several pages so the reader cannot miss it. For example:

***"Impassivity of parents: the mother (broke the glass window in the door, lost control when cutting the pizza into small pieces)"***

The glass in the door broke by accident when I slammed on the closed front door of the apartment, after this father lured the children into the apartment, having bought them a remote control helicopter and closed the door on me. This was after I had gone to the police. He had taken all the keys to this apartment. After the incident, I phoned the police, without speaking a word to this father, only thinking that I need help in protecting my children from his behaviour. The police took this father's and my statements and left.

This "caring" father did this to upset me. But, he projects his behaviour to me and describe it as such: *She was looking for confrontation and wanted me to lose my temper and do something, which she could hold against me!*

Then this father projects again, after having lured and locked himself into the apartment with the children, saying:

***"The father said that the mother locks herself in the bedroom with the children and tells stories to the children during which she stresses, time and time again that the father should not be trusted."***

This social service worker took this father's words and repeated them independently in her report, using the words — *in fact*. I quote the Social service worker, under her heading, "Description of the accommodation":

***"In fact to protect her children from the father the mother locks herself into this room with the children at night."***

The reality is that there are no locks on these doors that these people are saying I used to lock my children in. I have the original door orders that state "without locks" under description of the doorhandles.

The social service worker was present in the house, but she was in the house one afternoon and left around 16h55, before the children's bedtime. She did not witness this information she again gives as "a fact".

I did place toys in a tower behind the children's bedroom door, so I would wake up from the noise when these fall, if the door moves. The door was not even shut. This I did when the children were already asleep.

And even though I do think this father is not to be trusted at all, I did not give this type of information to my children. They are too small to understand this.

Not having seen this highly confidential social service report at the time I did not know these lies until some of it was repeated in another court order.

In our native country's court I stated there are no locks on these doors. This husband then changed his "lock" statement to "barricade".

Has anyone noticed this molestation investigation yet?

*The social service worker of the respected country conducted a full investigation into the allegations of molestation. Her investigation included interviewing all three Children. The children also participated in play therapy.*

Something else in this report made me realise just what an idiot I was, thinking that this man loved me.

***"The parents met in 1996"***

(Actually 1995) This husband dated and lived with someone else for about 5 years, during which we had very little contact. He started phoning me regularly in 2001. After a year of his phoning me we started dating. She continues:

***"The father came to live in the respected country in 1997"***

***The couple married in 2006, before marrying the father set 2 conditions:***

***The mother should never smoke again***

***The mother must work***

***After completing her economics degree the mother re-joined the father in 2006***

***The father stressed that he is very annoyed by the fact that the mother started to smoke again. In fact one of his conditions to agree to marry his wife was the fact that she would not smoke again.***

He had no problem dating someone who smokes. I visited him several times and smoked outside the front door. He also repeatedly said that he loves me. He had no conditions attached to love then. In fact, then we had a normal relationship. He did say he wanted me to stop smoking, saying he feels as if I am having an affair (with cigarettes) and he can then have an affair in turn. I did not understand his reasoning, but knew myself smoking is a bad habit and bad for your health and that I needed to try to quit this habit for my own sake. If you love someone then that is what you care for — it is not a condition for giving love.

But for him during our marriage every mediocre incident boiled down to obeying him or he criticised, ignored, threatened, insulted and oppressed. If he could not find a reason he had no problem distorting reality and/or making one up.

There are many things in this social service report that are not in line with reality, for example, this father saying: ***“he was not really present after the birth of his first son because he needed time to become accustomed to the role of father.”***

He was really present for about 3 months after our first child's birth. It is after the second child's birth that he was not really present. I don't know if it was to “become accustomed to the role of father”.

***“The father said when the third child was born the mother insisted that she could give birth alone at home, despite the fact that the father did not agree with the idea.”*** In fact, I gave birth to my second and third children at home.

***“At the time of the birth the midwife was not present so the father had to take on this role. According to the father, the mother is incapable of making compromises and she must always get her own way.”***

I was told with the first birth I could not have a home birth. I compromised and had a hospital birth. With our second child I organised a midwife. This father had no problem with this. The day of the second child's birth I told this father I am in labour and he replied I am exaggerating. I phoned the midwife, ignoring this father/husband, an hour and a half before the birth. She replied that if I can speak to her I am not in labour. She was late.

With the third child's birth I arranged two midwives on standby, to have a back-up. This husband/father at these times met with all the midwives, showed his charm and agreed with *the idea*. The second midwife wrote a testimony to confirm this.

***“While the mother has the impression of not being supported by the authorities in protecting her children she is becoming more and more stressed.”***

It is and was not only an impression of my apparently “delirious” mind that my children and I were and are not supported and protected.

This husband's statement in our native country's court is the following: ***“I state, however, that at the unannounced visit by the social service worker, she had instructed the wife to see a psychiatrist as a matter of emergency. The wife brushed off this advice.”***

This was this social service worker's words of telling me to go to the emergency at the hospital immediately, repeated three times during her visit. This “advice”, or more accurately, order she gave, is not written down anywhere in her social service report.

This comment created the impression with me of not being supported or believed and resulted in more stress. Or does this social service worker tell herself she decreased my stress levels?

This social service worker did not divulge her own behaviour during her unannounced visit. I found her behaviour aggressive, biased, domineering, indoctrinating and criticising. It was clear that she had no experience in raising children herself, had no idea what it entails and could not identify herself in any shape or form with mothers in this position.

The organisations and authorities, clearly by their actions, showed no interest, no compassion and provided no protection. They either joined in the lies and abuse or concentrated on nibbling toes, hamsters and rumours.

This social service worker's “supportive” actions are well described by this husband in his court statements. He always mentions both his advocate and the social worker as his

advisors in his actions and behaviour. For example,

*“On the advice of this social service worker and my attorney. I limited the wife’s contact with the children and insisted that such contact be supervised.”*

Who are these people that they could decide about my life of which they mostly know only lies?

The social service worker states: ***“Although a mother cannot be reproached for wishing to protect her children against possible dangers the management of the situation is becoming inappropriate and is having serious impact on the children.”***

Yes! She did reproach me for trying to protect my children! She writes this report without adding her, “Take yourself to the emergency at the hospital immediately!” statement. Thanks to my court case in our native country her behaviour has been put on record by this father.

While I tried to take care of and protect my three small children in my shocked state, I veered off attacks from people the entire time. Not only this father, but evidently from others, this social service worker included, who are positioned in *management* positions to help.

This increased the difficulty and frustration for me a hundred fold in this situation.

On top of everything, no psychologist in this respected country spoke my children’s language, also not this social service worker. As a result my children could not be aided in this country, but only in our native country. This was not a problem to the “justice system” of the respected country and they made their decisions without evidence. While the father simply locked up the children’s passports. Let’s not forget their looming international kidnapping charges for taking your flesh and blood children out of their country!

### Addition 3

#### *The Youth Court gave him Control*

The procedures of this social service office are that a social service worker has finished with a case when they hand a report into court. But this social service worker stayed closely involved, advising this father/husband on how to deal with us using oppressive emotional torturous methods.

Then she and this husband claim, quoting this husband: *"The wife only accepts help or advice if it goes her way."*

Quoting the social service worker: ***"She is currently conscious that she is in a situation of intense stress; she is looking for help, but if the help does not go in the direction she hopes, the help is not accepted."***

I am unaware of their helpful choices offered. I am aware of their uncompromising abuse and torture to me and my children. Abuse and torture misleadingly shrouded under a brazenly shallow pretence of child protection.

This confidential social service report arrived at the court chambers 4 May 2012 at 09:38. Unaware of this and on the same day around 09:30 I approached another organisation that aids abused women, for help and protection. They told me they cannot help me, saying they don't have space in their protection houses. I gave them contact numbers of the social service worker and youth police officer. Later that afternoon I was phoned from this same organisation and told "this social service worker is afraid for me and the children's lives" and that the children and I needed to come to their offices at once. They suddenly had space, and I was told I need to hurry if I want it, because they are closing. This husband refusing to let me take the car and dropped me and our three small children with our luggage off at their office.

He gives the following account on his actions afterwards:

*"Upon my return home, I telephoned the social service worker to enquire as to what I had to do in the circumstances. She advised that: The children would not under any circumstances be alone in the wife's care; At the safe house, the children would be safe as the wife would be under continual supervision: In the circumstances it would be best for the children to let the wife be for the weekend. During the late afternoon of 7 May 2012 after the youth court made its order, both the social service worker and my advocate contacted me to advise me of the outcome."*

This husband/father received full temporary custody of the children in this youth court proceeding, based on this social service worker's report and this husband's diary that was given to the youth court. The Tuesday morning several policemen in uniforms and two cars, one police car and one unmarked car, with a two sentence court order that gives temporary custody to this father, came to fetch these small children out of the protection house to take them back to this claimed victimised, father/husband. In his *non*-caring fashion, this father was nowhere to be seen to give emotional comfort to his small children on their hour long journey. These police did not care that their actions were not conducive to small children's emotional wellbeing or to mine. Later I found out that this is not normal behaviour or procedure for them. This same scenario, - "the police will come and take you away" -, would, for years after, be repeatedly and threateningly voiced to the children by this same father as a psychological weapon to control them. The very same father who personally organised this traumatic event for them.

This father describes this, saying:

*"The social service worker advised that I had to arrange to collect the children from the protection house. She advised me to obtain police assistance."*

Was this help, support and management of the social service worker in resolving a child molestation investigation?!

After the police left with my children, I phoned my advocate and was told I need to go to the emergency department at the hospital to see a psychiatrist. She said the youth court decided I was "mentally unstable", based on the social service report.

This husband makes the following statements of the first proceedings in the respected country's court. I quote him:

*- "The youth court proceedings concluded with an order that the children be placed in my custody, in so far as the wife is deemed a threat to the safety and wellbeing of the children. A first order was made on 7 May 2012. The wife made supplication for the withdrawal of the order of 7 May 2012, which was dismissed with costs on 25 May 2012.*

*- By order of the youth court, and on 7 May 2012, I was awarded provisional custody of the three boys, the court having found that the children are in physical and moral danger."*

I went to the hospital and waited for a psychiatrist for about 5.5 hours, but no psychiatrist came. I left. Got home around midnight. While getting into bed, I was told by this father that I was not going to sleep in my bed, but will sleep in the apartment. He gave me the apartment keys and told me to go. This husband reports he has no responsibility. He states: *"On the advice of the social service worker and his advocate, the wife took occupation of the apartment on the top floor of our home."*

In the following days this father changed the front door locks of the house and allowed me supervised access to the children for one hour a day. The supervision was done by his eldest brother, who arrived from our native country, and this father himself.

I was not allowed to breastfeed the smallest child, who was still used to being breastfed regularly, and would be punished by losing the next day's visitation if he or his brother saw me breastfeeding. After one visitation this father deducted 15min off my next day's time for every kiss I gave the boys when saying goodbye to them. I lost the next day's visitation by continuing to kiss my smallest child and was verbally chased out the house in front of my children. In this husband's court papers he says he did this because I smelled of smoke. This by no means justified his cruel behaviour towards us.

This was behaviour from this father, whilst a youth court order made no mention of visitation rights for me. I told my advocate by phone of this torture. She told me not to fight, repeating I don't have any rights.

This father makes the following statement in our native country's court on his behaviour:

*- "On the advice of **my attorney and the social service worker**, I limited the wife's contact with the children and insisted that such contact be supervised.*

*- I deny that I refused the wife contact, either as alleged or at all."*

The above two statements is admittance and denial on the same topic. This father abusively and hardheartedly did refuse me contact, physical and telephonic, with my small, crying children. Again this father, the nice guy, insinuates he is blameless, naming his attorney and this social service worker as his advisers.

While my children and I are being tortured this husband's advocate in court 21 May 2012 lied to the respected country's court employees saying:

*"The wife is in an apartment separate but she is always present at the communal house; this father has not changed the locks on the communal house; the wife threw a fit."*

The judge excepted these lies. I asked someone, who witnessed this father's behaviour, to write a statement for this court's employees. They ignored this statement. As they had ignored all the documents that prove that lies regulate their behaviour and orders.

Friends visited during that time, witnessing this husbands's actions (19 May - 22 May 2012) and wrote a testimony stating the following:

- *This father had changed the locks on the front door while his wife was out and we were under strict instructions not to let her have the keys.*
- *I was very disturbed to see this father's eldest brother physically pick the smallest child up and rush into the house with him one day, when he was outside with the child, and the mother happened to arrive at her house at the same time. The small child saw his mother and immediately tried to go to her, crying "Mama Mama!" but this father's eldest brother picked the small child up and rushed inside, at which point the child was sobbing.*
- *This father privately emailed a social service worker asking for guidance on the length of time his wife can be allowed to spend with the boys. She replied 1-2 hours a day and to shorten this time by 15 minutes every-time his wife says something negative about him in front of the boys.*
- *During our stay at the house I saw behaviour from this father that came across as manipulative and controlling. Even-though he said to me that his wife was a good mother and that he wanted her to have access to the children just as soon as she had had "treatment" for whatever might be ailing her, he appeared to me to be doing his best to ensure that she had as little access to the children as possible and that he planned to keep it that way for a long time."*

My advocate instituted another procedure, in this youth court, regarding full temporary custody given to this father, scheduled for 25 May 2012. This court was provided with a medical certificate by a neurological psychiatrist, stating that I am reacting on my situation and that he is of the impression I can take care of my children.

On 24 May 2012, the day before this hearing, this husband took the children and left the respected country. His statement in our native country's court is: *"I obtained leave from the youth court to take the children to their grandparents on the farm on 24 May 2012, and to return with them from our native country on 10 June 2012."*

He returned 11 June 2012 and in that time had left these small traumatised children there alone for about 2 weeks.

Before a court hearing, this respected country's youth court gave special support to this father, giving him permission to leave their country and keep his children out of compulsory school for two weeks. No statements that he is neglecting children's education or he does not care if the children go to school, are heard anywhere. The explanation is used that the children were kept out of school to secure this husband's "minimal paying" job. Comparing his movements and the time he spent away, it is three times longer than the time that was needed.

Nothing changed with the children's or my situation in this court hearing of 25 May 2012. An interesting factor for me was the judge elaborately stating that this husband is *"worthy of the court's trust"*. One sentence highlighted this misplaced trust with the lie: *The wife locked the children in the bedroom*. Another lie showed the irony of this situation: *The wife neglects the children's education*. At the exact time this husband was doing this with their permission.

Then this husband devised plans to remove me out of the respected country for his and the children's return from our native country. They arrived back the same day he booked a flight for me out of the respected country for our native country. He said he did this so I could be "under my mother's wing while receiving "treatment" in our native country. How "kind" is it of him to then remove himself financially from supporting me, resulting in my credit card being blocked, to stop his credit card also on the flight ticket and to attempt to remove me from the medical insurance. I was the main member on the medical insurance. That first had to be changed to this father being the main member. He started the process, which would take him another year, before he can take his "mentally unstable" wife in "need of treatment and help" off it. All whilst he claimed to be a "very kind, helpful and generous" man.



## Addition 4

### *Hoodwinking a Court*

While in our native country, I started court proceedings, trying to have my children assessed for sexualisation. This father had dropped the children off on his parents farm in the native country for 5 weeks of their summer holidays. The children were in the care of his elderly parents and his single, middle aged, youngest brother.

I approached our native country's court with what my children had told me, also the suspected pedophile circle and how it was dealt with by the authorities in the respected country. Added to this were this husband's rumours of him preferring little boys and inappropriate behaviour of him with our eldest son, witnessed by my mother. As well as this husband's questionable behaviour in trying to "defend" himself by abusing me, ruining my life as well as trying to alienate me from my children.

When my case was accepted into our native country's court, this father wanted a two week extension, which would delay the court proceedings to about the date he intended to leave our native country with the children. An obvious avoidance technique which I refused.

In our native country's court this father, throughout his statements, repeats the following information:

- *Pursuant to the wife's baseless accusations of molestation, the authorities in the respected country instituted criminal investigations against me, which investigations exonerated me.*
- *No criminal prosecution followed upon the charges laid by the wife.*
- *The fact remain no criminal prosecution has been instituted following the wife laying charges against me.*

This husband and his native country's advocate needed to manipulate our native country's court to influence them. This was done by lying, saying there were court trials on child molestation. I quote them:

- *Further, a court of competent jurisdiction has pronounced, not once, but twice on the allegations of molestation made by the mother against this father.*
- *I am instructed that the charges of molestation were in fact fully investigated, not only by the relevant police authorities, but also the social service and the youth court.*
- *No less than two courts and the police and prosecuting authorities in the respected country have come to the same conclusion.*
- *On 7 May 2012 the youth court considered the allegations against me as well as the best interests of the children. At the hearing, the wife was represented by her advocate, and my advocate, represented me. Neither her nor I were required to be in attendance.*
- *Notwithstanding at least two orders of a court with competent jurisdiction, and the respected country's authorities finding no evidence of any sexual abuse and/or molestation, the wife forges ahead.*
- *The respected country's authorities also instituted proceedings in the youth court to establish the veracity of the wife's allegations and to establish the best interests of the children.*

No documents on these phantom "molestation court cases" were provided.

The authorities on the child molestation case, that I had opened, did not take any proceedings into any court, not for veracity or any other reason. Not a youth court, not a civil

court and not a criminal court. The reason is pure and simple - the case was closed at prosecutor's level around two and a half weeks (19 April 2012) after I had approached the police.

But, this husband states the respected country's authorities also instituted proceedings in the youth court "establishing veracity of my words".

This is another lie. This husband himself, not the authorities in the respected country, started the proceedings in the youth court against me. He gave this youth court a "diary" filled with lies and exaggerations, claiming I am "mentally unstable" and a "danger to my children". In the top corner of the cover page of his diary is hand written: Deposited at the youth court 19 April 2012. After his deposition, this social service worker quickly visits the house and on 23 April 2012 I receive a notice for a divorce hearing dated 30 April 2012.

Combining this husband's declarations/statements in our native country's court on the respected country's court procedures, reveals the following startling court procedure: This husband says he had been on trial not once, but twice in the respected country for child molestation in procedures that was dismissed at the prosecutor's level. During this "molestation trial" (where no child has been assessed in an investigation), where he is absent (not required to be in attendance), the court gives him full temporary custody of the children he is on trial for molesting. In this same trial his wife is declared "mentally unstable", without a psychiatric certificate or an evaluation ordered.

With me asking our native country's court to intervene in protection of my children, this husband continues the above sham, stating:

*In essence the relief sought by the wife in the previous application amounted to her asking that this native country's court sits as a court of appeal against the orders of the respected country's court.*

This husband feels himself justified in stating:

*-The wife is opportunistic and mischievous in launching present proceedings.*

This husband informed his advocate in the respected country that he and the children are prohibited from leaving our native country until an investigation for molestation has been completed. The advocate of this husband wrote a letter to the general advocate of this respected country, also stating:

*The mother has introduced a petition to the judicial authorities in their native country to ask for the custody of the children.*

*This order is also in violation of the articles 1a and 3a of the Hague Convention 25 October 1980, without prejudice to any other text. I thank you to take in charge that file to grant the immediate return of the children.*

*I insist in the sensible aspects of that file as the children's mother is unstable and that every appropriate measure has to be taken to avoid their return near to her.*

*I also insist in the fact that the case is urgent as the children are going to school in this country and they have to start their school year.*

On the statement of me asking for custody of the children in our native country, this is once again a grossly exaggerated statement.

This husband counters his own respected country's advocate, stating my aim in our native country's court as the following:

*The wife approached our native country's court on or about 13 August 2012 for relief, which included an interdict that I may not remove the minor children from our native country, pending finalisation of an investigation by the office of the Family Advocate and/or Department of Social Service.*

I applied for an interim order, for permission to have the children in my care during the investigation, knowing that they would need to return to the respected country because of their domicile.

I also put forth that the children be placed in protective custody.

My reasons for this were: You cannot expect children that are aware of being small, vulnerable and in their minds completely dependent for survival on an abusive person, to rebel against that authority. This "hostage scenario" is the situation that had been created for these children.

This husband's advocate in the respected country thought that the Hague Convention is applicable. The Hague Convention is ([www.paris-law.com/articles/International\\_Child\\_Abduction\\_and\\_the\\_Hague\\_Conventionin.htm](http://www.paris-law.com/articles/International_Child_Abduction_and_the_Hague_Conventionin.htm)):

(As a practical matter, term "wrongful removal or retention" means removal of the child from his or her country of "habitual residence", unless prior to such removal the left-behind parent so consents in writing or there is a judicial order authorising the removal and due process had been afforded to the left-behind parent.)

This Hague convention was by no means applicable. I had not removed the children out of their country of habitual residence. This father removed the children himself. The children were not in my care. They were in his parents' care. The court case in our native country was on a criminal matter - child molestation. Our native country signed the Hague Convention, subjective to its laws.

Irregardless, a Hague "application" was submitted by the respected country. In this, sections are left void and information negated.

Under place where the child should be: *is inserted the house address in the respected country.*

Under place where the child is thought to be, *(or habitual residence of the child)*, - **is left void**

The question below this requires the information concerning the person alleged to have removed or is retaining the child: **this is void**

Accompanying this "Hague application" is a letter written by the same general advocate that wrote an email to our native country's authorities in which he states "the wife is mentally unstable and/or a witch and a satanist".

With this "Hague application", this husband in our native country's court stated:

*In this regard I record that the Central Authority of the respected country have requested the Central Authority in our native country to take all necessary steps in terms of the provision of the Hague Convention on the Civil Aspect of Child Abduction, to secure the return of the three minor children to the respected country.*

This "Hague application" in it's inadequate state, stopped the investigation into the best interests of the children in our native country. I quote this father openly stating this:

*My attorney has been advised by the advocate of the Family Advocate's Office that she cannot in these circumstances proceed with an investigation into the best interests of the children until such time as the proceedings in terms of the Hague convention have been finalised.*

A legal convention that was instituted to aid people was used in an abusive manner, preventing child safeguarding procedures.

Until this day this husband and his advocate state with bravado and drama in the respected country's court that they made a "Hague application".

These actions by them are in line with aiding injustice.

This father's advocate in the respected country continues with:

*The case is urgent the children are going to school and have to start their school year.*

This father himself keeps the children out of compulsory, punishable by law, school of the respected country. In total about a month and half.

The respected country's authorities, throughout my activities in my native country, reacted as such:

- They immediately approached our native country's authorities with a "Hague convention application" (half completed, but obviously accepted by our native country's authorities) to charge me with kidnapping on no grounds.

- In the beginning of July 2012 I had asked my advocate in the respected country to appeal on this respected country's ruling to give full temporary custody to this father, but received no reply.

After this husband received notification that my case was accepted into our native country's court, I received notification from the respected country on 4 September 2012 that this appeal is scheduled for 18 September 2012.

This was just in time for this husband to state in our native country's court:

*The wife has noted an appeal against the orders of the youth court, which appeal is scheduled for hearing on or about 18 September 2012. In the result she is forum shopping, which constitute nothing more than vexatious and malicious litigation.*

- The respected country's authorities appointed the Family advocates office in our native country to represent them. This office claimed the children had received all and every help needed and constantly repeated "over evaluation is not good".

- This husband's divorce was added to the mix. I quote him:

*For reasons I do not canvass herein, the marriage relationship between the wife and me deteriorated to such an extent, that I instituted divorce proceedings in the respected country during or about April 2012. The divorce proceedings are pending and have not been finalised.*

I will canvass this husband's reasons for divorce, as he has put this in his divorce papers delivered 23 April 2012, in short:

This husband claims that I am accusing him unjustly of molesting his children since March 2012.

He claims I am violent.

This father claims I am mentally unstable and refuses treatment.

He says I have contact with a Christian sect

He says I smoke

He says I have no respect for him.

- The central authorities in our native country received emails from the central authorities in the respected country that contained false information on the children's language skills. Also creating the false impression that everybody communicated with my children. I quote extracts from emails by a high ranking official in the respected country:

*As regards hearings of the children by the police, the doctors and the social investigator, the lawyer of this husband indicates to me that the parties were able to express themselves in English including the children.*

*The children were also able to express themselves in this respected country's language in particular the elder ones who goes to school in this country and who thus speak without problem this language.*

*According to the lawyer he confirms that the children were not confronted with any language barrier and that they expressed themselves freely that allows it their young age.*

This respected country's official had a social service report, and, in this the opposite is clearly stated:

**- The children hardly speak at school. They virtually only speak their native language.**

Our native country's authorities did a language assessment on the children and found: *The minor children are only able to communicate in their native language and are not able to fluently understand the respected country's language and understand no English.*

After all these clearly intended discrepancies, our native country's court passed the buck back to the respected country. Ruling *Lis pendens*, saying there is an appeal in the respected country's court hanging and the native country cannot also rule on this same matter. Or using the Hague convention, saying there is no reason for our native country to interfere when the respected country is capable of taking care of the children in their jurisdiction. Also finding me vexatious and "Forum shopping" in trying to protect my children.

This indicates that this husband's charade of "twice in court for molestation" was either believed due to lack of care/interest or purposely to prevent a child molestation investigation.

This husband was allowed to leave the country back to the respected country. Included in this order was that all the court documents needed to be communicated to the respected country for further investigation and consideration. I appealed in our native country against this decision to let the children go without an evaluation.

This was when this father crossed the border into the neighbouring country. He sent the eldest child's original passport back into our native country for a "residence permit". He felt unable to wait for this in our native country with all the procedures running, but in the appeal court he claimed he had always planned the trip to the neighbouring country. When in his previous affidavit he stated his plans were to return directly to the respected country. Then, according to this father, he was "stuck" in this neighbouring country without a passport for the eldest child to cross the border with - having arranged it that only the child's passport, not the child, exited the neighbouring country.

But a month and a half before he crossed this border, a new passport for this eldest child was collected. Meaning he had two passports for this child. He omits this in his court statements.

This husband, claiming in the appeal court he cannot leave the neighbouring country until he received the child's passport back, was also a lie. He was not "stuck", but by choice stayed out of our native country's authorities' jurisdiction. Meaning, with intent he avoided an appeal court and police investigations into child molestation.

## Addition 5

### *Still, No Assessment*

To block me further from getting help for my children in our native country's court, false claims were made by this father and his advocate that my children had received play therapy in a child molestation investigation in the respected country. I quote them. (Dates are added for clarification.):

- *This father was interrogated for two days by the youth police. [Around 12 April 2012] - The charges were dismissed [19 April 2012] as false and no criminal prosecution was instituted.*
- *The social service worker conducted a full investigation into the allegations of molestation.*

The social service worker states she was at the house afternoon 2 May 2012. She faxed her report to court on 4 May 2012 9:38AM.

This social service worker claims to have been in the house two weeks after the molestation charge against this husband was dismissed. This means she was not involved in an investigation into allegations of child molestation, as is continuously claimed.

I continue quoting the false claims in our native country's court on this social service worker's "involvement in an investigation of molestation":

- *Her investigation included interviewing the applicant, 1<sup>st</sup> Respondent, all three children, the eldest children's respective teachers, the doctor that had done the two children's physical examination and youth police investigative officer.*

It is claimed this social service worker's investigation included interviewing "all three children". Neither of these social workers present during the unannounced visit to the house spoke to any of the children, let alone three children. The youngest child was two years old. The children did not speak any language to the extent that they could understand what the children were saying or that the children could understand them.

Even in her report this social service worker comments that the children virtually only speak their native language.

They continued unabashed, and I quote:

- *The children also participated in play therapy.*

There is no document in our native country's court or the respected country's court that proves this statement. This is said scrupulously by this husband, his legal representation and the family advocates representing the respected country in our native country's court.

This husband elaborated on these impressions by making the following statements in our native country's court:

- *Also part of the investigations, the children were subjected to no less than 2 sessions of interactional/play therapy by a psychologist.*

- *On 3 May 2012 the mother was interviewed by the child psychologist during her session of all three boys.*

- *On 22 June 2012, I together with the two youngest children partook in a interactional session when this same psychologist interviewed me. The eldest child was not part of the session as he was at school.*

- *As set out hereinbefore, the children have been assessed by a psychologist in the respected country. The mother is fully aware thereof as she was present during at least one*

of the two sessions.

- The authorities in the respected country have done everything they had to do to establish the best interest of the children.

This husband says “also part of the investigations”. The dates he gives, 3 May 2012 and 22 June 2012, are not in the scope of the police case that was stopped on 19 April 2012.

The 3 May 2012 session was about 20min and was only to see if the second child is autistic. The child played in the corner. She did not join the child and she did not speak a word to the child. Her comment at the end of this was: Having observed his behaviour, that he is not autistic. Then she ignored me listing his irregular behaviour and pleas to look at child molestation as another option for it.

As for interactional/play therapy: [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Parent-child\\_interaction\\_therapy](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Parent-child_interaction_therapy) - Parent-Child Interaction Therapy (PCIT) is a form of behavioural-parent training for children ages 2–7 and their caregivers. It is an evidence-based treatment (EBT) for young children with emotional and behavioural disorders that places emphasis on improving the quality of the parent-child relationship and changing parent-child interaction patterns and is for a child displaying behavioural problems.

This while this husband and his advocate claim in court the children are doing very well and is happy in the care of their father? So why therapy on 22 June 2012?

After seeing this husband’s lies and false impressions in our native country’s court, I phoned this psychologist that saw the second child “to determine autism” on 3 May 2012. I asked her to write a statement. She refused and then asked me if we are going to keep to the appointment for the children that afternoon? This was in September 2012. The children were not even in the respected country at the time. This psychologist, that apparently did interactional therapy with these children, seemed to be unaware that this father had full temporary custody and was doing his utmost ensuring the children and their mother had no contact.

The psychologist mentioned here, who supposedly did interactional/play therapy, does not speak these minor children’s native language and they spoke very little of her language. By all professional, effective and responsible psychologist standards it is required that a minor child be assisted, evaluated or treated in his/her first language.

These children had, to date, not been assessed/evaluated for sexualisation by a professional. This husband and Co’s statements claiming, or trying to create, an impression of a different situation, are blatant lies.

This husband/father also made the following statement in our native country’s court and I quote: *The children’s interests cannot and will not be served by subjecting them to continuous evaluations.*

This husband/father’s above statement is nothing but pseudo reasoning. The correct statement is: The abuser’s interests cannot and will not be served by subjecting small victims to continuous evaluations.

This husband/father with his words and actions also ensures that evaluation/assessment of these children are again avoided.

There had been no evaluations for sexualisation.

The impression this “I am called a pedophile” husband/father wants to create with his statement is that an evaluation for sexualisation is detrimental to a child. This is obviously a false impression.



## Addition 6

### *Rumours and Incidents*

This social service worker, under “mother’s point of view” writes:

***Well before the marriage the father had explained to the mother that it would be very easy to ruin somebody’s life by lying and gave the example that colleagues had started a rumour that the father like boys. Today the mother is wondering whether that rumour was true.***

These are neither my words to her, nor the words this husband used when telling me of his rumour. The social service worker’s insinuating statement and this father’s own statement six months later however correlates. I quote this father’s statement:

*Prior to our marriage I relayed a story to the wife as an example of how a lie can ruin someone’s life.*

This father saying to me he is called a pedophile gave ample explanation to the meaning of being said to “prefer little boys”. It gave meaning to this father’s weird “wrestling”, crotch grabbing actions with our three small boys. It gave meaning to a puffy red anus, red stained water around a two year old boy’s excrement, a two year old’s frantic screaming tantrums, a child’s nightmares of a lion or elephant by his bed at night, a father/husband’s obsessive desire for control etc.

This father makes the following statement in our native country’s court. I quote:

*Pursuant to the wife’s baseless accusations of molestation, the authorities in the respected country instituted criminal investigations against me, which investigations exonerated me. It cannot be said that there had been a thorough investigation.*

1. It is worthwhile to determine if this husband’s word use, consisting of “baseless accusations”, is correct.

1.1. I quote this father’s own statement:

*Prior to our marriage I relayed a story to the wife as an example of how a lie can ruin someone’s life. During or about 1995 and at a work function attended by various of my former colleagues, I was told that people were spreading rumours that I preferred young boys.*

1.2. This is a testimony by a friend of this father’s, stating (date of statement 29/08/2012): *I want to state that approximately 10+years ago my friend(this father) mentioned to me that he had been informed by a third party that people were overheard in a pub stating that he likes young boys — or something to that effect. These people were former colleagues of his. He was taken aback by this and confronted one of both by phone — who either replied that they were joking or denied they actually said this - I cannot remember the details of the response.*

1.3. I myself would like to make the following statement: This husband also told me of his



rumour. Around 2004 (nine years after he says this rumour was spread) this husband said to me that two guys were saying he prefers little boys. I asked why they would say this and he replied they wanted his job. I asked him where he was working and he gave the name of a country in Africa.

About 7 years later this husband told me my mother called him a pedophile. After having spoken to my mother of the incident she witnessed, I also confronted this husband, asking him the names of the people who had said this and I asked him if he had sued them. He gave the same names as the friend who made the previous statement and replied he did not sue them.

It is clear from the above testimonies that this husband continued spreading a horrid rumour of himself by himself. His action of sharing his rumour was done several years after the date it was initially said?

This father now says he spread this rumour himself as an example of how a lie can ruin someone's life.

Ruining someone's life entails: the possibility of never having a financial income; losing your social standing; losing friends; losing family, etc.

The determining factor in a rumour situation is how many people hear this rumour and to what degree it is believed by those that hear it.

A good question in a situation like this is: would you want a rumour spread around that could ruin your life? No, normally an interdict is obtained against the people spreading slanderous rumours — to silence them.

This husband continued telling others. Always with some explanation attached for steering the person he speaks to into immediately believing the rumour is not true and creating the perception of being a victim.

Another pedophile, Jimmy Savile, had a similar rumour for 40 years. Jimmy Savile, unveiled October 2012 as the biggest pedophile in the history of Britain, was said to "prefer little girls". His rumour was true. If this father and Savile had met, would the conversation look like this? This father: "People say I prefer little boys." Savile: "People say I prefer little girls. Such comfort - we can identify our pedophilia cronies without the risk of incriminating ourselves?"

2. The next announcement of this father was end 2011 when he told me my mother had called him a pedophile in February 2009.

I quote extracts from two of this father's court statements:

- *Furthermore, during or about February 2009 my mother-in-law insinuated to me that I was molesting my children...*

- *During or about November 2011, the wife and I invited our pastor to dinner to address our deteriorating marriage relationship. I also relayed (in this meeting) an incident during or about February 2009, when the mother-in-law insinuated that I had molested my eldest child. (In the previous statement he said "molesting my children".)*

2.1. I quote the mother-in-law's statement:

*The mother was out. The eldest child was sleeping on the bed in the next room. I was feeding the second child banana in my room and wanted to ask this father, who I heard entering this room, about some matter. I went to the next door bedroom. On approaching the doorway I saw this father lying on his side on the bed, with his back to the door, next to the eldest child. This father did not hear me approaching. The eldest child was lying on his back. To me it looked like he was sleeping. This father's right hand fingers were up to his knuckles inside the eldest child's nappy.*

*I asked this father what is he doing? I was shocked and it felt surreal. I walked out of the bedroom and stood in the sitting room. This father followed me. I grabbed his hand and said urgently, "You know what I suspected. Is it true?" He kept hold of my hands and said, "No mom, he pinched me and I pinched him back,"...*

2.2. This father's version in his court statement of this incident is as follows:

- *The wife and the second child were out for a moment and I was trying to put the eldest*

*child down for his afternoon nap.*

*- The grandmother walked into the room just as I had jokingly pinching the eldest's child's bum; he having pinched my nose.*

*- She having stormed out of the bedroom, I followed my mother-in-law to the living room where she insinuated that I had molested the eldest child. I denied her insinuations in the strongest terms.*

The impression he creates, is that his intention was trying to get the child to sleep. Doing this, according to him, by "pinching the bum" of a two year old boy. My mother reports that this child was lying on his back, this father's hand was in the front and she got the impression the two year old was asleep.

There is also an unexplained gap in his strange story. He says the grandmother walked into the room... and stormed out. This gap does not explain why he left the child and followed this "silent" mother-in-law; with nothing, according to him, having being done by him or said by her?

This incident is briefly mentioned in the social service worker's report:

***The mother claims that her mother had seen the father had his hand in one of the boy's nappies.***

And according to the social service worker this father said and I quote: ***The father said that the role his mother-in-law plays in this situation is not negligible. In fact the mother-in-law claimed that she saw the father with his hand in the eldest child's nappy, since which time she considered the father to be a pedophile.***

2.3. My mother discussed the incident shortly after with her house doctor. Her statement:

*My patient told me 27 February 2009 during a consultation that she caught her son in law with his hand in her grandson's front part of his nappy.*

*It happened in her flat. Her son in law and grandson were lying on a bed. She was still very upset when she told me, even though her son in law tried to convince her that nothing was wrong.*

2.4. This husband, now, claims my mother was not kind to him during our years of marriage. I quote this father:

*- The fact that I sponsor her financially to visit her daughter and her grandchildren does not seem to curb her unadulterated mistrust and hatred for me.*

*- During my mother-in-laws three month visit in March 2010 the wife's mother provoked me to such an extent that I put my foot down and I refused to extend any further visiting invitations to my mother-in-law.*

*- She has a nasty habit of attacking me in my own home, threatening me that she will take away my wife and children, she criticises me unreasonably and generally seeks to undercut me in my own home.*

I have never witnessed my mother being unreasonable with this husband. On the contrary when I, over the years, tried explaining my marital situation to her she would say this husband takes care of me very well and I just have too much hay on my fork.

However, her opinion of him changed after she witnessed this husband's emotionally abusive behaviour towards me during her visit with the third child's birth March 2010. After a confrontation ensued, in which my mother pointed out his bullish behaviour to him, this husband could not curb his hatred towards her and forbade her the house.

Since our marriage, this husband phoned my mother average every two months until March 2010. After she witnessed his inappropriate and abusive behaviour and confronted him about it, his phone calls to her abruptly ended. These calls involved him telling stories about me and complaining about me.

This father said he sponsored his mother-in-law financially with all her visits. He did up to beginning 2010 and she was very grateful and thought him to be very generous and kind and even repaid him some.

This father's word use, in all his statements on this incident in 2009, is "my mother-in-law

insinuated to me that I was molesting my children”

But during the meeting with the pastor this husband did not say my mother insinuated. His exact word use was “your mother called me a pedophile”. I suspect he partly did this on purpose to upset me. My problem is there was in fact a suspicious incident.

This husband now claims his mother-in-law has threatened to take away his wife and children. But her actions prove she showed concern for his marriage and arranged marriage counselling for us with our consent.

I quote an extract from the testimony of the marriage counsellor:

*I hereby declare having been contacted by telephone in 2010 by the mother-in-law who was very concerned about her daughter and her son-in-laws relationship. She was here on holiday and had suggested they get marriage counselling. She contacted me for an appointment. I met the couple in March 2010...*

*I observed a violent outburst in my office when this father left the session in a rage..., etc.*

2.5. Neither this father nor my mother informed me at the time of this incident that took place in February 2009. The first I heard of it was from this husband three years later in the meeting with the pastor around end November 2011.

The social service worker states this incident as such and I quote: ***In November 2011, supported by her own mother, she(the wife) said that she realised her situation was unhappy.*** This is not a reference to our marriage counselling March 2010. This “situation” by this social service worker, is this husband unexplainably telling me during the meeting with the pastor, “Your mother called me a pedophile.” This social service worker uses the word “situation” to describe incomprehensible actions of this husband. This word “situation” in her report is used to describe another confusing action of this husband — when this husband claimed he approached an organisation for support of abused children, for support and help for himself as an adult. According to the social service report this organisation states: ***This father’s request was finding out how he could change the situation.*** This same “child abuse institution”, refused to investigate/evaluate children for sexual abuse? The doctor who refused to medically examine my second child is also the founder of this organisation. This husband’s reason, in court, for his delay in not telling me of this incident in beginning 2009 is, and I quote him: *I took great exception against the insinuations, but never told the wife thereof previously, as I did not wish to create further tension in the already tenuous relationship between her and her mother.*

His character is revealing it in a meeting, aimed at discussing our “deteriorating marriage relationship”? I would not have been angry at my mother. It was not her hand in my sleeping child’s diaper. I was angry at her for not informing me of this sooner. Would knowing about this incident have made me more attentive to this husband’s behaviour and the children’s symptoms? Yes.

I quote this “I am called a pedophile” father/husband who says he does not “wish to create tension”:

*- During my mother-in-laws three month visit in March 2010 the wife’s mother provoked me to such an extent that I put my foot down and I refused to extend any further visiting invitations to my mother-in-law.*

*- Just to spite me, my mother-in-law did visit the respected country during January 2011, without my consent.*

(She visited her daughter and her grandchildren living in the respected country. I extended her an invitation and planned it for when this husband was away from home for 5 weeks on his own schedule.)

*- I advised the wife and her mother that I would obtain a court order if necessary to prevent my mother-in-law from entering my home again.*

This husband never phoned or spoke to my mother between the period of April 2010 and 10 June 2012. However the social worker in her report May 2012, with no tangible reason, manages to state under stress factors for this “I am called a pedophile” father, I quote her:

### ***provocation by the mother and the mother-in-law;***

After this husband's divulgence of this incident in my mother's apartment, his manner of dealing with my enquiries and concern was harassing, plaguing, threats and pressure. I quote him:

- *On the advice of my lawyers, I did take photographs of the children, the cigarettes in the wife's bag and in the dustbin, rotting food in the house, the general unkept state of the home.*
- *I also have pictures of the stove plates that the wife (or children) forgot to switch off.*
- *I admit that I have threatened with legal action against the wife and her mother for falsely accusing me of molestation.*
- *With the wife's constant accusations of molestation against me and her increasingly irrational and unreasonable behaviour, I was advised by my lawyers in the respected country to obtain evidence of such behaviour. This I did by taking photographs and making recordings when the wife was acting out.*
- *I found an empty cigarette packet in the trashcan in my room. The boys use this trashcan to throw their dirty diapers in!*
- *Also 'sway' a full packet of cigarettes in her handbag, which she carries around.*

Added actions of this husband are:

- He took pictures of *everything* and made recordings of *every conversation* we had. I suspect that he cut and pasted conversations, because he tried to goad me into voicing the word pedophile.
- He invaded my privacy, which included reading my emails, going through my belongings, removing things like house entry devices and taking pictures of my private belongings. And according to a friend's testimony this husband told her he obtained the help of an ex colleague of his to monitor all my mobile and phone conversations.
- He started a "diary". If you asked him to give you his yearly personal diary, summarising the events of his day, he would not be able to.
- He became secretive. He had sole access to the apartment, after having taken the keys from me. He did not tell me of his movements, saying it had nothing to do with me. When at home, he stayed mostly in his bedroom, exiting mainly to eat, or to goad and criticise me.
- He started controlling me financially and forced me to lower my credit card limit, with threats of withdrawing himself financially from us.
- He orally attacked me for the smallest of incidents or mistakes. This he also did during our marriage, but he increased these attacks — he did this in front of our children - openly saying he wants to get rid of me.
- He also orally attacked me for starting to question and change his excessive control that he wanted me to enforce on the children. I gave the children more freedom against his wishes. For example, allowing them to eat while watching television.

This husband's advocate openly admits in court having advised this husband to harass and provoke his shocked and upset wife. Acting as if, saying "she is mentally unstable", is now an excuse for harassment which is a criminal offence. It is obvious that this husband had no problems morally to behave in this manner.

Another observation is: This husband started with harassing, oppressive and abusive actions straight after the meeting with the pastor. This is four months before I approached the police. However, this husband says in his court statements, and I quote: *I made contact with various attorneys in an attempt to obtain assistance. However, when the wife laid criminal charges, I was left in the lurch. I eventually obtained the services of these advocates...*

On whose advice did he do his previous 3 months harassment, being left in the lurch?

3. On 27 March 2012 my eldest child told me his father makes "food" from his penis and puts it in his mouth. The second child, directly after his brother, said that his father puts the "food" in his bum. Later they said this father's father and youngest brother do the same. This

father takes them to a place they call the “zoo”. They said he took them there when this father told me he is taking them to the bank. They said they did not go to a bank, but to this place. There are several rooms at this “zoo”. The youngest go to a room “where the animals don’t bite”. The second child goes to a room “where the animals bite”. Their father leaves them alone in between people. The eldest said he tries to hide between parked cars. They come looking for him. The people scream “bloody” when they try to run away (the children screamed this in the respected country’s accent with deep voices). The people are not dressed like animals — but they “bite”. The eldest child named a neighbour that has stayed with him between the people, while he says his father is busy with “ugly things”. There are men, women and other children, etc.

This father took them to the “zoo” by train. The closest animal park cannot be reached by train. The closest zoo also cannot be reached by train and is about 70 kilometres from us.

The following is the social worker’s only comments on the above information:

- ***The mother does not for one-second doubt the truth of her young children’s words.***
- ***The mother is convinced of the truth of her children’s words and has not doubt about what her sons say.***

My children’s words this social service worker did not care to repeat in her report.

After making so many intentionally false statements this husband has the audacity to downplay and make the following minimising repetitive statements throughout his native country’s court documents:

- *The wife, being obsessed by her view that I molest the children, naturally seeks to find confirmation of her suspicions in the most mundane and innocent events and gestures.*
- *I genuinely fear that the wife, being so obsessed by her suspicions that I molest the children, are in fact indoctrinating the children and placing words in their mouths.*
- *I submit that the wife, in view of her obsession in regards my molesting the children, sees “evidence” of such alleged molestation everywhere.*
- *I submit it is clear that the wife will not cease her irrational, unfounded and malicious allegations. The social service report, as well as the report of the psychologist clearly confirms the wife’s obsessions in regards her allegations of molestation.*
- *As is set out hereinbefore, it is relatively recently that the wife has adopted the obsession that I in fact molest our children and subject them to pedophiles.*
- *Inasmuch as I am unaware of “the place” the wife refers to, and further that I deny that I have ever molested my children and/or subjected them to a ring of pedophiles, as alleged by the wife, I have no doubt that the wife’s scare mongering, coupled with the boys’ vivid imaginations, may lead to the boys telling fanciful stories.*
- *The incident referred to herein, is a figment of the wife’s imagination.*
- *All three boys, but more so the eldest two children, have very vivid imaginations. They love animals and fondly remember a visit to the zoo quite some time ago.*
- *I refer, however, to what is set out hereinbefore in relation to the children’s vivid imaginations and the wife’s scare mongering.*
- *I refer to what is set out hereinbefore in relation to all three children’s imaginations and the wife’s scare mongering.*
- *I deny that any such conversation related herein ever took place between the wife and me. It is a figment of her imagination.*
- *I refer to what is set out hereinbefore in relation to the wife’s scare mongering and the children’s vivid imaginations.*
- *These allegations are figments of the wife’s imagination. I deny them.*

Would “imagination” or “obsession” explain the following:

This husband indoctrinating our native country’s court into believing he had already been on trial for child molestation in the respected country’s court.

Respected country’s authorities lying about the children’s language capabilities. Lying saying the children received play therapy in the respected country’s “molestation investigation”.

Giving this father unheard of privileges e.g. driving over his child in reckless negligence, helping and allowing him to further physically and emotionally abuse his children.

Condoning him taking these children across the border into a neighbouring country, out of jurisdiction of our native country's court and police, who wanted to have professional assessments done in their investigations of molestation.

The above is not the only lies and false impressions this husband creates.

After I heard the children say that this father's father and his youngest brother do the same, I took a long shot, asking this father if his whole family is involved. I wanted to see this father's response. Without answering my question, his response was saying threateningly he is recording me. To which I said he can record. Later, that same evening I overheard him in his room, saying in our native language, "She knows. The children told her."

This father in his diary, in April 2012, to the respected country's court wrote:

*I also made four voice recordings to which the wife consented. On these recordings she accuses my whole family of being involved in molestation and also my grandfather who had passed away long ago.*

Five months later this husband's advocate, in our native country's court, made the following statement on this same topic:

*28 August 2012 - I am further instructed that at no stage, prior to service of the present application, has the wife made any allegations of molestation against the children's grandparents and/or uncle.*

4. As I have said before, in the social service worker's report in the respected country, there is no mention of my children's words, "Daddy makes 'food' from his penis," etc.

What is said is under Parents point of view: **Mother**

**- During the "wrestling" games, the father always tickled the children in the crotch. He pinched their thighs. When he pinned them down the children laughed and also cried for their mother to come to help them. The mother does not think that this was play activity.**

These "wrestling" activities of this husband is described in detail in chapter 5.

I did not like the rendering helpless, physically hurting, invasive actions that included manipulation by calling it "play activity". I do not think an adult or parent should "play" with, or around, a child's private areas. I certainly never had this desire. I have since found out that these "play activities" that involves an adult touching in/or around a child's private areas are called "grooming" in pedophile terms.

Groping a person's private area without consent, is considered a felony and sexual assault. Groping a child, including your own for purposes other than sanitary/medical, compares to sexually assaulting a disabled person. This social service worker says she is a psychologist. She should be aware of the fact that there are boundaries involving physical contact, also with easily indoctrinated small children.

Social service worker: **At one point the mother witnessed her two older children touching each other's sexual organs. When asked whether she considered that it would be normal for children of a young age to have masturbatory behaviour, the mother confirmed that her boys did not masturbate.**

I witnessed my two children had dragged a large pouf cushion away from its normal place and out of sight of the stairs. They had taken off all their clothes. The smaller of the two children was lying down wriggling his body, and touching the eldest child who was sitting upright with his legs open, on his penis. When I told them what they are doing is wrong the eldest child (then age 4 years) asked, "It is?" And the younger child (then age 3 years) replied, "I like it." Their response indicated to me that this behaviour is not a once off occurrence for them, but I had not seen it before.

This father comments on this incident as such:

*Mindful of the children's ages, it does not surprise me entirely that the boys would play with each other and themselves and discover sexual gratification.*

This "people call me a pedophile" father finds it not surprising that toddlers/minors (two boys) discover homosexual gratification together. His word use of, "would play" - once again these actions do not fall in the category of "play activity" for a child.

Here is this father's other chosen words again: *Pursuant to the wife's baseless accusations of molestation....*

There definitely is this husband's rumour of preferring boys; there is also a very questionable, witnessed, inappropriate touching incident involving this husband and a little boy; there is inappropriate touching incidents during "wrestling" games; there is behaviour of these small boys indicating sexualization, my children's words were very clear involving this father's actions; their word's involving a "zoo" that they are taken too, does not correlate with a normal zoo. Sticking out like a sore thumb is the authorities and this husband's falseness, their abnormal reactions, their avoidance of a thorough investigation, their trivial and misleading accusations towards me - directing attention away from child molestation.

The social service worker says: ***The mother appears to have lost touch with reality and is impervious to say critical thought with regard to the allegations of sexual abuse.***

It is my responsibility as a mother to be critical where it concerns my children's welfare and safety. A few "in touch" realities: There are no locks on the doors she said I used to lock my children in at night. She was also not in my house at night. There was no school that afternoon she said a child had school and she had spoken to a teacher. A pizza cannot be "cut into a thousand pieces" or be "massacred". She is not a witness to any of her false statements and accusations. One cannot in fact witness "missing hamsters" in the air as mentioned by her. She was not employed to write a report on pet hamsters. She omits her own inappropriate behaviour during her visit, in her report.

And boundaries need to be set on reckless, endless space for uncritical thought on sexual child abuse. It emotionally, mentally and physically endangers the weakest in society.

## Addition 7

### *Always contact with his children*

This husband starts off his diary to the respected country's court by creating the impression that I made his contact with his children, while he was away for work, difficult. But to create this impression, this father needed to lie. I quote from this father's diary:

*I called my home from abroad and could not get any reply, nor on my wife's cell phone. The next day in the afternoon I got hold of my family! My wife and the children had gone and slept in a Youth Hostel for the night. Her reason was that our middle child did not want to sleep in the house, as he was scared of a fire! Question is why she did not contact me and inform me? So I know and could have peace of mind! I am not consulted in any of the actions, and or decisions being taken or done. She does everything by herself and on own decision with informing me or consulting with me! (This confusing statement is as he had said it.)*

This father says he called his home that night. But he did not. The night of 16 March 2012 this father was not reachable on any of his contact numbers or Skype. My conclusion at the time was that this father was working. There were also no incoming missed calls from anyone. That night my children were scared and I made a decision that would calm everyone, without hurting anyone or ignoring anyone. Rationally thinking there should not be a problem with this decision. The Skype record shows two missed calls from this husband the next morning 17.3.2012 at 9:42 & 10:30. I phoned him back at 2:24PM, after things had settled down with the children.

This husband was completely uninformed that night, did not wonder where we were and did have "peace of mind". It was not uncommon for this father not to make contact for a day or two, when he was away on his trips.

The next diary insert is on 18 May 2012 and I quote this husband: *(eldest son's Birthday) I called home and requested them to go on Skype. My wife immediately told me that she could not talk now as she is busy preparing supper and the children are in the bath! And that I should call later. I asked her that it would be better if they called me as I would wait and stay on Skype. Her reply to me was that if she will remember, as the boys have to go to bed early!*

This is where this diary entry stops. No further information is given and the reason for this is: The Skype record on 18.3.2012 shows that I did call this father back, three times, after his call to me at 6:44 PM. This father omits this on purpose, since it does not fit into the picture he is creating.

The Skype record for the same day also shows that, for the eldest son's birthday, I made a conference call with this father and his family on the farm at 1:35 PM. At 2:06 PM there is another call to this father with the duration of 36 minutes, as well as two calls he did not pick up at 4:37 PM. This information is also omitted from his diary.

This father's next diary insert is 24 March 2012 and I quote him: *I called home on Skype on **24 March 2012** after arriving at my destination at around 17h10. My wife did not answer the*



telephone but sent a message on Skype that the children are still sleeping and that they will call when the children are awake. THEY DID NOT CALL BACK AT ALL.

The capital letters are as he had written it. I did miss this father's call. But there is no record on Skype of a message sent to him, on this date, that I will call, but did not call, as this father states.

The following is the next diary entry. I quote him: *On March 25 I called at around 09h00 on the home phone, as it was the youngest child's birthday. I asked that they please go on Skype. She told me that she does not really have any time as she has to prepare for church. I requested that she goes on Skype briefly so I could talk with the children. I called on Skype and she did not have the camera switched on. I asked her to switch it on and she replied that they are busy looking at photographs and could not have the camera on. Having the camera on does not affect you watching photographs!!!*

*I requested they call me back after they are finished watching photographs. I do not understand such behaviour? The wife does not have time as she has to prepare for Church? She has time to watch photographs? So whom am I the father who wants to wish his youngest son Happy Birthday?*

*They did not call back so I called just before they left for Church. She made a lot of noise with the pots and pans (Kitchen utensils) in the back ground so I had great difficulty to hear what the children were saying!*

*SUMMARY: Discipline: When talking on a telephone or by Skype Silence is required. This should be taught as an example to the children. If you as parent does not set the example the children will also not have any respect for silence when talking by telephone or Skype!*

The Skype record 25.3.2012 shows: This father phoned, the first call 9:02 AM duration 1:28. The second call 9:24 AM duration 0.00. This means there was no conversation at all. No camera not switched on, no wife and children looking at pictures when having to prepare for church, etc.

This husband continues and says, "They did not call back so I called just before they left for church." The Skype record does not show a call from this father just before we left for church.

What it does show is that I phoned this father, three times, just before leaving for church: 9:59 on his cellular (because he was not Skype online) duration 24 seconds; 10:00 AM again, but the call did not go through; another attempt at 10:00 AM for the duration of 7 minutes.

The Skype record for 25 March 2012 shows the following message sent from me to him at 6:02 PM - the children are still sleeping, busy tidying, will phone when awake. This must be the message he is referring to in this diary insert: *I called home on Skype on 24 March 2012... My wife did not answer the telephone but sent a message on Skype that the children are still sleeping and that they will call when the children are awake. THEY DID NOT CALL BACK AT ALL.*

The Skype record 25 March 2012 shows that I did phone this father back; 6:30 PM duration 1.36min; 8:40 PM duration 17min.

This husband was not done with his games. On top of wanting to create the impression that I had made his long distance contact with his children difficult, he also wanted to create the impression that I had physically withheld him from his children when he was at home.

This father makes the following statements in our native country's court: *She would prevent as far as possible that I have any physical contact with my boys-such as bathing them, playing with them and hugging them. My wife is doing her best to intimidate and get the boys against me.*

The social service worker in her report states the following:

**Obsessed by the fixed idea that the father was abusing his children she prohibited any physical contact between the father and his children... This father explained that he was afraid that the children would be manipulated and set against him. Each time the children approached their father, therefore the mother watched each**

**gesture and intervened when there was any physical contact. This father does not see how to get out of this situation which is very oppressive for him and his children. This wife does not want the father to play "wrestling" with the boys, she does not want him near them.**

In our native country's court, after this father had tortured me and my children in doing his best to keep us apart, he says:

*Further to this she tries at her upmost best to get and create a division between the children and me.*

This husband in his diary and statements in courts, counters himself and the social service worker in stating his activities with the children, I quote him:

- *The children and I play often. We also enjoy cycling together.*
- *The boys and I wrestle often as it is one of their favourite games.*
- *Greeted the boys and said Hullo to my wife and her visitor.*
- *I played with the boys while they talked.*
- *Went outside to play ball with the boys and had a good time.*
- *I helped the children get ready and we said supper prayer.*
- *Eldest son came up to my bedroom and gave me a hug to say good morning.*
- *I spent the afternoon with my sons at the neighbour's house down the road who has 3 girls nearly the same age as the boys.*
- *After supper the boys wants to wrestle with me. We have lots of fun and after which they go down to bath.*
- *Our wrestling game involves me gripping the boys between my legs or holding onto their arms and legs, rolling around on the floor and tickling them.*
- *After they had finished bathing I went down to say good night to them.*
- *Decided to take the children swimming at the swimming pool.*
- *At the swimming pool the boys and me had a great time and we had lots of fun.*
- *Went down to say good morning to the children.*
- *The 2 eldest boys saw me walking ahead and started running to join me.*
- *After church I played with the children in the open field behind our house. And we had fun together.*
- *The eldest son came up to my room to say good morning and also requested that we call my youngest brother again.*  
(This is possibly because the night before he did not finish talking with my youngest brother)
- *Eldest son came up to my room after his afternoon sleep and asked again if we could call to my youngest brother, as he did not talk with him in the morning. We called on Skype speakerphone.*
- *Children and the wife started having Pizza for supper in front of a DVD on the iMac computer sitting on a big cushion. The boys asked me to join them, which I did.*
- *Diary 09/04.12 6.1: +-20h30 I sat at the dining room table with boys showing them how a gyroscope worked.*
- *On the way back I stopped to look for a present/toy with which I could play with together with my boys.*
- *She did not allow this and said I could read them a story but that she would read them a bible story and say bedtime prayers.*
- *I got up said good night to the boys and left to make me tea and unpack my suitcase in my room!*
- *I walked back into the house to where the youngest son was in the kitchen and started playing with him. My wife also came back into the house and started getting busy in the kitchen preparing supper.*
- *Social service report: Since the Easter holidays the minor has been having genuine fits at school when separating from his mother. When the father brings the child to school, there is no concern.*
- *Having bathed, the smallest child came up to me in the kitchen and indicated that he wanted to play our wrestling game. This he did by lying on his back on the kitchen floor at my feet. This child and I did play.*
- *Our wrestling game involves me gripping the boys between my legs or holding onto their arms and legs, rolling around on the floor and tickling them.*

- Social service report: *The father has never visited the teacher until the end of the Easter Holiday (school started 16 April 2012), since which time he has been in regular contact with the teacher.*
- *The youngest child came into the bedroom to say good morning*
- *He got onto the bed and came to sit next to me pointing to the laptop.*
- *On or about Saturday 21 April 2012, the wife and I decided to visit people. I loaded the eldest two children into my bicycle trailer and the wife carried the smallest child in his bicycle seat on her bicycle.*

These above statements are from this father himself. It does not create the impression that he was prevented or prohibited any respectable physical contact with his children. As he himself states, he continued to have fun.

I did try to stay with the children and not to leave them alone with him. He was aware of this and lured the children on every available occasion to be alone with him. He disregarded my feelings and anxiety and recorded when he managed to upset me.

Social service worker: ***...she is trying to protect her progeny by making all three of them sleep in her room.***

The smallest child always slept in his cot in my room. I told the second child to sleep in my room, after I found him on the way up the stairs in the middle of the night. When I asked him where he is going he replied "he likes it". This is also what he said when I found the eldest two children naked and touching private parts. The eldest the following night wanted to sleep in my room. Following this, this husband started luring the children to sleep in his bedroom at bedtime and then recorded my reaction.

This social service worker says:

***The smallest child had jam on his face and had a runny nose. The father explained that he no longer had the right to touch his son or be involved in such things.***

This father quotes this social service worker in his statements to our native country's court, saying:

*The wife, refusing that I touch the children, do not clean them adequately; allowing them to run around with faces smeared with jam and mucus.*

But this same father, in his diary to the respected country's court, states:

*I helped the children get ready and we said supper prayer. Got a wet cloth so they could wipe their hands and faces and we started eating.*

From this statement of this husband, he was clearly capable and had the right to be involved in wiping the hands and faces of his children.

The social service worker and this father created a false impression and used lies in court of me apparently forbidding contact between this father and his children. These same people have thought out unthinkable, torturous set-ups for any contact between me and my children. This is now claimed to be in the children's best interest.

Theoretically speaking I had valid reason, after he said he is called a pedophile, in the interest of the children, to oversee and monitor his behaviour with the children. I actually feel I should have acted more on it.

## Addition 8

### *He has no knowledge*

This husband also makes the following statements in our native country's court:

- *The wife was relentless in her accusations and her attempts to provoke me into an emotional outburst.*
- *The wife would relentlessly attempt to provoke me into losing my temper.*

One could turn this statement around and then it is the truth. He was relentlessly harassing me, attempting to provoke me into losing my temper.

But in his claims of me being relentless in accusations, in the same affidavit this husband says:

- I have no personal knowledge of the conversation between the wife and the eldest two children.
- *The wife has never confronted me with the eldest child's allegations.*
- *I have no knowledge of the allegations contained herein and find it disconcerting that the wife has not made mention to me earlier of the boys' behaviour.*
- *The wife never expressed concerns regarding the smallest child having a spotty rash. I never saw such a rash.*
- *I have no knowledge of the wife taking the smallest child to her gynaecologist but question why not our family doctor or a paediatrician*
- *I have no personal knowledge of the allegations contained herein and deny them*
- *Whilst I am unaware of the wife questioning the second child as to whether or not his grandfather of uncle ever hurt him, I find it very disturbing that she would do so.*
- *I am unaware of the wife telling the children to bite if someone put something in their mouths. This did not happen in front of me.*
- *I am unaware of the video the wife is referring to herein but would welcome a screening thereof. I have nothing to hide. (In this video this father, at first unaware that he was being recorded, was busy with his "animal, biting, snorting" actions on the smallest child's body. The child calls to me for help and tries to get away. This father becomes aware that he is being recorded. He stops his actions at once, staring at me, he looks uncertain of what to do and then gets up and walks away.)*
- *I have no personal knowledge of the wife having phoned the Youth Police.*
- *Save to state that the children told me that they had accompanied the wife to the Police; I have no personal knowledge of the allegations contained herein.*
- *At no stage has the wife ever advised me of her concerns in this regard.*

According to these statements of this husband, he did not have any knowledge of what his wife was saying has happened. In some cases he is lying, but for the most part I did not keep him informed anymore. Neither did I "relentlessly" accuse or provoke him. However, I did notice he had knowledge of things I did not tell him and found out he apparently kept himself informed on everything I do and say by tapping the phones I used.

## Addition 9

### *This father's bedtime story*

The following is an example of this husband's relentless attempts to provoke me into emotional outbursts. I quote this father's words in his diary to the respected country's court: *I went upstairs to get them a bedtime story book from the bookshelf. The wife pushed me away from her side of the bookshelf and told me those were her books and for me to get my own children story book to read to them.*

*I then took a book: "Eden's exiles, one soldiers fight for paradise" It is about the fight against animal poaching.*

*I thought it to be a good idea to tell the boys about my background who at times had a role in this battle.*

*I started reading and telling the boys about this and showed them some pictures in the book. The next thing the wife grabbed the book from me and started yelling at me in front of the boys what do I think I am doing reading a book like this to them about soldiers and dead animals! She did her best to get me to loose my temper! I have a definitive feeling that my wife has a mental disturbance which needs urgent attention and treatment.*

The following are three pages of the four pages containing pictures in "EDEN'S EXILES, ONE SOLDIER'S FIGHT FOR PARADISE"

---



Opposite, above: Poachers were an ongoing plague. A few Bushman troops from Fort Diggins with confiscated game meat. Shuffle Foot on the right.

Opposite, below: A young elephant getting out of a river.

Below: Some poached elephants, one with only one tusk removed.



would shut down. All lights were switched off and everyone in the camp confined to home or quarters. Not a sound was to be made by any machine or generator.

Pine and I took the track leading through St Michel and further northwards. It would have been impossible to transport the lions in the Land Cruiser, as they were not accustomed to riding in a vehicle, having last done so when they were much smaller, and heavily sedated.

The moon was shining brightly and it took a great amount of coaxing to get the lions on the move. They were nonplussed by the unusual activity but at the same time quite curious about the fresh terrain opening up before them as we headed north.

With some reluctance and trepidation, they gingerly made their way through a deathly quiet St Michel, situated on the slopes and crest of a thickly wooded sand dune. They glanced at the few buildings they could see from the road, no doubt taking in the strange smells of the vehicle park, workshop and refuelling point, and moved off into the more acceptable flood plain beyond.

I left Pine north of St Michel to carry on alone to the lions' new home. There was already a tent in the area which Pine would use, so that at least someone, whom the lions knew and trusted would be on hand to help them through that first night in unfamiliar surroundings.

About 3km north of St Michel, the man and the lions turned off to the right, through a vast flood plain to a dense, far distant riverine forest. The forest ran down to the Cuando mainstream and was a well-used drinking site for all sorts of game. It was, therefore, a place where their education would enter a whole new phase.

I dearly wanted them to start hunting on their own but I had not the foggiest idea how to go about it. Not even George Adamson could give me much assistance in this respect. All the other books I had read, except his, hammered on the fact that it was virtually impossible to reintroduce tame lions to the wild.

But, like Adamson, I remained optimistic. I had no intention of being saddled with two huge ravenous lions for the rest of our collective natural lives.

As Pine trudged through the night with the two recalcitrant lions a herd of elephants suddenly materialised, moving in the same direction, en route to their distant but favoured water hole.

As they stumbled on the modern-day Mr ... adding a two-



Above: Playing games with an adult lion can be a frightening experience!



Left: Waterbuck grazing near Fort Doppler.

In court, this father did not attach these pictures he showed his small children for a bedtime story.

He does say the following in one of his statements: *The wife has a habit of scaring the children by telling them stories of animals and monsters biting little boys.*

Apart from the above pictures being scary and not entertainment for children ages 5, 3 and 2, there is also a picture of a lion chasing a man. My second child was having nightmares of a lion by his bed at night. He had talked about this since he could talk. He regularly woke up in the middle of the night, screaming with a tantrum. This father, being fully aware of his child's nightmares and fears shows this picture to this child for bedtime.

This father never got involved with the children's reading at night time. He did not know where their books are. He never bought them a book to read.

But, after I had gone to the police, this father becomes involved and these are the pictures he chooses to show to his children for a bedtime story.

He wanted to upset me on purpose. He knew I got upset when someone scared my children. He used my anger that was directly caused by what he is doing. Then he claims: - *The wife would relentlessly attempt to provoke me into losing my temper. It is very clear that her aim is to solicit me and provoke me to do something wrong which she then can hold against me!* He projected his motives onto me. It is now clear that he was writing a diary for court and needed material to use against me.

After this father's unfeeling actions of showing dead animals, soldiers and a lion chasing a man to his small children before bedtime and me getting upset about it, this father in his diary adds:

*I have a definite feeling that my wife has a mental disturbance which needs urgent attention and treatment.*

According to this father in his statements on why he is refusing me any telephone contact

with my children are the following, I quote him:

*I did speak to the wife telephonically during the course of May/June/July 2012 and told her not to upset the children by talking to them about monsters and wild animals biting them, or to question them about such things.*

This father continues saying, and I quote: *I told her that I believed her actions to be upsetting to the children and not the reassurance that the children required from her.*

One of these father's "games" with our children involved him physically standing on all fours, making grunting noises and continually pressing his face into their bodies and making biting actions on it, while pulling them back into a lying position in front of him when they tried to get away.

These children told me that he, this father, takes them to a place, they call the "zoo". He takes them there when he tells me he is going to the bank. At this "zoo" animals "bite" them in rooms. People are not dressed like animals, but they "bite". This father leaves them alone with the people at the "zoo" while he is busy with his "bad things".

None of the above resembles normal circumstances for a zoo. But, now this father stresses that one should not ask these children on what happens at the "zoo" where their daddy takes them.

Is a zoo with it's animals such an upsetting place for a child?

This father himself states, and I quote: *All three boys, but more so the eldest two, have very vivid imaginations. They love animals and fondly remember a visit to the zoo quite some time ago.*

These children fondly remember the zoo and love animals, but don't question the children on their fond visit! This father says questions on the zoo the children say he takes them to, will give these children phobia's, scare and upset them.

This father likes to portray himself as a "good guy". Hence this line in his diary and I quote: *I thought it to be a good idea to tell the boys about my background who at times had a role in this battle.* (Referring to: One soldier's fight for paradise)

"This battle" is the fight between the people preventing animal killing/poaching and the people killing animals. This father, however, does not clearly identify his role in this battle.

This father does, to today still, at times, have a role. His "role" is the animal killer. This father loves shooting at everything that moves with his bow and arrow. He clobbers animals to death. When this happens he tells his small children the animals are being naughty and that this is why he kills them.

When he showed them this book he told them he had saved animals from bad people that kill them.



## Addition 10

### *Who lost reality?*

This father, and several other people, have made claims of this kind: She has lost total touch with reality; she is mentally unstable; she is delusional; delirium; post natal depression; major depression; adjustment disorder, etc.

For example, one of this father's claims in our native country's court is, and I quote: *After our first child's birth, she developed what I believe to be, post natal depression. This depression has been untreated and has progressively worsened over the years.*

Ironically this man, that now states I was "ill", experienced no problems, or concerns, ordering me around to build his house, do his admin, handle a court case for him and raise our children alone.

I am now starting with the latest court evaluation of me:

The respected country's appeal court ordered a psychiatric evaluation of me in beginning 2013. Nearly one year *after* I have been court claimed "mentally unstable", based on nothing but hearsay and rumours - mostly this father and the first social service worker's work.

This court appointed psychiatrist stated I have "delusional psychosis". His report states this diagnosis is based on me saying my children said that their father is molesting them and are taken by him to a "zoo" where animals "bite", etc. His report states he contacted the police, who said their investigations proved there is no sexual abuse by this father. He read the social service worker's report. From these authorities' reports he deducted that I have delusional psychosis, also adding to it that this father is innocent.

He also states I did not speak of the abuse with the first psychiatrist and this supports his theory. I did not. There are several reasons: I assumed the psychiatrist would have been given the reports (police and social service reports). A psychiatrist (head of intake at the hospital) questioned me, seemingly having this information. My advocate told me not to speak of it, which suited me, because I did not feel capable of dissecting or digesting it at the time. The combination of these resulted in me just answering his questions and not volunteering any information.

This diagnosis the court psychiatrist made, after seeing me for about an hour and a half and without having done any tests, in theory has to be completely baseless with no other witnesses or references.

This court psychiatrist did not ask for any specific information or documents and thus he did not have additional information - apart from the inadequate investigative police report and social service report, filled with this father's lies. He also kept asking me to speak slower. Afterwards I found out that the reason for this is his english is below par. Maybe this is the reason why, in his report, he appeared to have concentrated on reports, rather than examining a person.

This father's advocate, on receiving this certificate diagnosing me with "delusional psychosis", remarked on this diagnosis, stating that "this husband is terribly unhappy and sad for his wife with this diagnosis".

A history of the mental assessments and evaluations I did and this husband's comments on them is as follows:

1. My first attempt to be psychologically evaluated was at the hospital the day, and in the days after, my children were put in full temporary custody of this father. In our native country's court, this father made several comments on these attempts of mine. I quote this husband:



- As stated hereinbefore, the wife was apparently seen by a psychiatrist at the central hospital and the psychiatrist that is head of intake, but refused to be admitted to hospital for assistance.

- The psychiatrist at the hospital advised me that he could not admit the wife without her consent, which the wife did not give.

What actually happened, is in the following document - a medical certificate, written by the psychiatrist at this hospital, states the following:

*I the signee, Doctor \*\*\*, certify that Mrs \*\*\* was inscribed on our waiting list for the month of May 2012.*

The hospital had no space for me. Then they took me off the waiting list after one month without informing me.

2. The next evaluation is the psychiatric evaluation outside the hospital as a result of not getting into the hospital. There are three medical certificates from this psychiatrist written in the same format, but I will quote one of these certificates. This medical certificate states the following:

*The problems are not to be considered illness psychiatric in the strict sense but problems of situational reactions to diverse tribulations that she endured in the frame of the quarrels in the separation of her husband.*

*The reflection and attitude is adequate, coherent and responsible. This patient do not present with any psychiatric pathology that would impair her occupying with competence the care and interests of her three children.*

This husband makes the following statements on this evaluation certificate, (note the confusion he causes), I quote all:

- *Clearly this psychiatrist has diagnosed my wife as suffering from a major depressive attack and adjustment disorder. This, to my mind, does not provide support for the wife's contention that she is not mentally unstable.*

- *As is readily apparent from the letter of this psychiatrist, they do not purport to be reports of any psychiatric evaluations and are little more than confirmation that she consulted him, having presented by major depression attacks and adjustment disorder.*

- *As is readily apparent from these letters. This psychiatrist did not evaluate her but merely consulted her for major depression attacks and adjustment disorder.*

- *It is also evident that this psychiatrist planned a series of appointments for psychotherapeutic medical care with her. To my knowledge, she has not kept to any appointments.*

- *As set out hereinbefore, she has not followed through on the arrangements she had made with this psychiatrist for psychotherapy.*

This husband, irregardless to what is black on white, continues to create false impressions and manipulate.

There were also no appointments planned by this psychiatrist for "psychotherapeutic medical care", as this father falsely states.

3. Another psychiatric evaluation for this husband to comment on was the psychometric test evaluation I did for our native country's court. The psychometric test indicated:

*There are no elevations on the severe personality pathology scales, or the clinical syndrome scales, which suggests there is no indication of psychopathology.*

This psychologist did comment that I appear to suffer from post-traumatic stress and high levels of anxiety and am obsessive in my thoughts regarding the molestation. This father honed in on this in our native country's court. This husband's statements are:

- *This report similarly indicates that she is obsessive in her thoughts and beliefs and she appears to be suffering signs of post-traumatic stress. She is also described as suffering*

from high levels of anxiety.

-This report also mentions she is at times flustered and scattered. This reinforces my lay observations.

- It is clear from the report, bar the evaluation done, that she has not undergone any treatment.

- I am, in the event, advised that it would be inappropriate for this psychologist to consult the wife in a therapeutic capacity.

Notice how this husband says I “had not undergone any treatment”. He also states this regarding the previous evaluation, saying “she did not follow through on psychotherapeutic medical care”. Medication appears very important to this husband. He had also told me if I take medication, then I can see my children and/or speak to my children. I gather that this would have some sort of beneficial significance for him in his court case.

The comments made on signs of suffering post traumatic stress, anxiety, being scattered and flustered at times are in this report.

It is a totally natural reactions and response for a mother in circumstances like mine to have these symptoms. It simply indicates that I have heard my children speak of their molestation.

Post traumatic stress — [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Posttraumatic\\_stress\\_disorder](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Posttraumatic_stress_disorder): Post-traumatic stress disorder is classified as an [anxiety disorder](#); the characteristic symptoms are not present before exposure to the violently traumatic event. Causes of the symptoms of PTSD are the experiencing or witnessing of a stressor event involving death, serious injury or such threat to the self or others in a situation in which the individual felt intense fear, horror, or powerlessness.

Anxiety — <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anxiety> : **Anxiety** is an unpleasant state of inner turmoil, often accompanied by nervous behaviour, such as pacing back and forth, [somatic complaints](#) and [rumination](#).<sup>[2]</sup> It is the subjectively unpleasant feelings of dread over something unlikely to happen, such as [the feeling of imminent death](#).

These symptoms are *not psychopathology*. Statistics in cases similar to mine also show that these post traumatic stress reactions of the mother are in most instances used against the mother in a court room by assigning her a mental illness.

It is reported that previous emotional abuse in the marriage also increases the mother’s symptoms of post traumatic stress. Most child abusers also emotionally abuse their spouses to control them.

4. There is of course also this social service worker that states in her report: ***While the mother has the impression of not being supported by the authorities in protecting her children she is becoming more and more stressed.***

I would say the word “impression” is wrong, but find it interesting that she was aware that not being supported in protecting my children, was increasing my stress levels. Her manner of saying, “take yourself to the hospital immediately”, in which she dealt with me and my children, did not create the impression of support. Even after this husband got full temporary custody, her support of, “get the police to fetch the children”; “throw her out of the house”; and “limit her contact with punishment”, did not help my stress levels either.

***The question is to determine whether the numerous stress factors with which the mother is confronted did not trigger delirium and paranoid behaviour in the mother.***

And I would have had less stress factors if I did not have a husband that has a pseudo persona and keeps saying he is called a pedophile.

How did this social service worker suggest that things should be determined? What were her actions?

She did not insist that the children be assessed for sexualisation to determine if this is just delirium/paranoia. Even just to have peace of mind that three small boys are in fact ok. No, she did not.

## Addition 11

### *Money Money*

This husband's work has been made a high priority, in that this is the most important factor that is taken into consideration when decisions are made. It even overshadowed the emotional and physical wellbeing of small children. The social service worker's report dated 4.5.2012 gives the following information on this husband's work :

***The father is wondering about the psychological condition of the mother and does not want the children alone with the mother under any circumstances. For this reason, he had postponed important professional meetings. This father must leave on 12.05.2012 for a week to renew his pilots licence (recurrent training) he had already deferred his test and there was a risk that he would no longer have the right to execute his profession if he did not attend his training.***

This training she is referring to is, compulsory recurrent training, once yearly, 3-5 days, for a pilot. Pilot recurrent training information can be found on the internet. [http://www.centuryair.com/faq\\_recurrent-training.htm](http://www.centuryair.com/faq_recurrent-training.htm)

Under stress factors for this father this social service worker dramatically repeats, and I quote:

#### ***Stress factors FATHER***

##### ***Professional situation (pressure, risk of loosing his job)***

This father, in September 2012 in our native country's court, states:

*I was away from home for most of January and February 2012 for business and compulsory recurrent training in the Netherlands and the United States of America.*

The above statement indicates that this father had already done his once yearly recurrent training. The social service worker says he had not done it, but "deferred his test/training".

She gives a new date for this husband's recurrent training – 12 May 2012

In this husband's diary to the court, he was arranging, preparing and studying for recurrent training – still after January/February 2012 – , I quote this father in two statements:

– *27 March 2012 The boys left with her and I went to my room to do some work on my laptop. (Account payments, recurrent trng arrangements etc)*

– *07 April 2012 I am sitting in my bedroom on my bed studying and preparing for my upcoming recurrent training which starts in 2 weeks time.*

Two weeks' time would be 21 April 2012.

This father in his diary insert 7 April 2012 says to the court he is still preparing to leave his children in the care of his "mentally unstable wife" on 21 April 2012.

The molestation police case was opened 2 April 2012 and don't forget this husband's divorce notice delivered on 23 April 2012 for an "emergency divorce" 30 April 2012. This husband loves creating his false impressions and feeding his misinformation.

On 7 May 2012, in the respected country's court, this husband's advocate says this father is going to stop working completely and take care of his children – while the social service worker is saying he stresses over losing his job?!

This father wrote an email on 15 May 2012 to a friend and his wife that wanted to come and visit 20 May 2012 to see what is going on. In it he states he has arranged to leave the children 19 May 2012 in the care of his eldest brother. For what reason... "recurrent training". Adding to this, "If my plans work out." He telephonically tried putting off the friend's wife in their plans to visit by insinuating I am angry at them and don't want them to visit, while he wrote emails to her husband, saying their visit is good with him. I corrected his false

impressions with his friend's wife, and this husband as a result had to postpone his recurrent training for another week. See how easy it is to postpone/change recurrent training, contrary to the social service worker's drama quoted in her report.

The result in the end was this husband taking the children out of the respected country on 24 May 2012 and leaving them on his parents' farm for much longer than the time he required for this training.

In our native country this husband makes another statement regarding his "recurrent training" and I quote this husband:

*– I had to attend compulsory recurrent training towards the end of May, early June 2012.*

Yes, here is this husband's other statement again:

*I was away from home for most of January and February 2012 for business and compulsory recurrent training in the Netherlands and the United States of America.*

This husband makes another interesting statement in our native country's court on agreements he has with the respected country's court. I quote this father:

*– My undertaking towards the youth court was that I would obtain alternate employment if, ultimately, the divorce court orders that the children should be in my custody.*

But according to my advocate, this father's advocate in the respected country's youth court said that this father was going to stop working. This husband even told people his sister was going to financially support him and the children in his state of unemployment – which is also unnecessary because of this husband's substantial hidden bank funds.

This husband makes another false statement in court, and I quote: *My work takes me away from home for some 50% of the time. I am rarely away for periods longer than 14 days at a time.*

I quote this husband in the same affidavit:

*I had to return for business on 31 July 2012 and was to return on 4 September 2012.*

I count 35 days away, which is a period a lot longer than 14 days. I suppose 14 days do sound better for his false "caring image". A contract pilot is not required to work for periods longer than 20 days. If this pilot works for longer then it is because the pilot wants to. The longest period that this father left the children alone in the care of nannies has been six weeks. On questioning his behaviour, this husband and his advocate respond by explaining that his "pilot recurrent training" is for a month. And in order for him to carry on working he has to do this training that lasts a month – this is why he leaves his children for so long.

This husband and father can so easily be proven as a liar, but apparently no court operates by looking for the truth.

I repeat, the range in time needed for this recurrent training is between 3-5 days.

In the respected country's court the approach changed from "this father is going to stop working", (for good impression to get custody of our children), to "this father has to work to support his family", but actually to increase his already ample funds. This father's advocate in the respected country now said: *This father has a mortgage to pay.*

The "proof" handed into this respected country's court is a mortgage document from a bank, dated six years back.

This husband does not pay a mortgage per month. The house has basically been paid off and he paid the extension and renovations, about \$600 000.00, in cash. He will not be able to produce bank statements over the last years to proof payment of a mortgage.

This mortgage account is still open for interest rate reasons and in the names of his and his youngest brother. This double name arrangement is made for this husband's other "public" bank accounts as well. For his "hidden" bank accounts he fraudulently uses company names, as well as a fraudulent name for himself. (He opens bank accounts using his second name as his surname.)

But this husband's advocate, to create the impression in court of a meagre income, financially struggling father with a minimal salary, gave a simple letter stating the following:

Dated: 11 May 2012

*Since his first employment dated 20 December 2006. His monthly salary had been confirmed to 3500\$(three thousand five hundred US dollars).*

With this letter this father now claims he has worked for 5 years for the same company on the same salary.

The social service worker's information in her report differs from this father's. I quote from her report:

***The father works as a self-employed pilot for various aviation companies and often travels abroad for work.***

This false salary letter stating 3500\$ per month, is below the allowed amount that is legally required to get and maintain a residence permit in this respected country. But, just the Stressless sofa combo in the living room is worth about four months of this father's court claimed "salary".

The truth is this father, on all the contract flying that he had done, averages a total income of 1000\$ per day.

I had done his administration for a year and a half, including the invoicing. The computer I worked on, is missing. All the paperwork I had done, is also missing. And this husband tried to scare and deter me, saying I am involved in fraud, when I enquired on the whereabouts of these.

So this husband continued to work. The court approved of this even after he initially said to them that he was going to stop working. No one monitored the situation or these small children. These small children, on top of everything, are ultimately in the care of coming and going strangers. This father employs nannies to care for them, some he did not even interview. This is an extract from a testimony of someone that spoke to this father telephonically:

*This father rang our home telephone number. We had a conversation which included me asking him how the children were. He replied they were fine. When he mentioned that he was still working, I asked him who was looking after the boys. He replied that he had a new nanny. I asked what happened to the previous one and he said that he had to pay her to leave as it had been like having four children in the house. When I asked what she was like during the interview he must have had with her he said that he hadn't interviewed her at all prior to employing her, but that he had spoken to the young lady's mother over the phone and that she had said that her daughter was very good with children.*

This is the same man that says in a court how he worries for the welfare of his children. This father's actions exhibit no care, no compassion or empathy, total lack of responsibility and total selfishness where his children are concerned.

There had been eight/nine nannies to date that came and went in his search for the "perfect" nanny. Very few of the people he employs have child care experience. Some did not even speak his children's language. He has left these small children in their care for periods of a month and more.

In the end we have his "chosen" nannies. The "family of nannies" that perform and condone child abuse for money.

Further to this, he creates an environment of insecurity, instability and confusion for these children. while repeatedly saying to whomever, "The children are fine."

"Fine" is just said as a creation of impression by the person that creates these trying situations for these children. This includes the respected country's authorities, who, in giving this man full control over these children, had also helped in abusing them.

## Addition 12

### *Can truth change?*

This husband sites incidents in his diary to the court. His sole aim in these writings was to convince them that his wife is violent and mentally unstable. He lied, elaborated and deliberately created false impressions of me, by adding untrue stories that had never taken place. He attributed his own behaviour to me and changed information pertaining to his provoking and abusive behaviour.

When having to give a recollection to the police on two of the incidents he sited in his diary to the court, some of his information had changed drastically. I quote this husband's statement given in his diary first:

#### Statement 1

*I came to my bedroom to make my travel arrangements for work on April 3 and 4. Was busy talking with Airline in order to finalise my flight arrangements? The wife walked into the bedroom and started peering over my papers and pretended to take them from me. I got up and walked to the dining room and went to sit at the dining room table in order to be able to finish my arrangements in peace.*

*While talking with the Airline agent the wife came to the dining room table and tried to grab the paper I had with the flight detail on. I got up and moved around to the other side of the table. She took my hot cup of tea and threw that at me. I jumped out the way and she hit the wall behind me. (See video clip of her cleaning the wall) When she realised she had missed me she jumped onto the table and grabbed the paper with the flight detail out of my hand and tore it apart in the process. (Picture of paper) I then grabbed the paper back from her, as I needed it as I was still on the telephone with the Airline. She managed to retain a part of the paper and in the process she slipped and fell against a dining room chair causing a scratch against her shoulder (See Photo).(Listen voice recordings)*

*After this event I went to the Police station to report this matter. At the Police station I rang the bell at the entrance door and spoke to a Police officer. He informed me that unless it was very urgent they would not send someone out to take reports. I asked him to please make a note that I had been at the station to report this matter.*

What matter he wanted to report to the police is obscure. In court I replied that this paper contained nothing for this husband to act secretively about - only a name and 3-4 April in his handwriting on a blank paper. I also indicated that he spent most of his time in his bedroom. In this husband's following statement he had to make at the police on this event, he changed the bedroom to the living room and the "secretive" and basically blank paper now supposedly contained a flight plan. This he now claims to have been studying to see where he needed to fly to - although he was not piloting an aircraft. He also is no longer on the phone, as he had claimed in statement 1, as it would not fit in with his newly changed "document".

#### Statement 2 (translation from a police report)

*I cannot recall the date of said incident.*

*On the day of the facts, I was standing with a flight plan in the living room. As the wife wanted to see said document, and I did not want to let her see it, we had an argument. Whereas I tried to read the route I had to fly, the wife tried to send me a hot cup into the face. As I could quickly duck, the tea flew against the wall of the room. As I still did not show*

*the document to the wife, she run to pursue me around the table. When she became aware that she could not catch up with me, she jumped onto the table and snatched my flight plan. By doing so, she tore up the plan and fell with the shoulder against the back of a wooden chair.*

How I remember events:

Saturday afternoon 31 March 2012 around 15:00. I was with the children downstairs. They were playing in their room and the garden. I went upstairs to put something in or get something out of my drawer in the main bedroom. I cannot remember what. I walked into the bedroom and saw this husband sitting on his bed. When he saw me, he turned the paper in front of him over and closed his computer.

My drawer was on the other side of the room away from him. I did not peep at his papers or pretending to take them, as he says. He took his paper and walked out of the room. I walked back to the stairs to go down and he was now sitting at the dining room table. I did not approach him, but stood by the kitchen counter, approximately 3 metres away, watching him. Once again he stood up. He walked past me and as he had passed me I grabbed the paper. He immediately grabbed it back and ran around the dining room table to the opposite side. He had forgotten his tea on the table. This was cold. I threw the contents at him and totally missed.

I climbed over the table, somehow managed to grab the paper, and turned to run. He pushed me with force from behind towards the glass sliding door. My shoulder, more specifically my collarbone, caught a 10cm\*10cm wooden beam in the 8m window. He grabbed the paper back and it tore. I was still holding half of this. I looked to see what was on this "secret" paper he was guarding. It was a blank piece of paper with "Maria" and "3 - 4 April" in his handwriting on it. Nothing that warranted his behaviour. It meant I fell for provocation.

Another event he describes is:

#### Statement 1

*While I was in my bedroom the wife came in and started provoking me and making accusations. I got up from my bed and tried to go to the toilet. She tried to prevent me. Once in the toilet she kept pushing the door open and putting the light on and saying that she should cut off my private parts. She was standing in the toilet door with a glass of milk in her hand. I asked her please to let me use the toilet in private and once again tried to close the door. She again pushed the door open and I then pushed her out of the way so I could close the door. She lost her temper and tried to hit me with the glass of milk. I partially blocked her blow and received a minor cut on my lip. (Photo available) The glass of milk hit the door frame and broke and cut her fingers. (Listen voice recordings.) She continued to harass and provoke me trying to solicit an angry response from me.*

In court I commented this toilet door cannot be pushed in. It only opens to the outside. In the next statement this husband then changed his "kept pushing" statement to "she opened the door several times". A light also has to be switched off if you want to switch it on every time or continually for "she kept putting the light on". I had also found it humorous that this husband claimed he had begged me to urinate in private, a statement that is also not the truth, and neither did I threaten to cut off his penis, holding a glass of milk.

In his second testimony on this event, he claims he is in the toilet undeterred and urinates continuously, - without begging. While urinating he claims he several times closed this now opened toilet door. When open, this door is two arm lengths back from the toilet he was supposedly urinating in. He also changed "she kept putting the light on" to saying, he cannot remember the light - on or off.

#### Statement 2 (Translated police report. Name changes were made.)

*Regarding the accusation that I should have injured the wife on her hand on 1 April 2012, I'd like to say the following: I cannot recall the date of said incident. On the day of the facts, I was standing in the toilet and was busy urinating. I can no longer recall if the light was*

*switched on or off at that moment. However, I can remember that the wife opened the door several times and threatened to cut off my penis. As I shut the door each time to finish my business and not to react to the wife's provocation, she got upset. Suddenly, she hit the glass of milk against my upper lip, so that it started bleeding. As I warded off the hit, the glass bumped against the doorframe and broke into pieces. Due to this, the wife got a cut wound at the hand.*

This is how I remember events:

I went upstairs around 10:30PM. Poured a glass of milk for myself and on leaving the kitchen, saw this husband standing in the dark toilet. He was not there when I entered the kitchen. The door was open, outward. I walk towards the toilet and reached inside for the toilet light with my left hand (holding the glass of milk in my right hand). I sarcastically said, "Wait, let me switch on the light. I also want to see where the "food" for the children comes from." This husband slapped my hand away from the light switch.

I repeated myself and he again slapped my hand away. He moved out of the toilet and I moved back. I said, "No wait, let me switch on the light," and pointed with my left hand to the toilet. He grabbed my left hand and pressed it with force. I used the bottom of the glass, that was in my right hand, and hit him on the lip, so he would stop. He did, looking surprised. He walked into the bedroom where he looked at his lip in the mirror. I watched him from the bedroom door. He walked back to the toilet, passing me in the doorway. I again said, "Wait, let me switch on the light," but did not move.

He turned around, walked back to me without any expression on his face, placed his left hand over my right hand that was holding the glass and pushed the glass into the bedroom door frame. The glass broke in my hand. I remember thinking, "This is who he actually is." After this I immediately went downstairs. He must have cleaned up.

I had gone to the police on Friday 30 April to report what my children had told me of their father's behaviour with them. The police postponed taking my statement till Monday. On the Monday I informed the police officer what had happened over the weekend. The police officer simply replied that I should go to the doctor. The fingers on my right hand, that held the glass, had small cuts and my ring finger on my left hand was swollen from being compressed. I got an appointment at the doctor about two days later. He wrote a medical certificate.



## Addition 13

### *Where is this great guy?*

The following are extracts from character testimonies by acquaintances of this father/husband. He gave these to the court of the respected country. The statements were all dated in the period 15-17 April 2012. These were all faxed to the apartment of which this husband had sole access. Having locked and taken away all keys, after concocting a story saying a stove was turned on and created the impression he needed to isolate the apartment from us for safety reasons. Some testimonies are not notable and some unreadable. These are not included.

Testimony 15: As a friend, he has proven to be reliable and dependable. He is intelligent and has conservative moral values... We have experienced him as a honest, generous and peace loving person. He is emotionally stable and sets high personal standards... [This testimony is written by the woman whose daughter this husband arranged for 3 months to be a "help" for me after I had my third child. They live in our native country and I have seen her probably 5 times. It is her daughter, who wanted to know who I am talking to on the phone. This daughter also lost my middle child one morning, while I took the eldest child to school. I had to call the police.]

Testimony 14: I got to know his whole family and have the utmost respect for all of them. I have yet to encounter another family as caring, loving and friendly... To summarise his good characteristics would take another 10 pages... He is the most dependable, honest, caring and loving person I know. The well being of other people has always been more important than his own, and obviously, his children have become more important than life itself. [Wow! The impressions created by this father's witness sounds astonishing. How odd that I don't know this "incredible" witness, of this husband.]

Testimony 1: To this end, it was vitally important that all involved, practised integrity in all of its facets i.e. Honesty, loyalty, trustworthiness. He displayed all of the above characteristics... I am aware that on the financial side, he provides well for his wife and children... I am of the opinion that he is a well balanced individual with pure integrity and rock-solid moral values. I am further of the opinion that he is a caring father who loves and adores his wife and children. [ This witness and his wife live in our native country. I have seen them about 10 times in 10 years.]

Testimony 2: I got to know him as a well mannered, stable and focussed individual. I regard him as a trustworthy person whose integrity is above question. He is the type of person who will go the extra mile for his loved ones and friends. [ She is the wife of "Testimony 1".]

Testimony 13: Over the years I got to know his parents, grandfather and his brothers. They are very good people with very high family values. He is a man with high values and extremely high integrity. [ She lives in our native country. In the 10 years that I have been involved with this husband I have met her about 4 times.]

Testimony 12: He is a stable hardworking, honest man.

[ I met this man briefly on two occasions while in our native country. This was the man, this husband had said, who asked him to pilot, (I suspect a helicopter), in a coup attempt to overthrow a president of a country, to get the country's oil - Equatorial Guinea coup [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2004\\_Equatorial\\_Guinea\\_coup\\_d%27%C3%A9tat\\_attempt](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2004_Equatorial_Guinea_coup_d%27%C3%A9tat_attempt) This husband withdrew after "someone" saw his name on a list and warned him authorities are waiting for them. He did not warn his "friends" and some went to jail. This husband did sympathise with the jailed man's brother and friends over the phone, but laughed after the conversations ended. He gave me the above information after I asked him why he is laughing.]

Testimony 3: He is a person of very good upbringing. He would go through fire for friends and family. He would even put his own life in danger for people close to him.

[ I have never met this person. A more accurate testimony would be he puts people's lives in danger.]

Testimony 4: He is extremely dedicated to his family. He is the best friend that anyone can have.

[ I have never met this person in my life.]

Testimony 8: He is a dear friend and someone that I know would go out of his way to help someone who might need assistance, as well as being a wonderful father to his boys.

[ I met her and her husband a few times for more than a day at a time. She and her husband came to the respected country after finding out that this father has full temporary custody of our children. Afterwards she wrote another testimony: about this father's manipulative, controlling and unfeeling treatment of me and the children she witnessed. A dark side of him she had never seen before.]

Testimony 11: He would come and check on us to ensure that we were emotionally doing fine.

[ She is Testimony 13's daughter. At the time she wrote this testimony I was being taunted and tormented to my emotional limit by this very man. Who claimed his wife is in need of help, but who had since then, not once checked on his wife to ensure his wife is emotionally doing fine or is cared for. These people reside in our native country. I met her briefly 3 times in 10 years. ]

Testimony 20: He is also very considerate towards his family and friends, and will always lend a helping hand to assist those in need...

[ This is this husband's youngest 48 year old brother. It is this brother that refused me and my children telephonic contact. The one who threw my 72 year old mother to the ground and pinned her down.]

Testimony 16: ...and in my opinion he is a good parent.

[ I think I met her briefly once. Which is also the extend to which she has seen this husband as a parent. She lives in another country. ]

Testimony 18: I cannot imagine him being other than an excellent husband and father...

[ I don't know him.]

Testimony 21: He is very considerate towards people - specially towards the elderly. ...He is very talented and can do almost anything including running a household...

[ This is his mother, who came to the respected country for several months to help her son and his several nannies "run the household". A household that I had run on my own, pregnant, giving birth and raising three children, breast feeding, managing the building and complete renovating of her son's house and doing his administration whilst in a foreign country - whilst being constantly criticised and insulted, amongst other psychological games, by her "considerate" son! This woman told me she never called us, because she did not

have her son's home number. She proceeding to asked me for the number. At that time her son had been living in that house, having the same number, for more than a decade. In which time she had not once visited him or her grandchildren.]

Testimony 22: He would go out of his way to help people...  
[ This is his fourth sibling.]

Testimony 23: I think everyone would be lucky to have such a father as he.  
[ I have never met this man.]

Testimony 24: My opinion of my brother is that he believes in righteousness, honesty, and stands up for his principals, keep his promises, is trustworthy...  
[ This is his eldest brother. The one that came to the respected country and physically held down my children while they screamed for me. The one that, in our native country, took the keys of our car ignition and grabbed my second child out of the car, when I attempted to pick up my children for our visitation. It is he that according to this husband drove about 12 hours, crossing a border to fetch a child's passport, ensuring his brother and the children will not be subjected to molestation investigations from court or police.]

Testimony 26: He works hard and takes care to be able to give comfort to his wife and children. I have the pleasure/blessings to know a person like him...  
[ This man and his wife came to our house about 3 times a year. It is he that phoned me several times only saying, "Don't do it," and then hung up. This man was an accountant who was asked to resign. His statement of "give comfort to his wife and children" was written in the time where I was forced to lower my credit card, under threats, while this husband restricted house funds and hid his "work" funds in bank accounts - not in his name.]

Testimony 28: He is always respectful and never forgets me.  
[ An old lady who lives in the little town he grew up in. I have briefly met her once. He meticulously visits her when he is in that town, showing of a "nice" personality. He contacted her to be a character witness.]

I myself had these impressions of this man before I married him and became dependent on him. After that I made the acquaintance of another completely different person. Someone who did not care for another's safety, comfort or emotions. Someone who was only concerned with his control, respect for him, his opinion, time, orders, rules and belongings. Someone, when his acquaintances were not around, acted angry, cruel, vindictive and unhappy. Someone who has no problem threatening, lying or hurting another person and got satisfaction out of causing someone's suffering. Someone who manipulatively steers people with false insinuations in the direction he wants them - so he can create his impressions to get what he wants.

## PART IV - Research on Similar Cases

### Addition 14

#### *I am not the only Parent this has been happening to*

**There are many parent groups which have formed on social media, for example:** THE WOMEN'S COALITION - <https://www.facebook.com/TheWomensCoalition> ; PROTECTIVE MOTHERS UNITED - <https://www.facebook.com/groups/146564459095985/>;

**Movies are being made to highlight the plight:** <https://www.whatdoesntkillme.com/>  
“Every day, 5 million children in the U.S. experience domestic violence, either as witnesses or victims. Due to a horrific system that favours abusive fathers, a shocking number of mothers who seek to protect their children (and themselves) end up losing them. Most Americans are unaware that an abusive father, who contests custody from a protective mother, will win 70 percent of the time. This bold and provocative film “What doesn’t kill me”, is a long overdue exploration into why the most powerful country in the world is not protecting its most vulnerable mothers and children and thus enabling generations of abusers to continue their abuse.”

**Here is an example of the incest entitlement culture mindset with which a protective parent is confronted with:**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PzLNCbNHPik>

Virginia congressional candidate wants to make incest legal (2:33) Transcription:

Nathan Larson, an accountant and northern Virginia candidate running for congress. Nathan Larson claims he wants to restore liberty and make incest legal.

Interviewer: What about sexual relations with your own children?

Nathan Larson: I would favour, like, legalising incest.

Interviewer: Why is that?

Nathan Larson: Just because .. uh.. personal freedom.

Interviewer: What about the children's rights?

Nathan Larson: Uh

Interviewer: Wouldn't that be rape to have sex with a child?

Nathan Larson: Uh, well like, like with girls, I mean I just believe that it should be for fathers to make this decision.

<https://metro.co.uk/2018/05/18/man-spared-jail-wanting-get-girl-14-pregnant-abuse-baby-7555916/?ito=cbshare>

A man has been spared jail despite a court hearing that he planned to get a 14-year-old girl pregnant so they could abuse their own child together. He sent indecent images of children as young as three to a girl called Lauren who turned out to be a group of pedophile hunters. Net Justice handed over their evidence to police after confronting him at his flat in Chelmsford, Essex, on March 25 this year. When ‘Lauren’ said the pictures made her sad, Wells told her the girls were ‘enjoying themselves’ and said: ‘If you love me enough we will do this to our children.’

<https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-6368501/Cheshire-paedophile-police-officer-accused-raping-13-year-old-girl-car.html?fbclid=IwAR2DMwNIQweUabN4TPTu0v->

[zMqJ91fIQNGoUD2Z56I06MWD0mmiiWm\\_R3oo](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zMqJ91fIQNGoUD2Z56I06MWD0mmiiWm_R3oo)

Pedophile police officer accused of raping 13-year-old girl in car back seat while he filmed her tells jurors: 'She seemed to be enjoying it' Ian Naude, 30, South African and previous Afghanistan gunner, picked the girl up from her house and drove her to the country. Father-of-one told jurors 'he asked her to call him daddy because it excited him' Cheshire Police officer has admitted 32 sex offences but denies raping 13-year-old.

**Here is the testimony of a child victim of the family Court System:** <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aCVcS7oj7PM&app=desktop> Victim of Parental Alienation Hoax Speaks Out [4:54]

**Bear in mind that a parent, who does not report the abuse a child had told them another parent commits against them, faces criminal charges. Which include criminal negligence causing bodily harm and causing a child to need protection. Here is an example where the mother did not disclose the sex abuse of the father and one child then disclosed the abuse at school:** <https://www.cbc.ca/news/canada/edmonton/father-sentenced-seven-years-abuse-edmonton-1.4802699>

**But in this “Family Justice System”, double standards are shockingly prolific. For example: When a parent does report parental abuse of a child or tries to protect the child against this abuse, the chances are very high that the following judicial strategy will apply to this protective parent:**

<https://psychassessmentblog.wordpress.com/2016/11/27/patsies-made-in-austria-the-kingston-terminator/>

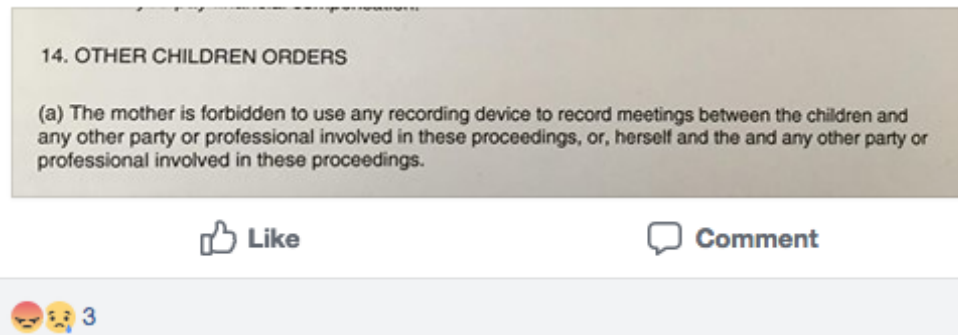
World-Wide Pattern Followed in Court Child Abuse Cases:

Parent's who raise concerns about possible sexual abuse by the other parent is systematically silenced and accused. The method is succinctly described in the book 'When his eyes turned white' by retired teacher Catherine Ni Mhuillín (2014) who kindly gave me permission to upload the book to this blog:

1. Child discloses abuse, usually sexual abuse. Law enforcement does sub-standard investigation. Says there is not enough evidence to give to D.A. and closes the case. Child Protective Services does a sub-standard investigations, labels it unsubstantiated and shunts it into family court as a custody case.
2. Family Court Judge appoints insider children's attorney and / or psychologists to shift blame to mostly the mother by fraudulently reporting that she is a liar / alienator and / or mentally ill and recommend custody to mostly the father, who they opine is the 'friendly parent'.
3. Judge minimises, disregards and conceals evidence of abuse, finds mostly the mother to be lying / alienating or mentally ill and gives custody to the abusive parent.
4. Judge isolates children from the mother and anyone who might support the truth about the abuse while children are Stockholmed and brainwashed by the abuser, a 'reunification / deprogramming therapist', or an out-of-state camp, into forgetting about or recanting the abuse and agreeing to live with the abusive parent.
5. Judge places mother on supervised visitation where neither she nor the children are allowed to speak of abuse, past or present. Supervision monitors report to the court if either speaks of the abuse and end the visits if they do.
6. Judge makes orders that prohibit children from seeing professionals who may support their disclosures, prohibits mother from taking children to doctors or therapists, and gives the perpetrator control over who they see.
7. Judge gag orders the mother so the public cannot hear about the abuse or the cover up of abuse and threatens that she will not see her children again if she does not remain silent and go along with the cover up.
8. Judge disempowers the mother by bankrupting her through the legal process, traumatising her through separation from her children, and enabling the abuse to continue. Dr Lynne Wrennell, Senior Lecturer in Criminology at Liverpool John Moores University, who inspired Catherine to write this book, wrote an excellent article about the 'Trojan Horse' nature of so-called 'Child Protection' and features in some You Tube videos:

**Silencing techniques or gagging orders are generally used in this judicial system. Here is an example of an order on a mother in the UK:**

To anybody thinking about recording to prove what you're saying is right and that you are not being listened to, I have just received this in the latest Court order:



**The authority's argument is... as long as it is in the privacy of the home. That simply condoning or dismissing, for example, assault, torture, abuse, pedophilia and theft are appropriate for legal employees who are supposed to uphold law and civilisation - on condition that crime is done inside a family's house and the victims must not dare testify and speak up or...! This "law" is apparently now a requirement after having buried truth and justice, while punishing family victims, for decades.**

<https://www.scmp.com/news/world/europe/article/2164822/italys-proposed-new-divorce-law-would-turn-back-clock-50-years>

19 September 2018, Italy's government is pushing draft legislation that would revolutionise the country's divorce laws, abolishing child support and taking custody away from parents who bad-mouth their exes or try to otherwise harm their relationships with their children. The idea behind the bill, which is supported by Italy's governing coalition and has a good chance of becoming law, is to enforce what it describes as "perfect co-parenting."

**Here are examples of cases where children are judicially given to suspect abusers. The abuse can be psychological, physical or sexual:**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IR4pMTwTXg0>

Breaking the Silence: [8:44] Published on Mar 30, 2006

[https://www.huffingtonpost.co.uk/anonymous-survivor/domestic-abuse-family-courts\\_b\\_9737350.html](https://www.huffingtonpost.co.uk/anonymous-survivor/domestic-abuse-family-courts_b_9737350.html)

So Many Abused Women and Children Are Being Failed By the Family Courts. This link is a blog written by a survivor of domestic abuse. Her identity has been withheld to protect her and her children.

Posted On Facebook Group: PROTECTIVE MOTHERS UNITED - PETITION'S/CAUSES/ GROUPS -SUPPORT/SIGN/SHARE.

[Рутти Светлана](#)

Yep, I am in very similar situation. My daughter was 2 weeks short from her 3rd birthday when she disclosed her father is sexually abusing her. And I didn't even get to the point of police report. My case is completely crazy. The police asked me if I have a video of the predator doing it to the child or his confession, oh you dont, sorry can't do anything, the CPS will investigate. The CPS investigation was a joke, not a single person ever spoke to my daughter from the CPS or any other agency and then she turned it against me in her bias report, stating that it appears that the child is coached. How do you coach a 2 yo????

[Рутти Светлана](#)

July 30

Help me save my little girl from her pedophile father, who got unsupervised visitation despite



medical evidence of sexual abuse. Please call Gov. Cuomo or call and report the sick monster who is charged in Russia for sexually assaulting a minor.

Nicole Ownbey

Arising: Testaments of Harm

October 5, 2016 ·

My name is Nicole Ownbey. This is the fight to [#savelilyandjackson](#). In October 2012, I left an abusive relationship with the father of my two children, ages 1 and 2 at the time. Two weeks after leaving, Lily spoke up. She told my mother she was being molested. We followed all procedures and though we had evidence, she was said to be "too young" to make a valid claim. Fast forward to March 2015, Lily is now almost 5. She again makes graphic claims of sexual assault. We take her to world renowned Loma Linda University Medical Hospital. Then to the forensics unit, where she was confirmed to have vaginal and anal trauma. With full reports and forensics, the State of Arizona still kidnapped my children and gave them to the abuser as retaliation for not complying with court order to allow visitation and further rape. My two precious children have been gone nearly 7 months now, and I am labeled the law breaker. The system is broken and tainted. It's sole purpose is to destroy families for financial gain. I am Nicole. I am one of too many Mothers abused by Family Law.

<http://thedailyhaze.com/father-custody-children-sexual-assault/>

A father sexually abused his children and still received custody.

A young child, Jane Doe, 4, had visited her father who resides in Arizona. The father, an Arizona correctional officer, Bruce Lusk, decided to utilise these visits as an opportunity for the sexual assault of the child. As if this story isn't bad enough, it's also been discovered that her brother was also a victim of this heinous crime. The full police report can be read.

Although there are many pages to the police report (72 pages,) it is merely impossible to disclose all the forms of abuse these children had, and continue to endure. The children, who actually remain in this man's custody, have dealt with physical, emotional, and sexual traumas. Meanwhile, the mother, who currently resides in California, has tried to regain custody only to fail.

She has, as any mother would, done everything in her power to keep this man away from the children. Violating court visitation orders, sparked police interaction, and even went the distance of having her phone lines tapped. However, according to my sources, the mother is now being hammered by the state for this due to the legal aspects of these taps. The mother is being made the villain while the real villain remains at large.

The Women's Coalition

August 19, 2015 ·

Another Woman Jailed & Terrorised for Fighting to Keep & Protect Her Child: 90 Days on Bogus Contempt Charges

"Judge Wiggins continues to ignore my renewed requests for continued relief for an emergency order to bring Marcy home immediately. There is not yet any adherence to federal or Virginia law. I need a civil rights attorney for a federal case soonest... praying for Gloria Allred to consider. Prayers please for immediate action and relief."

- Protective Mom Erin posted just before being arrested

Erin's case involves physical and sexual abuse of both Erin and her daughter, Marcy. Medical evidence of the abuse is being disregarded and covered up by Judge Esther Wiggins and the police.

Wiggins gave full custody to the father and allowed him to take Little Marcy to Germany even though both parents are American. Erin hasn't seen Marcy in almost a year.

SHAME on Arlington, Virginia Family Court Judge Esther Wiggins!

Erin made this video on Friday on a walk to the court from her residence talking about her case: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=N-V0gYBlnFo&feature=youtu.be>

Ironically, Erin was honoured by the U.S. Department of State's Civil Rights Office for Women's History Month 2015:

<http://www.state.gov/r/.../.../pix/womenshistory/2015/238152.htm>

[article contains her bio]

Below is Erin's letter to Marcy the day before she was arrested and jailed. She had thought it would be a chance to present more evidence and get Marcy back but it appears it was a trick to get her arrested on bogus charges of contempt.

Hi Sweetheart,

Before Mommy's off to the Arlington, VA Courthouse to renew my request for an emergency order to bring you home from EUCOM safely, I'm sharing 36 seconds of musical joy in honour of your 4th Birthday on August 30th!

Because Judge Esther Wiggins stripped you of a legal protections as a U.S. citizen and removed your GAL Robin L. Robb after 38 months and failed to replace her, I will represent you and your best interests in court today according to Christian values and my ethical upbringing in America's Heartland.

As a proud patriot, if our U.S. Constitution doesn't apply to us as females in the Arlington, VA Courthouse, our country deserves to know.

### [The Women's Coalition](#)

#### SUMMARY

In 2012, Charlene was falsely prosecuted for domestic violence and coerced into taking a plea. Shortly after her divorce, her youngest child disclosed sexual abuse. She said her daddy eats her pee pee and demonstrated how he does it on her arm. CPS said there was not enough evidence and they would not do anything unless there was a tape of her disclosing.

A few months later, her daughter described to day care providers and her how her father was putting different things up her butt. She also had a very bad yeast infection, which sometimes results from sexual activity. Charlene got this evidence and these disclosures on tape, but CPS still refused to protect her, as did the Family Court judge, Judge Korey Wahwassuck.

The two older children reported physical abuse.

Judge Wahwassuck deemed Charlene mentally ill, despite no history or diagnosis of mental illness and despite the father having a history and diagnosis of mental illness. She granted sole legal and physical custody to the father and prohibited Charlene from even going to their school, though she had been very active there and all the teachers knew and supported her.

Charlene then began to speak out on social media about her case and advocating for other mothers this has happened to. Despite the fact that she did not use names, she was charged with "harassment of her children". This was obviously done in retaliation for exposing their corruption and to silence and punish her for fighting so hard to protect her daughter.

Charlene went through three public defenders who all failed to defend her properly. Her witnesses were not allowed on the stand, nor discovery to the jury. Because of this lack of due process, she was convicted and on Monday, August 27<sup>th</sup> 2018 at 2pm, Judge Heidi Chandler could sentence her to up to three years in prison.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EZpKSAbOWHU>

Maralee's Story [8:22]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qxkhNeeLp0g>

BMCC XI: Prosecuted But Not Silenced (Maralee McLean) - Part 1 (20:22)

Published on May 20, 2015

Maralee will openly discuss her tragic legal journey in the grass roots effort of trying to protect her child.

[https://www.amazon.com/gp/product/B07FNCD388/ref=dbs\\_a\\_def\\_rwt\\_bibl\\_vppl\\_i0](https://www.amazon.com/gp/product/B07FNCD388/ref=dbs_a_def_rwt_bibl_vppl_i0)

Prosecuted But Not Silenced: Courtroom Reform for Sexually Abused Children

by [Maralee McLean](#) (Author)

Prosecuted But Not Silenced is a powerful documentary about a mother, Maralee McLean, and daughter's tragic involvement with the judicial system when there were allegations of child sexual abuse—a human rights and civil rights issue for women and children. It is an important educational tool for judges, lawyers, social workers, therapists, politicians, and the general public so that people realise what still occurs today. A National Health Crisis,



Maralee's story reveals the last taboo and a crime that needs the public's attention, and emphasises the need for training in the dynamics of maltreatment so that no more mothers have to suffer what happened to Maralee and her daughter.

[The Women's Coalition](#)

[August 29 at 11:51 PM](#) ·

Face of the Crisis: Sara

My ex made my life a living hell after I left him. I was granted a Restraining Order in criminal court protecting my son and me from his violence, but the family court judge ignored it and ordered my son, who was 9 months old at the time, to visit with his father unsupervised.

My son would come home from visits distraught, too young to be able say what was going on, but we ended up in the ER several times because he was inconsolable and displayed concerning symptoms. Instead of being concerned, the judge accused me of "Munchausen's by proxy" and said to send him to visit his father or face jail time for contempt. I was also ordered to stop breastfeeding him as it interfered with the father's visitation.

My ex committed multiple restraining order violations, assaults, vehicle tampering, got DUI's, and stalked me. There were police reports of child endangerment. He was even committed to a mental hospital for violence on the job and was diagnosed with dual addictions and a cluster B personality disorder. But the judge ignored all that.

I had 6 attorneys in the first 2 years. I was left standing in the middle of our last trial with none of my files after the last attorney, whom I paid 25K, bailed on me after throwing my case. The father's team spent me down until I was forced to represent myself.

At age 5, when our son was old enough to find the words, he divulged awful abuse that had been happening since before he could speak. His father had threatened to kill both of us if he told about the abuse. Mandatory reports were filed with heart-breaking voice recordings of my son telling what his father had done to him.

My ex filed for full custody after he got wind he had told about the abuse. My son was terrified, even afraid to go to school, saying his father would "shoot us with his gun." I can only imagine what my son has been through, and the added abuse he has suffered since telling on his father, because it almost killed me.

At the custody hearing, I was not allowed to present evidence, witnesses, or to cross examine theirs, and because I was representing myself, I could not question myself, and I was prevented from seeing evidence against me.

I was accused of "parental alienation" and the judge granted my ex sole custody. Prior to that, he had only one weekend a month because he didn't want any more. There was no visitation provided for me in the orders.

I was given just 2 hours to hand over my little boy to our abuser. His gloating father flew him 1100 miles away to another state. He had threatened to "take him and hide him where you will never find him" and the judge enabled him to do just that.

Holiday and birthday packages have been returned with no forwarding address, and my ex was just granted a restraining order against me—without cause, prior notification, or required service of documents—to prevent me from inquiring where he lives.

I have been completely shut out of my son's life because a family court judge enabled my ex to get revenge on me.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pjmpJLKbCog&feature=youtu.be>

Sandra "Sam" Grazzini-Rucki in Her Own Words (37:06)

Published on Jan 24, 2018

In this YouTube video Sandra "Sam" Grazzini-Rucki describes a life on the run, courts ignoring sexual abuse, attempted murder, and other crimes at the hands of her husband, David Rucki. These crimes are allowed to happen largely due to a ring of judges, cops, and lawyers in Dakota County, Minnesota.

<https://reignoftheheavens.com/?p=3091>

The Barnstable District Court is ignoring clear evidence of child molestation in a particular case wherein the people of Cape Cod have been demonising the mother for the last couple of years through the Cape Cod Times. The case somehow turned into a parental kidnapping case against the mother Shannon Reckner, who reported the molestation to a New York

court and was able to obtain a protection order there.

Shannon Reckner was first alarmed when she saw blood in the feces in her sons diaper. Shannon thought to start documenting what was happening to her son and what she found when her son came back from visiting his father.

Shannon Reckner reported that her son said the following in the back of their car which sparked the immediate hospital visit and the court proceedings in New York etc....

Quote: The sons dad called and wanted to talk to his son, when the phone was handed to his son the boy said. "Daddy, I no talk to you, I hang up now". Shannon was shocked because he had never said anything like that before. Shannon asked her son why he did not want to talk to daddy and her son said: "Daddy stuck his tail in my bum and we go up and down" he was then asked Where does daddy do this? and her son said, in daddy's bed on daddy's lap, we play chu chu train." end quote

Shannon responded with, I was in shock and had a case of denial that this type of thing was happening too my son, I don't think anyone is prepared for this when it happens to their children. I acted when I realised there was a pattern and who was responsible. I took it to court with the documented evidence and got a protective order against the father. The politics started when the Barnstable family court judge called the New York Judge directly without any hearing and took jurisdiction over the case. That is when my life took a turn for the worse and has never been the same since."

Further, the Human Rights Defenders did not want to start accusations against a father, based on allegations of a mother who has a court ordered ankle bracelet on and is being treated like she is on probation. But the Judge is saying that Shannon Reckner is not on probation yet she has an ankle bracelet on her?? Why is the mother being withheld from seeing her son when she had full custody at the time when he was taken to Florida and where Shannon was arrested on her way back? If a parent is kidnapping their son, why bring him back when she did not know there was a warrant out for her for parental kidnapping? We could go on and on but the readers of this publication of record can see what is going on with this brief description of the case.

The son has been with his father for the past two OR three years and was awarded full custody and Shannon Reckner was told to stop making false accusations against the father or she will never see her son again. It appears that the people of Cape Cod Massachusetts have made good on their threat.

Judge Hand also refuses to allow the Universal Declaration of Human rights and the rights of the child to be entered into her court and displays the highest contempt for any form of evidence that may come against the father in this case. Those actions by Judge Hand alone would tell anyone that there is something wrong here.

<https://medium.com/@LoriHandrahan2/maines-hhs-child-protection-staff-are-trafficking-children-55f1e492fc4f>

Maine's HHS Child Protection Staff are Trafficking Children

My two-year-old daughter, Mila, has been trafficked by Maine's Health and Human Services (HHS) employees.



Mila is now ten-years-old. She has not seen me, her mother, or even heard my voice since she was four-years-old. HHS staff intervened, over and over, to protect my daughter's abuser [the father] and not my daughter.

Unless you have had the misfortune of coming in contact with Maine's HHS Child Protection Service (CPS), it is impossible to understand how rude, cruel, dishonest, incompetent and corrupt these government employees are.

Thankfully, I was advised to start recording the calls and meetings with HHS as they trafficked my daughter. You may hear, for yourself, how my two-year-old daughter confirmed for rape and other abuse by her father and I, her mother, have been treated by Maine's HHS

employees.

I was passed from one corrupt government employee to another, trying in vain to get someone to do their job and uphold the law. Trying to get child protection staff to actually protect a child. My child. My daughter. She was only two-years-old. Imagine.

The evidence of crimes committed against my daughter by her father and his lawyer—Michael Waxman and Maine's HHS staff are extensive. I share here just a few documented reports of abuse. These occurred AFTER Mila was confirmed for rape by her father by the medical examiners (Spurwink) HHS hired to conduct the sex abuse investigation. Maine HHS employees, along with Judge Moskowitz, ignored confirmed sex abuse and forced me to traffic my daughter, every weekend for two-years, to her father and his lawyer Michael Waxman.

Yes, the lawyer was spending weekends with my 2-year-old daughter. He fought hard and dirty to maintain his access to my daughter. And then he took her, with the very active assistance of Maine HHS employees, when she was 4-years-old. I have not seen her since. During those first two years, my daughter continued to be abused by her father and his lawyer and I continue to report the abuse to HHS Maine.

#### (1) Blunt Force Trauma to my 4-year-old Daughter's Head

The head injury, characterized that day by an emergency room physician as "a small ecchymotic bruised area on the center of the forehead with no obvious hematoma," is evident on the six photographs I have reviewed. The term "ecchymotic" refers to the presence of blood beneath the skin. The term "hematoma" refers to a collection of blood in a tissue swelling that can be perceived visually and/or by palpation.

In order to receive such an injury, the skin must be suddenly compressed from the outside against the hard bone beneath. Such a forcible process is necessary to squeeze blood from the tiny vessels within and beneath the skin. Here, there is a consistent quality of discoloration that does not conform to any specific implement. It is, however, entirely consistent with Mila's disclosure that she was struck on the forehead by a frying pan wielded by her father, Igor Malenko.



Eli H. Newberger, M.D.  
Assistant Professor of Pediatrics  
Harvard Medical School  
Adjunct in Pediatrics  
Children's Hospital Boston

This was documented by an emergency room (ER) report and confirmed by Dr. Eli Newberger of Harvard Medical School.

Dr. Newberger issued a sworn affidavit to HHS Commissioner Mary Mayhew. Dr. Newberger explained, directly, to Mayhew during a call what the ER report confirmed and why my daughter was a critical risk.

Mary Mayhew, currently running as a candidate for governor of Maine, did nothing to protect my daughter. I logged many calls about this abuse. From the top of HHS to the bottom—no one protected my daughter. Everyone violated the law. Everyone committed child endangerment and obstruction of justice.

<http://m.tucsonnewsnow.com/story/34231361/mother-wanted-by-police-speaks-about-decision-to-hide-out-with-daughter>

MONROE, NC (WBTV) - Kristy Brooks became the subject of a manhunt launched by the Union County Sheriff's Office. A judge signed an order directing deputies find her, take her into custody and put her in jail until her daughter was back in the custody of her child's father.

"I've taken every legal avenue to protect my daughter and nobody will help," Brooks said. "I have contacted everybody, anybody; written letters, emails. Nobody has done anything." Brooks said her child's father has sexually abused her daughter.

Doctor's report reads, "Child trying to put things in vaginal area and other unusual activities. Mom says that patient tries to stick toys, remote control, etc in or near the vaginal area," a doctor wrote at the time. "She is hitting her head (more over the last week) pulling out her own hair, mom states that when she gets out of the shower, patient has opened up mom's towel and tries to put her mouth on mom's private parts."

Several pages later, the same doctor's note reiterates the allegation of sexual abuse.

"No clinical or physical evidence of sexual abuse; there are some concerning behaviour regarding trying to place items in vaginal area and trying to place mouth or kiss mother's underwear area – unusual behaviour for child. Current investigation underway per mother's report," the note reads.

Allegations of lax oversight and investigations included in one of two related UCSO investigative files suggests investigators did little to investigate.

A detective wrote that the mother brought the child's father to her office to take a polygraph administered by the State Bureau of Investigation but, ultimately, the detective concluded that such a test would not be necessary, because there was not an "act" of abuse being alleged.

There is no record in the file obtained by WBTV indicating detectives took any other steps to investigate the claims. A spokesman for the Sheriff's Office provided a written statement.

The statement reads in part:

"The Sheriff's Office investigates all matters alleging criminal conduct with the same degree of thoroughness and professionalism. In regards to the matter noted above, this case was thoroughly investigated and no evidence substantiating sexual abuse was found. The alleged victim in this case was examined by medical professionals specifically trained to identify signs of sexual abuse and none were found. Moreover, there were no witnesses to any alleged sexual abuse. In addition, the Cabarrus County Department of Social Services, at the request of Union County DSS, conducted an independent investigation into this matter and found no evidence substantiating sexual abuse." A letter closing the investigation into the sexual abuse claims made by Brooks was sent on Union County DSS letterhead and signed by former Union County DSS supervisor Wanda Sue Larson.

Larson signed the letter in July 2013. In November 2013, [Larson was arrested and charged with abusing foster children in her care](#). Wanda Sue Larson later pleaded guilty to those charges.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ul\\_eOqtKflo](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ul_eOqtKflo)

A Mother's Right: The Elizabeth Morgan Story 1992 (1:29:40) Based on the true story of Dr. Elizabeth Morgan, a mother sent to jail for refusing to allow the father of their daughter visitation rights after she discovered that he may have sexually assaulted her.

<http://kfor.com/2017/07/31/oklahoma-mother-upset-over-judges-promotion/>

OKLAHOMA COUNTY - It's been four years now since Lisa Knight lost custody of her daughter, Sarah, to her ex-husband in California.

"Most of the times, I wake up crying. It's just really horrifying," Knight said.

The Oklahoma judge's decision caused [widespread outcry](#) because Sarah's dad, Nicholas Elizondo, is a registered CHILD sex offender.

"It's sort of like the judge just sent her to California and thought, you know, this is it, and it'll be over with and it won't be my problem anymore. You know, that's the way I feel," Knight said. Knight said she became angry all over again when she recently looked up Judge Howard Haralson and realised he'd been promoted.

"I was just like, oh no, how can this be happening? How can the governor not protect our children?" Knight said.

In May, Governor Mary Fallin announced she was appointing Haralson to fill the Office 3 District Judge vacancy in Oklahoma County, praising him as a "conscientious and dedicated public servant."

"She was giving him praise, and he, you know, gave custody to a child molester," Knight said.

We also spoke with Elizondo. He claims Sarah is doing well with him out in California.

He said the sex offender charge stemmed from a conviction of molesting his step-daughter. And, he told us his step-daughter then later recanted her story at the custody hearings for



Sarah.

Other notes:

Elizondo did not report to media that the Child Protective Services subsequently remove Sarah 3 times from Elizondo, for offences including drunk driving etc. They always returned Sarah to him as soon as they possibly could. Someone, who has been friends with Elizondo since they were 8 years old, also witnessed Elizondo sexually abusing Sarah. He did report to police what he had witnessed. Did the child welfare or judicial system protect Sarah as per their advertisements? No, this child is openly abused - approved by the justice system.  
<http://kfor.com/2016/03/18/family-who-inspired-sex-offender-law-asks-lawmaker-to-name-it-sarahs-law/>

<http://www.holliegreigjustice.uk/hgj/?p=37473>

Hollie Greig: A Survivor's Battle For Justice

The information below is based on extensive interviews by Robert Green with Anne and Hollie Greig and on papers, reports and documents relevant to the Hollie Greig case.

Hollie Greig is now a young woman of 35 and has Down's Syndrome. Nevertheless, she is a competent and truthful witness. This horrific sequence of events only came to light in 2000, when Hollie was twenty. After her mother, Anne Greig, suffering violence by her husband, fled the family home, Hollie, who was with her, began to relate the details of this staggering affair. Not only had Hollie told of her father and brother's alleged sex assaults, but also named a further 20 alleged ritual abusers to the police, including a senior police officer, a local sheriff (judge), her head teacher, her own female Social Services carer, medical staff and a variety of other professionals. Some time later Hollie named another alleged ritual abuser who is the Head Teacher of a school but this name has yet to be shared with the police as they refuse to investigate the case.

Eleven days after Hollie had made her statement to the police in 2000, a party of ten, on the instructions of Social Services, dragged her mother Anne Greig from the flat she shared with Hollie, forcibly injected her and took her unconscious to the local mental institution. Social Services then sent Hollie back to her allegedly abusive father.

One of the effects of having Down's Syndrome is that those with the condition generally have long and vivid memories,. Hence, through a process of elimination, Anne was able to discover that Hollie's abuse must have begun from the age of six.

On 17<sup>th</sup> November 1997, Hollie's devoted uncle and brother of Anne, Robert David Greig, had been found dead in a stationary burning car in a remote lane outside Aberdeen. There was no real explanation at the time for his death.

He had no serious problems of any kind that were known about and was a pleasant and well-liked man with no history of depression or any similar disorder. Anne, despite being his next-of-kin, was repeatedly refused a copy of his autopsy, which was not provided until late 2009. She was suspicious, but had nothing to go on and the police and fire service made no enquiries about foul play.

In 2001, Hollie told her mother that her uncle, Robert David Greig, had once walked in to find Hollie allegedly being sexually abused by her father. The father had allegedly threatened to kill Robert Greig. Again, by calculating the time of this event, it was concluded that this alleged occurrence took place shortly before Robert's mysterious death.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=c1z9\\_zRnf38&feature=youtu.be](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=c1z9_zRnf38&feature=youtu.be)

12 08 Susan Skipp (17:48)

[April25.org](http://April25.org): A Case for Parental Alienation

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ba1Z83MNwSw>

Linda Marie Sacks 512K Stream (20:55)

<https://www.dailykos.com/stories/2014/7/7/1312248/-If-You-Want-Custody-Of-Your-Kids-It-s-Better-to-Be-a-Criminal-Than-a-Concerned-Parent>

[If You Want Custody Of Your Kids, It's Better to Be a Criminal Than a Concerned Parent](#)

They had both lost: One mother in criminal court; the other in family court. But Mary Winkler, convicted of voluntary manslaughter for shooting her husband, got her children back. The other parent, Linda Marie Sacks reported child molestation, she never did get her children back.

"I was sitting in my living room in disbelief," Florida mother [Linda Marie Sacks](#) said of watching a 2008 TV news story about Winkler. "All I did was try to protect my children and raised concerns regarding disclosures, drawings, and asked the official avenues for help in trying to protect my children, to no avail. I never knew that parents in America would lose custody for reporting child abuse. [Mary Winkler](#) had killed someone and she got out of jail and drove right over to pick up her children."

When it comes to taking parental rights away from a convicted criminal, courts have checks and balances built into the system. Under [federal law](#), criminal courts terminate parental rights only as a last resort and require reasonable efforts to preserve and reunify families.

Family court is another story.

Though she has never been accused of a crime, Sacks was [allowed only supervised visitation](#) with her children. Despite filing appeals and petitioning the Supreme Court to hear her case, for more than eight years she has remained on supervised visitation, allowing her just a few hours a month with her daughters.

<https://www.questia.com/magazine/1G1-54451069/has-psychiatry-gone-psycho>

Has Psychiatry Gone Psycho?

By O'Meara, Kelly Patricia

Article excerpt

A pop-psychology theory, parental alienation syndrome, is being used in custody cases to defend fathers accused of incest by blaming mothers for being narrow-minded.

Six-year-old Eric Hashimoto described to Merced, Calif., detectives and child protective services how he was forced to perform oral sex on his father and the abuse he endured if he refused. In Sacramento the sexual-assault team believed Eric's claims, thoroughly supported by horrifying details. But despite overwhelming evidence presented to the court that both Eric and his mother, Michelle, were victims of physical and sexual brutality, sole custody was awarded to the father in this 1996 case. Michelle has been allowed just one four-hour visit since.

Irene Jensen of Salt Lake County, Utah, also can document a long history of physical and sexual abuse by her ex-husband. He is listed in Utah's Child Abuse/Neglect database, and nine experts, including 6-year-old daughter Brittany's paediatrician, provided testimony to the court supporting the abuse accusations. But Jensen's ex-husband was awarded sole custody of Brittany in 1995, and Jensen is allowed just one eight-hour visit each month and prohibited from making any other contact with her daughter.

Karen Anderson's daughters, ages 4 and 7, told her and child protective services that they had been molested by their father. The Amador County, Calif., sheriff's department provided a statement supporting the accusations. But during the custody hearing, Anderson was barred from testifying or presenting evidence and witnesses. Her ex-husband was awarded sole custody of the children, and she is allowed only court-monitored three-hour visits twice a week.

<https://archives.sfweekly.com/sanfrancisco/california-family-courts-helping-pedophiles-batterers-get-child-custody/Content?oid=2180699>

California Family Courts Helping Pedophiles, Batterers Get Child Custody

By [Peter Jamison](#)

Wednesday, Mar 2 2011



Mother, Joyce Murphy (right) fled California with her daughter because family-court officials wouldn't listen to her accusations against her ex-husband. He was later sentenced to prison for sex crimes.

Another mother, Karen Anderson, suspected that something strange was going on between her ex-husband, Rex Anderson, and their 15-year-old daughter. Prior to the couple's separation in 1998, the girl would sometimes put on high heels and makeup, "visiting" her dad while he worked late at night in the family's basement. It was the same retreat in which he stored the dildos and artificial vaginas he used to stimulate himself sexually.

After the divorce, Rex was given primary custody of his daughter, as well as the couple's 8-year-old son. Karen says this was because he had a full-time job as a facilities engineer at Santa Clara Valley Medical Centre, while she was unemployed. While staying with her on weekends, her daughter would sometimes say she hated herself and wanted to die.

In 1999, Anderson, a resident of San Jose, decided to take her concerns to Santa Clara County Family Court. She urged the court to investigate whether her daughter was at risk of sexual molestation, and whether Rex's custody rights should be restricted as a result.

Family Court Judge James Stewart temporarily barred the children from seeing their father while the court looked into the abuse claims. But instead of seeking evidence as to whether molestation was taking place, he hired a Menlo Park-based psychologist, Leslie Packer, to evaluate both parents. Among Packer's tasks was to assess, in light of their psychological profiles, whether the accusations were likely to be true. After a series of interviews and personality tests, such as the Rorschach inkblot test, she delivered her opinion: Karen's fears for her daughter were unfounded.

"Karen's suspiciousness goes to the extent of paranoid thinking, particularly in regard to her husband's actions," Packer wrote in an evaluation delivered to the court. "There is a basis in her concerns with her husband's unusual sexual practices, but it appears that most of her speculations about her husband's possible sexualised attitudes toward their daughter are not based upon documented or reality-based evidence." Rex regained primary custody of his children.

Today, Rex Anderson is serving a 23-year sentence at Pleasant Valley State Prison in Coalinga. In 2003, he pleaded no contest to 25 counts of sex crimes against his daughter, including child molestation, sexual penetration of a child with a foreign object, and use of a minor to create pornography. When she turned 18, his daughter left his care and reported years of abuse to police in El Dorado County, where they were living. (SF Weekly is withholding her name as a victim of child sexual abuse.)

Observers say the Anderson case represents just one unfortunate outcome of systemic problems in the family courts' methods for investigating accusations of abuse.

"The family court system is supposed to work in the best interests of the child, but very infrequently does that happen," says Susan Wilde, a Berkeley psychologist and expert on child abuse intervention. "Families find themselves in the grip of a system that has no responsibility to them or to the children, that just kind of runs amok." [Extract Page 1 of 5]

<http://www.freejasmijn.com/?m=201707>

In April 2014, when my daughter Jasmijn was 10 years old, she was brutally and unlawfully deported from The Netherlands to her father Dave H in Marin County, California despite expert evidence of abuse, molestation and neglect, despite the fact that he admitted to the court that he had a severe drug addiction to heroin and cocaine and despite the fact that he had been diagnosed with narcissistic and histrionic personality disorders.

Her father, with whom she had not lived since she was 1 year old, held her hostage at an

undisclosed location, demanding money. He terminated all contact on May 9th, 2015, thereby breaking all court orders.

Not only have I been bankrupted trying to fight this in Marin County Superior Court, Judge Wood threatened me that if I were to pursue a custody trial she would make sure I would lose it, I would never see Jasmijn again.

<http://www.freejasmijn.com/?p=1013&>

Geerte Frenken, Jasmijn's mother: The following facts and proposals that my attorney Ariane Hendriks and I have presented in our meeting with him on December 18th, 2015 will be considered:

1. despite [expert evidence](#) of child abuse, child molestation and severe neglect at the hands of the father Dave H submitted to the Hague Court by State Youth Mental Health Clinic GGNet Jeugd (henceforward named GGNet Jeugd).

2. despite the fact that child therapist Kathryn Carter in Texas noted child abuse and molestation

3. despite the recommendation by the Hague Court's own independent psychologist that not even supervised contact should take place between Dave H and Jasmijn.

4. despite the fact that Dave H admitted to the court that he has a severe drug addiction to heroin and cocaine.

5. despite the fact that Jasmijn testified about the molestation and abuse in The Hague Lower Court as well as in The Hague Appellate Court and showed [strong resistance](#) against contact with her father.

6. despite the fact that Jasmijn had been hospitalised due to refusal to eat after being notified of the fact that the Lower Court had ordered her return to the USA and mental health professionals had alerted the Court of her suicidal and homicidal feelings.

- Judges Bellaart, van Steen, Dragtsma, Mink, Stille en Lückers broke their own Hague Convention Treaty because they did not implement [article 13 of that Hague Convention Treaty](#)

- Dutch Child Protective Services, also known as the "[Raad van de Kinderbescherming](#)" (henceforward named RvdK) admitted that at the time of the deportation it had not informed itself about Jasmijn's case at all. The Dutch CPS (RvdK) admitted that they did not even know about the expert evidence of child abuse and child molestation by the father Dave H as reported extensively by the multi-disciplinary team of GGNet Jeugd throughout a 10 month-long investigation. The Dutch CPS (RvdK) admitted that they did not meet with the expert team at GGNet Jeugd before deciding to participate in the deportation of Jasmijn. As such the Dutch CPS (RvdK) acted as the extension of the DA (Openbaar Ministerie), instead of acting on behalf of the best interest of Jasmijn.

- The fact that the deportation definitely did not proceed according to the [Enforcement Protocol](#) and the "[Guide to Good Practice](#)" of the Hague Convention as witnessed by multiple neighbours who submitted their statements to the Court about the fact that

1. On our way to school Jasmijn and I were jumped by a large SWAT team in black fighting gear

2. Jasmijn was dragged in to a car with tinted windows while kicking, hitting and screaming (please note that in most countries deportation proceedings are permanently aborted when children resist to this extent)

3. Jasmijn did not get a chance to say goodbye to me

4. Jasmijn did not get a chance to say goodbye to her grandmother, uncles, aunts, cousins and friends

5. Jasmijn did not get a chance to take personal belongings

6. Jasmijn vomited in the car to the airport (please note that in most countries deportation proceedings are permanently aborted when children become physically ill to this extent)

7. Jasmijn was handed over to her father at the airport, while she had not seen him and strongly resisted seeing him for a period of 20 months

- The fact that the Dutch District Attorney (Openbaar Ministerie) violated my Constitutional Rights when detaining me without grounds in order to prevent me from stopping the deportation process through Summary Proceedings.



- The fact that the Dutch CPS (RvdK) did not collaborate with CFS in Marin County, CA before the deportation in order to immediately remove Jasmijn from the custody of Dave H upon arrival in The United States until a thorough 3118 sexual abuse and drug abuse investigation had been completed. Such collaboration is deemed mandatory by the [Enforcement Protocol](#) of The [Hague Convention Treaty](#).

Via: Geerte Frenken - November 13, 2014

Having fun with your daughter and giving her hope during one hour a week of supervised Skype is strictly prohibited in the USA. Skype is now brought back to 15 minutes a week (at the tune of \$50,- a session) and I have been threatened to get cut off from all contact with Jasmijn until she is 18 years of age.

[http://www.saveaaliyah.com/about\\_us](http://www.saveaaliyah.com/about_us)

October 26, 2011

To Whom It May Concern,

My name is Connie Bedwell and I live in Placer County, California. My five year old daughter, Aaliyah Bedwell, was taken from me July 3, 2008 by Judge Jeffrey Penney and was placed in full custody of her father, Dustin Thompson. Aaliyah had disclosed that her father physically and sexually abused her on multiple occasions all prior to the system placing her with him full time. Various agencies were involved at one time, such as CPS, the Family Court, Auburn Police Department, Guardian Ad Litem and Placer County STEP program which clearly became more of a gossip-circle based on third party hearsay between these agencies rather than the abuse being treated as a serious criminal investigation. The Thompson family is well-known in Placer County, Dustin and his father work for the county, Dustin's attorney Sandra Amara is married to Commissioner Dirk Amara and the system has sent me in circles fighting for my daughter's safety literally against the Thompson family's friends. I was threatened by court personnel MFT Christine Taylor Brown that if I didn't stop reporting the abuse, as I am required to do by law, that she would take my child from me. Multiple reports were made by many other witnesses to the proper authorities in addition to my numerous law enforcement and CPS reports. There have been several illegalities, discriminations, aiding and abetting, cover-ups, violations of my daughters and my constitutional and due process rights committed by the authorities within our case.

As early as fifteen months old, when Aaliyah was in supervised visitation with her father, she began showing signs of fear towards him. Immediately upon his presence, she began pulling out her eyelashes, screaming and crying, regressed in potty training, had bruises and abnormal rashes around her mouth when she would return home. As she became more talkative with age she described her father and grandfather were both hurting her, hitting her in her head and stomach and that her father was hurting her privates. She described detailed situations of him brainwashing her after he would abuse her. For example, she described her father as a "parrot hurting her pee," but that he was the actual "parrot." Aaliyah became afraid of worms and began disclosures about a "one-eyed worm" that she described as "having hair like the hair on her head" that "looked like an elephant trunk" that "hurt her tongue." When she saw me undressed she asked "where the rest of my pee pee went" and "why don't I have a worm." In June 2008 at age two and a half, Aaliyah disclosed more about "Daddy's Worm" in which she spoke for 27 minutes of how her father makes her perform fellatio (which I can provide an original copy of the videotape to whoever may need it to have it properly examined).

The Auburn Police Department finally opened an investigation early in 2008 when Aaliyah disclosed her father was "hurting her pee pee and butt" and had "kicked her in the back and bonked her head on the table." Sergeant Victor Pecoraro did not contact the witnesses on a two page list I gave him for an entire 5 month period. June 10th 2008 Victor Pecoraro had three officers turn me away when I brought in the "daddy's worm" video instead of viewing the videotape like they should have. He also later lied to the Auburn Journal about how he "immediately" handled the molestation case. He made me turn my daughter over to the perpetrator, that same day I went to the police station with the video, allowing my daughter to be brainwashed and abused again. The Guardian Ad Litem, Rebecca Bowman, has been so ridiculous as to require that the visitation facility, for me, have bodyguards and metal detectors, which do not even exist in such facilities. She also refused to watch the "Daddy's Worm" video.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=krihOkBsEt4&feature=youtu.be>  
"Daddy's Worm" © Copyright SaveAaliyah.com (9:34)

<https://www.kidspot.com.au/parenting/real-life/reader-stories/its-530am-ive-just-stolen-my-daughter/news-story/5b2af70db9ccf07619a9f026f10fe0a4>

'It's 5.30am, I've just stolen my daughter' - Anonymous November 14, 2018

When her daughter disclosed that her father was abusing her, this mother tried to stop contact- the courts refused to help so she took matters into her own hands. Content note: This post discusses sexual abuse. We were happy, once, Dale\* and I. But as [my body grew](#) with the pregnancy Dale changed too and once Poppy\* was born he was a different creature altogether.

Adoring and undermining, threatening and loving. In public one way and at home another. It's only months before I tell him that we're leaving.

Dale's eyes flash as he clicks his fingers. 'Poppy and I could have a car crash and be out of your hair,' he says. 'Just. Like. That.'

Poppy is nine months old and we are moving out. Dale lugs my boxes to the truck. He is the best him, the kind, loving, old him, but he goes downhill fast.

Dale's anger endures, through vicious visits and long, bitter calls, at work, at 5am, late into the night.

'Answer your phone or I'm coming over,' he says. 'Don't hang up, or I'll get in my car and I'll be there.'

'You're frightening us,' I try to say.

Dale takes a breath, a reasonable man. 'Poppy is frightened,' he says, 'because you are acting like a victim.'

I stick to my routine, but my eyes are red, my clothes unironed. My colleagues are starting to stare.

My fears for Poppy propel me and, one humiliating Saturday, I dart inside the police station.

An officer takes me into a private room and watches me beg for a protection order.

'Are you involved with [the Family Court](#)?' he barks from beneath his shaggy brows.

'No,' I say, and he softens.

Again and again, he takes me through the past few months.

'Who saw this?'

'No one.'

'And this?'

'We were home alone.'

'I just want him to stop,' I say, 'we're terrified'.

'You have to frame this in terms of what he's doing to you,' the officer keeps saying, 'I can't make an order to protect your daughter alone.'

It's not true, I find out later. He could have, should have arranged to protect Poppy, but his fingers tap across the keyboard and my words are transformed into someone else's story.

What can I do? I sign the thing.

'I'll call him first,' the officer growls, 'see if I can knock some sense into him. If he won't listen, you can have your protection order.'

Dale does listen, and for three weeks we live in peace. I agree to drop the protection order.

Later, I approach the police, but the notes of our conversation and the statement I signed have been lost. The only police record shows that I appealed for help and then changed my mind.

He brings Poppy back and her skin is raw. A bright, red rash covers her genitals. I can't sleep, I feel sick, I tell myself I must be crazy.

Week after week she returns parched, eyes red and streaming, lashing at me, punching her face and howling. She won't sit down in the bath. She flinches when I touch her. Her red, raw bottom goes unwashed. At night we sleep fitfully in my bed, her cot forgotten.

A friend tells me I'm exaggerating. Another suggests Dale and I spend some quality time together, we were such a great couple.

I call a helpline. I call Community Services. Professionals sigh, keyboards tap, nothing changes.

Poppy is changing. On the floor is a wraith, a pale imitation of my daughter. Grizzling and whining, she clings to me, biting and scratching my face. Food once flung and guzzled with

equal passion, has lost its appeal. At night she wakes screaming in terror.

Dale is taking me to family court.

My lawyer is brittle, suspicious, devoid of compassion. Privately, I call her the Chihuahua. She says, again and again, that I don't have any evidence of abuse. No witnesses, no protection order, nothing.

The Chihuahua is concerned, she writes, very concerned. 'Abuse is a serious allegation,' the Chihuahua writes. 'I'd advise you against making it at this time. Without proof, your allegation could make you look so hostile the court may award custody to the father'

We have our day in court, the first of many over the next five years.

We agree on supervised visits for Dale. He won't be psychiatrically assessed, there's no consideration of child abuse or domestic violence, not one mention of protection. Just another day in court dealing with naughty parents who can't share nicely.

We have more trips to court, and soon Poppy's time with her father is being supervised by his mother.

On the way home, Poppy falls asleep in the car. She wakes upset and aggressive, lashing out and crying. In the bath she says 'my gina is sore'. 'Why honey?' I ask. 'Daddy touched it, he touched it and touched it'.

It's almost a week before Poppy is interviewed by the police. She's three-years-old, alone with strangers. No one she knows is allowed to support her in the interview. She hides behind the couch and doesn't speak.

The investigation stops instantly. Without speaking to Dale or his mother, without any attempt to make Poppy safe. I ask the court to put a hold on Poppy's visits with Dale, but the judge and the Independent Children's Lawyer, there to represent Poppy's interests, refuse and Poppy is forced to spend every Saturday with her dad.

She comes home upset, screaming, aggressive. She forgets how to use the toilet. She barely eats and lives mostly on milk from a baby's bottle. It's as if she's growing younger. A psychologist writes a report describing the changes she's seen in Poppy since her time with Dale has started. She suggests putting the visits on hold until Poppy's older. But Dale says no and the Independent Children's Lawyer decrees that Poppy can't see that psychologist, or any psychologist, again.

The Chihuahua (lawyer) tells me to behave.

Before long, Poppy's court orders make her spend unsupervised time with Dale, then overnights, and finally three days at a stretch. She comes home from most weekends with Dale with physical pain in her genitals, making graphic disclosures of sexual abuse and acts of psychological cruelty.

Each time she tells me I want to help, to tell her it's going to be ok, that I'll protect her. But how? 'Can't you make it stop Mummy?' she asks. 'I'm trying honey,' I say.

My lawyer tells me to stop reporting Poppy's disclosures, not to tell the courts, the police or Community Services. She says if I raise allegations of sexual abuse again and can't prove them, the judge will most likely order Poppy to live with Dale.

My reply is quick, emotional. What if I take her to a doctor? What about the red, raw skin on her genitals, her animal smell, her distress after time alone with Dale?

'You do not have the father's permission to have the child assessed by a doctor,' my lawyer writes. 'You must not do this without his permission. Even if the child makes a clear disclosure of abuse, she's too young to be taken seriously.'

But I keep reporting what Poppy's telling me. I keep telling Community Services about her distress and the physical pain she's in. No one will do anything. I write to every politician I can think of, file complaints with the Ombudsman, the Police Integrity Commission, the Human Rights Commission. All of my complaints are rejected. The state politicians refer it to the commonwealth, the federal politicians pass it right back to the state. Everyone's very sympathetic, but no one does a thing.

Finally, the Department of Community Services visits Poppy's preschool to conduct a secret interview. Afterwards, they call me to a meeting and tell me Poppy made no disclosures of sexual abuse. They say if I do anything to supervise or prevent Poppy's weekends with her dad they'll start proceedings to have her removed from my care.

There's nothing left to do. No one left to turn to. We run.

We've crossed 3 states, a tangled trail of flights, buses and trains behind us, changing names at every stop. But with a place of our own, we make some friends, and I watch my

little girl bloom. She's confident now, cheeky, defiant, and I see the fear and anger slowly drip away.

For two years we hold our breath

And then it happens, I open the door and there they are. Five federal police dotting the lawn, guns on their belts.

It's months later that I find out the truth, through documents subpoenaed through the family court and others obtained under freedom of information. Poppy did disclose sexual abuse in her interview with Community Services. 22 times. The documents also show two staff members covering it up, writing in internal records and meeting minutes that the disclosures never happened.

But this knowledge comes too late for Poppy. She's five now, and still living with her dad. As far as I know no one from the courts, the police or Community Services is keeping an eye on her. We have two hours together each month, under supervision.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=f21F79cR7ug&feature=youtu.be>

Bring Lexi Home Now (8:44)

Published on Nov 4, 2014

There is a pandemic of child abusers getting custody when children credibly report child sexual abuse. Lexi is a little girl from Orange County who has consistently stated her father is sexually abusing her. Lexi was judicially handed to her abuser.

[https://www.change.org/p/we-the-people-justice-for-jess-she-was-physically-assaulted-and-has-proof-but-justice-is-denied?](https://www.change.org/p/we-the-people-justice-for-jess-she-was-physically-assaulted-and-has-proof-but-justice-is-denied?recruiter=39132631&utm_source=share_petition&utm_medium=facebook&utm_campaign=p_sf_combo_share_initial.pacific_abi_gmail_send.variation.pacific_abi_select_all_contacts.select_all.pacific_email_copy_en_gb_4.v1.pacific_email_copy_en_us_3.control.pacific_email_copy_en_us_5.v1.lightning_share_by_medium_message.control.lightning_2primary_share_options_more.control)

[recruiter=39132631&utm\\_source=share\\_petition&utm\\_medium=facebook&utm\\_campaign=p\\_sf\\_combo\\_share\\_initial.pacific\\_abi\\_gmail\\_send.variation.pacific\\_abi\\_select\\_all\\_contacts.select\\_all.pacific\\_email\\_copy\\_en\\_gb\\_4.v1.pacific\\_email\\_copy\\_en\\_us\\_3.control.pacific\\_email\\_copy\\_en\\_us\\_5.v1.lightning\\_share\\_by\\_medium\\_message.control.lightning\\_2primary\\_share\\_options\\_more.control](https://www.change.org/p/we-the-people-justice-for-jess-she-was-physically-assaulted-and-has-proof-but-justice-is-denied?recruiter=39132631&utm_source=share_petition&utm_medium=facebook&utm_campaign=p_sf_combo_share_initial.pacific_abi_gmail_send.variation.pacific_abi_select_all_contacts.select_all.pacific_email_copy_en_gb_4.v1.pacific_email_copy_en_us_3.control.pacific_email_copy_en_us_5.v1.lightning_share_by_medium_message.control.lightning_2primary_share_options_more.control)

The judge could clearly see the abuse in the evidence. When first confronted with the videos this husband abuser said it wasn't him in the videos. The judge said something like you have a face, you are 6'7, very large, and have tattoos that is you. The abuser then said he was not hitting her but putting his arm up to protect his face from her. In the video he is stepping forward aggressively and smacking at her. Then when pressed about picking up this 5'5, 120 pound pregnant woman and throwing her the abuser admitted to that violence against her stating the police had not trained him to get out of unwanted situations without excessive force. He then admitted she had never once hit him BACK or left a single bruise on him in their 9 year relationship. She was granted a permanent protection order. His was denied. The judge took his gun making him lose his job as a deputy.. but it was still not enough for the cops to press charges.. not enough for dcs to say "oops, sorry we believed him when he said he didn't hit you.

Instead of punishing him he was patted on the back and was allowed to continue to have sole custody and control of their kids backed up by DCS who still to this day say "she's delusional about the abuse" as they have since day one.. why didn't they say oops and fix this after she proved it? She has a video and text proof of him admitting to taking her kid with lies for leaving her.

She has never been in handcuffs or to jail even once in her life. She is a very kind person. She has never used drugs. She does not nor has been accused of hitting her kids. Her name has been tarnished by his drama and manipulations twice in the past as is common with victims of DV. They were both accused of child abuse on two of his kids from a prior relationship but she does not blame that Mom for doing it because he had had complete control of her kids for 4 years prior. He has six kids. He has six felonies plead down for yelling at a judge and jury years prior. He has a misdemeanor theft charge. Her ex took a plea of child abuse non specific of their kids. She took a plea of injurious environment due to domestic violence on his part that she was actively seeking to escape from. Yet he still has the kids and has not had to take a single DV class. Why? Because the victim was blamed and shamed and the abuser is getting away with it.

Dana Williams

January 18 at 9:51am ·

On 18<sup>th</sup> January 2018 The twins biological father does not have physical custody of them because of the abuse they (the twins) have personally endured at his hands. Georgia saw probable cause to step in and protect them. That changed. Mobile, AL at the direction of Judge George Brown continued to work against what is in the best interest for the girls. He ordered the removal of children from the only parent they have ever truly known and placed them with their abuser? A man who has been so sporadic in their lives that the girls deem him as a stranger. A man who chose to use the handful of times he's actually seen them to violate them in such a vile way?

Dana Williams, the twins' mother, has been extradited. She is in transition back to Mobile, AL jail and will answer to charges of custodial interference. Dana did what any good mother would do. She protected her children and continues to fight for them.

On May 9<sup>th</sup> 2018 Dana Williams writes: "I am being very public due to the cover up going on in Mobile, Alabama and the fact that my daughters are asking for help while in custody of their paternal abuser. Let me explain how bad it is. Judge George Brown handed over custody without due process, any investigation, no nothing. My daughters have been through hell. Placed in foster care in Atlanta for 2 months, sent to their paternal abuser in New York , while ACS is investigating Alex. ACS told Alex, the father, that because of sexual abuse allegations against him, he is not allowed to be around the girls alone. But now this judge Brown and his friends have not only stole my daughters, they are doing everything to hinder my contact with my daughters and their return home. My family and I have now not been allowed contact with the girls. I saw them on April 20,2018 for a psychological evaluation by ACS in New York. Before then it was December 28,2017! Not only did my daughters begged to come home, and cry . They are being further alienated and access is being denied. ACS, the girls lawyer, and Alex lawyer all laughed at the last meeting we had on April 30,2018. They are playing a Time game. Pushing everything further and further out. I was told at least I got to see my children for 45 minutes at the psych evaluation! I recorded everything, I record everything, always wearing a body cam like the police. I trust nothing or no one. This is a kidnapping and there needs to be accountability."

[#FreeDanaWilliams](#) [#Justice4TheTwins](#)

[#DanaWilliams](#) [#CityOfMobileAlabama](#) [#WomenRights](#) [#Alabama](#)

[#Metoo](#)[#JusticeForTheTwins](#) [#InTheMatterOfDanaWilliamsAndHerTwins](#)

[#CivilRights](#)[#JudgeBrown](#) [#MardiGras](#) [#MeToo](#)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=onioAyPQWuA&feature=share>

JAZZYRED INTERVIEWING DANA WILLIAMS, HER SUPPORTERS AND HER MOTHER..RIP WILLIE STANLY JR. (SLIM) (1:00:02)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vnZMH1OHsw0>

Family Court Australia - SA Parents Story (5:30)

An Adelaide mother tells how her ex was given custody of their 4yo despite the fact that he had AIDS and two child sex convictions.

<https://gumshoenews.com/2018/09/15/a-little-town-shall-lead-them-adelaide-exposes-the-worldwide-child-protection-travesty/>

It now appears that courts have been tasked with the destruction of families. I think they do this in deference to the state's pedophile rings, alleged include the local elite.

Let's get into the material supplied to me by Adella. She believes that if a mother reports pedophilia, whether to the police or some department of children's services (such as the CPS), that this mother will have her kids removed from her. As a result, the court may assign the child to live with the pedophile father. Fascinating, huh?

My informant, Adella, told me (in almost exactly these words) yesterday, September 13, 2018:

"A mother this morning contacted me from Queensland after she was told by Child Services that the children's disclosures were 'unsubstantiated'. I have photos of her children's writings describing how their father puts his doodle in their bum. I have audio recordings of them saying what he does to them.



"The emotion in these children is raw. There is no way that they are being coached. Child Services are wiping their hands of this case because it's in the Family Court.

"I am dealing with another case here in Adelaide of a little 8-year-old girl who had evidence of sexual exploitation substantiated by Child Protective Services, then went to Family Court. The Judge ignored the evidence and said that there is 'no risk of harm' in relation to the father.

"A few days later, after a weekend visit with the father, she returned home with 2 large cuts on her leg. In any situation this would be considered to be aggravated assault. However, this child's terror was ignored by police because 'they don't get involved in Family Court cases'. [Adella takes those cuts to be 'ritual' cuts.]

"It's like banging your head against a brick wall when you go to CPS and the police. I've explained to them that the Chief Justice of the Family Court Diana Bryant stated that since the Family Court has no investigative powers, they rely on the state services such as police and CPS to investigate.

"Barristers have evidence of court records having been 'edited.' [Are you listening, Law colleagues? Do you have similar experience? A barrister who comments at GumshoeNews says it is commonplace for judges in NSW to tamper with their own records.]

"And lawyers throughout Australia are advising their clients not to raise issues of sexual abuse in the Family Court or they will lose custody to the abuser.

"Most people are in disbelief when I tell them of my situation because Mainstream Media will not touch it! It sounds illogical to people that this is a paedophile-protecting system!"

Let's now hear a bit more from "Adella" on the case of the 8-year-old girl – whose rescue you all should be resolving to participate in, whatever it takes:

"This poor little girl has been hog-tied and raped by numerous men, photographed and filmed, drugged and now cut (branded). She's also had knives cut her rectum (same as Rachel Vaughan) and came home on many occasions with blood-soaked underwear.

"Finally, the Department of Child Protection stepped in after numerous mandatory notifications — including from myself and the child's doctor and psychologist. The child has been removed from her protective mother by DCP for an "Intervention and Assessment Order" through the Youth Court.

"That was 15 weeks ago, and yet the DCP have done very little investigating except for witch-hunting the mother, claiming she must have mental health issues. I assure you she does not. The Youth Court has not yet referred the case to Child Protective Services, where she can potentially be forensically examined and interviewed.

"And now the DCP is seeking a 6-month Guardianship Order!!! How can this be justified??? Nothing makes sense.

"The mother has already had 6 mental health reports over the past 2 years, none of which of course demonstrated that she has a mental illness. She's been ordered to have a 7th — by a psychiatrist whose only specialty is in Dementia and whose own wife fell to her death off a balcony!

"Police have come to the mother's house to collect 'evidence' .....a pair of green shorts that were bloodstained. The officer 'forgot' her receipt book and returned with the shorts a few days later — washed. Other pairs of undies and also a dress with presumed semen on it has gone 'missing' .....oh no it just went to another station.....oh no we found it....but lost it again. This is deliberate incompetence by the police.

"Well, we know exactly which police are supporting this circus.....but in the meantime there is a little girl that has been deliberately scared by the exact government services that are supposed to be protecting her. This mother is beside herself with worry and only has one hour of 'supervised contact' per week with her."

[Amanda Piper](#) My case in Monterey County is just like this. My kids said dad makes us all shower together, and it hurts. Then Monterey County Courts placed the kids with him, 3000 miles from me, and told them I was dead. My ex didn't work because of history lobotomy, and lived in a potting shed with no running water. 2 years of fighting and minor's council returned my daughter, left my son, and ordered me to sign the agreement saying if I ever talked about the abuse again I would lose my daughter permanently. Check out my website for moms...[www.motherhoodisnotacrime.com](http://www.motherhoodisnotacrime.com)

[The Women's Coalition](#)  
[February 11 at 8:14pm](#)

Face of the Crisis: Jackie

My daughter was taken away from me by a corrupt court system and given to my violent ex-husband. My ex has domestically assaulted other women besides me and his guns were taken away from him. He has also spent nights in a mental hospital.

A social worker falsely claimed she was my daughter's counsellor when she was actually acting as a witness for my ex. She made up bogus claims about me like I lived in feces, I did not feed my daughter, and I denied my daughter medical care. All untrue. I'm a registered nurse and have a paralegal degree.

The judge ordered my ex to take anger management and parenting classes. Even though he obviously knew my ex was a lousy parent with anger issues, he switched primary custody to him. He also forced the sale of my home and ordered all my pre-marital assets be used to pay my ex's legal fees.

As soon my ex got primary custody and my entire life savings, he filed a move-away motion. I was denied an evidentiary hearing on that and had to move far away to where they lived all by myself, without any friends or family. Now I'm back in court there trying to protect my daughter.

The worst part is he's still abusing her. It's pretty obvious that a man who abuses his wife would abuse his daughter too. And it's evil psychological abuse. He's cruel to her animals and tries to brainwash her into believing that I'm responsible.

I miss my daughter very much.

[The Women's Coalition](#)

[18 hrs](#) · 27 August 2018

Face of the Crisis: Jacqueline

The guardian ad litem appointed to represent my children falsely reported that I alienated my children from their father. The judge and GAL ignored the substantiated child abuse against him, his drug use, lack of employment, unpaid child support and other indications of his unfitness for custody.

My children were pulled from school the day of the hearing and sent off to live with their father in a far away state. I was only permitted to say goodbye to them in the lobby of the courthouse.

The order says I'm not allowed to have contact with them for at least two weeks, but I know I won't see them until possibly after the next hearing in a few months. I doubt anything will change then, so I feel like I have lost my children.

[The Women's Coalition](#)

[Faces of the Crisis](#)

[December 23 at 7:14pm](#) ·

Mom Sentenced to 18 Months in Prison for "Abducting" Her children

"This is not in the best interest of the children."

- Angelina, after being sentenced

A mom who fled into hiding across an ocean to protect her young children was sentenced to 18 months in prison on Thursday.

Angelina had reported domestic violence and physical and sexual abuse of her children, but, as usual, the judge deemed her a liar and switched custody to the father. So she was forced to flee to protect her children.

Angelina escaped from Denmark to Brazil with her 3 and 6 year-old son and daughter, but was discovered a year and a half later by her ex's PI. She avoided capture and applied for asylum in Brazil on the basis her human rights had been violated since she was not afforded due process in the custody hearing. Not surprisingly, Brazilian judges denied her application and ordered her to take her children back to Denmark.

Angelina returned to Denmark in October with her children where she was arrested and charged with abduction, and the children were, of course, placed under the full custody of the father.

Angelina is appealing the conviction.

For more info on Angelina's case see previous posts:

Brazil Denies Asylum for Danish Mom in Hiding

[https://www.facebook.com/TheWomensCoalition/photos/a.](https://www.facebook.com/TheWomensCoalition/photos/a.1464723457135309.1073741828.1459888504285471/1995433280730988)

[1464723457135309.1073741828.1459888504285471/1995433280730988](https://www.facebook.com/TheWomensCoalition/photos/a.1464723457135309.1073741828.1459888504285471/1995433280730988)

2 Danish Moms in Hiding Found in Brazil

Granted Habeus Corpus; Filing for Asylum

<https://www.facebook.com/TheWomensCoalition/posts/1894038470870470:0>

The Women's Coalition

Laney

Finally! Mom Cleared of Abduction after 5 Years

DA & Judge Colluded to Punish and Torment Her five years ago, Louisiana family court judge Jim Doherty disregarded and covered up a ton of evidence of sexual abuse and gave custody of little Macey to her father, her named abuser. Her mother, Laney did the only thing a mother what left with to protect her daughter from the worst kind of abuse-she fled into hiding. "I had medical professionals, including State appointed sexual assault councillors to testify of my daughters behalf in court....Including a positive RAPE Kit that wasn't even allowed in court. All of them were turned away from even entering the courtroom.

This is the biggest problem in most of our cases!"

Unfortunately, Laney what caught at the Canadian border and Judge Doherty gave sole custody to Macey's named rapist and abuser. That was over five years ago and Judge Doherty has not allowed Laney to see Macey since, using pending criminal charges as the pretext.

DA Taylor violated Laney's right to a speedy trial and Judge Jim Doherty violates her right to see her daughter. She should have been. Macey at least in supervised visits.

So why would DA Taylor and Judge Doherty work together to deprive?

Macey will turn 13 next month. She has been deprived of her mother.

Laney's "Voices of the Crisis" video:<http://bit.ly/2jQKY31>

See more videos: <http://www.womenscoalitioninternational.org/voices-of-the-crisis.html>

WomensCoalitionIntl@gmail.com

Previous

Posts : PROTEST Prosecution of Protective Mom Laney!

[https://www.facebook.com/TheWomensCoalition/photos/a.](https://www.facebook.com/TheWomensCoalition/photos/a.1464723457135309.1073741828.1459888504285471/1737891493151836/)

[1464723457135309.1073741828.1459888504285471/1737891493151836/](https://www.facebook.com/TheWomensCoalition/photos/a.1464723457135309.1073741828.1459888504285471/1737891493151836/)

Cover Up of Sexual Abuse at St. Landry Parish

[https://m.facebook.com/story.php?story\\_fbid = 456978120989108 & substory\\_index = 0& Id = 402177413135846 & \\_\\_mref= message\\_bubble](https://m.facebook.com/story.php?story_fbid=456978120989108&substory_index=0&id=402177413135846&__mref=message_bubble)

Old MSM coverage:

Parent Trap

[http://theind.com/article-10857-parent Trap.html](http://theind.com/article-10857-parent%20Trap.html)

Michelle - USA

At 2 1/2 years old when my daughter's bio dad entered her life she began telling us of being molested. We took the appropriate steps of taking her to a doctor, calling DHS and the police. They all said to get her in counselling, so we did. The judge refused to let the counsellor testify and ordered we no longer take her there. A court appointed counsellor then was selected by the judge and she testified that bio dad should only have supervised visits. The judge then said the counsellor, who she appointed, must be from another planet and gave sole custody to my daughter's abuser. Our appeal is in the final stages.

Mandy - USA

Mandy is a Domestic Violence victim, protective mother and victim of family court discrimination. Her very young son was taken away from her and given full time to the father who is a convicted spousal and child assailant.

The D.A. has charged Mandy with minor, trumped up offences, many of which are easily verifiably false. Bail was set at an outrageous \$750,000 so she cannot get out of jail.

Meanwhile, the D.A. has not prosecuted her violent ex for serious spousal assault, violation of a protective order or child abduction, although the police said they had enough evidence to give the case to the D.A.'s office.



Cindy - USA

I tried to protect my youngest son for 2 years in family court before I gave up and went into hiding with my three boys. We were safe in hiding for over three years and my son had mostly recovered from the trauma of having been sexually abused, so I made a deal with the D.A. and a new family court judge that I would return to San Diego if my son was listened to and protected. He wasn't.

Again evidence was disregarded and covered up and sole custody was given to his molester father. For about a year, while the boys were being brainwashed by a psychologist experienced in breaking children and getting them to accept the lies of the father/court, I had no contact. I was told that unless I said that I did not believe the abuse happened, I wouldn't see my children again.

Eventually I was given unsupervised visitation by promising I would stop protesting in front of Family Court every week. My son ran away from his father and was in hiding for almost two years, during which time he filed on his own for a restraining order against his father, custody to be with me, and a motion to be emancipated. All were denied. So he got married on paper at 16, which got him emancipated without the need for a judge's signature. He moved back in with me for the last two years of his childhood and is now in college. He has continued to heal both from his father's and the court's abuse and is doing well now--against all odds.

I founded The Women's Coalition to support and unite women in an effort to end the scourge of children being taken away from their mothers and not protected due to systemic male entitlement.

Lena - Germany

Another Mom Flees into Hiding to Protect Kids

As usual, Family Court disregarded reports of sexual abuse and switched custody to the identified abuser father, forcing Lena to flee into hiding.

Lena is from Germany, but she could be anywhere. If you see her, please help her keep her girls safe.

German translation:

Eine weitere Mutter musste fliehen, um ihre Kinder zu beschuetzen.

Wie ueblich missachtete das Familiengericht Berichte ueber sexuellen Missbrauch und uebertrug dem misshandelndem Vater das Sorgerecht. Lena war dadurch gezwungen mit ihren Kindern unterzutauchen.

Lena kommt aus Deutschland, kann sich inzwischen aber ueberall befinden. Wenn Ihr sie seht, helft ihr bitte dabei ihre Kinder zu schuetzen.

April - USA

I was a Federal fugitive because I took my daughter across state lines to protect her from sexual abuse by her father. At the age of 4 years old my daughter had a sexually transmitted disease. I hid her for 4 years before the FBI found me.

I spent time in jail and years in criminal court. I had a trial that lasted 2 months in front of a 12 person jury. I was acquitted because they decided that the legal system had failed my daughter and me.

But the court system still forced my daughter to visit with her father after we were found. At the age of 13 my daughter ran away and I did not see her for 2 1/2 years. The rapist was never charged or punished.

Ani - USA

My son is a 7 year old spirited energetic little boy. I was a stay at home Mom his whole life until last August. It has been over a year since I have seen him or even spoken to him. My ex threatened many times that he would take our son and leave me with nothing. He is a man of his word.

My ex initiated an unnecessarily aggressive and vicious court battle. I was already depleted and traumatised from 14 years of abuse. Because of my ex's income I was disqualified from any legal aid, and being a stay at home Mom, without family, I was left representing myself, which was very traumatic.

My ex admitted to some of the abuse in court, including attempting to suffocate our son, but very little of the abuse was allowed into evidence. My back is still injured from him. The judge recognised that my ex was not only abusive but could not take responsibility yet she still gave him sole custody. One of my ex's motives for getting custody was that he didn't want to pay child support, which he verbalised to me.

There has been significant trauma to my son and myself. I need help getting him back into a safe, healthy, nurturing environment where he can heal.

Candan - USA

6 years ago I lost my second custody battle. My ex was physically abusive to me and I was recovering from a stroke. I haven't seen my son since.

Jan - USA

I lost custody after 9 years fighting to keep myself and my children safe. My kids were forced to reside with the abuser despite a long history of abuse and neglect. He kidnapped my daughter for 11 months and walked on the charges. The father has multiple convictions of domestic abuse against family members and other mothers of his children.

My kids have spoken out demanding to be returned to their mother and judge ignores them, their own attorney ignores them. The judge and children's attorney violate civil rights, due process, rules of evidence, ignore the counsellor, educator and medical advice. The judge continues to interfere with my ability to protect my children from his abuse.

Vanessa - Australia

I am a victim of the Family Court horror show. A judge ordered the kidnapping of my 3 children, switching custody to the father and another judge made an order restraining me from all forms of contact and communication with my children. I have now been alienated from my children for 12 years.

[Kay](#) It has been nearly 4 years now . . my son was taken when he was still breastfeeding morning, day and night . . my little daughter was 5 years old . . . they want very much to be with Mommy everyday . . but have been verbally abused whenever they have made mention of such to their dad . . . they now believe that our lives on one hour a week visitation is all there is . . . and that it can never be different, as they have been punished for even asking My little girl has dramatically expressed that her desire to see Mommy everyday, that her Biggest Wish is "Impossible" . . . they are still very confused and sad . . . but at other times submissive to this brutality . . . what else can little children do? I pray that they will become knowledgeable about the lies they have been told, and that perhaps someone close to them ( a babysitter) will tell them the truth, so that they may come forward and demand to have their Mommy back! I have never been alleged, charged or found to be unfit, a danger or to have harmed them in any way . . .

[The Women's Coalition](#)

[September 4, 2017](#) ·

Face of the Crisis: Liz from Brazil

In December of 2015, I lost custody of my six year old son who was sent to live in another city with his father. I lost custody because I reported suspected abuse perpetrated by my son's father. My son had lived exclusively with me since he was 18 months old, when his father and I had separated. I suspected that my son was being sexually abused, and requested a medical examination. The results demonstrated no physical evidence. My son's father then requested an alteration in our custody agreement alleging that I was denigrating his image.

All of the aversion and aggression directed at his father that my son had demonstrated in his weekly therapy sessions over the past three years, together with the psychologist's testimony, was only used to further reinforce the father's claims.

I never spoke ill of my son's father to him. It was exactly the paternal aversion and aggression that led me to look for help. I never imagined, however, that instead of being helped, we would be victimised again by the courts. Since December of 2015, my son has been living with his father who has proven to be extremely vengeful. I am only permitted to

see my son once every fifteen days on a supervised visit. My son and I can speak by phone only when the father allows, which after negotiation between our lawyers, has been limited to once per week.

My son has been sent to live exactly with the one person he did not want to live with. He has also been separated from his mother, grandparents, family, friends, school, therapy and paediatrician. In other words, he has been disconnected from all of his emotional, educational, and medical ties. The courts have violated us, time keeps passing, my son is growing, and we continue to be victimised in this overwhelming situation.

Lucy Beth - UK

My domestically violent and abusive ex husband was given residence in Oct. 2014 of my then 4 year old little girl and 16 month old baby girl. He wasn't even the biological father to my four year old so she has now been completely removed and alienated from her biological family. All evidence of domestic violence and abuse ignored...including police photographs. They haven't seen biological maternal family for nearly 3 years. I see travel a 5-6 hour all round trip to see them once per month for one hour in a supervised contact centre if he decides to let me and I have to pay nearly £100 - for travel and the centre fees..I'm not allowed to exist in their lives other than that one hour. Despite having Parental Responsibility. I also take their 22 month old baby sister with me to see them, she lives with me with no social services involvement at all as I passed every assessment. He wouldn't allow them to meet her until she was 18 months old. So I'm apparently only allowed to be a mother to one out of three of my children.

Melanie - UK

I haven't seen my 13 year-old son since Christmas Eve. He was given to his paternal grandparents after his father was sentenced to nine years in prison for sexually abusing a girl. The paternal grandparents have a criminal history and past involvement with social services whereas I have none. They don't let me see my son at all and family court won't enforce my visitation rights.

Jessica - USA

My children were taken from me on May 2, 2016. My ex was granted 100% physical custody of my two baby girls. I was their primary caregiver, the best mother any child could ask for. Now I get monitored phone calls, and now my ex is saying I need to start setting up visits at the visitation centre.

I have a three day jury trial coming up in September. My ex is charged with third degree felony assault. During a domestic violence incident in Sept 2015, he ended up grabbing my finger and crushing every bone in it. He has 5 DUI's, prior domestic violence assaults, and has been in and out of jail and treatment centres our entire 20 year relationship. I myself have no criminal history, etc.

MY HEART AND SOUL HAVE BEEN RIPPED OUT OF MY LIFE. Now I have to ask my abuser to talk to my children. I messaged my girls yesterday and now he is saying he's gonna get a restraining order against me.. God help us...

Paola - Mexico

My son, who had a diagnosis of epilepsy, was taken from me and given to his abusive father on June 9th, 2016. He died alone in his father's house on May 27th from a huge seizure because the father left him unattended for a whole week while in New York with his wife.

Danielle - USA

Since a restraining order against my ex was lifted he rarely allows me to see my children. The police and the judge presiding over the custody case enable him to alienate the children from me. The children are now subject to domestic violence and emotional and psychological abuse, but the judge refuses to acknowledge any of it. The last time I told her about all of it she said, "That's not why we are here." She also limited my time during the week with my children to lesser than allowed by state law for no reason.

Louise - Australia

It's been 11 years since my son was given to his violent and controlling father. I had a few hours visit in the first couple of years and one phone call. Nothing else since.

Kourtney - USA

The judge allowed my child to be emotionally and mentally harmed. Her father decided he wanted to take her from me after 10 1/2 years, but she refused to go with him. The judge denied her an attorney and sentenced me to jail for not punishing her and physically force her to go with her father.

Emma - UK

My husband raped me and got custody. He is a police officer. I'm currently on bail for harassment after sharing my ordeal online. No apologies. The world needs to hear about the abuse of women and children and lies in the court and institutions which support it.

Radhika - USA

I was warned about reporting domestic abuse. At the same time, I had to keep defending myself from my former husband's made up allegations against me. I kept primary custody for 8 years because my ex didn't want it, but I lost custody when he decided he wanted it and false findings of me alienating were used to justify giving him custody.

I am an immigrant, brought my former husband to the U.S. as my dependent, helped him through his medical training and citizenship. Things changed rapidly when my teenage kids started to vocalise the abuse, and they witnessed battery against me. When my teenage son called police on his father during the father's custody time, his father and attorney concocted a PAS based story and judge played along - gave father sole custody with no contact for me, haven't seen or talked to them since April 19th 2016.

Yes, no expert witnesses, no trial - custody change happened over a non-evidentiary hearing. I did not do any of the classical things PAS supporters claim, I did not keep my kids from their father - in fact I went over and above to keep him in their life. The judge wanted NOTHING to do with the evidence I had.

My former husband is a physician and has a battery case against him pending, and has been adjudicated for DV.

My children are suffering and the system stole my kids childhood - this needs to stop.

Pamela - USA

My children were taken from me and given to their abuser in Minnesota Family court. No evidence, nothing stating I was unfit ever. He has been a violent abuser all their lives. He has a record of abuse yet my kids were handed over to him.

Stephanie - USA

My son and I fled our D.V. home on 10-25-2009 just after he turned 2 years old, fled the state on 4-29-2010, we were captured and my son was taken from me on 09-24-2010, and I am still fighting for him in Los Angeles courts.

My story is here: <https://m.dailykos.com/story/.../8/18/1322659/-Reaching-Safety>

Kimberly - USA

I was divorced/erased/replaced from my 4 kiddos by my ex. My contact & parental rights were terminated in my final divorce judgement & my now teenage kiddos have since been relocated by their only legal guardian/bio-dad/abuser/pathogenic parent to an unknown address in their replacement mother's state. I am homeless & live in between states in my car fighting for my rights & continuing my lifelong responsibility & commitment as a mother to/for the 4 children I created & gave birth to, fed from my body, nurtured & grew & was the primary attachment figure for until their father severed contact & removed all ability to do so on Dec 26th 2013.

Amanda - USA

I lost my children after they told the daycare teacher their father puts his weenie where they pee.

Claire - United States

#1 - A fraudulent restraining order was taken out against me by my husband at the time and he took my kids from me. Everything against me was fabricated.

Nari - Australian.

Lost my youngest son through family law. Legal aid didn't represent me in courts. Now a victim of the judiciary system. Father has son, left him alone at home while went to work, at the age of 4. I called the police, and department of children services, nothing done.

No support. Not believed. And now suffer parental alienation

My son is 11, have not seen him since 7.

Marcia - USA

My twin girls were kidnapped from my arms when they were barely six years old after their malicious, sociopathic father decided he didn't want to pay child support. He told us we were lucky to have a roof over our heads. He threatened my life many times, would block my vehicle, spank my daughter to harass her, throw me across kitchen floor in front of his older daughters, and threaten my life. I found out after I left him that he destroyed my name and reputation.

We lived in terror. I tried to get help to get out but I was forced to stay with him or they said I would never see my daughters again. I was set up by him and his lawyer as mentally unstable. My daughter reported sexual abuse by him while she was in foster care but I wasn't told. One year later she was forced to say she lied about it.

All contact with my daughter was cut off after he was given custody. I went into shock.

Suzanne - USA

My children were 14 and 8 years of age when my former husband was awarded sole possession of them at an ex-parte hearing (no notice provided me) in 2008. He alleged that I suffered an "unknown mental impairment and posed an imminent danger to them (our children)." I won them back after a two-month trial; however, he was awarded sole custody following our daughter's first of five sexual abuse allegations against him (a few months later), spanning over a nine-month period.

My daughter is now in special education and "learning disabled" since January 2015. She was also diagnosed as "emotionally disabled" in February 2015 and now suffers Major Depressive Disorder, Generalised Anxiety Disorder, PTSD, suicidal ideation, self-harming behaviours, and substance abuse/addiction.

Francesca - USA

My child was given to a drug dealing, drug abuser who is on probation in 2 counties and repeatedly arrested and jailed. The father has repeat criminal contempt charges for domestic violence and probation violations. Judge Anthony McGinty gave sole custody to him and they stole my child kicking and screaming (we have a video) crying & hyperventilating from me on January 3 2017- we have been fighting ever since.

Since then the father has been arrested, did a drug deal with my child in his care and has been seen by an investigator smoking marijuana and drinking on elementary school property - police were called and no one protected the child. He was with his brother - a heroin dealer - and the child's son. Both children were left with these men.

So far over 60,000 has been spent while my child lives among domestic violence in a living room of a 2 bedroom apartment with 4 adults while he has a beautiful home and bedroom that is safe and free of immoral acts here at his home. My son is a 9 year old boy who loves me and his entire family and is not allowed to see me.

I was arrested and the Judge ordered me to 2 hours a week supervised visits? How and why - no one can say. I have an impeccable and clean background and have been sole support of my son all these years and plan to be again.

Molly - USA

My daughter was four years old when she told me her daddy turns into a monster at night-night time and touches her pee-pee. The local CPS, where his sister works and where the intake supervisor, is his old high school classmate, who refused to investigate, even after the

following day when I followed up to tell them even more things my daughter had disclosed. Saying she was scared to talk about it because there would be blood everywhere and mommy would be up in heaven.

His mother had confided in me she was abused by her father, along with every single female in their family, I'd never thought to ask where my husband was at when that happened. But I asked the day after my daughter said he was doing horrible things and my mother-in-law said she had no choice but to leave her children with her parents, the mother who didn't protect her or her family from her father, a well respected and charming foot doctor.

I fled for support of my family in Iowa after it was apparent his family wanted to continue to keep their skeletons hidden and were denying the abuse. I tried to hide in a hotel in Ohio, but he had stalked my cell phone location and found us. But I was able to sneak off with the girls to drive to Ohio without being stopped. My nightmare was only just beginning. Three months later after being forced back to Ohio by the judge, one of my spouse's golfing partners, he was given unsupervised weekend visitations.

Every other weekend my girls came home sore, red and swollen and crying after using the bathroom. My daughter disclosed abuse to her counsellor in Ohio and a counsellor in Iowa. But no evidence was found during forensic exam followed by an interview in which my daughter behaved very abnormally, but did not disclose. On April 15th the juvenile court judge, who works with my ex-husbands niece, removed my daughter giving his niece temporary custody.

They pushed back the trials one after another. The GAL has been biased against me since day one. He now has custody after a horrible hearing in December where I was told I'd lose custody chances and they'd be with their father or strangers unless I agreed. I was told I'd see my girls more often, and work towards reunification. But I'm seeing them less and less without any help for reunification. The court orders based on the forensic psychologist are impossible to follow. They make no sense and have zero basis. My daughter disclosed to the forensic psychologist and he reported she should be taught that it likely did not occur. She has since had rectal bleeding and both girls have complained of sore privates. But the system somehow blames me, even though I only see them fully supervised for two hours.

#### Stacey - USA

The child I raised for 11 years and had sole custody of was given to her abuser because I petitioned to move with her to escape the domestic violence. Family court felt their strained relationship would improve if she was forced, against her wishes, to live with him. His documented abuse of my child and the current restraining order against him was ignored, as was his felony conviction and the psych evaluation that deemed him mentally unfit. I was not found to be unstable or unfit, nor do I have a criminal record or any history of abuse, violence, or alienation.

#### Amanda - USA ohio

My children was ripped away from in in 2015 and placed in the hands of an abusive father. I left him in 2011, he showed no interest for 3 years, payed no child support. Once he got involved with another women things changed. He told the courts he was concerned of abuse in the home, claimed I kept them away from him, he also claimed he was helping our oldest daughter with her homework and reading (mind you the kids an i resided in Ohio and he resided in Colorado, I still would like to know how he was helping with school work) After father was granted custody they moved with him to Colorado once I seen them again over a month later they looked awful! My girls have told me many awful stories! My oldest told me her dad stopped her from watching cartoons to show her something, she explains how her dad had her stand against the wall, breath in an out fast an he then choked her an made her pass out. She asked me why he would be laughing at her when she woke up and asked why he would do this to her... He could have killed my daughter !!! I almost lost my rights for trying to help my girls! This is only one of the things he has done! I have tried and spoken to many to help my children. Counselling services have been denied by the courts, which could be helpful in more than one way for them.

#### Shelley - California USA

This battle began in 2010 and is still going on.....My children were 2 & 4 when this miscarriage of justice commenced and are now 8 & 10! My ex husband was convicted of cruelty to a child with his daughter from another relationship. I tried to obtain supervised visitation for the father while he was on probation for this offence and the mediator would not grant it. My kids were then abused by him sexually, physically and emotionally which was corroborated by several doctors and nurses, family members, a social worker and a therapist. He was then awarded with full custody after a bogus trial where a rogue minors counsel, detective, and judge all lied, suppressed evidence and deprived my innocent children of justice. They ripped my children away from me like I was a criminal. I was their loving, nurturing primary caregiver. I had never had been convicted of a crime, was an exemplary mother and then placed on supervised visitation for attempting to protect my children. I was then ordered to pay for supervised visits for 6 + years , up to present. I was ordered to pay a convicted child abuser \$1136/ month.

I and my children have been punished for speaking out against abuse. They have tried to silence us placing me on supervised visitation however I and my attorney Patricia Barry filed a Federal Civil Rights complaint in Federal Court in 2014.

Recently, We went back to mediation again and the mediator could not provide evidence as to why supervised visits should remain ( nor could opposing counsel) other than what could potentially happen. ( my girls might report more abuse)

This is like living in the Stone Age, it is barbaric! It is inhumane and preposterous.

Katherine - UK.

Sole custody of daughter given to abusive father. Nine years later with rare contact and after multiple suicide attempts she's returned to me and I'm fighting still but this time to put her back together.

Marina - USA

My 3 year old daughter stated her father touched her private. I reported it to Kaiser. They said her body had marks consistent with physical abuse not sexual. DCFS got involved. I provided proof that he had abused my 9 year old and that i had a legitimate fear for my 3 year old. DCFS agreed he sexually abused my 9 year old. But it happened 2 years ago and it was irrelevant. That he has not offended since so therefore he is no longer a threat. They said i was obsessed with what he had done in the past and that i had mental health issues they took my 3 year old away and gave him custody.

He has been working with LAPD for almost 20 years that is his immunity. Never ever did jail time. My daughter still complains when she comes over for visits but if i say anything they will take away my weekends.

Rutie - USA

Taken apart by false allegations.. fraud documentation.. bias judge in private unfair disgraceful fixed 3 years of fighting.. abused child by justice handed straight to perpetrator care by police.. since then breach after breach from applicant.. i haven't seen my baby for one year. My baby deserve support in education encouragement in development.. I've been told my english (spoken and grammar) are no good enough to meet his education and it effects him and removal of child been violently assessed by police 22.00 hours in late evening against child's will by force, hungry and in pyjamas. Please help me to get justice for my son.

Davida - USA

My son was given to a non biological person who is a known abuser and I am ignored as his only BIO parent with NO history of abuse.

Jennifer - USA

My 2 boys are with my ex husband. He has a record. I don't. I'm alienated. The battle began in 2005.

Hennie - USA

I lost custody of my two kids. They gave my abusive ex-husband custody. My daughter had

an STD and still they gave custody to him.

<https://parentalrights.org/harper/#.WoV8KpZY2oo.facebook>

Tori shares custody of her two boys with her ex-husband. One day, the 3-year-old came home and told his mom something inappropriate had happened to him when he was with his father. Tori reported it to the Tennessee Department of Child Services (DCS) as required under state law.

What happened next was a nightmare for this single mom and her two boys.

Interrogated for hours by DCS officials, with no video record and no attorney present, Tori soon realised it was she, and not her ex-husband, who was the focus of the investigation!

There was no allegation against Tori. The only report filed was the one she filed regarding an event at her ex-husband's house. Yet, DCS demanded she surrender her children on the spot (to her parents), for the duration of the investigation.

DCS in its effort to deprive Harper of her parental rights claimed she was mentally unstable and unfit to have custody of her boys.

<http://thedailyhaze.com/father-custody-children-sexual-assault/>

A father sexually abused his children and still received custody. Children make claims of sexual abuse against their father. Police report states father is a correctional officer

The claims lead to police involvement with no repercussions. Regardless, the father has gained custody of the children.

<https://www.change.org/petitions/justice-for-alexander-we-the-people-ask-the-illinois-cook-county-chief-judge-not-to-place-an-innocent-child-back-in-the-hands-of-a-sex-abuser#>

PLEASE HELP US Save my 4 yr. old son that has been SEXUALLY ABUSED by his own father/an employee of the CORRUPTED COURT SYSTEM, COURT has failed to protect my child and now an innocent child was sexually abused, I have MEDICAL REPORTS, my son's own testimony and DCFS HAS FAILED TO PROTECT HIM, I'm pleading for your help to bring justice for Alexander HELP US SAVE A CHILD from a Child ABUSER - [https://m.facebook.com/JusticeForAlexander/posts/?ref=page\\_internal&mt\\_nav=1](https://m.facebook.com/JusticeForAlexander/posts/?ref=page_internal&mt_nav=1)

### The Women's Coalition

August 11 ·

Mom on Day 19 of Hunger Strike/Protest at Family Court

Supporters Storm Children's Ministry Demanding Action

A well-known Argentinian mom has been on a hunger strike in front of Family Court for 19 days, protesting the granting of custody of her son to his father.

A group of determined supporters joined her in storming the Children's Ministry, demanding action to protect her son from sexual abuse by his father. This led to a physical altercation and got the attention of the top official, assistant secretary Mr. Antonio Franco.

In 2015, Gilda's son disclosed sexual abuse to her and many professionals, after which recommendations were made for Gilda to keep custody and her son protected.

But Judge Silvia Morcillo found Gilda was alienating her son from the father. She completely disregarded the boy's brave reports of abuse and the professionals' recommendations, and gave full custody to the father.

As if that was not enough pain, Judge Morcillo threw Gilda in jail, where she was tortured, in an apparent attempt to intimidate and silence her.

But Gilda Morales would not be intimidated or silenced. She proceeded to make waves nationally by bicycling from Cordoba to Buenos Aires, about 400 miles, protesting her son's endangerment along the way. This gained her national media attention.

Women claim that Judge Morcillo has endangered hundreds of children in much the same manner as Gilda's case. She is obviously the go-to judge for enforcing male entitlement in cases involving abuse by fathers.

Amazingly, Gilda's case was accepted by the Supreme Court and is presently being reviewed. Stay tuned for the decision.

MEDIA on Gilda's case in Spanish:

Radio interview about the hunger strike/protest:

<http://zumbalaturba.com.ar/?p=4080>



TV interview: Gilda's story

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OQErB3N2L6Y>

Article on the bicycle ride protest:

<http://www.girabsas.com/.../2016-9-12-viaja-en-bici-desde-cor...>

\*KUDOS to Gilda for her determination in protecting her son.

Please support Gilda by commenting and reacting.

UPDATES on Gilda's FB page:

[https://www.facebook.com/gilda.morales.54?ref=br\\_rs](https://www.facebook.com/gilda.morales.54?ref=br_rs)

Ramona - Canada

I lost custody of my sweet daughters 7 years ago. I have evidence of child abuse and neglect including doctors, teachers, the children's lawyer and 3rd parties who had spoken to my children. My ex husband even admitted to using death threats on us, assault and being inappropriate with a child. But the judge still sided with my ex husband and ordered my children to live with my ex husband. My daughters have fractures, bruises, a 2nd degree burn as well as disclosures of abuse of all kinds - including sexual. His death threats on our lives still continues. I am court ordered not to go to the media. Not to go to the police, Child and Family Services, teachers, schools, etc. I wrote a letter to the judge asking for his recusal and I even copied the letter to the Queen, Prime Minister Trudeau, other government officials, the media and other judges. The judge recused himself on December 18, 2017. But then he wrote a new court order against me on January 10, 2018! My ex even instructed his lawyer to write a letter to the Child and Family Services demanding that they shut down the abuse investigation. They complied. I was even told by Child and Family Services that I am emotionally destroying my children by reporting their abuse? My youngest daughter, who is 12-years-old, disclosed her father's sexual abuse. She has had 42 urinary and bladder infections. My other daughter, who has special needs, is told she is ugly, fat and will never amount to anything because of it. My case is now at the Supreme Court of Canada and United Nations. I will never give up getting my daughters back. I am working at becoming a children's advocate.

[The Women's Coalition](#)

16 hrs

Face of the Crisis: Brenna

After leaving my abusive, narcissistic, cheating ex, I struggled to keep custody. I told the court about his abusive behaviour (physically, emotionally, mentally, financially) and fought to protect my daughter from him, but they continued to hand her over to him.

Even after going in front of the judge with 2 black eyes and a broken nose from him, he persisted in giving him custody of our daughter. But eventually my ex gave up all rights to our daughter since he only took her to get back at me for leaving him.

He waltzed back into our lives when she was 16 ½ years old and was given full custody, even though I was able to prove she was suffering at his hands. My daughter became pregnant at age 17, unbeknownst to me since he fed her lies about me and alienated her from me and my family in order to gain full control of her.

Little did I know until four children later that the man I fought so hard to protect her from has fathered all of her children. Now at 24 years old, she is still with him and estranged from me as she suffers from Stockholm Syndrome.

[The Women's Coalition](#)

December 16, 2017 ·

Teen Says She'll Commit Suicide if Forced to Live with Father

Now She's Institutionalised & Mom's Facing Jail Monday

SUMMARY:

Shelby told many officials about her father sexually abusing her in 2012. Her mother, Colleen, believed her and tried to protect her. There was substantial physical and psychological corroborating evidence, as well as many professionals concluding she was being abused.

Covington County, Alabama Judge Charles Short disregarded the facts, evidence and professionals' conclusions, which easily met the preponderance burden necessary to protect

children, and switched custody to the father. He allowed the father to keep Shelby away from her mother completely for a year and a half. However, after an event in 2014, when activists contacted Presiding Judge MacKathay and expressed their outrage [linked below], Shelby was finally allowed some visitation with her mother, who had moved to Florida.

In September, Shelby, now 14 years old, refused to return to her father's house in Alabama saying she wants to stay with her mother in Florida. She reported abuse by her father to the Sheriff's office and DHS (social services). Shelby told Colleen that Sheriff called her a liar. He also called Colleen a liar. The DHS report indicated abuse, but closed the case, saying Alabama had jurisdiction.

Law enforcement came to Colleen's house, forcibly removed Shelby from her mother and brought her to her father's house. She said she would commit suicide rather than live with him. She was placed in a mental institution in Alabama, where she remains. Meanwhile the father has filed a contempt motion on Colleen, accusing her of violating the court order which gives custody to him.

EVIDENCE disregarded by Judge Short in the past:

[It is unknown what Shelby reported recently]

Reliable sources have reported that Shelby has bravely disclosed sexual abuse to more than 10 professionals who believe she has been abused: a psychologist, therapist, two social workers, paediatrician, sheriff, police captain, FBI agent, CPS, teacher, CAC (Child Advocacy Centre) forensic interviewer, SART (Sexual Abuse Response Team) case worker, forensic interviewer and M.D.

Some of Shelby's disclosures reportedly include:

CAC: Shelby disclosed sodomy and pictures being taken of her naked by her father (child porn)

Teacher Cathy Harrell: Shelby said Daddy would spray things in her mouth with his private part and it went into her tummy.

Therapist Carol Dean: Shelby said her daddy hurts her; she's scared of him; he touches and licks her in her private parts.

Dr. Earl Stradtman: Shelby said he puts his private part in her mouth and in her private parts; it hurts; grandma was watching while he did it.

FBI agent Rob Hyre: Shelby disclosed sodomy and pictures of her naked being taken by her father

SART M.D.: determined Shelby had torn hymen

Paediatrician: chronic yeast and urinary tract infections and constipation.

### [The Women's Coalition](#)

[August 25, 2017](#) ·

Mom Reunites with Daughter after 11 Years!

9 Years in Prison + 2 on Parole

"What a joy, what an emotion ... I have no words."

- Maria, reuniting with her daughter

"I would rather die than send her to her abusive father."

- Maria, '06

"All she did was to try and protect me, to keep me safe from that sociopath. But instead she was put in prison."

- Maria's daughter

"The judges of Bergen County, New Jersey, violated my daughter's and my fundamental rights to liberty, property, life and due process of law."

- Maria

Maria Carrascosa, a human rights attorney, has finally been reunited with her daughter in her home town in Spain after spending 9 years in prison and over 2 years on probation in the U.S., her ex's home.

Mary Jo traveled to Spain with her 5 year-old daughter legally and was tricked into coming back to the U.S. on a motion to dismiss a custodial interference charge. Instead of recognising that she had a legal right to travel with her daughter, upheld by the Hague, she was found guilty of custodial interference and sentenced to 14 years in prison. Although Maria was told she would be released if she agreed to hand over her daughter to the father, she chose to stay in prison rather than hand her over to her abusive ex.

Maria was released after 8 years but spent another year in prison on a family court contempt finding. She was released a year later but could not go back to Spain due to parole restrictions. During that time, she could only communicate with her daughter by Skype. On Tuesday, her probation was completed which freed Maria to fly to Spain to reunite with her now 16 year-old daughter, her mother and father and the rest her family. There were tears of joy on all sides.

Maria was given a 14 year sentence and the only reason she was released after 9 years was because the father agreed to it, demonstrating that the criminal justice system also upholds male entitlement in the family and punishes women who defy it by trying to keep or protect their children.

### Sara

I learned this when my then 6 year old son disclosed ongoing sexual abuse by his father. He also disclosed to some authorities. Nobody protected my son and he still has unsupervised weekends and 6 weeks in the summer with my 10 year old. Its like the offender has murdered me, but I'm still walking around. The horror of sending my son to a child rapist makes me feel complicit. Shockingly I'm one of the lucky ones who didn't have my child who disclosed sexual abuse taken away. I keep my mouth shut because I see so many women completely lose custody to the child rapist. I pray for my son's 18th birthday. It's our job to protect our children, but we are vilified and branded criminals, lunatics, and coaches when we try to help our defenceless sexually, verbally, physically, emotionally tortured children. I know that none of us thought of the horrors to come when we became moms to our beautiful children. It's life changing, and when nothing has been resolved how does one move forward?

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BsH-zndX8vc&sns=fb>

Judge Elliott gave child custody to pedophile (6:02)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tbc1JnB7dWg>

Published on Sep 22, 2018

This reportage was broadcasted by a main Polish television channel.

An 11 year old boy sexually, physically and mentally abused by his pedophile father.

But Government officials, police, courts, social services-TUSLA, all protect the pedophile father whose son from previous relationship committed suicide!!!

The mother fights for her child's life!!!

(25:02)

<https://www.mercurynews.com/2009/05/13/may-2009-tragic-santa-clara-county-custody-case-dad-suspected-in-girls-death/>

With a lengthy criminal past, the 41-year-old father, Mark Edward Mesiti, was still granted custody of Alycia and her older brother In Santa Clara County Superior Court less than a year before the girl went "missing". The remains of Alycia Augusta Mesiti-Allen, 14 when she vanished in August 2006, are now in the hands of toxicologists and coroners. Since March, when cadaver-sniffing dogs found her body buried in the unkempt yard of her father's former Central Valley home.

The family's legal history is a tangle of allegations traded through restraining orders and court filings. A court's investigator described Roberta Allen, now 39, as an unfit mother who had battled with depression. (Roberta Allen fled with her children to Canada to try and protect them from their father. They were found and the children were handed over to Mesiti, their father.) Ceres police say they no longer believe Mesiti's story that the girl ran away during a camping trip with friends and her pet Chihuahua. "Dad's story was he was getting phone calls periodically" from the missing girl, said Sgt. James Robbins. Alycia and her brother, now 19 and in the military, were placed in Mesiti's care by the family court in November 2005. During the previous seven years, court records show, Mesiti had been convicted of state and federal charges, including bank fraud and drunken driving. He also was charged with domestic violence and ordered to attend anger-management classes after pleading guilty to a lesser charge. After failing to comply with court orders to attend drug-and alcohol-treatment programs, he landed in prison for violating probation. Nonetheless,

Roberta Allen described her years-long legal battle to protect her children as “very angled toward [family court in favour of] the criminal father, Mark. I couldn’t afford an attorney. He had one.” “I am deeply concerned about both minors, especially Alycia,” children’s lawyer Jonnie Herring wrote in a report to Santa Clara County Superior Court Judge Vincent Chiarello.

Roberta Allen said she also reported that the children, in the care of their father, were often hungry, subject to abuse, and unable to call their mother despite her court-ordered visitation and contact rights. Local police confirm they made visits to the home. Allen’s (their mother) pleading letters to judges were handwritten. When Alycia disappeared in 2006, Allen said she never believed the girl had simply run off. “I knew in my heart of hearts that she was gone, but no one would listen to me. I was fighting with police, saying ‘She’s not a runaway, she’s a missing person!’ ” Allen recalled. “But the police stopped taking my calls.” In 2009 the longtime detective on the case retired and Sgt. Robbins, the Ceres investigations supervisor, ordered up a fresh round of interviews.

Police obtained a search warrant for Mesiti’s former home on Alexis Court, which he is said to have abandoned a few months after Alycia vanished.

The case broke open with the discovery of Alycia’s remains. Within days, police burst into Mesiti’s Los Angeles apartment and say they found evidence of a meth lab. Now, he and the girlfriend he had lived with in Ceres face a series of court hearings on drug and child-endangerment charges; the girlfriend’s 12-year-old daughter had been living with the couple when they were arrested March 28.

<http://www.modbee.com/news/local/crime/article179317046.html>

Mesiti, 49, was convicted of murder and more than 40 counts of sexually abusing his daughter, as well as sexual abuse charges involving two other girls identified as Jane Doe 1 and Jane Doe 2 in court documents. Jane Doe 1 was 8 years old when she was sexually abused, authorities said, and Jane Doe 2 was 16 and 17 when she was sexually abused. Both unnamed girls were abused in Los Angeles County. Alycia died of a “mixed drug intoxication.”

The prosecution said investigators found images of Mesiti sexually assaulting his daughter while she was unconscious. Authorities believed Mesiti drugged his daughter with prescription anti-depressants, benzodiazepine, morphine and methadone to prevent her from resisting his sexual abuse.

<https://bethere.org.au/2018/02/01/kates-story/>

When Lorraine’s grand daughter, Kate disclosed sexual abuse, the perpetrator (Biological Father) took the matter to the Family court to gain access to Kate, then four years old. An independent Children’s lawyer was appointed.

“This sounded like a good thing at the time because I assumed they were going to independently act for Kate’s best interests.

How wrong was I? So wrong, Kate was not independently represented at all, the ICL did not even meet or talk with Kate. She did not submit any evidence from school teachers, doctors or psychologists, to the court experts or the Judge.

The ICL aligned herself with the father. She insisted that contact continue with the father despite the evidence, disclosures, regressive behaviours and comments made before, during and after contact. She payed no regard to the well-being of Kate.

I kept a diary of Kate’s regressive behaviours and comments she exhibited around contact with the father. However when the ICL became aware of my diary she wrote to me and asked me to destroy it. This was prior to the trial. I was horrified that a child’s lawyer would not only omit evidence from third party professionals, but ask me to destroy evidence before the trial. In any other jurisdiction this would be seen as evidence tampering and influencing a witness.

Instead all of the ICL’s omissions were disregarded and viewed as an oversight by the court. The ICL submitted the father was no risk to Kate and contact should continue similar to shared parenting. 5 years on ... Kate still cries before and during contact, she begs not to go. She suffers low self esteem after visits.

[The Women’s Coalition](#)  
9 hrs

Face of the Crisis: Laura

I am the mother of two 3 and 6 year-old boys. Up until August 2017, I was the primary residential parent and shared legal decision making with me having final say (although I never actually did, he constantly violated the parenting plan and I would find out later when my 6 year old would volunteer the information). My ex is a cluster B narcissist and pathological liar.

My 6 year-old told me that his father "flicks him on the penis" when he does something wrong. My 3 year-old told me that his father "plays with his penis". I contacted 5 child psychologists and I was told that I needed to contact DPS, which I then did. A forensic interviewer spoke with each boy for about 15 minutes, then met with me to tell me that neither of the boys mentioned what they had previously told me. Case closed. My ex and I had a 2 day trial in August 2017. The judge also denied and instead ordered me to take a psychological test at my expense, of course using a psychologist which my ex's attorney recommended. I pay my ex over \$1,000 a month in child support and I was ordered to pay over \$11,000 of his attorney fees, on top of my own legal fees and the psychological evaluation. Far worse, my ex is now the primary residential parent and has sole decision making. The judge ordered supervised visits between my sons and me, 3 hours on Wednesday and every other weekend. My ex gets to pick the supervisors and there are only 2 who he allows me to use. If one of them can't do it, I lose the visit.

My children are both now urinating and defecating on themselves, while at my house, at school and at my ex's house. My ex has only let my sons call me four times in three months. When I picked up my children from the exchange, my 6 year-old asked if I would change his clothes because he had a bowel movement in them earlier but it was "a secret" because he didn't want to get into trouble. Then he started crying. There is no telling how long he'd been sitting in his own feces.

Unfortunately, there is nothing I can do. My ex refuses to put the children in counselling. He says that they are "adjusting well" to the complete overhaul of their new "living situation". He'll never allow counselling because then the truth would be revealed. I am a law enforcement official. I know of unfit parents who have custody of their children whereas mine were taken from me not based on facts but solely based on the perjured testimony of my ex and his girlfriend...the same person who tells my children that she is their mother, not me.

The Women's Coalition

January 1 ·

#UsToo Faces of the Crisis: Shiree from Australia

My ex burned our 3 year-old with cigarettes and got away with it because social services did a lousy investigation. A year later my daughter told me he burned her after she refused to sit on his wee wee. She has also told four therapists about abuse by her father.

The police accused me of coaching her even though she had burns all over her body. I have tried repeatedly to have the government investigate properly, but I'm continually told the matter is closed. Then they accused me of having a mental illness. I have had multiple psych exams, which state I'm not suffering from a mental illness, other than situational anxiety. My ex has never undergone a psychiatric exam. Never.

Family Court gave my ex 4 nights a fortnight unsupervised, despite my daughter's disclosures of abuse. I was told if I did not give him access, he would get full custody. My child is now 9 years-old, and a very confused little girl. She loves her dad and she has told me, "Don't worry, the grown-ups don't care what daddy does to me."

I have also lost my house, friends, money, and almost my sanity. I'm still dealing with my abusive ex on a weekly basis. The authorities have given him way more power than he deserves. I am left to pick up the pieces, trying to help our child. I've been on TV and in the papers on multiple occasions.

My trust in government officials has been destroyed, as none of them have done the right thing. Those who are not involved with these agencies cannot understand how this could have happened to my family, but it has.

- From "Faces of the Crisis" Exhibit: <http://bit.ly/2jzrklw>

The Women's Coalition

December 28, 2017 ·



Face of the Crisis: Dana

I am the mother of a 4 year old. I haven't seen or had any contact with him in 5 months because his father is abusive and evil, but intelligent. He is a NASA engineer, so he has plenty of money to bankrupt me in family court.

My son is a polite, intelligent, compassionate and funny little boy. But now he has no mother, because his father chooses to violate court-ordered visitation and a judge refuses to hear my motion for contempt for 6 months.

I supported my ex for the remainder of his military service overseas, where I was isolated from friends and family, and through 4 years of college. While we were building the life we both wanted, I gave birth to our beautiful son and was the sole caregiver, so as not to burden my husband while he finished college. Two weeks after graduating and getting hired as a NASA engineer, he decided he wanted to screw the nanny I hired part time while I worked from home. They forced me out of the house.

Before the divorce, I had a great resume and career, college degree, excellent credit, and no criminal record. After the divorce, I was terrified but confident I would survive. I now have a criminal record and have spent time in jail for violating a bogus protection order which a judge granted my ex so he could keep my son away from me. I was charged with a felony, and although not convicted, now have a background check that lists stalking.

Unfortunately, the trauma I am enduring, from being alienated from my son and harassed by my own personal terrorist through the family court system, cannot be fathomed by those who have not experienced it themselves. I have lost family and friends and am unemployed and on the verge of bankruptcy. I can barely breathe without feeling like my chest is being crushed by someone standing on it. I am unrecognisable.

I am broken. I have never experienced despair and depression so deeply as this. All I can do is wait.

- From "Faces of the Crisis" Exhibit: <http://bit.ly/2jzrk1w>

Patty - Facebook

It has been a 6 year ordeal. Child Protective Services initially found my son was abused, but did nothing. My son disclosed to several people (and still does) and was, and is, called a liar. Oklahoma City police sexual abuse detectives refused to investigate. They said they would only refer it to the DHS, who treated my son like a liar even when they know he was telling he truth. They used my son's confused time line as a reason for ignoring his abuse even though their training forbids it. He was assigned a Guardian Ad Litem, who ignored his disclosure and refused to contact me by phone. Nor did the family court system ever make his father - the abuser - pay for any of the same services I had to pay for. My attorney died and I had to get a succession of new attorneys who sold me and my son out. End of story - Judge Barry Hafar gave my son to his abuser. I was never paid back child support - Child support zeroed out what he owes and I now owe more than I can pay as I am unemployed. His father has HIV and was never even arrested for trying to spread it or maliciously trying to infect my son and myself. As soon as he was able to make me look 'crazy' in court, the narcissist stopped raping my son. I have video of my son disclosing, I have voice recordings of my son disclosing. No one would listen. None of my evidence was presented or looked at by my attorneys or the judge. My son has been living with his abuser since June 29, 2014. My son is now neglected daily and has even worse anxiety. His autism is only being drugged, not educated. I home-schooled my son, which was apparently further abuse according to the court system. I was accused of mentally abusing my son for encouraging him to disclose. We were treated like vermin. His abuser, who now has control, stopped taking him to counselling. Very rarely goes grocery shopping, goes to HIV food pantry more often even though he receives SSI money monthly that they call "no income" because its not SSD. He bullies me and my son and tells my son lies. None of the neighbours believe my son. None of his teachers believe my son. His autism counsellor, - when he was actually taken -, said she couldn't do anything to help him. It makes no sense. Its parent teacher conferences today and tomorrow. I have not been allowed to attend one conference since he was forced into public school in August 2014. My son's doctor has warned his father that if he does not improve my sons diet that he will report him. Which means my son will go to foster care and I will never see him again. Which is what the abuser truly wants in the first place. He hates my son but he hates me even more. Eight years later and I'm broke. No job

and the car barely gets down the road. Child support is taking everything, my license, my bank account and whatever else they can get their filthy hands on. While not once did they enforce my son's abuser on his back child support?

#### UK case

We had the same judge throughout our domestic abuse hearings and for the first part of this application for a change of residence. That was 5 years ago. The children were 2 and 4 years old. The court ordered that they do not see their father for about 2 years due to domestic violence. Then they saw him at a contact centre for 6 months. Then overnight weekend contact started. My daughter kept returning with a red and sore private area. 6 months into weekend contact she disclosed sexual abuse. I reported it to the NSPCC who alerted the police and the social service. She was examined by a forensic paediatrician who couldn't definitively rule out anything. The paediatrician told me he would expect to see her again, because it takes 4-5 examinations before they have enough evidence. The police took my statement, but my daughter did not disclose to them. My daughter's whole personality changed when the abuse started. She became withdrawn, clinging to me and refused to go to her dad for contact. Then for the final hearing we had a different judge. This new judge had been in court himself on charges of sexual abuse against a minor. He was cleared, but I believe he felt sorry for my ex. He shouted over me every time I answered a question. He went against the advice of the social worker, against the psychiatrist, against the wishes of the children. They had no parental concerns about me at all. The judge ignored the fact my ex was proven to have lied throughout his statement and on the stand under oath. This judge said he preferred the father to me so the children's residence must change. For the children this involved a several hour move away, new schools, new everything. From a settled environment where the children were thriving, to a house with about 5 other children, a history of domestic abuse, a history of mental health issues, alleged sexual abuse and numerous other issues. Social services did not monitor my children after that and the children's dad keeps breaching the court order and preventing contact between me and my children. I have my youngest in tears every time she is with me, begging me to never send her back to her dad. My eldest yelling at me that "I obviously don't love her, because if I loved her I would never make her go to her father." It goes against everything I know as a mother to let them go there.

<https://www.themonthly.com.au/issue/2015/november/1446296400/jess-hill/suffer-children>

By the time the police caught up with them, Erin had been on the run with her children for nine months. Since their children were born, and ever since he'd first held a knife to her throat, Erin had tried to manage her husband's abuse. In 2012, however, a warning from her GP had broken through her denial. In front of their screaming kids, John had throttled Erin until her eyes rolled back in her head. "If you don't leave," her GP warned, "you're as bad as he is."

Erin did leave, and took the children to live with her parents interstate. Soon after, the Family Court granted John regular access to his kids. For the next year, Erin weighed her responsibility to her children, who were terrified of their father, against the risks of disobeying Family Court orders. There was a further complication: Erin had consented to the orders granting John fortnightly access – under pressure from her lawyer, she says, who advised that if she didn't compromise, John could end up with sole custody.

When the children refused to see or even speak to their father, however, Erin felt she had no choice but to breach the orders. When John applied for full custody, both children refused to be assessed in the same room with him, and their counsellor wrote to the Family Court, advising that such a meeting would be traumatising for them. But when they presented their fears to a court-appointed social worker, whose job it was to assess the family, it was Erin's motivations that were questioned, and her parenting criticised.

In 2014, two months before the full custody hearing was due to be heard, the Family Court suddenly made interim orders for John to have sole custody. Police were directed to enforce the orders, and both children were prohibited from having contact with their mother.

"So we fled," says Erin. John went to the media, appealing for information about his missing children. He said he loved them very much, and couldn't understand why, after their amicable separation, his ex-wife had disappeared with them.

Now under arrest, Erin sat with her children in the police station, and tried to explain to the officers why they had run. By chance, her daughter had just finished writing a protest letter. Erin handed the letter to police, and asked them to read it.

"My name is [...], and I am scared of my dad," it began. "I have seen him in a rage throw my brother across the room. He has held a knife to my mother's throat telling her how easy it would be to cut it ... and the court has given me to him. I have tried to tell all the legal people involved how scared he makes me but I am too young for anyone to listen ..."

In a recording of the letter, her unsteady voice becomes indignant. "At what point do I become old enough? I want to ... think that somewhere in the cosmos is a place where I am valued and safe. I don't want to be the next Luke Batty ... Please, please help."

That afternoon, the police drove Erin and her kids to a nearby town, so Erin could front a magistrate on criminal charges of abduction. There was one last chance to say goodbye, and then the children, distraught, were taken away.

That was earlier this year. Neither Erin nor anyone she knows has been allowed to contact her children. The next Family Court hearing isn't far away. Erin's legal advice is that, because she ran, she doesn't stand a chance.

This has long been the case – for 15 years, studies have revealed the courts' failure to reliably detect and comprehend abuse. In these studies, countless victims (mostly mothers and children) recall being disbelieved by judges, court staff, family assessors – even by their own lawyers.

Mothers who seek no-contact orders (known as "no-contact mums") are warned that they risk being viewed as a hostile parent, which could lead to them losing care of their child altogether. A parent's record of violent offending may persuade the court to prohibit contact, but perpetrators aren't always so obvious: they often look like decent, high-functioning people.

In an alarming number of cases, no-contact mums who've raised allegations of child abuse have had their child removed and placed with the alleged abuser. Court orders have restricted these mothers to a few hours per week with their child at a family centre, where they must pay a stranger to supervise them.

Twenty years ago, it was "extremely rare" for a mother to lose care of her children for alleging child abuse, says Professor Patrick Parkinson, former chair of the Family Law Council (an advisory body to the federal attorney-general). Today, he says, it is all too common. "I'm seriously worried about this trend. They are based on a certainty about what has occurred which is not [always] justified by a serious examination of the facts." This dynamic is so entrenched, that "some lawyers now tell their clients, 'If you make these allegations, you risk losing the care of your child.'"

This doesn't marry with public perception of "protection". Forensic psychiatrist Carolyn Quadrio, a medico-legal expert on domestic violence and child abuse, says this popular public belief is a myth.

[Shay Stefany](#)

3 hrs 8 October 2018

A little back story on what started this disaster....back in January my ex fiancé Ben Hamilton came inside after being up for days, I questioned him about using drugs and he snapped- in the middle of all this he proceeded to grab a gun and then point at me and then put it to his head....repeatedly....then he bolted for our sons bedroom where he put the gun to his head and told our child who was only 4.5 yrs. old that daddy was going to go blow his brains out in mommy's Tahoe and explained in explicit detail what that means and how he'd be gone forever like his Papa Randy in heaven, and then he wouldn't have a daddy anymore too and it would be all mommy's fault...Ryder was hysterical and I was doing everything in my power to defuse the situation, calm Ben down, comfort my son and safely get Ben away from Ryder....he refused and continued to yell at Ryder about how he's an ungrateful brat that doesn't deserve a daddy anyways, and he should've cleaned his room. That was the day my son's innocence was ripped away from him, and that was the day I knew we were no longer safe. I sent Ryder to my mom's temporarily so I could find a safe place and so Ryder would not be around anymore toxic and dangerous behaviour, during that time Ben went insane over me refusing to return to him. My request was that he seek immediate help & after



proper therapy & medical treatment we could begin going forward as co-parents....he then went and filed the restraining order and custody plan which was nothing but lies. My son was taken from my mom & kept from me for months, during that time Ben broke into my home, stalked and harassed me nearly 24/7 even while I had a protection order, slandered my name everywhere destroying my friendships and relationships with everyone I'd ever loved....he lied saying I abandoned my son even tho I was fighting and in court constantly trying to get my child back and said was using drugs and so much more because he did NOT want anyone knowing his inexcusable actions cost him his family- he admitted this to me. There is so much more to all of this, I am NOT the monster he's desperately tried convincing everyone I am & I'll be damned if that abusive punk silences me ever again.  
<http://www.isthislovebook.com/wp-content/uploads/2018/10/Shay-Stefany.mp4>

<file:///localhost/Users/carolg/Downloads/Shay%20Stefany.mp4>

The Women's Coalition

December 10, 2017 ·

Face of the Crisis: Tracy

Abandoned by my attorney, baited by opposing counsel, harassed and lied about by the GAL [children's attorney], set up by my judge, neglected and abused by my other attorneys (11 total), ignored, policed and denied access to my children by the local judiciary and advocates, now I'm homeless. I have been criminalised for a fictional mental illness that the abuser created and pushed.

And now my children think I have issues to get straight.

- From "Faces of the Crisis" exhibit: <http://bit.ly/2jzrk1w>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LJeJR9nO4XY&feature=share>

Family Court Australia - VIC, Parent story [4:06]

Published on Apr 26, 2009

A Victorian mother tells how the Family Court refused to believe four agencies who believed her son was being sexually abused by his father. Custody was given to the father.

The Women's Coalition

November 2, 2017 ·

8 Children Including Nursing Baby Taken Away, Given to Father

22 Years Later: Mom Wants Bogus Child Support Orders Dismissed

"My eight children were taken away from me after I fled to a domestic violence shelter to escape horrible abuse by my ex in 1996. The last time I was allowed a visit with them was in 1998. The judge allowed them to be brainwashed against me, so to this day I still have no contact with my now 22 - 36 year-old children."

- Coral

I sought safety to save my life and to protect my children from further abuse. Leaving a family system that condones domestic violence, rape, the molestation and rape of children, psychological murder, coercive control, spiritual and ritual abuse [cults] was my only safe and sane choice. I passed six psychological exams. Several of the exams were three and four hour interviews from top physicians in Oregon. My ex-husband failed his court ordered psychological exam and was given custody of our children.

I have had no attorney since 1997 due to poverty. I have been involved in 45 court related hearings due to this case. Ongoing court trauma pushed me to homelessness, poverty and further health problems.

... My case has been ongoing for 22 years [45 court related hearings] since seeking safety from my batterer and rapist...In 1999 I legally changed my name and entered a state address protection program.

... Many people are appalled, outraged and disgusted about this case, (rape victim loses custody of her child(ren) to rapist and then is ordered to pay her rapist child support), but are afraid to confront my abusers because of fear of reprisals.

... When I sought safety for my children and myself in January 1996, the Court allowed me to live in hiding with my young children prior to the court hearings, due to the testimony and affidavits of numerous witnesses. I retained an attorney and reported the crimes that had been committed against my children and me.

Belts, fists, logs, fraternity boards, threats, coercive control, gaslighting, cults and bullying were my ex-husband's favourite weapons of choice. My ex-husband also abused numerous women in the workplace...My abusive husband used coercive control, isolation and intimidation tactics to strip me of my personhood, safety and freedoms as a United States citizen.

... Losing permanent custody and visitation of your children feels like being doused in oil and set on fire. Healing is slow and difficult. The pain never goes away.

... Removing a mother's children from her, when she has committed no crime, is cruel and unusual punishment. The physical, mental, and emotional toll of surviving the negligence, abuse and trauma from the individuals who are part of my story will last forever.

Forcibly taking a mother's children, and then controlling her emotionally by withholding contact must be publicly recognised as one of the greatest forms of 'mis-use' of the American justice system and one of the greatest hidden vehicles for wide-spread socially approved physical and emotional abuse and control.

EXCERPTS from Judicial Notice

<http://bit.ly/2zqHhld>

Coral's website:

<https://www.coralanikatheill.com/>

Coral's book:

BONSHEA Making Light of the Dark

<http://amzn.to/2h3NrQ2>

Open letter from Coral to Oregon Governor, Lawmakers, Advocates & Clergy on behalf of protective mothers and their alienated children.:

<http://bit.ly/2tfoFVz>

<http://yournewswire.com/dhs-snatches-girl-pedophile/>

Lenzo has allegedly sexually abused his daughter which is what started this nightmare.

Lenzo, a drug criminal who admitted to drug use and addictions, won custody of the young girl on May 19, 2016 after DHS caseworker Cori McGovern claimed that Christi had coached her daughter while questioning Christi's mental stability. Despite reports from medical experts who claimed the daughter should not be around Lenzo – even with supervision. DHS Caseworker Cori McGovern's unsupported conclusion created a nightmare for Christi MacLaren and her family. Apparently certified experts, doctors, etc., are no match for a seemingly rogue DHS employee.

DHS Caseworker has no professional capacity to diagnose or make claims of certainty involving abuse without relying upon professionals. Cori McGovern has previously been successfully sued for placing a young girl in the hands of child molesters. According to one Attorney who represented one of the victims, "DHS settled his client's case for a large sum of money." Instead of being fired for previous actions, DHS simply transferred Cori to another office in a nearby town. Today, Cori is doing the exact same thing to another young girl, Christi's daughter.

According to records, In the Spring of 2015, Christi MacLaren was initially told by her daughter (then four-years-old) that Sean Lenzo had rubbed, "magic cream" on her vagina. The young girl claimed Lenzo took a picture of her vagina while it was bleeding, eventually showing her the photo as he laughed. In shock, Christi immediately contacted several professionals that very day. Her main concern was her daughter's safety and seeking help. Although Christi has now passed two mental health evaluations, DHS' Cori McGovern was still not satisfied, claiming on the witness stand that she hadn't seen it yet, insinuating that she would not accept it because she wasn't able to talk with the Doctor

[The Women's Coalition](#)

[February 3 at 9:12pm](#) ·

Face of the Crisis: Mari

I am the mother of a 10 year old daughter and we escaped horrific abuse by her father. I went on the run to hide from him but we were chased down and thrown into family court to face a trial.

Countless doctors and experts testified confirming the abuse by my ex, but the judge decided instead that there was overwhelming negative evidence against me. The judge has

shown us no mercy. He broke the law and violated our restraining order and forced my daughter to return to our abuser.

I am a domestic violence survivor of long term spousal rape, food deprivation, sleep deprivation, physical abuse, etc., as well as horrendous financial abuse, which has been perpetrated by my ex and the court. They took my entire life savings as I fought with all I had to protect my child.

[The Women's Coalition](#)

[December 17, 2017](#) ·

Face of the Crisis: Kristina

After I reported sexual abuse of my 4 year old son by his father last year, DCFS abducted my son from school and placed him with his father. My child told his principal, 2 licensed therapists and his paediatrician and they all called on to report their concern for him.

Since April 2016 our lives have never been the same and we miss each other beyond words. I've been accused of coaching my child to say he was sexually abused and it simply is not true. I acted to protect my son and now my child and I are being punished repeatedly by the child welfare system.

- From "Faces of the Crisis" exhibit

FACES OF THE CRISIS Exhibit: : <http://bit.ly/2jzrk1w>

[Anna Kornas](#)

[December 10, 2017](#)

HUMAN RIGHTS DAY.....

I have just been released from prison after a month and after my 3rd time. My charge is for breach of a restraining order which my ex has against me to keep me away from him and his home however, it is really to keep me away from my children, to prevent us from establishing our once close and trusting relationship. I attended their home and dropped off gifts and a letter. My ex was NOT present yet he called the police and is now making my son attend court as a witness against me....

I am currently tagged and am bailed until April 2018 when I go to trial. I would otherwise still be detained.

In 2009 my daughter disclosed abuse and named the abuser as her father. After a poor investigation police did finally charge him. My daughter disclosed to a GP, SW and to police eventually recording her statement with an ABE. There is recorded medical evidence. Before the case went to court her father recorded a not guilty plea and said that we were lying. The CPS decided not to proceed and dropped the case. Following more court hearings SS removed my children stating risk or "future emotional harm". I was denied an appeal by Judge Munby in London.

My children were removed and after spending time in foster care they were both placed with the abuser.

I have been criminalised for simply trying to stay in contact with my children. I have been campaigning and protesting ever since in the hope that there can be some reform of the child protection system and the family courts.

I have committed no crime. I am simply a mother trying to protect my children and for that, I am continually punished.

Rhonda - USA

My grand daughter disclosed sexual abuse by her father to me. My daughter and I approached Child Protection Services.

The investigator seemed concerned and sympathetic at first. She validated my concerns. The CPS investigator then interviewed my grand daughter. She did this at the identified abuser's house and in his presence. Then the CPS worker became dismissive and hostile toward me and my daughter (my granddaughter's mother). My granddaughter did disclose that her daddy touches her bottom. The identified abuser made the excuse that she "fell" and he had to check her bottom. The investigator accepted that flimsy and very common excuse and determined that nothing was wrong.

There were multiple child abuse reports, one in 2013 and my report in May 2014. There was a positive (diagnosed sexual assault) SANE exam on record at the time of the May 2014

investigation, but the CPS investigator did not give it any credence.

The detective in charge of the sexual assault case told the CPS investigator that he was not going to press charges. That detective did not investigate and did not interview the SANE nurse or a hospital emergency room nurse who heard my granddaughter say her daddy hurt her. He never interviewed the accused abuser/rapist either. There are more issues with law enforcement, but to explain here would be very lengthy. I received a letter from CPS Social Services thanking me for my concern and telling me that the family did not need their services at that time. Family Court gave unsupervised access of my grand daughter to her reported abuser. A Family Court judge told my daughter to never bring up abuse again in her court. CPS treated my daughter like she was the problem, claiming she didn't try hard enough to communicate and cooperate with the reported abuser of her daughter. My daughter was left with no other choice than to disobey the family court's order and withhold visitation from the abuser to protect her child. She also fled to another state to protect her. She was arrested 10 months later and charged with interference with child custody and kidnapping. She spent 10 days in jail. The abuser now has sole legal and physical custody of my granddaughter and he has cut off all contact between my granddaughter and my daughter and with us. He has had her for 16 months now. My daughter filed an appeal and she has filed for a change of jurisdiction to another state and restoration of custody. The criminal charges were dismissed against her because the DA knew the evidence of abuse by the reported abuser was very strong and that they would not win their case. My daughter was justified in what she did to protect her child. So now she is trying to get her baby out of that awful abuse situation and out of that corrupt and negligent jurisdiction and court. My daughter and I have reached out to MANY people and organisations for help. It has been futile.

<http://raycomgroup.worldnow.com/story/29464178/augusta-mom-files-complaints-against-local-judge>

Shannon Baskin and her lawyer, Shannon Briley, both said there are several instances of an abuse of power when Judge Roper handled the custody case. The biggest flaw of all to Baskin, is that Judge Roper awarded custody of her daughter to an ex-boyfriend who had no biological or legal ties to the child, and she wants to know why.

"Gary Hale has never been a stepfather to her, he's never been an adoptive father, and he's not her biological father," said Briley. "They have no legal relationship whatsoever."

A child taken from her mother and placed with a man she barely knows, a ruling that Shannon Baskin and her attorney are still trying to wrap their heads around.

Judge Roper was the presiding judge in Shannon Baskin's custody battle, and Baskin's attorney said in the final months of the case, there were flagrant violations of the law when Judge Roper was on the stand.

In a complaint filed with the Judicial Qualification Committee, Briley states that Judge Roper would not release audio from a temporary hearing from July 2014 where the transcripts did not match what actually happened in the courtroom.

Another example Briley cites in her complaint is "the Court goes on to advocate for the Defendant, making excuses for his domestic violence conviction."

"Judge Roper comes in the interim order playing defence attorney regarding the proceedings that happened in 2007 during Mr. Hale's plea hearing," Briley said. "The fact that Judge Roper is coming in and playing defence attorney and justifying that? No excuse for it. None."

In the interim order, Judge Roper states: "Baskin's claims to be the victim of long-term domestic violence at the hands of Hale. There is no evidence of this contention, except one incident in 2007 when Baskin was pregnant with William. Hale was arrested for family violence battery. Hale entered a nolo plea to a reduced charge of battery and was sentenced as a first offender." Judge Roper goes on to say, "This court finds that Hale was most likely acting in self-defence, but, in anger, handled Baskin roughly."

There were photos of the bruises Baskin suffered to her back in the incident Roper found to be a "self-defence" situation submitted into evidence during the custody hearing.

The final order granted Hale custody of the three children, including Baskin's biological daughter, citing Hale as the father.

"Roper names Gary Hale all through it as her father," Baskin said. "I thought father meant biological, I thought father meant stepfather, I thought father meant an adoptive parent. Not

an ex-boyfriend."

Also in the final order, a gag order issued by Judge Roper for all parties, preventing all parties from talking about the case for 11 years, specifically on the formed suspicions that judge Roper altered transcripts.

The gag order says, "Plaintiff, Defendant and their attorneys are hereby restrained and enjoined from putting, placing, or causing to be placed any allegation that any transcript in this case has been altered upon or in any social media, website, or other public medium, or speaking or corresponding with any print, radio, television media about any such allegation." Briley has challenged the gag order in Federal Court, and filed the petition on April 20. Before the custody was granted, Hale owed Baskin a total of \$12,997.37, an amount that, according to Judge Roper, Hale no longer had to pay to Baskin after he was granted custody.

In May 2015 Baskin and her attorney filed an appeal of the permanent injunction with the Supreme Court of Georgia, and they also appealed the custodial issues to the Court of Appeals. As Baskin waits for an answer, all she wants now is justice.

"When you're a mother and your very best that you can do as a human being is not good enough, it'll break you to your core," Baskin said. "This is bigger than just Shannon Renee Baskin, it is bigger than my children and my family. This is for all families who have gone through it before me, and who are to go through it while I'm going through it, and who is to come."

When we reached out to Judge Roper to see if he would respond to these allegations, he simply said, "I cannot talk about an open custody case," and hung up the phone.

We also reached out to Hale, and he said he was not able to talk to me about the case at this time due to the gag order issued by Judge Roper.

[Note: Shannon was eventually given custody of her daughter, but not her son. A few months later she died in a strangers house under mysterious circumstances resembling that of poisoning.]

## [The Women's Coalition](#)

[August 19](#) ·

Maryland Judge Disregards "Extraordinary Amount of Evidence"  
Makes Faustian Bargain: Grants Sole Custody of Twins to Father  
Restricts Harvard Educated Physician Mom to Supervised Visits

"What? We have to go live with our father? We can't do that! Mama, we're freaking out. Can't you fight for us?"

- One of Nashwa's 6 year-old twins

"...[A]n extraordinary amount of evidence from photographs, video, medical records and witnesses supports the allegations [of abuse]...From ages 3-5...the boys came home from visits with their father with a long list of suspicious injuries...[One son] also had a bruised genital and described digital and penile penetration of his anus to several individuals, including investigators."

- Tara Haelle, Forbes investigative reporter

"How does a family court judge make a decision like this? Pulling the boys away from their mother and giving them to a man with a hair trigger temper who wouldn't even pay child support."

- Robert Arrant, Master Sgt., Air Force

Tomorrow morning, two six-year old brothers will leave the sole custody of the mother they have lived with for the past five years to live in the sole custody of their father, an Air Force colonel alleged to have physically and sexually abused the boys for years.

The Air Force had deemed the abuse allegations against [the father] as lacking evidence, but as this reporter previously covered [linked below], an extraordinary amount of evidence from photographs, video, medical records and witnesses supports the allegations. This evidence includes five disclosures by the boys themselves to non-parental caregivers, medical authorities and child welfare authorities.

Yet in an August 15 Maryland Montgomery County family court decision, Judge Joan Ryon awarded sole custody of the boys to Col. Holt and ordered the boys' mother, a Harvard-trained anaesthesiologist, only to supervised visitation once every two weeks. Ryon did not require Col. Holt to pay any of the more than \$100,000 he owed in back child support—



despite a previous court order that he do so—but she ordered the boys' mother, Dr. Holt\*, to pay \$5700 a month in child support to their father going forward.

### [The Women's Coalition](#)

[October 6, 2017](#) ·

Judge Ignores Mom's Pleas for Son's Safety  
Grants Joint Custody: Now Her Little Boy Is Dead

"The system is so messed up. I've told everyone I could what a terrible person he was and how he didn't deserve to have my son because he was using drugs...but...they gave him 3 days out of the week...The judges never listened to me and now look what happened, my sweet handsome baby boy is gone!"

- Kenzy

Police say a father accused of shoplifting has been charged with third-degree murder in connection with a crash that killed his 2-year-old son in Tullytown, Bucks County.

Christopher Kuhn, 27, has been charged with third-degree murder in the death of his own son after police say he was fleeing the scene of a theft.

Police say Kuhn took his 2-year-old son into a Walmart where he tried to steal a \$229 VIZIO sound bar when security saw him and called police.

Kuhn attempted to flee the parking lot in his gold Jeep SUV when he ran a red light heading south on Route 13. That's when police say the SUV struck another vehicle and rolled over, ejecting the toddler into the road.

Police say Kuhn then ran from the scene of the crash, stepping over his injured son and stopping to look at him. Officers pursued Kuhn on foot and were able to arrest him while other officers attended to the injured toddler.

The toddler was taken to Lowe Bucks Hospital where he was later pronounced dead.

Kuhn has been charged with homicide by vehicle, accidents involving death or injury while not properly licensed, retail theft, endangering the welfare of children, recklessly endangering another person, reckless driving, driving on a suspended license, and running a red light.

### [The Women's Coalition](#)

[October 3, 2017](#) ·

Face of the Crisis: Lori from Canada

I reported sexual abuse by the children's father giving the information which my children gave me. After doing so, Child Protective Services (CAS in Canada) took my children from me and gave them to him with the help of the Family Courts. He has full control over when I see my children and I was ordered to be supervised at all times with my children for 5 years now, for believing my children and concluding that they were being sexually abused.

[http://www.isthislovebook.com/wp-content/uploads/2018/10/What-doesnt-kill-me-documentary-film-What-doesnt-kill-KATHY-\\_-Facebook.mp4](http://www.isthislovebook.com/wp-content/uploads/2018/10/What-doesnt-kill-me-documentary-film-What-doesnt-kill-KATHY-_-Facebook.mp4)

What doesn't kill me - Kathy [0:0:43]

<https://m.pghcitypaper.com/pittsburgh/childrens-advocates-say-family-courts-unfairly-favor-fathers-even-when-theyre-the-abusers/Content?oid=6878069>

"So what happened when your dad would sleep in the bed with you?" the judge asked.

The boy answered in graphic detail.

"Well, sometimes he would lay on top of me," the boy said. "He would, like, pull my pyjamas down. ... Well, the first thing is that I was — I acted asleep, but I was really awake when it all happened. He would stick his penis in my butt crack. ... He would do that many times. When under my body he would be squeezing my penis. Sometimes, I get really angry with myself, because I always say that I could have stopped him."

The 9-year-old's testimony in court that day mirrored information he disclosed earlier that year at the Pittsburgh Child Advocacy Centre. In an interview with a child-advocacy specialist, the 9-year-old said his father had touched his genitals and shown him pornography on the internet.

But despite both sets of testimony, on Dec. 12, 2016, Allegheny County Common Pleas Judge Kim Clark gave the child's father sole custody, saying she didn't believe he had

sexually assaulted the boy.

The child's mother has appealed the custody order all the way up to the Pennsylvania Supreme Court. Last week, the court denied her appeal.

<http://www.couriermail.com.au/news/queensland/temporary-protection-orders-are-failing-children-and-sending-them-into-violent-situations/news-story/6ff21b3c85798f3fb230a9794307ad5f>

A MOTHER fears for her daughter's safety after being caught in a legal Catch-22 described by domestic violence experts as "an enormous issue".

A magistrate granted the Brisbane south-side woman, who cannot be named, a temporary protection order against her ex-husband after complaining to police that he was violent towards the 11-year-old girl.

The order bans the man going within 100m of the pair – but the woman says it is futile because there is an exclusion due to an existing parenting order made by the Family Court that the girl stays with her father every other week.

In this case, the temporary protection order was granted after an incident when the man allegedly grabbed his daughter by the arm and dragged her through a shopping centre until he was tackled by security guards when the girl said she did not want to go with him at a regular "handover" meeting between her parents.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=84RXCajFTTg&feature=share>

Family Court Australia - NSW Parent Story [3:29]

**Statistics prove 80% of domestic violence is committed by males, which leaves 20% of woman abusers. Here are examples of these also being judicially catered for:**

<http://www.macleans.ca/news/canada/lawyer-says-depressed-mom-who-drowned-alberta-children-killed-herself-in-australia/>

EDMONTON - The couple had been involved in an acrimonious divorce and custody fight, and the father argued at trial that Allyson McConnell planned to kill the children as revenge against him, her husband, Curtis McConnell.

But the Family Court Judge in the case sided with Allyson McConnell [giving her custody of the children], Court also ignored information that Allyson McConnell had a history of depression and suicide attempts that began when her father raped her and impregnated her when she was 15. The court gave her custody of her children.

Later, Allyson McConnell admitted at trial that she drowned her two-year-old son, Connor, and his 10-month old brother, Jayden, in a bathtub in the family's home in Millet, south of Edmonton, in February 2010. McConnell, originally charged with second-degree murder, was convicted of manslaughter and sentenced to six years.

[Secrets, Lies, & Covert Abuse-The Narcissist Unmasked: thisischildabuse.com](http://thisischildabuse.com)

August 4 ·

Boy's testimony: For 16 months I was sexually abused. I got the courage to tell my mom after I made a recording of my abuser breaking into the bathroom while I showered. My mom and stepdad reported it to the police. They interviewed me and gave me a test that showed I have dissociation. I also passed a polygraph. I thought the police were going to help me.

They didn't, he said my abuser passed her polygraph and there was no proof of sexual gratification. The detective closed the case as unfounded and then wrote a letter for my abuser to use in court. Where my mom was accused of coaching me to lie. The judge sent me to live with my abuser. My mom fought for 5 months to get my investigation records. Last week mom got a copy of the suspects polygraph recording. The detective had lied. My abuser did not pass her polygraph. My abuser was my dad's girlfriend. Stereotypes and stigmas leave abused children to suffer in silence.

This is the link for the polygraph video <https://youtu.be/wiMre0L2KCM> During the polygraph the abuser says, "no" to the investigator's question of child abuse. She then asks the investigator if the polygraph can tell that she is lying.

Jorel USA

A father, who has joint custody reports that his boys (ages 5 & 4 years old) are talking about “tasting private parts”, physical abuse and neglect in the care of their mother, who turned back to prostitution (evident in copies of her messages) and drug use (confirmed by drug tests). Jorel reported his suspicions of child sex abuse and the other abuse. This was never investigated. From then on he was ordered to only visit his children under supervision. These visitations were also discontinued and he has not seen his children since. The mother was arrested for DUI on meth and heroin with the children in the car. She crashed at a school where other children were. She was arrested and let go, with custody of the children, by Olathe Police. This all occurred in Kansas meanwhile the father was, in Michigan looking for the children. Under the influence of drugs she went to a friends house with the children and Kansas then took the children, and placed them in State Custody. Child welfare workers demanded another psychiatric report on Jorel. He had been evaluated already and no psychiatric deviations were found. But they will not even let him talk to his children.

<http://www.isthislovebook.com/wp-content/uploads/2018/10/Father-reported....mp4> [21:04]

[https://vimeo.com/278025249?](https://vimeo.com/278025249?fbclid=IwAR33ShIKTLwDalUhpEI8hEcunutnalBX06eUXCdTbB9Rfrjw4mPDSzueC2c)

[fbclid=IwAR33ShIKTLwDalUhpEI8hEcunutnalBX06eUXCdTbB9Rfrjw4mPDSzueC2c](https://vimeo.com/278025249?fbclid=IwAR33ShIKTLwDalUhpEI8hEcunutnalBX06eUXCdTbB9Rfrjw4mPDSzueC2c)

Judge Christina Gyllenborg - Covered up Child Exploitation [47:42]

### **Examples of main stream media, underreporting and slandering the protective parent:**

<http://metro.co.uk/2018/01/02/woman-made-sex-abuse-allegations-banned-seeing-daughter-7196134/>

Writer: Richard Hartley-Parkinson, Tuesday, 2 Jan 2018, 6:11 am

A woman who made a series of unfounded sex abuse allegations about her ex-partner has been barred from seeing her four-year-old daughter after a High Court judge concluded that she had caused significant harm to the little girl. Ms Justice Russell said the woman had made ‘persistent and unsubstantiated’ allegations about the youngster being sexually abused by her father. UK The judge said the little girl had been ‘repeatedly subjected to intimate examinations, solely at the behest of her mother’ and been prevented from having an ‘uninhibited relationship’ with her father. She said the youngster’s early years had been blighted by her mother’s ‘irrational’ behaviour.

Arguments about what contact the woman should have with the child had subsequently begun. Earlier this year a family court judge had decided that the woman should be able to see her daughter. But the father had mounted a High Court appeal and Ms Justice Russell upheld his challenge. ‘When viewed as a whole the harm caused to this child by her mother was significant,’ said Ms Justice Russell.

#### ***The other side of this justice system:***

Not even criminally convicted rapists and murderers who are sociopathic are judicially barred from seeing their children.

#### ***Vicky’s Case:***

##### ***Media Impressions:***

<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/law-and-order/8716719/Mother-coached-daughter-to-make-sex-abuse-claims-court-rules.html>

By [Tom Whitehead](#), and Holly Watt 7:30AM BST 23 Aug 2011

Victoria Haigh “manufactured” sex abuse allegations about her former lover David Tune and their daughter before spreading the “scandalous” claims on the internet, the High Court heard.

In a rare move, the head of the family courts said the pair could be named so that Mr Tune could “tell the world” he was not a pedophile.

Miss Haigh came to public attention after John Hemming, the Liberal Democrat MP, identified her in Parliament.

He used parliamentary privilege in April to say Doncaster council was looking to imprison her after she spoke at a meeting in the Commons about the family courts. He named her as part of a campaign over the use of injunctions and secrecy in the courts, In a public hearing yesterday, Judge/Sir Nicholas said she [the mother] had been behind sex allegations against Mr Tune and had “caused” her daughter, now seven, to “repeat them”.



Miss Haigh and an “investigator” she used had gone on to put the “scandalous allegations” into the public domain “via email and the internet” in breach of court orders, he added. Sir Nicholas said the allegations made were untrue and her actions had been “wholly contrary” to her daughter’s interests.

The private investigator who helped Miss Haigh during the custody battle was yesterday jailed for nine months for contempt of court. Elizabeth Watson, of Bournemouth, Dorset, had sent “aggressive, intimidating” emails to council staff involved in the case which had found their way on to websites and “compromised the well-being” of a child. Sir Nicholas also made an order that Miss Haigh could not make any application in relation to her daughter WITHOUT HIS PERMISSION for two years.

The child now lived with her father and was subject to a local authority care plan, the hearing in London was told.

Sir Nicholas said he had decided to sit in open court so that the public could be told that Mr Tune was “not a pedophile”.

“Allegations of sexual abuse were first made by the mother and not by X,” he said. “These were false and the mother knew them to be false.” He added: “X was coached by the mother to make allegations of sexual abuse against the father.”

Sir Nicholas said two judges examined the case at previous High Court hearings and both found that Mr Tune was not a pedophile and had not sexually abused his daughter. He added: “The father is entitled to tell the world, and the world is entitled to know, that he is not a pedophile, that he has not sexually abused his daughter and that the allegations made against him are false.”

<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/comment/9484285/Vicky-Haigh-is-freed-despite-telling-her-story-to-the-press.html>

By [Christopher Booker](#) 7:00PM BST 18 Aug 2012

Last month, I twice reported on the strange case of Vicky Haigh, a former racehorse trainer, who was appealing against her three-year prison sentence for breaching a “non-molestation order”, after she encountered her daughter by chance at a petrol station. This was by far the longest sentence ever given for breaching such an order, and she was given right to appeal by a High Court judge on the grounds that it was “manifestly excessive”.

The appeal court reduced her sentence by nine months, the maximum possible, short of releasing her immediately. Having served nine months as a “model prisoner”, she and her younger daughter, aged 15 months, were due to be released from prison last Monday.

Following my reporting on this, however, Miss Haigh was permitted by her prison to give a long interview to another newspaper. This so angered higher authorities that, as a punishment, she was told that she would not be released on licence as arranged. She was returned instead to the high-security jail where she served the first weeks of her sentence. Wall had based his view of the case entirely on the findings of two lower courts, which he also ordered to be published. At the time I welcomed this because, I suggested, it would give the public a chance to see whether the other judges had made a plausible assessment of the “coaching” claim against Victoria Haigh – for which, as the judgments now show, there was no direct evidence.

### ***The Unreported Side of Vicky’s Situation:***

[The Women’s Coalition](#)

[April 26, 2017](#)

My daughter, was taken from me after she disclosed sexual abuse by her father from 3 to 6 years-old, to the police in Doncaster. Judge Robert Shaw disregarded and concealed evidence of abuse, falsely accused me of coaching my daughter Romany Haigh-Tune and granted custody to her named abuser. I have not been allowed to see her since. She is now 13 years-old and I have been shut out of her life for the last 7 years. Victoria fled to France with her 2nd child--aged 2 at the time, as she had seen enough corruption in the UK for a lifetime.

### ***Police interview with child:***

<https://vickyhaigh.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/09-07-rh-video-police-interview.pdf>

Transcription Extracts:

...Child: Then and daddy told me to come upstairs. Then I come upstairs cos then he asked me to take my clothes off upstairs and then he said lay on the bed again and I laid on the bed... He was wearing his shorts and his top. Greeny colour. Like dark green...He put the

rattle under my bottom when it hurt but I didn't scream because I had to be brave...He put it under my bottom... My front bit...At this point in the interview the child drew a picture of the rattle...

...Interviewer: What made. Why did it hurt?

...Child: Cos it was really sore and it just hurt cos it was like hard.

The child drew a picture showing how she was laid and where her daddy was.

...Interviewer: Right so where are your legs sorry, your legs are?

...Child: Well one was there. One was there.

...Interviewer: So they're open...Right, so why did you split them?

...Child: Cos daddy told me to.

...Interviewer: ...where did he did the rattle from?

...Child: The drum...under my bed

...Interviewer: You've mentioned to me something about when you went to school you had to tell school something.

Child: I had to tell that my bottom was hurting.

... Interviewer: Why did you have to tell the teacher?

...Child: Cos it was really really really hurting.

...Interviewer: And what did you tell Mrs Robbins?

...Child: That I put the rattle under my bottom but I didn't cos I lied then.

...Interviewer: Why did you lie?

...Child: I don't know.

...Interviewer: I'm just trying to think how it went underneath. I don't really understand.

...Child: Well he holded the flat bit where it shakes...and then he just put it under my bottom without saying sorry.

...Interviewer: Who have you told about what daddy did?

...Child: Well I've told Sally and I've told mumm and then that's it.

### **Sandra's Case:**

The [Women's Coalition](#)

June 26, 2016 ·

Police Chase: Protective Mom Hits Cop Car

Flees on Foot Until Captured: Yells "I'm Trying to Protect My Kids!"

- Friend of Sandra's: "The children are desperate to be with their mom, so desperate the little girl threatened suicide if she could not live with her."

### **Media Impressions:**

<https://globalnews.ca/news/2779556/canada-wide-arrest-warrant-issued-for-sandra-giesbrecht-mom-alleged-to-have-abducted-her-two-kids/>

Canada-wide arrest warrant issued for Sandra Giesbrecht, mom alleged to have abducted 2 kids

<http://www.cbc.ca/news/canada/manitoba/sandra-giesbrecht-charged-1.3652838>

A 44-year-old mother, Sandra Giesbrecht, has been charged with abduction and fleeing police after two children disappeared from a residence in Winnipeg. The nine-year-old boy and 11-year-old girl were located in Winnipeg with their mother, Sandra Giesbrecht on Friday. A Canada-wide warrant had been issued for the mother's arrest. Officers saw Giesbrecht driving a Ford Expedition with the children and attempted to stop her, police said. Michalyshen said when officers attempted to contain the SUV, Giesbrecht refused to pull over and drove off, hitting a police vehicle on the way.

Giebrecht drove behind the 100 block of Deer Lodge Place. Just before 5:30 p.m., she got out of the vehicle with the children and fled on foot to an area with trees and shrubs, police said. Giebrecht was arrested and her children were taken into care.

Giesbrecht was taken into custody and charged with two counts of abduction where there is no custody order.

Court documents show the children have been at the centre of a custody dispute between their parents;... concerns had been raised "about the mother's behaviour."....

The father was supposed to have full custody of the children, but they refused to go with him, court documents state.

### **The Unreported Side Of Sandra's Situation:**

The [Women's Coalition](#)

Typical Pattern Followed in Sandra's case:

- Daughter Reports Sexual Abuse to Teacher
- Pathetic Investigations Done by Police, CPS, Family Court
- Judge Disregards Abuse by Father, dismiss Primary Nurturing by Mom
- Mom Falsely Deemed Alienator and Danger to Children
- Father Granted Sole Custody, Mom Supervised Contact
- Mom Bankrupted in Legal Attempts to Protect Kids
- Mom Runs with Kids in Desperation
- Mom Caught, Arrested, Charged with Abduction, Jailed
- Kids Returned to parent who Abuses

### **SUMMARY**

Sandra's now 11 year-old daughter had reported sexual abuse by the father to her school. He was arrested and charged, but not prosecuted. Spousal assault was also reported which he was not prosecuted for.

Judge Catherine Everett disregarded all the mother's and daughter's reports of abuse, falsely found Sandra to be alienating and a danger to her daughter and 9 year-old son, and gave sole custody of both to the named abuser/molester.

The children were ripped away from their life-long primary nurturer and placed in foster care while being forced to accept that they would be living full time with the identified abuser/molester and only see their primary nurturing mother occasionally under supervised visitation. The daughter was so distraught she threatened to commit suicide.

Meanwhile Sandra sits in jail in Winnipeg.

Sandra's son was placed with his father and her daughter was eventually forcibly placed into foster care. Currently the system is aiming at terminating Sandra's parental rights completely.

WOMEN'S COALITION NOTE: Mainstream media coverage is predictably biased towards the system and father. They fail to report the fact that children are not being protected in the family court system in epidemic numbers.

### **Samantha Baldwin Case**

#### **Media Impressions:**

<https://policehour.co.uk/2017/04/abduction-alert-boys-aged-six-nine-serious-risk-harm/>

POLICE: April 1, 2017 - ABDUCTION ALERT: Boys aged six and nine at serious risk of harm. Police are urgently searching for two missing boys who have been abducted by their mother, She poses a 'serious risk of harm' to the boys.

Samantha Baldwin is suspected of abducting her two young sons she was last seen with her two boys Dylan Madge aged six and Louis Madge aged nine on Monday. (Note: Children's faces and names made public by the police.)

The police insist: "Miss Baldwin is considered to pose a risk of harm to the children."

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4388348/Truth-Samantha-Baldwin-great-mum-say-friends.html>

A SECRET COURT prevents us knowing the truth about the missing mother, Samantha Baldwin, who has been arrested after running off with her two boys - but her loved ones say she is a great mum as they reveal they were thrown in cells and had their homes raided her mother Dianne, 62, and sister Leonie, 36, were put in police custody for 30 hours, each in a cell with a concrete bed and a bucket for a lavatory, and closely questioned on their whereabouts.

During the police hunt, which involved 100 officers and stretched across Europe, people who knew Samantha had their mobile phones and computers checked and their personal papers, even bedrooms, rifled through by police.

#### **The Unreported Side Of Samantha's Situation:**

FACEBOOK INFORMATION READS - Rebecca, friend of Samantha's, says,

"In 2014 the boys disclosed details of horrific [sexual] abuse to their mother. Her youngest child had a sexually transmitted disease and drugs were found in both children. [ Even though the children testified to their father's involvement, the judge baselessly accused the mother.] The Samantha and her children have been let down terribly by the legal system and Samantha found herself in the situation of being forced to allow the person/persons she knows to have abused her children, access to them. She has refused to do this and is

protecting her sons [by fleeing] despite the consequences."

### ***The Hampstead Case:***

#### ***Media impressions:***

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3014406/Police-hunt-mother-tortured-children-inventing-claims.html>

28 March 2015 Judge found mother forced children to lie about sexual abuse and torture. Ella Draper and Abraham Christie were named in care proceedings ruling. Draper is wanted for police questioning but is thought to have fled abroad. More than four million people have viewed the 'fantasy' online material.

A specialist police child abuse team is investigating Ella Draper, 42, and her partner Abraham Christie after they forced her two children to lie about sexual abuse and ritual torture in Hampstead, North London.

Dozens of innocent people were falsely named as pedophiles as part of their online campaign.

Mrs Justice Pauffley [note: The same judge involved in the Hollie Greig case.] named and shamed Draper and Christie in a written ruling on care proceedings brought by a local council and said their internet campaign about the cult was 'evil' and 'baseless'.

The judge completely [Note: "Completely" is misleading word use, police did not interview/ investigate others named.] cleared their father, Mr Ricky Dearman, and all others named in the campaign of any abuse and called the material published on the internet 'nothing more than utter nonsense'.

'I am entirely certain that everything Ms Draper, her partner Abraham Christie and the children said about those matters was fabricated,' judge Pauffley said. 'The claims are baseless. Those who have sought to perpetrate them are evil and or foolish.'

#### ***The Unreported Side Of This Hampstead Situation:***

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xSJI\\_qfl-es](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xSJI_qfl-es)

Hampstead Christ Church Satanic Ritual Child Abuse Cover-up - Police testimony of Child 2 (reupload) (2:31:41)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Gzt15vc79pQ>

Witness Statement by (Russian mother) Ella Draper, 21 03 15 (17:39)

[Author's note: The police interviewed these children several times, even at midnight. But they did not interview the accused or investigated the body tattoos these children identified on their abusers. Even in the children's claimed "retraction" statements the boy still indicated children being murdered, saying, "but not every day". This disclosure was ignored. Police officers who questioned the investigation, wanting further probing, have apparently been told to back off.]

### ***The Watter Twin Case:***

#### ***Media Impressions:***

<https://www.townsvillebulletin.com.au/news/watter-twins-still-missing-three-years-after-disappearing-from-townsville-school/news-story/73ec47d86a245376d12eb411c29b5c6a>

The twins' mother, Catherine Lee Watter — also known as Cassie — is accused of abducting the girls, who were then aged seven, from Hermit Park State School on April 4, 2014.

Dad Michael Watter, who has legal custody of the twins, relocated to the southeast from Townsville after sightings of the girls were reported in suburban Brisbane two years ago. Mr Watter says he worries about his daughters' emotional and psychological wellbeing as the girls most likely do not have access to schooling, friends their own age and possibly even healthcare. He says Isabella shows a natural talent for sport while Bronte loves acting, plants and cooking.

Mr Watter said it was hard watching other parents spending time with their children.

#### ***The Unreported Side To The Watter Twins' Situation:***

<http://www.justiceforchildreनाustralia.org/apps/blog/show/44355844-another-side-to-kidnapped-kids-story>

This is why THE FAMILY COURT REFUSES TO USE OUTSIDE COURT EXPERTS!!!! TO HIDE ABUSE

From Safe Kids International posted by Alan Ryan December 2016. Report from the Late

Professor Freda Briggs Emeritus Professor in Child Development University of South Australia Magill Campus SA5072 on the child rape of the Watter Twins:

Contact Supervisor's Reports.

I have read 93 reports written by thirteen contact supervisors :

a. Rae Greaves b. Lynette Bartlett c. R.M Bartlett d. Rhonda Lane e. Hollie Malardi  
f. Virginia Hall g. Maureen Land h. Mathew Morrison i. Wendy Williams j. Wendy Willcox  
k. Alex Dronysius l. Karin Carmichael m. Norm Land

It is stated that the Watter children made frequent disclosures of sexual abuse by their father to thirteen different people namely :

a. Their mother b. Their maternal grandmother c. Family friend Patricia Plasted d. Family friend Desiree Taylor e. Psychologist Caroline Seri f. GP Dr. Rebecca McGowen  
g. Occupational therapist Lucy Dall-Alba h. Family friend Christine Young and the following independent supervisors ;

i. Lynette Bartlett j. Rhonda Lane k. Rae Greaves l. Virginia Hall m. Hollie Mallardi

In my professional experience , the fact that the children made consistent disclosures of sexual abuse by their father to a number of people additional to their mother suggests that (a) these disclosures are credible and (b) they persisted in making reports because none of the trusted adults responded and stopped the abusive behaviour . The behaviour described consisted of :

1. The father rubbing his penis against the vaginas of the 5 year old twins and making them sore
2. The father "playing "with his penis
3. His penis went stiff when the child had to play with it
4. The father telling the children that the game was a secret
5. The father telling the children that police cannot be trusted
6. The father being angry because the children had reported being abused

All of the above are consistent with child sex victimisation as shown in the professional literature, my own professional experience and research with victims and offenders . It is therefore, a serious concern that neither police nor child safety officers charged with investigating this case appear to have read or taken account of the reports of the thirteen named people . It is especially a concern that they ignored the reports made by professionals such as psychologist Caroline Seri who , a former employee of the Child Safety Department , thought the evidence sufficiently serious to report child sexual abuse to the authorities . She sent a copy of a child's sexually explicit drawing with the child's statement that daddy placed his penis between her legs .

Police and safety officers also appear to have ignored the report of psychiatrist Dr. Satish Karunakaran (27.10.2012) who says quite clearly that

a. " the father had custody of the children for more than 95% of the time and it seems strange to me that the Department is pointing the finger at Catherine ( the mother ) for her children's abnormal behaviour given that she has had relatively little time with the children " . The mother's contact with the children had been supervised by independent supervisors and her behaviour was critiqued and reported .

b. "the notion that Catherine's obsession with the matter ( i.e. sexual abuse by the father ) and repeated inspections and questioning of the children may have caused her children's sexualised behaviours is unlikely . Moreover such questioning and inspections are unlikely to result in the observed behaviours " .

The psychiatrist also criticised the Department of Child Safety for failing to provide an assessment of the children by a specialist child psychiatrist .

I am in total agreement with Dr. Karunakaran's comments . The mother's natural anxiety would not have resulted in behaviours or drawings replicating adult sexual behaviour . The mother could not have trained the children of this age , as alleged by the father and child safety worker , to act out inappropriate sexual behaviours , least of all given that her contact with the children has been supervised for some time .

The Department's explanations given for the number of disclosures of abuse are confused , contradictory and unprofessional , suggesting an inadequate understanding of the norms of child development , children's thinking and responses to incest .

Police with the child safety officer attempted to put themselves in the role of psychologists to justify their support of the father's innocence and the mother's guilt and their statements and



Department's explanations are garbled and bizarre.

<https://www.afp.gov.au/news-media/media-releases/missing-watter-twins-found-nsw>

Missing Watter twins found in NSW. Saturday, 5 May 2018,

Publish time:

6:45am

The Australian Federal Police (AFP) yesterday located and recovered parentally abducted siblings Isabella and Bronte Watter in New South Wales after an extensive four-year joint investigation with the Queensland Police Service (QPS). The AFP also arrested their 46-year-old Queensland mother on an outstanding Queensland arrest warrant for the offence of child stealing. The AFP reminds the public that anyone who is found to be providing support to an abducting parent may themselves be committing a serious offence.

**What Authorities are actually saying is: "Do not dare to protect children from torture! Just supporting a protective parent, in any manner, will be deemed a crime deserving of our punishment."**

The Women's Coalition started this petition to Attorney General Christian Porter and 1 other We, the undersigned, demand Attorney General Christian Porter dismiss the charges against Dr. William Pridgeon, Patrick O'Dea, Arthur Doubleday, and all others indicted in "Operation Noetic". We also demand an end to this witch hunt which serves to terrorise, punish and silence protective mothers and those who help them escape the system that is failing to protect their children.

Operation Noetic has snared many good citizens who only had the best of intentions—protecting children from sexual abuse by their fathers. Helping mothers flee into hiding is a last resort as there are no options left after Family Court judges order children into the custody of their named molesters and rapists, despite strong, credible corroborating evidence.

Dr. Pridgeon is prominent 64 year-old physician, who is now facing 25 years in prison for his acts of heroism. He is a true hero for risking everything to help protect children from sexual abuse.

Arthur Doubleday is 83 years-old and is the father of Cassie Watter, who was caught in Operation Noetic in May. Cassie is now out on bail awaiting trial for having run to protect her twins. Arthur's 83 year-old wife (Cassie's mom) was also indicted for helping Cassie and is awaiting trial. These indictments were made despite the fact that Cassie's case has some of the strongest evidence any sexual abuse case can have: physical and medical evidence, along with professionals who have substantiated it.

This epidemic of women losing custody to abusive fathers is a well-documented, international phenomenon. The Women's Coalition petitioned the UN with hundreds of cases from 20 countries, including many from Australia, and the UN Commission on the Status of Women subsequently confirmed that this is a serious form of discrimination against women. The Coalition has received thousands of emails and has been collecting photos and stories in the "Faces of the Crisis" exhibit: <https://www.womenscoalitioninternational.org/faces-of-the-c...>

Australian Federal Police are threatening to arrest more mothers and citizens who have acted to protect children from Family Court orders endangering them.

We, the people, hereby demand all charges be dismissed against any citizens caught in Operation Noetic and an end to the witch hunt.

<https://www.facebook.com/7NewsBrisbane/videos/260423004658945/>

7 News Brisbane : 20 October 2018 - Accused child abduction ring operators released on bail [0:30]

### **A taste of the statistics:**

<http://myemail.constantcontact.com/CPPA-March-Newsletter.html?soid=1103105356168&aid=1Qqxp6GVnGY>

A national survey of 399 protective parents from 39 states who were involved in custody disputes by Geraldine Stahly Ph.D. professor emeritus, California State University, San Bernardino, shows a dramatic drop in child safety when protective parents asked family courts to protect children.

81% of protective parents began with primary custody. Most were domestic violence victims.

Allegations of physical and sexual child abuse arose in nearly all cases. In 75% of cases, children positively identified the other parent as the perpetrator.

The children had serious symptoms and injuries, yet judges ignored or minimised evidence of abuse and changed custody to the accused perpetrator in three quarters of cases.

Two thirds of protective parents lost parenting rights based on an evaluator's recommendation and 44% lost custody due to a mediator's report.

A mere 9% of child attorneys zealously advocated for their young clients.

Only 17% of protective parents had primary custody after court proceedings. This represents a 75% loss of custody by the parent attempting to protect the child (comparable to other studies).

More than half of protective parents were restricted from all contact with their children, and nearly half were put on supervised visitation.

27% of protective parents filed for bankruptcy after spending a modal average of \$100,000 on litigation, and 78% of the cases were still in progress.

98% of the accused were represented by an attorney while the protective parent had none.

Over half of hearings were held without a court reporter present, thus precluding an appeal.

Two thirds of the children continued to report abuse. Over half of protective parents stopped reporting abuse for fear their contact with their children would be terminated.

[http://www.huffingtonpost.com/anne-stevenson/top-5-hhs-programs-endang\\_b\\_1511613.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/anne-stevenson/top-5-hhs-programs-endang_b_1511613.html)

DOJ studies show men perpetrate more than 95% of violent assaults against women. A 2011 CDC study also shows that men are raped by other men more than 93% of the time, and women and children are raped by men more than 98% of the time.

Colorado's "Parenting From Prison" received grants to implement programs which recruit violent offenders who are still incarcerated directly from prison, then help them [gain custody](#) of children.

CT Child Rapist and mass murderer [Joshua Komisarjevsky](#)'s nine-year old daughter was brought to visit him 55 times while in prison awaiting trial for murdering and raping 11-year old Michaela Petit, and also killing her sister Haley (age 17,) and their mom. Prior to murdering and raping the Petit family, Komisarjevsky gained sole custody of his daughter, who he promptly handed over to his parents to raise. The same parents who he blamed for his crimes after being found guilty of 17 counts, including the three homicides, and sentenced to death.

[Another report](#) showed that more than 1,000 CA foster homes matched the addresses of registered sex offenders, 600 of whom were high risk. <http://edition.cnn.com/2011/10/27/us/california-sex-offenders/index.html>

### **Examples of judicial parental support of child abusers:**

<http://www.madison-press.com/news/275434/collector-of-child-porn-wins-custody-of-children>

A former London resident who pleaded no contest and was convicted of multiple charges involving pandering of child pornography back in 2012, was awarded custody of two of his children Friday morning in the Madison County Court of Common Pleas.

Visiting judge C. Douglas Chamberlain, of Logan County, ruled that Donald Lemasters, 50, would be granted custody of his 16-year-old son and 18-year-old daughter until her graduation from school. Both children are currently being home schooled.

<http://www.cbs46.com/story/22820142/investigation-custody-expert-charges-133000-recommends-girl-live-with-alleged-abuser>

As a guardian ad litem ( the child's court appointed advocate), Holmes is responsible for advocating for the best interest of a 10-year-old girl whose identity CBS Atlanta News is withholding. Last month, [Fulton County Superior Court Judge John Goger](#) ordered a girl to live with her father despite allegations he had sexually abused her. Holmes and a court-appointed custody evaluator, Howard Drutman, recommended that the girl's father receive primary custody of his daughter.

CBS Atlanta News obtained an e-mail Holmes sent to the parties, indicating his fees for working on the case from Spring 2012 through April 22, 2013 totalled \$133,000.89.

Eighty-percent of Holmes' fees (the advocate who represents the child) are being paid by the father, who is reportedly a millionaire.

Two weeks after CBS Atlanta aired the investigation that called into question the amount of fees charged, reporter Jeff Chirico obtained an e-mail indicating Holmes is suddenly changing his bill.

When contacted, the child's advocate, Holmes would not explain why he's changing his bills. According to a document filed in the custody case, Drutman and Holmes recommended the custody switch to the father because they said the mother was subconsciously "re-victimising" her daughter by not letting her progress past her father's sex abuse. [Note: So a judicial judge gave full custody of the victim to her sexual abuser in order for her to be wholly trapped in a situation and mindset into accepting the abuse and the abuser.]

<https://www.qt.com.au/news/coast-child-abuser-spared-prison-gets-to-keep-son/3231004/?ref=hs>

Child abusers spared prison so they get to keep children?

The charges date back to 2012 when the boy's parents first took him home after birth. Just one month later, paramedics were called to the couple's Yandina address by the boy's mother as he was "listless", gasping for air and suffering periods of apnoea of between five and 10 seconds.

Tests showed the child was suffering a fractured skull, ribs, collarbone, arm and femur as well as stretching and tearing of nerve cells in the brain and facial bruising.

It was determined the injuries were "non-accidental" and that weeks prior to the boy's hospitalisation the father had squeezed him - causing some of the fractures - and 24 hours prior shaken him.

Throughout three police interviews (only years later) the parents, who have since had two other children (without any intervention from authorities), denied any wrongdoing.

The child was released from hospital in June 2012 into the care of his maternal grandmother, but just 18 months later he was back with his parents as the Department of Child Safety had no further concerns.

Police charged the pair in relation to the injuries in April 2014, but all the children still remained in their care.

A forensic psychologist reported the father's "dysfunctional upbringing" caused him to struggle with parenthood, but he was now at a "low or very low" risk of re-offending. Character references also described the mother as "loving", "devoted" and an "everyday young woman".

Judge John Robertson excused sentencing the parents to prison, saying it would have an impact on their victim and other children.

The mother was given a 12-month good behaviour bond.

The father - who was seen laughing and smiling while walking from the courthouse - was sentenced to three years probation for the assault and a four-year suspended prison sentence for the grievous bodily harm.

<https://www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/father-poppi-worthington-who-died-11860528>

16 January 2018, Yesterday a senior coroner concluded that Poppi, aged 13 months, was sexually assaulted by her father, Paul Worthington. Worthington, before dying of asphyxia. [Asphyxia: A condition arising when the body is deprived of oxygen, causing unconsciousness or death; suffocation.]

During an inquest into the toddler's death, Worthington refused to answer 252 questions, including why Poppi's DNA was discovered on his penis.

She suffered bleeding, bruising and tears to her bottom caused by sexual assault before she died in Barrow-in-Furness, Cumbria, senior coroner David Roberts said.

The inquest heard that Worthington - who arrived at the inquest surrounded by police - has received death threats since his daughter's death in December 2012.

His barrister Paul Clark said he was living under "witness protection" due to threats on his life, and persuaded the court to put up a screen, meaning he could not be seen by the public. He is now living at a secret location, (freedom offered and arranged by the authorities), in a different part of the country. But it is estimated that giving him a new identity



cost taxpayers around £50,000 per year.

<https://www.stuff.co.nz/world/europe/81325783/UK-father-murdered-daughter-after-being-released-from-prison-for-almost-killing-her-six-years-earlier>

Ben Butler has this week been sentenced to life in prison with a minimum non-parole period of 23 years for the murder of Ellie. Butler regained custody of Ellie in 2012 after being acquitted of almost killing her as a baby in 2007. In February 2007, he took his six-week-old daughter to the hospital, where she was diagnosed with a triad of injuries that suggested she may have been violently shaken. Butler had been convicted of causing grievous bodily harm to then baby Ellie while she was in his care.

In 2010 the judiciary officially absolved him of any blame. Butler approached the media and spoke about his agony of being separated from his daughter, who he adored.

He won the custody battle. But nearly a year later, in October 2013, Butler murdered his six-year-old daughter, Ellie, at their house in Sutton.

He then tried to make it look like an accident. His partner and Ellie's mother, Jennie Gray, was also jailed for 42 months after being convicted of child cruelty, having already admitted covering up the murder.

Ellie's grandfather, Neal Gray, and his wife, took Ellie in when she was 10-months old. They fought to protect Ellie.

He said he'd warned the Family Court that Butler would harm Ellie again and spent his life savings of £70,000 fighting Butler in court. "My words have come true," he told the Guardian. A judge who returned a young girl to the care of the father who would eventually kill the six-year-old has "blood on her hands", the dead child's grandfather says.

#### **Some children do speak up as adults:**

<https://www.facebook.com/IncestSurvivorsUnitedVoicesOfAmerica/>

About

Incest Survivors United Voices of America (ISUVOA) is a non-profit organisation that advocates for a society free from child abuse and child sexual abuse.

General Information

Sexual victimisation of children is an enormous problem that is largely unrecognised and under-reported.

Did you know?

In 90% of sexual abuse situations children and teens are sexually abused by someone they know and trust. 1 in 4 girls and 1 in 6 boys are sexually abused by the time they reach age 18. Approximately 1/3 of all juvenile victims of sexual abuse are children younger than 6 yrs. of age. Children who grow up in a family where there is domestic violence are 8 times more likely to be sexually molested within that family. 70% of child sex offenders had between one and nine victims, 23% had ten to forty victims.

<http://kutv.com/news/local/older-sister-missing-teens-on-the-run-from-father>

(KUTV) After 18 months on the run, law authorities now know where 16-year-old Sydney and 15-year-old Danielle Wolferts are.

Their father, Brian Wolferts, was granted sole custody of the girls, including the eldest, Brittany, who is now 20 years old. [Their mother was court ordered to be parentally alienated.]

For years, the teens kept journals with allegations of physical and psychological abuse from their father, but the children never brought formal charges against him.

"It was physical when we were younger, and then once the courts started getting involved, he switched to mental and emotional abuse," said Brittany.

[The Women's Coalition](#)

[August 29, 2017](#) ·

SUMMARY:

- Jonathon reports sexual abuse by stepfather in '92 at 6 years-old
- Family court does not protect him or his little brother
- Judge switches custody from mom Linda to this stepfather

- The mother, Linda, takes boys into hiding
- Linda is captured in Las Vegas in '96; custody of boys given to Jon's stepfather.
- Linda fights for them in family court for 4 more years
- Linda goes into hiding to avoid prison for custodial interference
- Linda and Jonathon reconnect in '04 after Jonathon reaches 18
- Jonathon stops contacting his mom in '07 due to pressure from the stepfather
- Linda is diagnosed with brain tumour
- Criminal charge of abduction against Linda is dismissed in '13
- Jonathon goes to mainstream media to help find her
- Jonathon continues to search for his mom until his death
- Jonathon dies unexpectedly at 31; cause of death not released
- Linda's whereabouts still unknown

"I'm praying to God that she'll come back now. It's really affected my life. I've cried so many nights because of this." - Jonathon, 2013

"Every night Jonathan Wiegand sleeps with a picture his mother under his pillow, near a photo of her on his nightstand." - Hartford Courant article

"Tell my kids that I love them." - Linda said to the media as she was being arrested

FOLLOWING are excerpts from a 2013 article when Jonathon went public in an effort to find his mom: <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2295204/Son-27-desperately-searches-fugitive-mother-17-years-vanished-following-custodial-kidnapping-charges.html>

A man is desperately searching for his fugitive mother 17 years after she was accused of kidnapping him and his brother amid a custody dispute with her former husband.

Linda Wiegand vanished after she was arrested in Las Vegas July 1996 with her two sons, whom she had allegedly kidnapped from their home in Connecticut.

...Jon Schoenhorn, Linda Wiegand's attorney, said he has not heard from her in 15 years and 'it's possible that she may be deceased'.

Jonathan Wiegand, who learned that the charges had been dropped through the state's judicial website, said that while his mother has eluded authorities, she did not always hide from him.

He did not hear from his mother until he was 18, when an ex-girlfriend handed him a letter from his mother on his last day of high school, and the two began writing to each other, the Courant reported.

He secretly visited her for the first time in 2005 when she was living in California. He said they met in Texas, Florida and at a church in Arizona.

He told the Courant that he planned the trips carefully because of the charges against his mother and he regularly changed his phone number to avoid his mother being caught.

But when he was 21, family tensions put a stop to the visits and during his last conversation with his mother, she said that she had a brain tumour.

He resumed his search for any trace of her through social media and by talking with people who could have known her.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3rShllw2gMk>

Breaking The Silence; Children's Stories (57:14)

<http://www.cbc.ca/beta/news/canada/manitoba/cfs-lawsuit-siblings-1.4360460>

Lawsuit launched by siblings accuses Child and Family Services of failing to prevent abuse

The Manitoba government admits to allowing a convicted child abuser, their father, to live with two minors — one of whom was documented as his previous victim — but he denied, knowing he could resume the abuse for years, court documents say. The girl, represented by the Public Guardian and Trustee because of her young age, and her half-brother are suing their abuser (their father and stepfather respectively), Winnipeg CFS, the province and support workers.

They say authorities were reckless and negligent when they allowed the children to live under same roof as a man who was previously convicted of sexually abusing the boy, who was his stepson.

In 2006, Winnipeg Child and Family Services closed the family's file. The father got custody of his daughter in 2011.

"It was determined that there were no longer any child protection concerns," the

government's defence documents say.

Details about the abuse the siblings say they experienced are disturbing.

The first instances of sexual abuse involving the boy happened between 1999 and 2000 and then continued from 2002 to 2005. It included fondling, forcing him to perform oral sex and attempting to rape him, court documents say.

After the father gained sole custody of his daughter, he began to sexually assault her in her home from January 2012 to April 2013, the statement of claim states. The assaults included rape and taking photos of the abuse. She was around 10 years old at the time.

Her father was later arrested and pleaded guilty to sexual interference on both children and making child pornography. The man is currently serving a sentence at Stony Mountain.

The children say authorities failed to carry out sufficient risk assessments and did not prioritise their interests over their father's.

**Family or Youth Court personnel all over the world are not only forcing children to live with their abusers and rapists, but are also forcing rape victims to shared or co-parent with their rapists.**

<http://edition.cnn.com/2016/11/17/health/rape-parental-rights/index.html>

A rape survivor's custody battle for her child,

'I have to text my rapist': says victim forced to parent with attacker.

By [Thom Patterson](#), CNN Updated 1236 GMT (2036 HKT) November 18, 2016

Trapped in a bad dream. That's how an 18-year-old Noemi felt when she learned that she had no choice but to hand over her baby daughter to the man convicted of assaulting her.

Noemi's child was conceived in the assault, and Nebraska's laws on parental rights forced her to agree to court-sanctioned visits between her daughter and her attacker.

Her biggest fear is that her child will "get hurt or something bad will happen to her," Noemi told CNN's Lisa Ling. "I can't tell what he will do to my daughter."

Noemi's story isn't unusual. Across America, there are no state laws that protect women who became pregnant through rape. They are being forced by Family Court judges to share their children with their rapists. A common problem

Exact stats aren't tracked, but there are an estimated 17,000 to 32,000 rape-related pregnancies in the United States each year, [according to the National Conference of State Legislatures](#).

About 32% to 50% of impregnated rape victims keep their babies, according to various studies.

Those estimates would put between 5,000 and 16,000 women at risk of falling into this legal limbo every year, depending on where they live and where the attack took place.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4009996/Rape-victim-impregnated-attack-14-forced-face-man-court-seven-years-later-wants-visitation-rights-child.html>

A rape victim who was impregnated in the attack which took place when she was 14 is fighting to keep her attacker away from her daughter as he keeps the right to apply for visitation seven years later.

Jamie Melendez, 27, was found guilty of statutory rape and sentenced to 16 years probation for the 2009 assaults.

The victim, who was in eighth grade at the time, became pregnant as a result of attacks and gave birth to a baby girl in 2010.

He was arrested in 2009 and initially denied paternity to escape the charges but was proven to be her father by DNA tests ordered by the prosecutors.

In 2011, Melendez admitted four counts of statutory rape but was spared jail by a judge who said a probation sentence would allow him to work and pay her child support.

The child is now six and Melendez has been paying her mother, now 22, \$110 a week.

The rape victim is outraged that the pair be treated in the same court as divorced parents and consenting couples, the girl argued that they were never a family despite the pair conceiving a child together. She asked that instead of child support, he pay her in criminal restitution to help cover the cost of raising the baby. The victim, pleading for a change in law, was however turned down.

She said she felt her attacker was using the legal system to victimise her all over again, a

legal phenomenon often referred to as 'second rape'.

Her most recent effort to have his case quashed was to file a motion in appeals court to dismiss his argument. It was however rejected, with three judges upholding the rapist's right to apply in family court for a relationship with the victim and the child.

[https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-6324297/Girl-15-conceived-son-rape-held-sex-slave.html?](https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-6324297/Girl-15-conceived-son-rape-held-sex-slave.html?fbclid=IwAR0VSkoTQZ2y24ANHnVuBh5JpfFWjbkUVM73EMZStclmO9HGAzEYAKZpYDU)

For Sarah – not her real name – the stress was even greater. Because, in an impersonal courtroom, she was forced to sit barely six feet away from a man she thought was out of her life forever, a member of a ruthless Asian grooming gang that she says snatched her from a [Tesco](#) car park as a teenager and kept her as a sex slave for 12 years.

More agonising still, she says the five-year-old son they were fighting for was conceived through rape, part of a pattern of assault, aggression, controlling behaviour and degrading verbal abuse – including constantly being demeaned as 'white trash' – that she suffered at the hands of her abductors.

The Mail on Sunday can now reveal that this alleged rapist was, incredibly, given a say in the future care of the young boy, and could have a role in his upbringing, heaping fresh agony on Sarah – who, already suffering from post-traumatic stress disorder and depression, had seen her child taken away from her by social services.

As if that was not horrifying enough, Sarah went through the torment not once, but twice.

After escaping her captors, she was tracked down by another man who she is convinced was linked to the gang. She claims he also beat and raped her, resulting in the birth of a daughter earlier this year.

Again, social services declared Sarah an unfit mother and took the baby away within 24 hours of her birth. Again, they sought out the father to give him a say in the child's upbringing. He wanted no part, and the baby was put up for adoption.

'This pain caused by social services is in some ways worse than the pain caused by the gang,' she says. 'When they are taking away my children, it feels exactly the same as what that group did: the same threat, the same anxiety, everything. I am desperate to see my daughter.'

Throughout her captivity, Sarah claims she was raped, beaten and given sedatives by the gang, who forced her into three sharia marriages and made her have eight abortions.

<http://www.mirror.co.uk/news/world-news/rapist-granted-joint-custody-child-11310401>

RAPIST GRANTED JOINT CUSTODY OF CHILD AFTER 12-YEAR-OLD GIRL HE ATTACKED FELL PREGNANT. Christopher Mirasolo, 27, was convicted of the [sex attack](#) nine years ago. He only served a few months, because it was "judged" as 'attempted' rape, though the victim was pregnant and had been held captive for 2 days with Mirasolo threatening to kill her.

He served six-and-a-half months before being released, committing another [offence](#), and serving four years.

Judge Gregory S. Ross, 24th Circuit Court Family Division of Sanilac County awarded parenting time and joint legal custody to Mirasolo and gave the violent man his victim's home address. He also ordered Mirasolo's name to be added to the child's birth certificate — all without the victim's consent or a hearing, according to Kiessling, the victim's attorney.

[The Women's Coalition](#)

[October 18, 2017](#) ·

The pedophile rapist Mirasolo never requested custody over the child. Instead, the case began in July when the mother requested financial assistance from the Michigan Department of Health and Human Services.

While this department said that, because of the rape, there was good cause allowing the mother and child to receive benefits without paternity. It was the prosecutor's officers who pursued a paternity case on the child kidnapper and rapist, Mirasolo's, behalf in Family Court, prosecutor Young said. He claims it was miscommunication. While sexually assaulting a child under 13 is potentially a life offence, At the time of the rape the prosecutor also offered Mirasol a plea deal to attempted third-degree criminal sexual conduct and was sentenced to only a year in jail, according to court clerks.

County prosecutor Young declined to comment on why Mirasolo was also given a very

lenient plea deal by the prosecutor's office.

[https://www.globalcitizen.org/en/content/maryland-rape-law-parental-rights-child-marriage/?utm\\_source=facebook&utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_content=global&utm\\_campaign=general-content&linkId=47689481](https://www.globalcitizen.org/en/content/maryland-rape-law-parental-rights-child-marriage/?utm_source=facebook&utm_medium=social&utm_content=global&utm_campaign=general-content&linkId=47689481)

After nearly a decade of campaigning and nine failed legislative proposals, the Maryland Senate and House approved a bill allowing courts to terminate the parental rights of rapists to a child conceived as a result of their crime this week, [the Baltimore Sun reported](#).

The bill nearly passed last year, but ultimately died when the all-male panel of lawmakers appointed to reconcile the Senate's and House's different versions of the bill failed to do so, [the Washington Post reported](#). (Other states do not bother to have no such laws in place.)

**But the same court system, wherein a prosecutor will fight for a rapist to have shared child custody of the child conceived in rape, allows women with no such criminal history to be tormented and gaslighted completely out of their rightful lives by abusers and Family Court personnel. Here are more examples:**

Face of the Crisis: Linda

After many years of abuse, I filed for divorce and my ex immediately applied for full 100% custody. I had always been fully responsible for all childcare and home matters while I worked full time. He had taken no responsibility with children or home matters.

There were several unexpected disclosures of abuse and then a pointblank refusal by my children to see their father ever again. That was the turning point in our case. I was called to an "urgent" court hearing for property matters the following week but there was definitely no urgency in our property matters. I realise now that the hearing was contrived solely to get the children into the courthouse so they could be taken away.

A ridiculous 'court expert' had done a one hour custody evaluation with mostly irrelevant discussion about things like Christmas shopping. She then repeatedly slandered me in her report as "delusional with psychosis", "too close to the children", "enmeshed" and that I had been "brainwashing the teenagers". Their father was promoted as a wonderful parent and recommended for full custody.

The kids had been locked in a room at the court with no food or toilet all day. They were ordered to go immediately with their "forever" and would have "no contact" with me "ever again". Their only option (if they refused to go with him) was that they would be made immediate Wards of the State and placed into foster care. The kids were hysterical in the court foyer and refused to go with him. It was a shocking episode of screaming and hysteria. Several police and ambulance were called.

The case had been delayed until 6pm on a Friday evening, which I later realised was to avoid public viewing of this injustice and trauma to the children who were refusing to go with their father.

The magistrate had arranged for two social workers to take the kids to foster homes for unwanted teenagers. They were horrified by the kids' reactions and realised this was an obvious case of abuse by the father, so they rang the magistrate and ordered him to return to change the orders. But my children were made wards of the State anyway.

In hindsight I realise that much planning and collusion went into this event. The magistrate was eventually "stood down to be re-educated" and could no longer make orders on his own. But the goal to empower my ex to take my kids away from me had already been accomplished.

[The Women's Coalition](#)

[January 14 at 8:26pm](#) ·

Face of the Crisis: Corinne

I am the mother of two sweet little boys, 5 and 19 months old. I have not seen them since August 9th. My soon to be ex-husband has been keeping them in contempt of court and he's determined to alienate them from me.

I am a victim of domestic abuse, financial abuse, defamation and more. My constitutional and civil rights have been violated. Every single second of the day is spent on trying to figure



out how to get them back home.  
I am mourning my two little boys who are very much alive.

**Jenni T** The family court gave my son to my ex who went to jail for 9 months for his abuses  
He never ever adopted my son at all!  
Right now I don't have any communication with my son.  
Complete cut off custody from me.  
Please help me!

**The Women's Coalition**

**January 12 at 6:26am ·**

Face of the Crisis: Tasha

I was emotionally and mentally abused by my children's father and he falsely accused me in Family Court. They gave me no legal help.  
They took my children, my life, away from me without ever talking to them or having any kind of evidence of his false claims against me.  
- From "Faces of the Crisis" a Women's Coalition exhibit

**The Women's Coalition**

**January 27 at 7:09pm ·**

Face of the Crisis: Gena

A year and a half after starting my divorce it was finally granted. For years I suffered, emotional, physical and mental abuse at the hands of my then husband. He cheated on me, gave me STD's, stole money from us and anything else you can think of. My ex is very good at lying and triangulating and making you feel like things are your fault. It took me 25 years (22 years of marriage) to finally decide I had enough.

When the divorce started I wanted to be as amicable as possible, starting out with a mediator. That quickly changed when he would threaten me in front of my oldest daughter telling me I'd better get a litigator because he was going to take my stuff and all kinds of other things.

On August 10th I was the custodial parent. On August 19 he called social services to do a "wellness check" on my youngest and that was the last time I saw her. He falsely claimed I was verbally and physically abusive to her in the Restraining Order he filed against me. The judge would not let me defend myself, refused to look at my daughter's medical history or consult her doctors. She took my daughter away completely, ordering I have no contact with her at all and have no input in her life. She made the restraining order expire in two years, four months after my daughter turns 18.

I filed motions to vacate, rehear, appoint a guardian ad litem, etc. but none was considered.

**Krystal** I have gone 6 weeks without seeing my 2 year old son. His father had 5 felony drug charges 3 years ago, and an assault on me shortly before I became pregnant. Now he's had 4 girlfriends posting pictures with my son meanwhile I'm given supervised visits which I have to pay \$47 an hour for. My mom hasn't seen my son since January, it's now December. And all of this because his dad convinced a judge that I'm mentally unstable after being diagnosed with Post Partum Depression while fighting since my son was 2 months old breastfeeding and being forced to leave him with his dad.

**Micha**

Sent a message to her son on 14 July, it read, " Try to say a prayer with W.... at night and hold his little hand like I used to. At our last visit he told me, mommy I cant remember our prayer. My heart is broken, I miss you guys so bad."

For this message she was sent to jail for 30 days and charged with contempt of the Youth Court. They were pressurising her to terminate her rights as a parent and she was frantic after not having any contact with her children for 2 months. The judge's bailiff was her ex brother-in-law.

[http://www.isthislovebook.com/wp-content/uploads/2018/10/What-doesnt-kill-me-documentary-film-WHAT-DOESNT-KILL-Heather-\\_Facebook.mp4](http://www.isthislovebook.com/wp-content/uploads/2018/10/What-doesnt-kill-me-documentary-film-WHAT-DOESNT-KILL-Heather-_Facebook.mp4)

What doesn't kill me - Heather [0:0:53]

Jessica - USA

I recently lost custody of my 5 year old daughter. She now lives with her father in another state and he barely answers the phone or allows us any communication.

<https://www.courier-journal.com/story/news/local/2018/03/02/child-abuse-louisville-mom-jailed-girl-refuses-visitation-dad/382783002/>

A Jefferson County Family Court judge on Monday jailed a mother whose daughter refuses to go on weekend visits with her father, saying she fears her dad and doesn't feel safe with him.

Finding the mother in contempt of court, Judge Denise Brown ordered the mother to spend two days in jail and had threatened to return her to jail Friday if the 10-year-old refused to go to her father's home for a visit this weekend.

"If there's any interruption to parenting time, you will spend those weekends in Metro Corrections from Friday to Monday," Brown told the sobbing woman as a sheriff's deputy handcuffed her and took her into custody. "I need you to comply with the court's order."

But on Friday, after the child again refused to visit her father, Brown backed off the threat to jail the mother for the weekend, saying she never intended that the child be forced to make such visits, according to the mother's lawyer, Thomas Clay.

Rather, he said, he and a lawyer for the father are discussing ways to resolve the dispute in the best interests of the girl and a teenage sister through means such as counselling or mediation.

The apparent break though came Friday after Courier Journal published this story online, noting the dispute had landed the mother in jail for two days.

"There's been a whole change of atmosphere," the mother's lawyer, Clay said.

#### [The Women's Coalition](#)

July 30 ·

Judge Gives Mom 5 Years in Prison, No Contact with Kids

Harsh Sentence Despite National Protests

A Spanish judge on Friday sentenced a protective mother, Ms Rivas, to five years in prison and no contact with her children after she went into hiding for a month to avoid turning them over to their abusive father, who had been convicted of abusing her.

"We're helpless in front of this patriarchal judiciary."

- Suky Reglero, 8-M Commission spokeswoman

#### [The Women's Coalition](#)

October 16, 2017 ·

Mom Jailed 4th Time for Refusing to Take Child to Visit Dad in Prison

Judges Empowering Father to "Harass & Torture" Mom

"When I took [my daughter to the prison], she just clenched to me, had her arms around my neck, wouldn't look at him or talk to him. He tried to force her to, you know, like hug her and kiss her and stuff, and he was sitting there making remarks and [said to her] when he gets out of jail, 'You will be with me.'"

- Jennifer...

Jennifer Logan, 28, was ordered to spend 21 days in the Kosciusko County Jail after not taking her 7-year-old daughter to visit the girl's father.

Special Judge Torrey Bauer ordered Logan to report to a jail in a closed hearing Wednesday.

...Davis [father] was convicted of driving drunk and causing the death of his then-girlfriend, Victoria Anderson, in 2010 on Old 30 west of Warsaw.

Logan describes her past with Davis as abusive and says Davis is still trying to "torture" her while he's in prison through acts of harassment, complaints and requests for money.

While in prison, Davis sued Logan for parental visitation rights, resulting in the order requiring Logan to accommodate the visits for her daughter.

Logan says Davis is just making trouble for her.

... "He's still harassing me, He's still torturing me," she said Wednesday after the hearing.

In the court hearing, Logan said Bauer told Davis, the father, that if he put Logan, the

mother, in jail, he would not see his daughter during the three weeks she serves time for. "He said lock her up," Logan said.

Logan said that showed in court Davis didn't really care about the child.

Logan said the one time she took the girl to see Davis, her daughter was scared and was holding onto her and refusing to go in.

Logan also said Davis seems to care more about money.

"When he does call, he talks with my daughter for five minutes, and then talks to me and begs for money," she said.

Logan showed the judge a letter Davis sent her from prison in which Davis implies he won't put Logan in jail if she sent him money.

In the letter, Davis asks for \$250 to purchase a TV and headphones in prison.

... The court-appointed attorney, Anthony Garza, declined to comment on the case.

<https://chronicleofsocialchange.org/news-2/dr-90210-stars-war-la-courts-get-her-kids-back/30767>

In March, Los Angeles County paid a \$150,000 settlement to a celebrity Beverly Hills doctor after social workers lied under oath and falsified evidence to take her four kids from her, amid a thorny custody battle.

But despite the payout — and the help of top-notch private lawyers — Susan Spell, whose TV credits include Oprah, CNN, Good Morning America, and Dr. 90210, still doesn't have her kids back and fears for their safety as they continue to live with their father who has a documented history of domestic abuse.

"It's so crazy that, if I let myself, I'd just go full crazy and probably go over there and take my kids," Spell said. "It's a bit of chaos that I've learned to live with, but I'm hurting tremendously." This fight for her children has consumed not just Spell's life, but her savings, too. In addition to the lawyers, Spell said she's paid thousands of dollars to professional monitors just to have the opportunity to see her kids. In more recent proceedings, the mildly famous dermatologist has had to represent herself, no longer able to afford private lawyers, but still too affluent to qualify for free representation.

[Geerte Frenken](#) is with [Cindy Dumas](#) and [5 others](#).

[August 13](#)

Today, I share with you information I received firsthand regarding Marlena Frayji, the Protective Mother I interviewed on Hell is for Children in January of 2017; loving Mother of three. [Marlena Frayji](#) wants you all to know that she has been sentenced to one year in jail for replying to a private message on Twitter from her 17 year old daughter, in which her daughter says: "Don't worry mom, I'll tell the judge I want my mom back."

Marlena's abusive ex kept their daughter from testifying in court by hospitalising her in a mental health facility for teens, while she has never been diagnosed with any mental illness. Marlena's abusive ex owns a 3 million dollar-a-year design company and Marlena is ordered to pay him child support, while she has no income whatsoever. This man is supported in his campaign of Extreme Gatekeeping and Coercive Control by the Jehovah's Witnesses of Granite Bay, CA. [Marlena Frayji](#)'s daughter's desperate pleas to get away from her abusive father now go unanswered, as her mother sits in jail, thanks to Judge Harry T. Hansen of Placer County, California!

[The Women's Coalition](#)

[September 10](#) ·

Mom Arrested & Jailed after Daughter Runs Away to Her

Faces 11½ Years in Prison, \$160K in Fines; 250K Bond

Women's Coalitionists: Ask D.A. to Dismiss Charges! [See below]

"There are criminal charges for child abuse pending against the stepmother. She physically assaulted my daughter, left bruises on her, and threatened to drown a baby; and the stepmother's father routinely exposes my kids to pornography."

- Karin Wolf

Karin Wolf was arrested and jailed in Connecticut last week on a New Jersey warrant after her 14 year-old daughter, Gretchen, ran away from her abusive stepmom 9 days earlier. Like millions of women, Karin had custody taken from her by a judge known for unjustly switching



custody to fathers, and she has not seen her two children much since 2012.

Karin has been charged with interference with custody and contempt of court. She did not waive extradition, so she will likely stay in Connecticut until the extradition hearing in 30 days.

The custodial interference charge is a serious felony carrying a punishment of up to 10 years in prison and \$150K in fines. The contempt charge is a less serious felony with up to one and a half years in prison and \$10K in fines. Bail was set at an outrageous \$250K, which means Karin will likely have to sit in jail until trial.

<https://stopabusecampaign.org/2017/04/14/court-gave-joaquin-rams-access-to-kill-fifteen-month-old-prince-mcleod-rams/?fbclid=IwAR3UjggcZYLYac-mcCoJx1g5tq5Go5MC4SwlB6VFE4q3WvyMikyx3C3UaCo>

Most people are unaware of the crisis in the custody courts which have proven unable to safely handle most cases involving domestic violence and child abuse. These are the most dangerous cases and a new study from the National Institute of Justice confirms that the courts are erring on the side of risking children in a majority of the cases studied. Another study by Dr. Dianne Bartlow looked at the court response to 175 child murders, many of which were facilitated by courts giving access to dangerous abusers. She asked the best judges in communities where the fathers killed their children what reforms had been implemented in response to the preventable tragedy. Shockingly, the answer was none because the court officials all believed the murder in their community was an exception. Two recent child custody cases involving the tragic death of Prince McLeod Rams and continued denial of normal visitation between Natalie Khawam and her son provide good examples of how the failure to use current scientific research and a widespread bias favouring (often abusive) fathers routinely place children at risk. The adoption of best practices that make the safety of children the first priority would have changed the outcomes of both cases by making the children safer and healthier.

We especially appreciate the Washington Post editorial concerning the death of Prince McLeod Rams because it provided information about the pattern of mistakes that often lead to tragedy. Domestic violence experts look to patterns within and among cases to better understand the circumstances, but court professionals rarely have the training to understand these patterns. One of the patterns we see is that when courts limit abusive fathers to supervised visitation there is tremendous pressure to quickly resume normal visitation, but when mothers are restricted for issues like “alienation” which do not create a safety risk, the courts routinely allow these restrictions to continue for many months or years.

The U.S. Department of Justice recently released a major study about the training of court professionals regarding domestic violence cases written by Dr. Daniel Saunders. Dr. Saunders interviewed 24 protective mothers with harmful outcomes like the one in the Natalie Khawam case. These are cases with extreme outcomes in which safe, protective mothers who have provided good care for their children, and are the primary attachment figures for their children, are limited to supervised or no visitation and the alleged abuser is given custody. These outcomes are always harmful to children because the danger of denying a child a normal relationship with the primary attachment figure, which includes significant risk of depression, low self-esteem and suicide when older is always more harmful than whatever benefit the court believes it is providing.

## Addition 15

### *Eight Common Myths about Child Sexual Abuse*

<https://www.mamamia.com.au/criminologist-studying-child-abuse/>

As a criminologist studying organised child sexual abuse, I sometimes feel like I live in the 'upside down', the shadow world parallel to our own in the TV series *Stranger Things*. In the TV series, the 'upside down' looks like our own world, but darker and filled with unpredictable terror. Kids disappear into it sometimes, and occasionally something awful slips out of it to disrupt our brighter universe. For the most part, people would prefer not to admit it exists.

I've interviewed over 40 Australians who report being abused by groups or networks as children. I've met many, many more survivors from around the world. Each of them has escaped from their own 'upside down': a dark childhood ruled by abusive adults demanding their compliance and silence. Far too often, their own parents orchestrated their abuse. We now know that parents are amongst the most prolific producers of child abuse material. Every victim of child sexual abuse survives in his or her own way, often by pretending the abuse isn't happening. The majority of [sexually abused kids](#) never disclose at the time, but even when they do, research suggests that most children are not believed. When a child offers us a glimpse into their 'upside down', it seems that most of us don't want to help them, or don't know how.

The traumatic dynamics of abuse and memory make investigating and [prosecuting complex sexual abuse cases](#) very difficult. Profoundly abused children are the least likely to disclose their abuse, and even where there is forensic evidence, they may grow up having forgotten or even denying the abuse took place. Some may even ally themselves with their abusers who reinforce the victim's desperate wish that the abuse didn't happen. These impulses are understandable and require a compassionate and sensitive response.

[http://www.leadershipcouncil.org/1/res/csa\\_myths.html](http://www.leadershipcouncil.org/1/res/csa_myths.html)

Few people are aware of the true state of the science on child abuse. Instead, most people's beliefs have been shaped by common misconceptions and popular myths about this hidden crime. Societal acceptance of these myths assists sex offenders by silencing victims and encouraging public denial about the true nature of sexual assaults against children. The Leadership Council prepared this analysis because we believe that society as a whole benefits when the public has access to accurate information regarding child abuse and other forms of interpersonal violence.

#### **Myth 1: Normal-appearing, well educated, middle-class people don't molest children.**

One of the public's most dangerous assumptions is the belief that a person who both appears and acts normal could not be a child molester. Sex offenders are well aware of our propensity for making assumptions about private behaviour from one's public presentation. In fact, as recent reports of abuse by priests have shown, child molesters rely on our misassumptions to deliberately and carefully set and gain access to child victims.

According to Dr. Anna Salter, Ph.D., a foremost expert in sex offenders, "a double life is prevalent among all types of sex offenders . . . . The front that offenders typically offer to the outside world is usually a 'good person,' someone who the community believes has a good character and would never do such a thing" (Salter, 2003, p. 34).

They also tend to adopt a pattern of socially responsible and caring behaviour in public. Many have practiced and perfected their ability to charm, to be likeable and to radiate a facade of sincerity and truthfulness. This causes parents and others to drop their guard,

allowing the sex offender easy and recurring access to children.

In fact, Dr. Salter has found that the life a child molester leads in public may be exemplary, almost surreal in its righteousness.

**Myth 2: People are too quick to believe an abuser is guilty, even if there is no supporting evidence.**

In truth, people are too quick to believe that the accused is innocent, even if there is plenty of supporting evidence. According to Dr. Salter, "Normal, healthy people distort reality to create a kinder, gentler world than actually exists" (p. 177). She notes that in order to find meaning and justice in everyday life, most people assign victims too much blame for their assaults and offenders too little. In truth, it is hard for most people to imagine how any person could sexually abuse a child. Because they can't imagine a "normal" person doing such a heinous act, they assume that child molesters must be monsters. If the accused does not fit this stereotype (in other words if he appears to be a normal person), then many people will disbelieve the allegation, believing the accused to be incapable of such act.

**Myth 3: Child molesters molest indiscriminately.**

Not everyone who comes in contact with a child molester will be abused. Although this finding may seem obvious, some interpret the fact that an abuser didn't molest a particular child in their care to mean that those children who do allege abuse must be lying. In truth, sex offenders tend to carefully pick and set up their victims and "groom" their victims (Conte, Wolf, & Smith, 1989). For instance, Elliott, Browne and Kilcoyne (1995) interviewed with 91 child molesters, the all-male sample reported that they most often chose children who had family problems, were alone, lacked confidence, and were indiscriminate in their trust of others -- especially when the child was also perceived to be pretty, "provocatively" dressed, young, or small.

To ensure the child's continuing compliance, sex offenders report using bribes, threats and force (Elliott et al., 1995).

Below, a young pedophile describes the careful planning that went into finding his next victim.

When a person like myself wants to obtain access to a child, there's a process of obtaining the child's friendship and, in my case, also obtaining the family's friendship and their trust. When you get their trust, that's when the child becomes vulnerable and you can molest the child. (Salter, 2003, p. 42)

- Berliner, L., & Conte, J. R. (1995). The effects of disclosure and intervention on sexually abused children. *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 19, 371-84.
- Conte, J. R., Wolf, S., & Smith, T. (1989). What sexual offenders tell us about prevention strategies. *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 13, 293-301.
- Elliott, M., Browne, K., & Kilcoyne, J. (1995). Child sexual abuse prevention: What offenders tell us. *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 19, 579-94.
- Salter, A. C. (2003). *Predators: Pedophiles, rapists and other sex offenders*. New York : Basic Books.

**Myth 4: Children who are being abused would immediately tell their parents.**

The fact victims often fail to disclose their abuse in a timely fashion is frequently used as evidence that an alleged victim's story should be doubted. Research, however, shows that children who have been sexually assaulted often have considerable difficulty in revealing or discussing their abuse.

Estimates suggest that only 3% of all cases of child sexual abuse (Finkelhor & Dzuiba-Leatherman, 1994; Timnick, 1985) and only 12% of rapes involving children are ever reported to police (Hanson et al., 1999). A nationally representative survey of over 3,000 women revealed that of those raped during childhood, 47% did not disclose to anyone for over 5 years post-rape. In fact, 28% of the victims reported that they had *never* told anyone about their childhood rape prior to the research interview. Moreover, the women who never told often suffered the most serious abuse. For instance, younger age at the time of rape, a family relationship with the perpetrator, and experiencing a series of rapes were all associated with delayed disclosure (Smith et al., 2000).

Sex offenders typically seek to make the victim feel as though he or she caused the offender to act inappropriately, and convince the child that they are the guilty party. As a result, children often have great difficulty sorting out who is responsible for the abuse and frequently blame themselves for what happened. In the end, fears of retribution and

abandonment, and feelings of complicity, embarrassment, guilt, and shame all conspire to silence children and inhibit their disclosures of abuse (Pipe & Goodman, 1991; Sauzier, 1989).

Boys seem to have a particularly difficult time dealing with sexual abuse and are even less likely to report it than girls. A review of 5 community-based studies revealed that rates of non-disclosure ranged from 42% to 85% in abused men (Lyons, 2002). Research with abused males has found that the more severe the abuse, the more likely the boy is to blame himself and the less likely he will disclose the abuse (Hunter et al., 1992). In addition to self-blame, reluctance of boys to disclose abuse may be traced to the social stigma attached to victimisation, along with fears that they will be disbelieved or labeled homosexual (Watkins & Bentovim, 1992).

- Finkelhor, D., & Dzuiba-Leatherman, J. (1994). Children as Victims of Violence: A National Survey. *Paediatrics*, 94 (4), 413-420.
- Hanson, R. F., Resnick H. S., Saunders, B. E., Kilpatrick, D. G., & Best, C. (1999). Factors related to the reporting of childhood rape. *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 23, 559-69.
- Hunter, J. A., Goodwin, D. W., & Wilson, R. J. (1992). Attributions of blame in child sexual abuse victims: An analysis of age and gender influences. *Journal of Child Sexual Abuse*, 1, 75-89.
- Kilpatrick, D. G., Edmunds, C. N., & Seymour, A. (1992). *Rape in America: A report to the nation*. Arlington VA: National Victim Center.
- Lyon, T.D. (2002). Scientific Support for Expert Testimony on Child Sexual Abuse Accommodation. In J.R. Conte (Ed.), *Critical issues in child sexual abuse* (pp. 107-138). Newbury Park, CA: Sage. (on-line: [http://www.law.duke.edu/shell/cite.pl?65+Law+&+Contemp.+Probs.+97+\(Winter+2002\)](http://www.law.duke.edu/shell/cite.pl?65+Law+&+Contemp.+Probs.+97+(Winter+2002)))
- Pipe, M. E., & Goodman, G. S. (1991). Elements of secrecy: Implications for children's testimony. *Behavioural Sciences & the Law*, 9, 33-41.
- Sauzier, M. (1989). Disclosure of child sexual abuse: For better or for worse. *Psychiatric Clinics of North America*, 12, 455-69.
- Smith, D. W., Letourneau, E. J., Saunders, B. E., Kilpatrick, D. G., Resnick, H. S., & Best, C. L. (2000). Delay in disclosure of childhood rape: Results from a national survey. *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 24, 273-87.
- Watkins, B. & Bentovim, A. (1992). The sexual abuse of male children and adolescents: A review of current research. *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry*, 33, 197-248.

#### **Myth 5: Children who are being abused will show physical evidence of abuse.**

A lack of physical evidence of sexual assault is often cited as support that an alleged perpetrator must be innocent. However, research shows that abnormal genital findings are rare even in cases where the abuse has been proven. Some acts, like fondling and oral sex, leave no physical traces. Even injuries from penetration heal very quickly in young children and thus abnormal genital findings are not common, especially if the child is examined more than 48 hours after the abuse. In fact, even with proven penetration in up to 95% of cases, genital examinations will be essentially normal.

In one study, case files and colposcopic photographs of 236 children with perpetrator conviction for sexual abuse, were reviewed. The investigators found that genital findings in the abused girls were normal in 28%, nonspecific in 49%, suspicious in 9%, and abnormal in 14% of cases (Adams, Harper, Knudson, & Revilla, 1994).

An even lower rate of abnormal findings was found in a large scale study of the 2384 children referred for medical evaluation of sexual abuse. The investigators found that only 4% of the children had abnormal examinations at the time of evaluation. Even with a history of severe abuse such as vaginal or anal penetration, the rate of abnormal medical findings was only 5.5% (Heger, Ticson, Velasquez, & Bernier, 2002).

This low rate of abnormal findings was confirmed in a case review of children with proven sexual abuse consisting of 36 pregnant adolescent girls who presented for sexual abuse evaluations. Historical information and photograph documentation were reviewed to determine the presence or absence of genital findings that indicate penetrating trauma. Only 2 of the 36 (5.5%) pregnant girls showed definitive evidence of penetration (Kellogg, Menard, & Santos, 2004).

- Adams, J. A., Harper, K., Knudson, S., & Revilla, J. (1994). Examination findings in

legally confirmed child sexual abuse: It's normal to be normal. *Paediatrics*, 94 (3), 310-7.

- Heger, A., Ticson, L., Velasquez, O., & Bernier, R. (2002). Children referred for possible sexual abuse: medical findings in 2384 children. *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 26, 645-59.

- Kellogg, N. D., Menard, S. W., & Santos, A. (2004). Genital anatomy in pregnant adolescents: "Normal" does not mean "nothing happened". *Paediatrics*, 113 (1 Pt 1), 67-9.

**Myth 6: Hundreds of innocent men and women have been falsely accused and sent to prison for molesting children.**

Over and over again, the media has raised the question whether America is in the midst of a hysterical overreaction to the perceived threat from pedophiles. Actual research, however, shows that, as a whole, our society continues to under-react and under-estimate the scope of the problem.

Prior to the 1980s, child sexual abuse was largely ignored, both by the law and by society as a whole. In the 1980s, when the scope of the problem began to be acknowledged, the police began to arrest adults accused of child abuse. A backlash quickly formed and police and prosecutors were soon accused of conducting "witch-hunts." Although some early cases were handled badly -- mainly because the police had little experience in dealing with very young child witnesses -- there is little evidence to back the assertion that there was widespread targeting of innocent people.

In fact, research has consistently shown that few abusers are ever identified or incarcerated. Estimates suggest that only 3% of all cases of child sexual abuse (Finkelhor & Dzuiba-Leatherman, 1994; Timnick, 1985) and only 12% of rapes involving children are ever reported to police (Hanson et al., 1999).

Further research reveals that of the few cases reported to authorities, relatively few accused offenders are ever investigated or charged. For instance, the first National Incidence Study (Finkelhor, 1983) found that criminal action was taken in only 24% of substantiated cases of child sexual abuse -- a finding replicated by Sauzier (1989). After reviewing numerous studies, Bolen (2001) noted that in the end, offenders may be convicted in only 1-2% of cases of suspected abuse known to professionals. And even then, most convicted child molesters spend less than one year in jail.

Based on the high prevalence of sexual crimes against children on our society, it strains credulity to assume that the small number of cases that are actually prosecuted constitute a "witch-hunt", or that somehow mostly innocent people are targeted for prosecution. In fact, statistics suggest quite the opposite: child abusers are rarely identified or prosecuted.

- Bolen, R. M. (2001). *Child sexual abuse: Its scope and our failure*. New York: Kluwer Academic.

- Ceci, S. J., & Bruck, M. (1993). The suggestibility of the child witness: A historical review and synthesis. *Psychological Bulletin*, 113, 403-39.

- Finkelhor, D. (1983). Removing the child - prosecuting the offender in cases of child sexual abuse: Evidence from the national reporting system for child abuse and neglect. *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 7, 195-205.

- Finkelhor, D., & Dzuiba-Leatherman, J. (1994). Children as victims of violence: A national survey. *Paediatrics*, 94, 413-20.

- Hanson, R. F., Resnick, H. S., Saunders, B. E., Kilpatrick, D. G., & Best, C. (1999). Factors related to the reporting of childhood rape. *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 23, 559-69.

- Kilpatrick, D. G., Edmunds, C. N., & Seymour, A. (1992). *Rape in America: A report to the nation*. Arlington VA: National Victim Center.

- Sauzier, M. (1989). Disclosure of child sexual abuse: For better or for worse. *Psychiatric Clinics of North America*, 12, 455-69.

- Timnick, L. (August 15, 1985). The Times poll: Twenty-two percent in survey were child abuse victims. *Los Angeles Times*, p. 1.

**Myth 7: If asked about abuse, children tend to exaggerate and are prone to making false accusations.**

Contrary to the popular misconception that children are prone to exaggerate sexual abuse, research shows that children often minimise and deny, rather than embellish what has happened to them.

In one study, researchers examined 28 cases in which prepubescent children had tested positive for a sexually transmitted disease by forensically accepted procedures. To be

included in the study, the children had to have presented for a physical problem with no prior disclosure or suspicion of sexual abuse and were required to have adequate expressive language capabilities. Each of the 28 children was interviewed by a social worker trained in abuse disclosure techniques and use of anatomically correct dolls. Only 12 of the 28 (43%) of the abused children interviewed gave any verbal confirmation of sexual contact (Lawson, & Chaffin, 1992).

Another study involved a perpetrator who pled guilty after videotapes documenting his abuse of ten children were found by authorities. Because of these detailed video recordings, researchers knew exactly what had happened to these children. They were thus able to compare what the children told investigators when they were interviewed to the videotapes. Despite this abundance of hard physical evidence, the researchers found a significant tendency among the children to deny or minimise their experiences. Some children simply did not want to disclose their experiences, some had difficulties remembering them, and one child lacked adequate concepts to understand and describe them. Even when interviews included leading questions, none of the children embellished their accounts or accused the perpetrator of acts that he hadn't actually committed (Sjoberg & Lindblad, 2002).

Some people believe that recantations are a sure sign that a child lied about the abuse. However, a recent study found that pressure from family members play a significant role in recantations. Mallory et al. (2007) examined the prevalence and predictors of recantation among 2- to 17-year-old child sexual abuse victims. Case files (n = 257) were randomly selected from all substantiated cases resulting in a dependency court filing in a large urban county between 1999 and 2000. Recantation (i.e., denial of abuse post-disclosure) was scored across formal and informal interviews. Cases were also coded for characteristics of the child, family, and abuse. The researchers found a 23.1% recantation rate. The study looked for but did not find evidence that these recantations resulted from potential inclusion of cases involving false allegations. Instead, multivariate analyses supported a filial dependency model of recantation, whereby abuse victims who were more vulnerable to familial adult influences (i.e., younger children, those abused by a parent figure and who lacked support from the non-offending caregiver) were more likely to recant.

- Lawson, L., & Chaffin, M. (1992). False negatives in sexual abuse disclosure interviews. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 7, 532-42.

- Malloy, L.C. , Lyon, T.D. , & Quas, J.A. (2007). Filial dependency and recantation of child sexual abuse allegations. *Journal of the American Academy of Child & Adolescent Psychiatry*, 46, 162-70.

- Sjoberg, R. L., & Lindblad, F. (2002). Limited disclosure of sexual abuse in children whose experiences were documented by videotape. *American Journal of Psychiatry*, 159, 312-4

**Myth 8: By using repeated interviews, therapists or police can easily implant false memories and cause false accusations among children of any age.**

Although research has consistently shown that children rarely confabulate about having been abused and false allegations have been found to be rare (Everson & Boat, 1989; Jones & McGraw, 1987; Oates, et al., 2000), the potential for false allegations continues to be an area of great concern in sex abuse cases.

Whenever prominent adults are accused of abuse, we frequently hear allegations improper questioning and suggestions that the child may have invented molestation stories to please probing authority figures. We also hear concerns that inappropriate, suggestive therapies by overzealous clinicians may have shaped or implanted the allegations.

Recent research suggests that these concerns have been greatly exaggerated (Lyons, 2001). There is now a substantial body of laboratory research which finds that children are quite reluctant to discuss embarrassing events (Lyon, 1999; 2002). Overall, laboratory research using suggestive questioning has consistently shown that negative events, especially events involving a child's genitals, are relatively difficult to implant in children's statements. In fact, research shows that children are more likely to fail to report negative experiences that actually did happen to them, than falsely remember ones that did not.

Saywitz, Goodman, Nicholas, and Moan (1991) studied the memory of 72 five and seven-year-old girls for a standardised medical checkup. Half of the children received a vaginal and anal examination as part of the checkup; while the other half of the children received a scoliosis examination of their back instead. The children's memories were later solicited



through free recall, anatomically detailed doll demonstration, and direct and misleading questions. The vast majority of vaginal and anal touch went unreported in free recall and doll demonstration, and was only disclosed when children were asked direct, doll-aided questions. The children who received a scoliosis exam never falsely reported genital touch in free recall or doll demonstration; and false reports were rare in response to direct questions.

It is also important to point out that many abused children exhibit post-traumatic and behavioural symptoms. To date no laboratory or clinical research supports the notion that children can falsely remember elaborate details of sexual abuse perpetrated by a trusted teacher, corroborate each other's stories in independent interviews, and develop post-traumatic symptoms -- based solely on police interviews or suggestive therapy.

- Ceci, S. J., & Bruck, M. (1993). The suggestibility of the child witness: A historical review and synthesis. *Psychological Bulletin*, 113 , 403-39.
- Everson, M.D., & Boat, B. W. (1989). False allegations of sexual abuse by children and adolescents. *Journal of the American Academy of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry*. 28 : 230-5.
- Jones, D. P. H., & McGraw, J. M. (1987). Reliable and fictitious accounts of sexual abuse to children. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 2, 27-45.
- Lawson, L., & Chaffin, M. (1992). False negatives in sexual abuse disclosure interviews. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 7 , 532-42.
- Lyon, T.D. (1999). The new wave of suggestibility research: A critique. *Cornell Law Review*, 84 , 1004-1087.
- Lyon, T.D. (2001). Let's not exaggerate the suggestibility of children. *Court Review*, 28 (3), 12-14. (on-line: <http://aja.ncsc.dni.us/courtrv/cr38-3/CR38-3Lyon.pdf> )
- Lyon, T.D. (2002). Scientific Support for Expert Testimony on Child Sexual Abuse Accommodation. In J.R. Conte (Ed.), *Critical issues in child sexual abuse* (pp. 107-138). Newbury Park , CA : Sage. (on-line: [http://www.law.duke.edu/shell/cite.pl?65+Law+&+Contemp.+Probs.+97+\(Winter+2002\)](http://www.law.duke.edu/shell/cite.pl?65+Law+&+Contemp.+Probs.+97+(Winter+2002)) )
- Oates, R. K., Jones, D. P., Denson, D., Sirotnak, A., Gary, N., & Krugman, R. D. (2000). Erroneous concerns about child sexual abuse. *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 24 , 149-57.
- Pezdek, K., & C. Roe. (1997). The suggestibility of children's memory for being touched: Planting, erasing, and changing memories. *Law and Human Behaviour*, 21, 95-106.
- Saywitz, K. J., Goodman, G. S., Nicholas, E., & Moan, S. F. (1991). Children's memories of a physical examination involving genital touch: Implications for reports of child sexual abuse. *Journal of Consulting & Clinical Psychology*, 59 , 682-91.
- Sjoberg, R. L., & Lindblad, F. (2002). Limited disclosure of sexual abuse in children whose experiences were documented by videotape. *American Journal of Psychiatry*, 159 , 312-4.
- Salter, A. C. (2003). *Predators: Pedophiles, rapists and other sex offenders: Who they are, how they operate, and how we can protect ourselves and our children* . New York: Basic Books.

## Signs of child abuse:

<https://wehavekids.com/parenting/Some-Signs-Of-Child-Molestation>

Signs of Sexual Abuse, Molestation, and Wrongful Touch of Children

There are thousands of innocent children being violated every day. The majority of them are being wrongfully touched right at home by a family member or a friend of the family. In other words, it doesn't matter how well you think you know your family, it only matters that you know and react to the signs of abuse.

Most people don't know what signs to look for, or they overlook the little clues in front of them. Through my own experiences of being a child that was wrongfully touched by a family member, I hope what I went through will shed a little light on what to look out for. Some of these things might not be anything to worry about, but they might also be warning signs of abuse.

**1. Crying.** A child that cries continuously when you leave them or drop them off with a person, sitter, family member, daycare, or elsewhere. Also pay attention if they start crying

when they never used to cry before.

**2. Sudden negativity.** If your usually polite child suddenly displays rudeness or some other unusual reaction to a particular person.

**3. Monsters.** If your child tells you that there's monster in the closet (or somewhere else), you should take this seriously.

**4. Missing clothing.** If you put your child to bed in pyjamas but find them with no clothes on in the morning.

**5. Attachment.** If your child suddenly by your side at all times and doesn't want to leave you or suddenly they want to start sleeping in your bed with you.

**6. Fear.** When you ask your child if someone's doing things to them and they get a look of fear in their eyes. They might not answer truthfully, but you might see their fear.

**7. School performance.** A dramatic drop in grades at school or a teacher's notice that indicate your child is not listening or doing their work.

**8. Pain or irritation.** If your child (male or female) complains of pain when using the restroom. If there is redness or pain in their genitals, anus, or mouth.

**9. Lack of attention.** You'll notice your child is not listening or if they have behavioural outbreaks and develop a negative attitude towards things they used to not mind.

**10. Self-harm.** You might notice that your child has started calling himself stupid or has started intentionally punishing herself (cutting, hitting herself in the head, etc.).

**11. New vocabulary.** Your child might suddenly ask you to touch their private area, or they might have new words for their body parts.

**12. Underwear.** If your child is constantly changing their underwear because they feel dirty.

**13. Blood or infection.** If you see any signs of infection or blood in their underwear, take them to the doctor right away.

**14. Sexualised play.** If sexuality suddenly becomes a theme of your child's games with dolls or toys, especially if the dolls suddenly start performing sex acts you didn't know they even knew about.

**15. Inappropriate touch or sexual behaviour.** If your child tries to touch children or adults in their private areas, or if sex suddenly becomes a topic.

**16. Sexual kissing.** Tongue or sexual kissing can be a sign.

**17. Self-penetration.** If young children putting fingers or toys in their anus or vagina.

**18. Sleep issues.** If your child develops nightmares or other sleep difficulties.

**19. Change of appetite.** If they stop eating, start to binge-eat, or have difficulty swallowing.

**20. Mood swings.** Sudden bursts of anger, insecurity, or fear might be a sign that something is going on.

**21. Indirect communication.** A child who can't talk about it might leave some kind of clue, hoping to provoke you to start a discussion.

**22. Sexual imagery.** If your child suddenly starts writing, drawing, singing, imagining, or dreaming sexually explicit things.

**23. Regression.** If an older child starts acting younger (sucking their thumb, using baby talk, etc.).

**24. Fear of nudity.** If your child resists removing their clothes for a bath, to change, etc.

**25. Refusal to bathe or wanting to bathe excessively.** Inadequate personal hygiene might be a sign of a problem.

**26. Avoidance.** If your usually affectionate and loving child suddenly avoids physical contact.

**27. Bed-wetting or accidents.** When your child is suddenly wetting the bed for no apparent reason and they never did that in the past, or if a potty-trained child suddenly starts wetting or soiling their pants.

**28. Lack of interest.** If they start losing interest in things they used to enjoy.

**29. PTSD symptoms.** Many of the signs above are also symptoms of a post-traumatic stress disorder: Agitation, irritability, hostility, hyper-vigilance, self-destruction, social isolation, flashbacks, fear, anxiety, loss of trust, loss of interest, guilt, insomnia, nightmares, etc.



### What If a Child Says They Are Being Abused or Molested?

The first and most important thing to do if your child tells you something inappropriate happened is to always, *always* take the child seriously, no matter whom they say did it. If they muster up the courage to come to you for help, you simply must respond like a responsible, caring adult.

1. **Believe them.** There may be a tiny chance this is all just a misunderstanding, but that is highly unlikely. Your job is to resolutely take your child's side, protect them, and find answers.
2. **Don't freak out.** Again, you must be the adult here. This is not the time or the place to break down or lose your temper. You can do that later.
3. **Comfort them.** The child needs your love and reassurance now. Make sure they know that it's not their fault, that you are on their side, and that you will do everything in your power to prevent anything like this from happening again.
4. **Make them safe.** Make every change you need to make to remove the child from danger and cut off that adult's access to your child: not tomorrow, not next week, but now. If you need to change where you live, then do it. If you must pull them out of school, do it. If your child was abused by a family member, you must break that family tie to protect your child, at least until you find another solution. This is not the time to delay, keep secrets, or worry what people think. The only thing that matters is your child's safety.
5. **Get help.** Call the police, go to the doctor, file reports, enlist services, find counsellors. Get all the help you need to protect your child and help them (and you, and your family) recover.

### Signs That an Adult Might Be Sexually Abusing Your Child

It's up to parents, family members, and friends to keep an eye out for the following "grooming" behaviours in the adults who come into contact with a child:

- **Overbearing imposition.** If the older person refuses to give the child privacy and imposes themselves physically in the child's space. If they demand control over the child.
- **Bullying.** Picking on or ostracising a child.
- **Playing favourites.** Choosing one favourite or "pet" child and treating them better than the others. Flattering, praising, complimenting, being overly attentive to, and rewarding one child.
- **Insisting on contact.** If the older person goes out of their way to offer to babysit or take the child on overnight trips.
- **Insisting on physical contact.** If the older person insists on physical "affection" (a kiss, a hug, a "playful" wrestle, etc.).
- **Demanding time.** If an older person arranges for uninterrupted time alone with a child.
- **Gifts.** If they give a child gifts for no apparent reason.
- **Disregard of privacy.** If they talk about the child's body, if they interrupt a child who's in the bathroom or dressing, or if they embarrass or lack regard for the child's privacy.
- **Preoccupation with anatomy.** If the older person shows interest in the child's sexual development and growth. If they fixate upon or repeatedly bring up the subject of the child's appearance or development.
- **Secrets.** If the older person tries to get the child to keep something secret.
- **Over-sharing.** An older person who shares inappropriate personal information and mature confidences with a child.
- **Playing the "good guy."** If they try to convince the child that they are the only one who really cares. If they try to isolate and cut the child off from their family and friends by disrespecting and undercutting those relationships.

### Talking to Your Child About Sexual Abuse

These are a few things that I have experienced and have seen happen with children that have been abused.

- If you feel your child is being violated, don't be afraid to ask them, but do it in a safe and private setting.
- Reassure your child that it's okay to tell you, that you won't get upset, and that

it's not their fault.

- Also reassure them that if someone threatened violence, to them or anyone else, that they don't have to worry. If that's one thing a violator does— they scare the abused child by saying that if they tell, they'll endanger themselves or a family member.

- If your child says it's a family member, don't doubt them by thinking no, that couldn't be, because I'm sorry to tell you, YES, it can be, and there's a good chance it is true. Some family members take advantage of that proximity. Sibling sexual abuse and sibling incest happens.

## Addition 16

### *Psychiatry's Syndromes; To Negate/Allow Child Abuse*

<http://www.medicalprotection.org/southafrica/casebook/casebook-may-2013/a-dark-day-for-psychiatry>

Psychiatry is not an exact science.

Hale LJ in R (B) v Ashworth Hospital Authority (2005)

Psychiatry: An imprecise science

The late Dr Patrick McGrath, for many years physician superintendent at Broadmoor Hospital, once said that half of his patients could be discharged, but the problem is knowing which half.

#### **What Is Bizarre Delusional Psychosis?**

<https://www.news-medical.net/health/Delusion-Types.aspx>

Refers to delusion that is implausible or bizarre.

Author's note: Authorities insinuate that parental "mental illness" is an invisible shield, which, by their argument, makes that parent's child un-abusable by another parent. The Authorities, court personnel etc. immediately have a dismissive attitude concerning the child's welfare upon hearing the words "parental mental illness" from any source, including an accused child abuser, when child abuse has been reported. Authorities abandon child abuse investigations, minimises indicators of child abuse and negates any child abuse warning signs.

The opposite is in fact true. A child who has a "disabled" protector, becomes an ideal target for any child abuser, whether it be another parent or a stranger. That is why the child sex abuser's specific aim is to debilitate or remove the child's protector, who is not in agreement with the abuse. This is a simple strategy which enables easier access to the child, enables more control over the child which will ultimately provide more safety for the abuser. That is why, in many reported family child abuse cases, the child abuse reporting protective parent will also disclose having been abused.

Authorities do not see red when an accused child abuser mentions "mental illness" of another person to negate the child abuse accusation. Authorities instead "jump on a new hobby horse" to attack the protective parent.

#### **Case Studies:**

<http://www.mercurynews.com/2017/10/17/father-pleads-guilty-to-avoid-death-penalty-after-rapemurder-of-daughter/>

Roberta Allen, a domestic violence victim, was described by Santa Clara County Family court and child protection services as an unfit mother who had battled with depression. The Santa Clara County Family court judge awarded the father with his lengthy criminal record custody of his kids. It came to an abrupt end when the father, Mark Mesiti, 49, admitted to drugging, sexually abusing and killing his 14-year-old daughter. He killed her less than a year after being awarded custody of her and her brother by Superior Court Judge Vincent J. Chiarello, who was aware of Mesiti's criminal record. Mesiti sedated his daughter, Mesiti photographed or videotaped more about 40 sexual assaults against her. He also admitted to felony sexual assault counts against two other girls. One was 8 years old; the other was 16 and 17.

<http://aangirfan.blogspot.lu/2009/11/zachary-neagle-and-child-abuse-cases-in.html>

IN IDAHO Zachary's mother is in a mental hospital.

It is suspected that 14 year old Zachary Neagle and his sister were repeatedly sexually abused by their father. A relative reportedly told police he found child pornography on a computer in the Neagle home showing children as young as 8 or 9 engaged in sexual acts. Zachary called 911 from the house, saying, "My dad's been shot." He initially told police he was in his room listening to music when he heard a shot. Jason S. Neagle, 32, Caldwell, died at his home on May 16, 2009. Zachary has been charged with the murder of his father.

### **The Parental Alienation Syndrome excuse:**

Author's note: This syndrome is regularly utilised by Family/Youth Court personnel as a "punishable crime" on protective parents and their children. Examples of utilisation is: When a protective parent or a child reports parental abuse to authorities. Similar to the use of "mental illness" claims, "parental alienation" claims are used to dismiss the child abuse report. Irregardless of the burden of evidence and testimonies, the Family/Youth Court personnel issue orders that the protective parent's time with their child be minimised, supervised or that they have no contact.

In most cases full control of the child is handed to the accused abusive parent. A mindset which is saying, "we consider you having reported child abuse an attempt to alienate a parent and now, by the anarchy and vindictiveness of 'our justice', you will be completely alienated from your child for life". The Family/Youth Court in turn not only orders the execution of parental alienation on the protective parent, but also ensures unequal/full control to the executioner - the accused abuser. The accused abuser is of course of such character that they have no problem obeying and even amplifying such an "order".

<https://angelzfury.wordpress.com/2010/10/07/the-guardian-ad-litem-scandals-over-58000-children-are-court-ordered-to-live-with-abusers-and-pedophiles/>

[OVER 58,000 children are Court Ordered every year to live with the Abuser.](#)

Contact: Joyanna Silberg, PhD, Executive Vice President  
tel: (410) 938-4974 or email [Joyanna Silberg](#)

According to a conservative estimate by experts at the [Leadership Council on Child Abuse and Interpersonal Violence \(LC\)](#), more than 58,000 children a year are ordered by court judges into unsupervised contact with physically or sexually abusive parents following divorce in the United States. This is over twice the yearly rate of new cases of childhood cancer.

Experts at the LC consider the crisis in our family courts to constitute a public health crisis. Once placed with an abusive parent or forced to visit, children will continue to be exposed to parental violence and abuse until they reach 18. Thus, we estimate that half a million children will be affected in the US at any point of time. Many of these children will suffer physical and psychological damage which may take a lifetime to heal. The Leadership Council urges citizens to work with legislators and agencies in their communities to examine this problem, review state agency policies and procedures, and develop legislative and policy solutions that help ensure safety from violence for children following divorce.

<http://www.dailykos.com/story/2014/7/7/1312248/-If-You-Want-Custody-Of-Your-Kids-It-s-Better-to-Be-a-Criminal-Than-a-Concerned-Parent>

In 2009, Sacks, [a mother who lost custody of her children after reporting child molestation by the father] appealed her case and wrote a [112-page Supreme Court petition](#) that was denied in 2011. "I tried everything I could to fight for my children," Sacks said. [The alleged molester were given full custody of their two daughters and Sacks only 1 hour visitation per month.]

When a family court judge gave California mother [Cindy Dumas](#) only supervised visits with her children, she took her fight to the streets. "I told the judge I would continue protesting every week outside family court if she didn't let me have my kids back unsupervised," said Dumas. "After one year of that, (the judge) relented and made the deal for me to stop going public, so I stopped and got my kids for unsupervised visits. But still I had no legal custody." A New York mother, ordered almost eight years ago to have no contact with her then- 10-year-old daughter after making a report of alleged abuse, told me she is too afraid of her ex-

husband and the U.S. family court system to speak publicly about her case. “What the average American doesn’t understand is that these children are hostages.”

This is the fifth in a [series of articles](#) for Daily Kos about the treatment of molested and abused children in the U.S. family court system. M.C. Moewe is a former criminal justice and investigative reporter for several newspapers with a B.A. in journalism from the University of North Texas. Email m AT moewe.com or use [this link](#).

<http://www.truth-out.org/speakout/item/35465-court-forces-young-wolferts-sisters-back-to-allegedly-abusive-father>

Court Judge Forces Young Wolferts Sisters Back to Allegedly Abusive Father

Friday, April 01, 2016

By Hope Loudon, Speakout | News Analysis

The Wolferts sisters, Danielle and Sydney (ages 15 and 16), ran away during visitation with their mother on July 17, 2014, after reporting abuse by their father and then remained in hiding until found with their mother on January 3, 2016. They have been held without charges in a Utah juvenile detention center, known as Slate Canyon, for more than three months, during which Child Protective Services substantiated their allegations of father Brian Wolferts' emotional abuse, but failed to substantiate allegations of physical abuse due to insufficient evidence. The sisters have been ordered to return to his custody against their will as of March 23, 2016. Danielle and Sydney and their 20-year-old sister Brittany were prepared to testify to the alleged abuse and their custody preferences, but were [prevented](#) from speaking, due to a motion filed by their allegedly abusive father. Judge Bartholomew's response to the motion states: "It is not in the best interest of the parties' minor children to testify as to their custody preference."

<http://www.philly.com/philly/news/crime/kayden-mancuso-jeff-mancuso-murder-suicide-manayunk-girl-murder-suicide-langhorne-20180807.html?mobi=true>

A day after 7-year-old Kayden's body was found – [fatally beaten by her father](#) in the final, violent act of a years long custody dispute – Kayden's death left her family reeling, her Bucks County school numb, and others wondering if law enforcement or the court system should or could have responded differently.

Before he killed his daughter and himself in his Manayunk home last weekend, Jeffrey Mancuso penned a vengeful note that he left on Kayden's body, according to Giglio. "It said we got what we deserved and he had the final say — something along those lines," she said.

The order noted that Kayden personally witnessed her father's violent behavior when he was frustrated or angry. It also recounted Mancuso's assault conviction for biting off part of a man's ear at a South Philadelphia bar in 2012, his abusive interaction with Kayden's teacher and principal at her Lower Makefield Township school, and a psychiatrist's conclusion that he suffered from major depression.

"My sister (Kayden's mother) would never have given her to him" except for the judge's order, Heather Giglio said. "She was legally told she had to."

<https://capitalresearch.org/article/making-divorce-pay/>

In 2011, Peter Jamison wrote an article entitled, "California Family Courts Helping Pedophiles, Batterers Get Child Custody," for the San Francisco Weekly examining this phenomenon. One story covered in Jamison's expose was that of a protective mother, Joyce Murphy, who suspected in 2003 that her ex-husband, Henry "Bud" Parsons, was molesting their daughter. For the next five years, the court treated Murphy like the perpetrator, referring to her as "crazy" and suggesting she was putting these thoughts in her daughter's head as part of a campaign of parental alienation.

When the court refused to keep her daughter away from her ex-husband, Murphy fled the state, only to be arrested for kidnapping her daughter, which resulted in her ex-husband gaining sole custody of the child. Finally, in 2008, Parsons was arrested for charges including child molestation, sex with a child, and creating child pornography. One of the judges in the case was DeAnn Salcido, who had ruled against Murphy. In time after leaving the bench Judge Salcido saw the error of her ways. A report on Salcido's mea culpa described what happened:

"From the moment she arrived in family court as a new judge, she says, she was advised by veterans of the system to disbelieve accusations of child or spousal abuse arising in divorces. 'I was basically told to be suspect of anyone claiming abuse,' she says. 'I had senior judges telling me, "Be suspect. The dad probably has a new girlfriend, and the mom's upset."' The concept of parental alienation, she says, arose in private discussions 'all the time' among court officials who espoused it."

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EPriwCsDTwk>

Parental Alienation - BBC News - Victoria Derbyshire (10:43)

<https://capitalresearch.org/article/making-divorce-pay/>

Among the most controversial concepts in family court is the term Parental Alienation Syndrome (PAS), coined by the psychiatrist Richard Gardner. Among other things, this concept holds that one parent will plant false memories of abuse and molestation in their child as a means of alienating the other parent from the child.

Parental Alienation Syndrome is not listed in the International Statistical Classification of Diseases and Related Health Problems produced by the World Health Organisation, nor does it appear in the American Psychiatric Association's Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders.

Richard Gardner, who committed suicide in 2003, [note: rumoured to have stabbed himself to death] is a pedophilia sympathiser. Gardner's extreme statements on pedophilia is for example, "The determinant as to whether the experience will be traumatic (for the child) is the social attitude toward these encounters," Gardner wrote in his book, True and False Accusations of Abuse; "there is a certain amount of pedophilia in all of us." He also wrote, "pedophilia has been considered the norm by the vast majority of individuals in the history of the world." (When the norm is pedophiles are considered monsters by the vast majority of individuals.)

<http://www.independent.co.uk/news/obituaries/dr-richard-a-gardner-36582.html>

In a contentious child custody dispute in the suburbs of Pittsburgh a few years ago, three teenage boys begged a family court judge not to force them to continue visits to their father because, they said, he was physically abusive towards them. Rather than believe the boys, the judge relied on the testimony of an expert witness retained by the father, a Columbia University professor of clinical psychiatry, Richard A. Gardner.

Gardner insisted the boys were lying as a result of brainwashing by their mother and recommended something he called "threat therapy" [note: actually coercion]. Essentially, the Grieco boys were told they should be respectful and obedient on visits to their father and, if they were not, their mother would go to jail. Shortly afterwards, 16-year-old Nathan Grieco, the eldest of the brothers, hanged himself in his bedroom, leaving behind a diary in which he wrote that life had become an "endless torment". Both Gardner and the court were unrepentant even after the suicide, and it was only after an exposé in the local newspaper that custody arrangements for the two surviving boys were changed to the mother.

Gardner's "threat therapy" was part of a much broader theory of Gardner's known in family courts across the United States as "Parental Alienation Syndrome".

The theory - one of the most insidious pieces of junk science to be given credence by US courts in recent years - holds that any mother who accuses her spouse of abusing the children is lying more or less by definition. She tells these lies to "alienate" the children from their father, a shocking abrogation of parental responsibility for which she deserves to lose all custody rights in favour of the alleged abuser.

<http://www.theage.com.au/articles/2004/10/02/1096527990335.html>

Pedophiles use 'junk' theory to win custody

Pedophiles around Australia may be escaping punishment and retaining custody of their young children by evoking a questionable psychological condition.

The condition, Parental Alienation Syndrome (PAS), undermines a child's complaint of sexual abuse by claiming it is the result of one parent's influence.

It is cited in Family Court custody battles, and can play a part in a parent accused of sexual abuse, usually a father, getting custody.



It is argued that a child's complaint of sexual abuse arises because one parent, usually the mother, has become alienated against the other, and then swayed the child. In 1997, the full bench of the Family Court cited an article supporting PAS and said that it "leaves us in no doubt that Parental Alienation Syndrome is a very real psychological phenomenon..."

### **Stockholm Syndrome:**

Author's note: When forced, an abused child unhealthily bonds with an abusive parent. The relationship becomes that of a master/handler and a slave. The "slave" initially lives in an environment of fear, torture and oppressive control created by the abuser. Through this severe abuse and control process, the child is programmed to feel the need to please/like their abusive handler for survival, safety and/or to avoid the abuser's inflicted pain. Assumptions are generally made that, because the child accepts the accused abuser, (the child having learned they have no free choice), no abuse has taken place and the child is "happy and smiling" - this is a false assumption. For survival these children are forced to suppress their own real emotions, which effect normal brain development, especially in the frontal lobe. The abuser will lessen the abuse or control when the child is deemed to be under control and enough power is wielded over the child's psyche. For example, initially the abusive parent would pinch the child's ear or neck to such an extent that it is swollen and bruised. After several such treatments all the abuser has to do, is to touch the child's ear or neck and the child will respond to the abuser's demands. This applies to all types of physical abuse. In this process, some children will convince themselves that the abuse was "normal" or even "good for them" and they will re-enact that "abnormal" behaviour programmed into them throughout their lives. Some switching from the slave role to becoming the master and then getting the chance to perform the abuse and gain the control they so desperately craved in their misguided childhood. And so the cycle continues.

In a Stockholm syndrome, abused and severe parental alienation combination case an increasing dislike and avoidance for the protective parent with an increased desire to protect or a "show" of liking towards the abusive parent can be observed in the child's behaviour. This is evident if the child gives adult reasons or repeat unrelated negative gossip about the protective parent, which have obviously been shared, but not been experienced, as justification for their avoidance or shunning behaviour towards the protective parent. The child would also avoid contact with the protective parent, out of fear for what the abusive parent might do in the event of just suspecting a "disobedience" of the abuser's "laws". The child could also connect the feeling of fear, created in them by the abusive parent, with the protective parent. So instead of fearing the abuser, the child projects the fear onto the protective parent. Or the child could start angrily blaming the protective parent for the pain and suffering endured at the hands of the abusive parent. In such a controlled psyche, to vent anger on the protective parent is a safe choice, since the child cannot dare to vent anger on the abusive parent out of fear for the retribution. The child is trained into accepting that making contact with the protective parent will always be either forbidden or restrained and they have no choice but to be obedient for the rest of their lives.

This Stockholm syndrome captive, parental alienation scenario is also applicable to a child who is forcibly removed from biological parents and their known environment and placed into State Care for reasons such as "possible future emotional harm". The degree of isolation, control, severity of abuse and duration determines the degree which the victim is Stockholmed.

From the abuser's viewpoint, I'm assuming they compare the training of a human child to the training of a dog for entertainment, convenience, power and satisfaction. Having control over a victim/person also provides safety to the abuser.

[http://https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stockholm\\_syndrome](http://https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stockholm_syndrome)

Stockholm syndrome (sometimes erroneously referred to as Helsinki syndrome)[1][2] is a condition that causes [hostages](#) to develop a psychological alliance with their captors as a survival strategy during captivity in a threatening environment.[3] These [feelings](#), resulting from a bond formed between captor and captives during intimate time spent together, are

generally considered irrational in light of the danger or risk endured by the victims. Ties develop where one person intermittently harasses, beats, threatens, abuses, rapes or intimidates the other." [4] The [FBI's Hostage Barricade Database System](#) shows that roughly eight percent of victims show evidence of Stockholm syndrome. [5]

Formally named in 1973 Stockholm syndrome is ostensibly paradoxical because the sympathetic sentiments captives feel towards their captors are the opposite of the fear and disdain an onlooker may feel towards the captors.

There are four key components that generally lead to the development of Stockholm syndrome:

- The victim having had no previous experience or knowledge of a hostage-captor-victim situation.
- Hostages or survivors refuse to co-operate with police forces and other government authorities who are trying to help them.
- A hostage's belief in the humanity of their captor, developing sympathetic or protective feelings towards their captor. Psychologically the victim ceases to perceive the aggressor as a threat to their person once they can hold the same values as the aggressor.

[Nils Bejerot](#), a Swedish [criminologist](#) and [psychiatrist](#) coined the term after [Stockholm police](#) asked him for assistance with analysing the victims' reactions to the 1973 bank robbery and their status as hostages. As the idea of [brainwashing](#) was not a new concept.

Famous instances:

Stockholm bank robbery

Main article: [Norrmalmstorg robbery](#)

In 1973, [Jan-Erik Olsson](#), a convict on parole, and [Clark Olofsson](#) took four employees of the bank (three women and one man) hostage during a failed bank robbery in [Kreditbanken](#). They held the hostages captive for six days (August 23–28) in one of the bank's vaults while torturing them with nooses and dynamite. When they were released, none of the victims would testify against either captor in court; instead they began raising money for their defence. [6]

[Patty Hearst](#)[\[edit\]](#)

[Patty Hearst](#), the granddaughter of publisher William Randolph Hearst, was taken and held hostage by the [Symbionese Liberation Army](#), "an urban guerrilla group", in 1974. She was recorded denouncing her family as well as the police under her new name, "Tania", and was later seen working with the SLA to rob banks in San Francisco. She publicly asserted her sympathetic feelings towards the SLA and their pursuits as well. After her 1975 arrest, pleading Stockholm syndrome did not work as a proper defence in court. Her seven-year prison sentence was later commuted, and she was eventually presidentially pardoned by [Bill Clinton](#), who was informed that she was not acting under her own free will. [6]

[Yvonne Ridley](#)[\[edit\]](#)

[Yvonne Ridley](#) is a British [journalist](#) who was a reporter for the Sunday Express when she was captured for eleven days by the [Afghan Taliban](#) in 2001. Upon release, she became a fervent [Muslim](#), denouncing the typical values and lifestyles of the west and praising Muslim practice. Ridley denies that she suffers from Stockholm syndrome, claiming that she did not bond or empathise with her captors and that she was only awoken and shown how to live a liberated life. [6]

Stockholm syndrome is not merely a condition developed in victims of kidnappings or hostage instances. It can also be applied to a wider variety of situations, afflicting victims of domestic or child abuse, human trafficking, and incest. Prisoners of war, political terrorism, cult members, concentration camp prisoners, slaves, and prostitutes" can also fall prey to Stockholm syndrome.

Typically, Stockholm syndrome develops in captives when they engage in "face-to-face contact" with their captors, as well as when captors make captives doubt the likelihood of their survival by aggressively terrorising them into "helpless, powerless, and submissive" states. This enables captors to appear to be nice people when captors perform acts of kindness on, or fail to "beat, abuse, or rape the victims". [6]

Evolutionarily speaking, research evidence exists to support the genuine scientific nature of



Stockholm syndrome. Responses similar to those in human captives have been detected in some reptiles and mammals, primates in particular. Ideas like "dominance hierarchies and submission strategies" assist in devising explanations for the illogical reasoning behind the symptoms of those suffering from Stockholm syndrome as a result of an oppressive relationship of any kind.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3577718/Is-girl-kept-cellar-eight-years-secretly-shielding-SECOND-kidnapper.html>

For within hours of Natascha escaping, her kidnapper was found beheaded by an express train.

In what was explained at the time as Stockholm Syndrome, the psychological phenomenon whereby hostages become attached to their captors, Natascha sobbed when she was told about her kidnapper, rapist and torturer's death.

Even more bizarrely, in the hours after her escape, she asked police if she could be taken to the mortuary where her captor's remains were awaiting forensic tests and eventual burial. To the astonishment of the officers, she threw herself over his body and wept.

Now, a decade later, the life of Natascha Kampusch is once more under intense scrutiny. The story of the 28-year-old, who always carries a photograph of her kidnapper in her handbag.

A friend of the Kidnapper Priklopil - Holzapfel, met the imprisoned girl Natasha at some point when Priklopil came to his home to borrow tools.

'He turned up with the young lady,' says Holzapfel.

'She stood with him in the entrance — he introduced her as an acquaintance. I offered her my hand and she said a very polite hello.

'She made a happy, relaxed impression. I didn't, of course, realise that it was kidnapped Natascha Kampusch.

After her kidnapping at age 10, Natascha Kampusch had been imprisoned in a small cellar under a garage, where she was beaten, raped and treated like a slave for 8 years. After a few years of this abuse the captor gradually allowed her more movement.

<https://www.fosterfocusmag.com/articles/adoption-stockholm-syndrome>

Adoption & Stockholm Syndrome

By:

[Trace A. DeMeyer](#)

"...I've been thinking about this concept for a long time. Adopters, when it comes right down to it, count on Stockholm Syndrome. Children who don't succumb are labelled RAD.

Whenever I encounter an infertile woman so desperate to be a mother that she'll bring home a stranger's baby and force it to live in her fantasy, I always secretly wonder what she would do if she were single and desperate to be married.

Would she drag some strange man home and force him to watch the Notebook and cuddle? And if she did, would society think it was beautiful and precious? Or would they think she was delusional and dangerous? Rhetorical question, of course. But why? Why is what is clearly a crime between adults viewed in such an overwhelmingly positive way when one of the parties is a child?..."

- Renee Musgrove

This comment by Renee has been in my head for over a year and I finally did research on Stockholm Syndrome!

What was legally thrust upon us as adoptees is an illusion/fantasy, right? From babyhood, we are supposed to pretend these are our only parents -- years pass and if they raised us, they ARE our parents. They are the only people we know that intimately so we call them mom and dad. We don't know anything else. Of course, years pass...

Then one day you wake up and think, "What about my ancestry, what about my medical history?" and you start to feel despondent since you can't ask your "parents" since you found out they get upset when you ask about your identity (We chose you, you're ours...) -- and even if you do ask, too often they know absolutely nothing. Why is that?

Eventually you realize that you are really not "their" child. You're not related in any physical sense or biology. Then the adoptee realizes and finds out

quickly enough that lawmakers (and your adoptive parents) are on the side of secrecy - that they don't want you to know who you are and they DEMAND privacy for the mother who created you. REALLY?

On my other blog, I wrote about the ADOPTION EXPERIMENT and then my friend Cully Ray did a guest post about Stockholm Syndrome: which is when you are abducted and start to identify with your captors.

Cully wrote:

As do Stockholm Syndrome victims, these Adoptees have great difficulty identifying and expressing their feelings, tragically some are unable to go on with their lives.

Some of the effects that are seen in adoptees and foster children who are objectified by their adoptive parents, foster care givers, and/or communities and peers are:

- \* Denial of actions by the adoptive parents or foster caregivers that make the child feel inadequate or physically hurt.

- \* Co-dependency

- \* Substance abuse

- \* Minimising their feelings – self-sacrifice

- \* Disassociation with the idea of natural family or parent-child relationships

- \* Failure to make realistic relationships in both personal and professional life

- \* Internalizing – blame and guilt for things they have/had no control over

- \* Over achieving – fear of not being “good enough”

- \* Anger/Rage/Overwhelming depression often triggered by birthdays or celebrations

- \* Suicide

No matter how much I write and think about this - we come back to the lawmakers still demanding sealed adoptions and secrecy again and again. What about you? Do you think they are delusional?

<https://youtu.be/pUKgIXHD278>

Stockholm Syndrome AKA Trauma Bonding In Narcissistic Abuse (14:50)

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Murder\\_of\\_James\\_Bulger](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Murder_of_James_Bulger)

Thompson and Venables, age 10 years, kidnapped Bulger, age 2 years, taking him by the hand and leading him out of the shopping centre. They dropped Bulger on his head and he suffered injuries to his face. The boys were seen by 38 people. Bulger was crying, but most bystanders did nothing to intervene, assuming that he was a younger brother.

Venables would later describe in court how Bulger seemed to develop a "liking" to him, holding his hand and allowing him to pick him up on the meandering journey to the scene of his eventual [torture] death [at their hands].

### **The False Memory Syndrome excuse**

Author's note: A small child under 5 years old, whose memory, speech and understanding has not fully developed, makes an ideal victim for a child sex predator. The easily intimidated, small victim is unlikely to understand the attacks, to remember precise details, for example the date and time, and will most likely not run on their own to the police, screaming rape or sodomy.

Older child might block the shocking memories completely. But children might experience trauma flash backs when older.

To negate these memories the “false memory syndrome” was thought up to create another obstacle for victims. Which was not really necessary, since the implementation of the statute of limitations in most countries already blocked many child victims seeking justice.

The “Parental Alienation Syndrome” concept holds that one parent will plant false memories of abuse and molestation in their child as a means of alienating the other parent from the child. The “False Memory Syndrome” is a concept/excuse that the victim’s therapist, not a parent, is implanting false memories of child abuse in their adult patient.

<https://www.scribd.com/document/129825174/False-Memories>

Adults remembering their suppressed child abuse is taking over the child abuse debate.

**ROSIE WATERHOUSE AND SARAH STRICKLAND**

SUNDAY 01 MAY 1994

An association called "Accuracy About Abuse" was launched.

Its aim is to 'counter misinformation in the public mind about child abuse' memories. In particular, it wants to debunk the False Memory Syndrome (FMS), an American-coined phrase used in the United States and now in Britain by parents who claim they have been falsely accused by grown- up children of sexually abusing them when young.

Advocates of False Memory Syndrome say these 'memories' are often 'confabulations' Implanted by therapists after their children went into therapy for other problems.

On the contrary, say the therapists: adult survivors have repressed their memories of childhood sexual abuse for many years (they forget, in order to survive); they are enabled to 'recover' the memories in therapy by using techniques which range from hypnotherapy to regression therapy.

Accuracy About Abuse was presented to the Press and on television as an objective and accurate voice of moderation and reason in an increasingly polarised debate.

Marjorie Orr believes that a lot of 'damaging nonsense' is being talked. FMS, she writes, is 'a syndrome which exists nowhere in psychological literature. It has been spread by people anxious to portray themselves as innocent parents wrongly accused of child abuse. Some are innocents maligned - which is a tragedy, but many are not ...

## Addition 17

### *Marriage, a tool to enslave a woman and children*

#### Gas-Lighting (Psychological Abuse) A Life

Wikipedia defines “gas-lighting” as “a form of [psychological abuse](#) in which a victim is [manipulated](#) into doubting own memory, perception and sanity.” The term’s origin is the play written by Patrick Hamilton in 1938. The subsequent 1944 film, *Gaslight*, starred Ingrid Bergman and Charles Boyer, whose character hides his wife’s jewellery, slips his own pocket watch into her purse, removes art from the walls of the house, and dims gas lights in constant attacks to systematically dismantle victim’s belief in own lucidity. [Note: The abuser pretends to be helping the victim, pretending to be the anchor of “sanity”, while manipulatively training the victim to increasingly depend on the abuser.]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UYmtzaHwCKo>

*Gaslight* - Full Movie - GREAT QUALITY 720p (1940) [1:24:09]

#### Movie Comments:

- I am a victim of gaslighting and this movie made me see how I lost my soul and mind in a very abusive relationship. I would also like to add that many people who know my abuser don't believe me because he is very charming which attracted me to him. I am seeking counselling and have big time codependent issues. He is such a master manipulator!
- Me too dear, we are survivors and we will thrive! It's the most insidious and evil act to hurt someone emotionally and psychologically.
- Like Bella, my husband married me for money, wanted to commit me so he'd get it all. Keeping her away from her family. The movie brings back the pain. Every child's education ought to include red flags in relationships. Excellent movie, actors.
- 20 minutes in, and I just noticed my heart rate going up and I've been moving my leg out of anxiousness..... The aftermath of being with a narcissist for 2 years that heavily involved gas lighting still creeps with my emotions unfortunately ...

#### VERBAL ABUSE AND EMOTIONAL ABUSE

Psychology today explains the abuse as:

- Withholding information from the victim by not sharing feelings or thoughts.
- Argumentatively countering or dismissing the victim’s feelings, thoughts, and experiences on a regular basis.
- Discounting is denying or not allowing the victim his or her thoughts and feelings on a regular basis, telling the victim they are wrong.
- Abuser may say something upsetting or insulting and seeing the victim’s reaction may add, “It was just a joke!”
- Blocking and diverting is telling the victim she is talking out of turn or complaining too much which is deserving of the abuser’s anger.
- The abuser accuse and blame the victim of things outside of the victim’s control.
- The abuser criticises the victim regularly with regular phrases such as: You are never satisfied: You are always ungrateful: You are always rude, etc.
- Trivialising is where the abuser makes most things the victim does, wants or do seem insignificant, whimsical and meaningless.
- Undermining is a technique where the abuser constantly counteract or sabotage everything the victim says and does, making her question herself and her own opinions and interests.
- Threats is a common abuse technique, for example: If you don’t do as I tell you I will leave.

- Name calling can be explicit or subtle. Explicit is calling the victim a “bitch”. Subtle techniques, for example can be: “You are so spoiled,” or “You just want to fight with everyone!”
- The “forgetting” or ignoring techniques covers a range of issues from the abuser constantly forgetting appointments, forgetting which food you don’t eat to forgetting, while driving, to stop for the toilet for the victim.
- The abuser wants control and always has orders and demands for the victim.
- Denial is when an abuser always try to justify and rationalise his abusive behaviour or denies that he had behaved aggressively or abusively.
- The abuser presents unforgiving attitude, constant sullenness and abusive anger which is mostly out of context and unjustifiable.
- The abuser’s speech and/or behaviour is derogating, controlling, punishing, or manipulative.
- The abuser regularly withholds love, communication, support or money for maintaining power and control.

### 3) PHYSICAL VIOLENCE

- Beating, shoving, cornering, forbidding food, water or shelter, etc.

Author’s note: An abuser is vindictive, cruel and do not co-operate with their victim in any way. They order, manipulate, control, criticise, lie and is extremely greedy. They enjoy seeing their victim struggle or suffer and will create oppressive situations to see this happen.

“Nobody helped me” is what you will hear as their reason for this. They will ruin and destroy anyone who stands in the way of what they want. Sometimes even killing for it. They’ll utilise a person like a tool/slave in a sociopathic and barbaric manner purely for their own advancement, gratification or enjoyment. While they engage in lies, manipulation, exploitation and pretences. Even in their trash and as fakers they’ll consider themselves superior to others, because they feel they are able to control trusting people.

Similar to the behaviour of a serial rapist or murderer, they search out their victim or target. Those who are not their victims are their audience. Their enablers are the like-minded people, who support whatever they do, because these understand and support hooligan behaviour. The audience gets a show of either the “nice guy”, the “I am the victim, pity me guy” or the “you will respect me without questions guy”. But the audience will almost never see the real abuser.

The abuser must be in conflict with someone, over anything they wish, to vent their anger and frustration. This permanent victim is not allowed to say no, or to leave. Because they will be destroyed by the abuser, or what they love the most will be taken, simply for such an act of “disobedience”.

<https://justice4grazziniruckifamily.wordpress.com/2017/10/30/punished-4-protecting-sgr/>

Sandra Grazzini-Rucki suffers 20+ years of extreme physical and emotional abuse, and cruelty, at the hands of her violent and controlling husband, David Rucki. Rucki is wealthy and well-connected, and has the protection and assistance of judges in the Minnesota court system, and all levels of state and local government, in harassing and furthering abusing his ex-wife through the legal system.

Rucki has a long history of violence, including a lengthy CPS file documenting incidents of abuse against his own children, and convictions for violent offences. Rucki has also been court ordered into anger management on several occasions. Intervention does not work with Rucki – the only thing that does change is his tactics of abuse, which continue to escalate.

(Read documentation of Rucki’s violence: [druckipolicereports](#))

In May 2011, Sandra and David Rucki agree to a divorce. Under the agreement, Rucki would receive a majority of the financial assets, and Sandra, a stay-at-home mother, would retain custody of the five children. The divorce is finalised by Judge Tim D. Wermager (a former law firm partner of David Warg. Warg is the husband of Judge Karen Asphaug, who would later preside over the Grazzini-Rucki criminal trial). After the financial terms were set in the divorce decree (less than a month later), Rucki challenges the rest of the divorce, claiming he was defrauded, and that he didn’t think the divorce was real, but rather, was just a “paper divorce”. (Read more: [David Rucki Paper Divorce Scam](#)). Rucki personally requests that Judge David L. Knutson be appointed to the divorce, and together they work to

destroy Sandra and forcibly remove her from the lives of her children, whom she has not seen since 2013.

For deeper insight into this case revealing court and media behaviour, listen to. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=G2RBaKZ2NOK>

<https://medium.com/@gregbenson/gaslighted-out-of-house-and-home-ea5b84817ce3>

Gaslighted Out of House and Home

How \$300,000 and a talent for storytelling helped a father of six children make their mother disappear.

A key strategy was to paint Marre as an unfit, dangerous mother. Another was for Brenden to hide all his assets.

Marre's Williamsburg trip and the money meeting was both viewed by Brenden as acts of insubordination. He intensified his "gas-lighting" campaign upon Marre's return, she says.

He'd told her repeatedly over the years she was insane, but now he took it further: She was unfit to parent. He held private meetings in the kitchen with the oldest three children. He visited her parents to inform them she'd been having psychological problems.

Before long he had rendered her a pariah in her own house. The oldest three kids began treating her coldly, glaring at her from afar. They told the younger three to lock their bedroom doors at night.

One night in August of 2013, Marre was preparing to leave for a yoga class when her daughters begged her not to go. They wanted to watch a movie with her; in spite of their suspicious change in behaviour toward her, Marre relented.

Midway through the movie, five Fulton county sheriff's deputies appeared in the living room.

They had come with a padded wagon for her transport to Grady Hospital's psychiatric ward.

After a distressed Marre convinced them she was not a danger to herself or anyone else, the female deputy let her ride in the squad car. After doctors at the ward found "nothing horrific" over Marre's 24-hour stay there, they released her. She called her oldest child, who intoned, "You are dangerous," then hung up.

[The Women's Coalition](#)

[Yesterday at 12:19am](#) ·

Face of the Crisis: Robbie

An hour after I presented divorce papers my husband called 911 and falsely alleged I assaulted him. I had the bloody lip, but I was the one arrested. My four girls, whom I home-schooled their entire lives, were kept away from me completely for 8 months with no contact whatsoever.

There followed three years of litigation and a six week trial. He is a doctor and has money to burn. It has cost me more than a half million dollars to date.

I spent my entire marriage giving up my law career and moved six times for my ex during his Navy career, two times overseas. After a 28 year marriage, I was given nothing except most of the substantial IRS tax debt.

There are no words to describe the darkness of my case, the "pay to see your kids" I was forced to engage in, the lack of accountability for anything my ex did or anything the judge decided.

[Marlena Frayji](#)

[Stop Restraining Order - PFA's Abuse](#)

[March 30, 2015](#)

I was married 24 years and belonged to a fundamental christian religion where the husband was head of the household. When I insisted on a divorce to end a miserable marriage, the crafty plan went into action. It started by him insisting I go to my moms three hours away for a few days. I thought it would be good to let him calm down. When I came home all the locks were changed and I could not get in. My youngest was crying hysterically "let mom in daddy" "let mom in!" I stood pounding on the door crying hysterically in panic because I had no money and no gas to get any where. The police were called and the claim was that I threatened him and the children. I slept in my car that night. A restraining order was filed in family law court with no proof or witnesses. He was represented and I was not. I didn't even have a change of clothes. I was staying at a hotel nearby. It was a few weeks later that it



was requested by the custodial parent that I do my supervised visit across the street from the house in a park. I stupidly agreed. After the visit my then 8 year old came running up to me as I was getting ready to leave. She said that Dad told her to come and get me so that I could get some of my things. My stuff was on the driveway and being loaded into boxes. I backed my car into the driveway like an idiot thinking if I was invited then it would be okay. Almost immediately the police were there. At first they were going to let me go, but then they were told of all these crazy stories and were shown texts conversations between us. He insisted upon the police that I be arrested. It then went to criminal court and because of the "victims" accusations, the D.A. offered me 3 years probation, 3000.00 in fines, 52 weeks batterers treatment, costing 50.00 a week, 30 days in jail and a ten year restraining order that is unheard of even by Judges. Narcissist get people to pander to them and the D.A. did. I was then trapped so many times that the number of violations made me out to look like a crazy lady to mediators who barely take a glance at their huge number of cases. For example an automated request sent from Linkden to my daughter to connect, a very mild and kind letter to the elders of my church that he somehow got a hold of, and posts on fb he didn't like- from other people! I was constantly getting calls from the police with claims that I violated the order, and I would have to prove my innocence. I now have addendum's added that consists of : Not being able to attend a church he no longer attends, but I did for 25 years. Not being able to communicate to any of the Elders at this church or his church consisting of over 25 that travel from congregation to congregation, Then of course the school, home, office, former employees of his, current employees of his, former clients, current clients, and my children. To even mention his name or my children's' names could land me in jail. I have had supervised visits for three years. I have been forced to move to avoid entrapment. I have suffered relentless prosecution most of which the Judge throws out. I had no criminal background, drug use ever, alcoholism or abusive behaviour. The police were never called to our home except by me, because he was abusing me! I lost custody because of an order violating my human rights that never should have been approved by a Judge. The narcissist in this case knew what flaws existed in the Family Law system and the flawed "knee jerk reaction" of the creation of restraining order laws that were enforced in order to protect-not harm. Now three girls have lost a mother. I have been sentenced to a life of heart ache that never goes away, and suffer from severe PTSD. The Judge gave me nothing out of 24 years- from 20 to 44. The best years of a woman's life. Something has to change.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4841730/Paul-Anka-s-model-wife-fights-custody-son.html#ixzz56jfv8HEh>

In June of this year a Ventura County, California judge ruled that Ethan would be given over completely to his father, and that there would be no guaranteed visitation with his mother or therapy.

He said that in the two years he lived with his father, the boy's relationship with Aberg had deteriorated to such an extent that a therapy course was 'doomed to failure'.

But Aberg, who filed the appeal on August 24, says that her ex-husband turned their son against her.

They had shared the boy's time in a 50-50 agreement until January 2015, when she was told in a legal letter that he wanted to give her just one weekend a month in winter and two in summer, she said.

The alternative, the letter said, was to go to court.

The following month - amid claims from Anka that his ex-wife was 'mentally ill' she lost physical custody of her son at the suggestion of a mediator, the Daily News reported.

'The false allegations started pouring in one after the other,' Aberg added. 'The court never found me guilty of any of them, and still I lost custody of my son.'

Just months before, she said, she lost custody of her now-14-year-old daughter from another marriage after she was 'almost arrested' on Mother's Day based on a 'false allegation' that she scalded the girl.

'A court order at this time requiring that [Ethan] spend time with his mother, who he presently despises, risks trying to put a round peg into a square hole,' the judge wrote in April.

'At some point, Ethan's stated preference to live with his father may be in his best interest, however objectionable that is to [Aberg].'

Two months later the judge ruled in favour of Paul. Paul Anka gained full custody of his son Ethan, 11, in June after a long court case. Mom Anna Aberg is outraged, saying he decides whether she gets to see her boy. She said the decision to give him full control was 'illegal' and 'unconstitutional'. It came after court-mandated attempts at family therapy fell through. Ethan 'despises' his mother, the judge said just before making the ruling. Aberg says Anka, his father, poisoned the boy's mind and made false allegations about her.

<https://www.change.org/p/irish-government-american-family-court-bias-against-irish-immigrant-mother>

My name is Roisin Cassidy. I was a custodial mother of my two children for 15 years, currently aged 15 and 11. I've always been a devoted mother, and all I have ever wanted to do was to co parent my children. Nonetheless, their wealthy abusive father asked for sole custody and was successful, by means of a custody report that I believe to be inaccurate and biased, conducted by Dr. Ken B. Perlmutter. This report was signed into a court order by Judge Raymond Swope, San Mateo. I was not permitted to present my evidence in court. This is not a case of substance abuse, mental illness or parental deficiencies. After leaving an abusive marriage, my children and I were subjected to years of expensive litigation and harassment, as well as two custody evaluations by Ken Perlmutter PhD, Palo Alto. These custody evaluations, requested by their father, placed me and the children under a microscope for years to the point where I had to account for every decision I made no matter how small and for each and every incident that occurred in our daily lives no matter how trivial. If I was five minutes late for a doctor's appointment, I had to explain why in detail. In his custody report Dr. Perlmutter made many untrue and outrageous statements and conclusions. One example is Dr. Perlmutter stated numerous times in his report that I suffer from intellectual deficits, even though he had no scientific evidence to support this and despite the fact that my IQ has measured at 128. Dr. Perlmutter even went so far as to tell my children in front of me that me their mother suffers from an intellectual deficit and that they would be better off being raised by their father Stephen Tyrrell and his partner Diane Smith Jordan. I was forced by court order to sit in silence while Perlmutter degraded me to my children. Dr. Perlmutter gloated and yelled at me while I had tears streaming down my face during his interrogations. The fact one of my complaints against the father to Perlmutter was that he often referred to me as retarded in front of our children was completely ignored and seen as appropriate parenting by Dr. Perlmutter.

Recently, after five years of expensive litigation all instigated by the father Stephen Tyrrell, I simply ran out of money and could not continue to defend myself from the constant untrue accusations from this father and his legal team. My children and I had less than 48 hours to say good-bye, and they were uprooted from their Bay Area home and moved out of state. I have not seen my children since, and have only had limited sporadic phone contact. I was fined over \$50,000 in court costs, I was accused of having a frivolous defence even though my evidence was not permitted by the court. Parents often lose their children to the parents who abused them, and mistreated them by means of legal and financial abuse.

<http://www.foxnews.com/us/2018/02/17/north-carolina-mom-begins-serving-jail-sentence-for-baptizing-daughter.html>

A North Carolina mom started serving a week-long jail sentence for having her daughter baptised, according to reports.

The 2016 baptism at St. Peter's Catholic Church when the girl was 2 years old defied a judge's order in a custody battle between unmarried couple, Kendra Stocks and Paul Schaaf, who are no longer together.

Stocks, 36, of Charlotte, was ordered to serve seven days in the county jail after a judge held her in criminal contempt. She began serving the sentence Friday, [WSOC-TV](#) reported. The station quoted court records as saying Schaaf was a practicing Catholic who attended Mass every week and that the court had issued a ruling that gave him final say in all legal custody decisions, including decisions concerning religion.

The day after that ruling, Stocks went ahead with the christening without notifying Schaff. He found out when Stock posted photos of the ceremony on Facebook, according to the station. Schaff's attorney told the [Charlotte Observer](#) that Stocks was being punished, not for



baptising the girl, but for ignoring a judge.

"For our system to work, there ought to be consequences for wilfully and intentionally violating a court order," the attorney, Jonathan Feit, told the paper. "I teach my children that. I reject the notion that anybody else is responsible for what is happening besides Ms. Stocks herself."

"I'm scared," Stocks told The Charlotte Observer. "I'm sad about what has happened. I don't regret having her baptised. That was in her best interest ... I don't see how this is in the best interest of the family. Her father is sending her mother to jail."

<https://melissalaird.wordpress.com/about/>

I would like to bring to the people's attention the gross misuse of the so-called 'care' system and the flagrant disregard of law, international, European and UK (English). I would also like for the British public to see that foreign nationals are being made out to be a scapegoat for political gain.

I am a foreign national, falsely imprisoned for crime I didn't commit, tortured by prison staff, separated from my child who was 'stolen' by a Local Authority under the over dramatisation of supposed 'neglect'. This 'neglect' was the fact I refused my then 2 1/2 year old child to take him to a speech therapist because my child refused to speak to strangers or in sentences when he did. When I tried to point out that every child developed at different rates, I was told I had 'mental' problems. When in fact I was doing what was in the 'best interest of the child'. Now I am facing being deported whilst my now 5 y.o. child is left in 'care' in the UK knowing nothing about me or my whereabouts.

My Son was 'stolen' in Spain and watched as his mother was battered by the police. Then picked up by strangers from a London local authority and taken to a 'foster carers' home at 3am in the morning. Please bear in mind the child was 4 years old and more than likely asleep when he was dropped off and has never seen his mother since. This was Dec. 2011. The very 'system' that is supposed to protect my child is destroying him. I don't get anything from Social Services, basically I am treated like a surrogate parent with no thought or feelings. They refuse point blank to answer my questions or anyone else for that matter.

**Chantal Lepine** In 2012, my children's father tried to kill us and bury us in the backyard in our acreage. He traumatised my 17 month old so badly she was literally a vegetable and lost all her developmental skills. It would be three years before she started talking again. He also gave our 4 week old baby a head injury and he was in the Children's Stollary for 8 days. My daughter suffers from PTSD to this day and struggles to do everything. There was an EPO in effect for two years and he didn't exercise his supervised visits. Haven't heard from him ever since. Last year he crawled out from whatever rock he's been hiding under and claimed parental alienation. They took my children and handed them to him. He was granted day to day care in the Court of Queens Bench on Nov 22nd. The TGO with CFS expired on the 27th. How conveniently timed, eh? My children come for visits with injuries that they are forced to lie to me about or they get in trouble for telling me. I have only seen my children twice since the order was granted. I have had Sunday visits since this all started, they didn't show up today.

[https://www.facebook.com/groups/1915848162071106/?multi\\_permaLinks=2014091202246801&notif\\_id=1518569909774872&notif\\_t=group\\_highlights&ref=notif](https://www.facebook.com/groups/1915848162071106/?multi_permaLinks=2014091202246801&notif_id=1518569909774872&notif_t=group_highlights&ref=notif)

**Jackie N Dave Russell**

**Yesterday at 12:44am · Stratford, ON, Canada**

My ex husband and I took our twins in Mexico in 2011, they were 11, I ended up in Canada to retrieve my older son who was 15. We had just relocated for a 1 year period... my ex husband sent me back to Canada in July of 2011 to get my son who refused to go to Mexico - his step son

While all this was happening my ex husband was losing his mind in Mexico with our twins and I was stuck here with my older son who lost his mind.

My oldest son went to jail and my ex husband took our twins and moved from the only address I had. He also quit his job and got a new one.

I went to the consulate and fought under The Hague convention since we had no custody

order. It was a heart breaking mess and my ex told my twins I had abandoned them and that's why I came home to their brother.

My ex husband was abusive to me sexually, mentally, emotionally and physically. He was mentally, emotionally and physically abusive with my sons.

In 2013 my oldest son was 18 and disclosed sexual abuse by my ex husband, 7 months later a friends daughter now 18 also disclosed. I subsequently lost my life as it seems.

I was stuck supporting my son, during a 4 year trial, 3 of those years also fighting for my twins in family court. Because my ex mother-in-law is in the Witness Relocation Program, no joke, so I have no access to my now 17 year old twin sons. I don't know how I have survived this with no therapy, but I have - plus some!

I fought for 3 years in Sunridge, 2 times a month to see my kids. I finally gave up in my 3<sup>rd</sup> year, because the trial was wiping me out mentally and physically.

My ex husband returned to Canada was convicted on 10 charges in 2015 and sentenced to 8 years. He was on bail the whole time until March 2017, when his appeal was dismissed unanimously and he began his sentence.

Victims compensation offered me an apology for costing me my children, since no family/youth court judge would make a decision until the trial was done. It just ended this year...

I haven't seen much of my twins since their return to Canada even with all the time in family court, no one obeyed the court order but me and the alienation damages went further.

Both of my children blocked me on Facebook. I have been unable to see them at their home. But one of my sons unblocked me last month. I have been sending simple I love you messages, but he doesn't respond. This morning when I got up my other twin messaged me telling me to go away. He then shared my profile pic on his wall and told me to leave them alone. Also that they know how to contact me. What can I say to him? I don't know what they know?

<http://www.sun-sentinel.com/local/broward/fl-springs-slain-mom-emergency-hearing-20160428-story.html>

A 4-year-old boy at the centre of a tug-of-war between the families of his murdered mother and his father. His father sits in jail accused of the slaying of his mother and he will have to live with the guardian his father chose in two weeks, a Broward judge ruled Thursday.

The boy has been with a foster family since Enrique Macotela's arrest on a murder charge in the death of his girlfriend Magdalena Weich, with whom he had lived.

Broward Judge Stacey Schulman ruled April 22 that Macotela, the accused murderer of the child's mother, had the right to choose a new guardian. Macotela picked his sister in New Jersey to adopt the boy, outraging Weich's family, who, at the hands of this man lost a daughter and are now losing their grandson.

<https://beta.theglobeandmail.com/news/national/throat-slashed-in-jamaica-woman-seeks-justice-at-home/article18834614/#c-image-0>

Leaving their young children behind with relatives, Cathy Clayson and Paul Martin took a trip to an all-inclusive resort in Jamaica together in December, 2010, even though their fraught marriage was all but over.

Mr. Martin had insisted on travelling to Jamaica and on renting a car despite her concerns about the country's safety. And he insisted on driving to a remote spot east of their resort to take pictures just three hours before their flight was due to leave.

He went into the back seat, where his camera was she, "felt a sting on her neck."

She turned around. "I saw his face, with him holding a knife up," she said, before he attacked her again, cutting her thumb.

She left the car and ran, she told court, but he caught her and carried her back to the car.

"He puts me in a choke hold and he starts strangling me, adding that she remembers urinating on him in the struggle.

He put her in the passenger seat and started to drive. She pleaded with him to take her to a hospital, even offering to lie and say she was attacked by a Jamaican robber. After they returned to a main highway, she honked the horn and grabbed the steering wheel, she eventually jumped from the car. Her husband drove off, and a passing cab driver took her to hospital.

At times, Mr. Martin, who came to court in a dark suit and brought a trolley full of his legal documents, stood to interrupt her account, telling the judge in a soft-spoken voice that he was having trouble hearing or taking notes quickly enough.

<https://beta.theglobeandmail.com/news/toronto/ontario-judge-doubts-couples-2010-slashing-story-in-jamaica/article22390834/?ref=https%3A%2F%2Fwww.theglobeandmail.com&service=mobile>

An Ontario Superior Court judge says he cannot determine whether an Oshawa-area schoolteacher slashed his wife's throat while on vacation in Jamaica in 2010, or whether she attacked him first and ended up injured. (Mr Martin had no injuries.)

In a Court decision dated Dec. 30, Justice Roger Timms rules that as a result (of him slitting his wife's throat), Paul Martin, 47, should get equal and unsupervised access to the couple's two children, aged 9 and 6.

<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/family/relationships/hoped-controlling-father-would-die-instead-murdered-mother/>

On the morning of July 19, 2016, their mother and sister were returning to their blue Toyota, having enjoyed a pre-work swim, when a man stepped out from behind the car and aimed at them with a single-barrel shotgun.

Claire Hart, 50, raised a pleading arm towards him. The man was Lance Hart, her husband of 26 years who she had walked out on days earlier, after years of emotional abuse. Ignoring her protestations, Lance, 57, fired three shots, killing his wife and daughter before turning the gun on himself.

A pool attendant, hearing the bangs, ran out in time to catch 19-year-old Charlotte Hart's final words: "It was my Dad who shot me." She died on the tarmac next to the bodies of her mother and father.

"We always knew our father was a bad person, but it was in an invisible way," says Luke.

"We were controlled and repressed – but thought we were safe physically."

All are [tell-tale signs of coercive and controlling behaviour](#).

"We saw a number of characteristics on a poster, like the rigid and arbitrary enforcement of rules, financial control, turning up at your place of work and stealing phone records," explains Luke. "It was the perfect description of what we had been living under for our entire lives."

To those who knew them, the Harts were a wholesome family. They had a large house, often travelled in a pack of five and seemed to adore one another. The boys were diligent A\* students. Charlotte was a keen horse rider and planned to become a teacher. Claire, who worked at Morrisons, was her best friend.

But behind closed doors, the family was under Lance's nightmarish control. "If you see a kid who never breaks a rule that's weird," says Luke. "If you see a family that's never apart, that's not normal. There's something wrong."

"All these things that, on the outside, seem to show cohesion were actually coercion."

Lance, a builder's merchant, had a volatile temper. He was never violent, but could inflict upon Claire – the main target of his abuse – agonising pain, by triggering a nerve associated with her multiple sclerosis. When he broke a plate, he would spend hours cursing and blaming his family. He drove recklessly – going 70 mph in a 30 mph zone – to scare them.

"Our lives meant nothing to him," says Ryan.

On one occasion, when Luke was a toddler, Lance almost killed him – something he didn't find out until after the funeral. "My father knew I had a peanut allergy, but fed me peanut butter to demonstrate control over my mother," he says.

Another marker of emotional abuse was Lance's strict financial control. Charlotte used to enjoy taking the dogs to agility training, but Lance badgered her about the £10 weekly fee until she stopped. Meanwhile, he spent thousands of pounds on building an extension to make the family appear wealthy.

"I used to look at others and think, 'How does everyone do life, it's so hard'," says Luke. "Our father created a world where we could only live secretly. It was like an ever-constricting prison, until the point that you're crushed."

When they went to university (Luke to Warwick and Ryan to Durham, both to study engineering) the brothers returned home every weekend to check on their Mum and sister. Lance charged the brothers a nightly fee, in an attempt to stop them from saving enough

money to liberate Charlotte and Claire. "It was more expensive to go home than to stay in a hotel," Ryan recalls. When he was promoted at work, his fee went up. Later, Lance demanded he pay £10,000 to upgrade the garage, where he kept a motorbike. Every so often, one of the brothers stood up to their father – but they always lived to regret it. Withholding his reaction at the time, Lance would mete out cruel punishments later. "He would feed the dogs food he knew to be poisonous," says Ryan. "We knew the more we challenged him the more he would do it." It was four days after the brothers were [finally able to move Charlotte and their Mum](#) out of the family home, and into a rented flat nearby, that Lance murdered them.

"We hadn't understood the danger, because there hadn't been any violence," says Luke. "We didn't realise most people are killed after leaving."

They now know that, on average, two women in England and Wales are killed each week [at the hands of a partner or ex](#).

Sharing their experience has [helped saved lives](#), they say. Their story encouraged one woman to leave her husband who, police later discovered, had been plotting to kill her. "I love to think we're ruining the lives of these really narcissistic, horrible men who are controlling their families," says Luke.

<https://www.change.org/p/attorney-general-free-kelly-domestic-violence-survivor-serving-her-22nd-year-in-prison-for-a-crime-committed-by-her-abusive-husband>

In 1995, Kelly's abusive husband killed her son Justin after she put her children to sleep and left the house to run errands in preparation to leave him with her children the next day. Her ex-husband has since confessed his responsibility for Justin's death.

Kelly's trial and conviction rested on the prosecution exploiting myths and misconceptions of survivors of abuse. Even Kelly's own defence attorney told the jury that she was negligent for not leaving her abusive husband, a damaging and inaccurate argument that hurt her case. Kelly's history of abuse began when she was less than four years old. She sustained a lifetime of rapes, beatings and other abuse by a succession of family members, acquaintances and two husbands, including the husband who killed Justin. Kelly was not present for her son's killing, but the DA blamed her for not escaping and saving her children sooner, ignoring the very real and documented dangers associated with attempting to leave an abusive partner. The DA also exploited Kelly's history of abuse to suggest that she didn't run because she enjoyed the beatings, and sacrificed her son to "please" her abusive husband. Kelly was then convicted of first-degree murder for "aiding and abetting" her abusive husband, and sentenced to Life Without Possibility of Parole.

<https://thechesedfund.com/cause/free-innocent-woman-from-jail-julie-goffstein>

An Orthodox Jewish mother of six who was barred from speaking with her own children because she insisted on raising them in a religious home has been thrown in jail because she lacked the financial means to reimburse her wealthy ex-husband \$10,000 in court costs as ordered by an Ohio judge.

Julie Goffstein and her husband Peter had been raising their boys as members of the Chabad community in Cincinnati when Peter Goffstein decided that he no longer wanted to live a religious lifestyle. Given an ultimatum of choosing between her religion and her marriage, Julie chose to continue living her life as a Jew and the Goffstein's bitter divorce began to unfold in 2010. After hearing the testimony of 11 character witnesses and two court ordered evaluations, Judge Jon Sieve of the Hamilton County, Ohio Court of Common Pleas awarded full custody of all of the Goffstein children to their mother, specifically noting the importance of continuity for the boys who had been raised in an Orthodox home. Nine months later, Peter filed for a reallocation of custody and within weeks Judge Sieve had reversed his decision, awarding Peter full custody of the four younger children, observing that Julie's insistence on sending the children to yeshiva was not in their best interest. While Judge Sieve's ruling allowed the children to remain in yeshiva, Julie was held responsible for paying their tuition, with Peter given the authority to make all of the children's educational decisions. Over time, the situation continued to deteriorate, with Peter filing multiple lawsuits against his former wife and Julie moved with the two older boys to Crown Heights where they continued in yeshiva, while the four younger boys were sent to public school against their will by their father.



As the court battles continued, Peter Goffstein continued to keep the younger children shielded from both their mother and their Jewish heritage, allegedly chopping off one child's payos, removing the boys' yarmulkas and making them eat pork. Friends of Julie's also reported that he smeared urine on one child's face as a punishment for a religious observance and that Peter repeatedly bullied anyone who supported Julie's mission of raising her sons in an observant home. Eventually the court forbade Julie from discussing any religious matters with her sons, and she was found in contempt of court for telling one son of her efforts to get him back into yeshiva.

While Peter is extremely wealthy, Julie's financial situation is very bleak, having been stripped of all marital assets by Judge Sieve. His latest decision, holding Julie in contempt of court for being unable to reimburse her ex-husbands court costs and sending her to jail, seems to be the latest obstacle thrown at Julie simply because she has chosen to raise her sons as practicing members of the Jewish faith. Julie's sons, ranging in age from nine to eighteen are living a life of turmoil, with the younger boys facing their father's reported harassment and the two older boys now living alone in Crown Heights because of Julie's imprisonment.

<http://stomp.straitstimes.com/singapore-seen/singapore/more-expat-spouses-forced-to-leave-country-after-divorce-some-even-have-to>

More expatriate spouses forced to leave country after divorce, some are forced to abandon and leave their children behind, even one year old babies.

This method of "getting rid" of expat spouses is becoming more common, according to lawyers.

When an expat moves here, his or her company sponsors the Employment Pass (EP). The employer of the expat, who is typically male. He then sponsors his wife and children as dependants on his pass, which he can ask to cancel any time.

Ms Catherine Rose Yates, a British permanent resident who set up a support group for expats going through a divorce, said she has come across 11 such cases.

"The spouse with the EP is legally entitled to request to cancel the DPs of his family members and, in these cases, by cancelling only the mother's DP, he is trying to separate her from the child," she said.

"He is hoping that she would have to leave the country. That puts him in a better position in a custody battle for the children."

<https://www.buzzfeednews.com/article/arianelange/abusive-marriages-alimony-me-too-crystal-harris>

Seven years ago, Paula English told police that her husband had destroyed her cellphone, nailed her bedroom door and windows shut with her inside, and driven her to a secluded area and swung at her with a hammer. He was charged and pleaded guilty to abducting her. They divorced. But English made more money than her ex, and to her shock, he asked for spousal support. She's still forced to send him a check every month.

If her husband had killed her that night, he couldn't have inherited her money under Virginia law. But because she survived — he put the hammer down without bashing her head — there was no law stopping him from filing for alimony. Her attorney quickly settled with his, because going before a judge would have been a gamble for English — the court could have made her to pay a higher amount. Under the settlement, English was ordered to pay the man she thought was going to murder her \$1,000 a month. When she found out, "I couldn't speak for the longest time," English said. She walked out of the courthouse, got into her car, and screamed.

Divorce law varies from state to state, and there are no federal guidelines on how domestic violence should affect a settlement. Mostly these battles play out in private, but occasionally, a sensational story forces the issue into the public eye. It happened in 2011, after California financial adviser Crystal Harris was ordered to pay spousal support to the estranged husband awaiting trial for sexually assaulting her, and when she was ordered after his conviction to pay his legal fees for the divorce. It happened in 2000, when New York investment executive Theresa Havell [was ordered](#) to pay \$215,000 to the defence attorneys for her ex-husband, who pleaded guilty to assault after he beat her with a steel barbell and told one of their daughters, "I've killed Mom." It happened in 1995, after Barbara Bentley's

attorney said she'd have to negotiate a settlement favourable to the former spouse convicted of trying to kill her in 1991.

These women reported their husbands to the police and left them. And while they saw during criminal proceedings that a husband could be held accountable for violence against his wife, they saw something different in family court. They found out that when they'd said "I do," they had agreed to financially support their husbands, even if their husbands raped them, beat them up, or tried to kill them.

<https://www.janeandjohnqpublic.com/blog/lawyers-for-children-routinely-separate-children-and-parents-for-profit>

As America focuses on children of illegal immigrants being separated from their parents, communities across the country are focusing on the lawyers, judges and CPS workers using the courts to take children from parents and grandparents everyday.

Turns out that at the heart of the issue is a core group of lawyers, many who are regularly appointed by the court to act for the children, and most whom make ungodly amounts of money in fees, paid both from public and private funds.

These fees appear in supervised visitation orders, custody expert reports and minor's counsel appointments, the greatest kickback sham leading a path to the underground economy where lawyers and judges are pimping out custody and support orders in communities across the country.

The Public has been asleep, and naive, when it comes to what is happening to children in America's family courts. Parents are being jailed when they are unable to pay support, while other parents are being given a free pass to play keep away in the custody games if represented by the right lawyer.

Most people have no idea that parents are being ordered to pay to see their own children. These payments can be up to \$150 an hour to see their own children, as courts have few resources to get families back together. The incentive is for lawyers and judges to make money and increase their power by keeping kids in the system, and parents fighting to see their own kids.

Most alarming is that for the past decade, children have been ordered by judges to go to reunification camps. These are private businesses and for profit entities that lock kids away in hotel rooms, or private properties where they are deprived of food, water, and sleep until they agree to give up their relationship with one parent, usually the one who has no money to hire a lawyer during a divorce or custody case.

Look to the lawyers using these camps as a modern form of child abuse.

Meanwhile, parents who have money can dodge support obligations, conceal domestic violence and get out of violating court orders with ease. It is rigged and the media refuses to report what is going on in communities across America.

The problem is being funded with public money, and few reporters are willing to follow the money in local communities as all are being assigned to only look at Trump.

The media's war on Trump has directed public attention away from community transparency, so social media, rapid response protests and voter populations are taking to cleaning up local governments and family courts to protect kids at a local level.

An audit of five California counties shows that a few lawyers, known as the "in crowd", can dominate family law cases where children are used like pawns for divorce profiteers. These lawyers are regularly appointed as minor's counsel, referees and special masters, usually after working as pro tem judges to assist incompetent judges.

This modern pattern and practice has slowly crept into local courts to create a toxic culture. Protests over guns, immigrants and issues impacting women are finally putting family courts on the public radar.

Silicon Valley's Judge Aaron Persky is an example of public outrage over America's courts.

[In a June 2018 landslide vote, Persky was the first California judge recalled in over 80 years, a recall fueled by the sentencing of Brock Turner and the #metoo movement that took on California's judiciary and legal culture. A recall that was covered more in the national press than the San Jose Mercury.](#) Persky was a family court judge who separated families long before he was assigned to the criminal courthouse.

Children and parents will continue to face a lifetime of harm from dealing with bad family courts that wrongfully separated children from their parents. This harm is now being discussed on a national level based on the current immigration issues.

The harm suffered by BOTH parents and children who are legally separated can be seen in the form of :

Inability to form Meaningful Relationships

Depression

Withdrawal

Suicide

Self- Harm

Increased Risk for Dropping Out of School

Increased Drug / Alcohol Use Risk

Eating Disorders

Lack of Trust

Permanent Financial Oppression

Loneliness

Children who grew up in divorce and endured an army of : Special Masters, custody evaluators and lawyers appointed for the children, are rarely reunited with their parents.

They age out of the system, losing their family wealth and support in the process.

Court files show these children often end up with a more abusive parent, and alienated from a parent who had no money to keep up in the legal system.

Most disturbing are the parents who are branded in court, rendering them unable to bring claims of pedophilia and child abuse. These parents are discredited merely because they didn't have the right lawyer, or because they tried to speak out to protect their children.

These parents and their children are sent to a life sentence because of the deeply flawed courts.

As immigration causes these issues to be discussed on a national level, activists are focusing on California counties and lawyers to bring the message to the public in a manner that helps all of America's children, not just the children at the border.

Protests are currently planned in Martinez for June 28 and nationwide on June 30. Watch Facebook or email Q for updates on protests in your area. Q is also taking signups in California for RAPID RESPONSE PROTESTS and campaigns to bring these issues to greater media and public attention.

[https://mobile.abc.net.au/news/2018-11-03/child-abuse-can-continue-into-adulthood/10418556?pfmredir=sm&sf201469933=1&fbclid=IwAR2MYshb6d\\_5bz3-nXW7wukfbvHrR6kc8ScuMkJAUXwJ7BveYVy\\_O7a-C64](https://mobile.abc.net.au/news/2018-11-03/child-abuse-can-continue-into-adulthood/10418556?pfmredir=sm&sf201469933=1&fbclid=IwAR2MYshb6d_5bz3-nXW7wukfbvHrR6kc8ScuMkJAUXwJ7BveYVy_O7a-C64)

Childhood abuse never ended for thousands of Australian adults

Sarah is living proof that "life after hell" is possible.

For more than 20 years she says she endured beatings, rape and degradation at the hands of her family.

She tells of being locked in sheds, made to eat from a dog's bowl and left tied to a tree naked and alone in the bush.

Her abusers spanned three generations and included her grandfather, father and some of her brothers. She has scars across her body.

"This is from a whipper snipper," she says, pointing to a deep gouge of scar tissue wrapped around the back of her ankle. Higher up is another she says was caused by her father's axe.

As confronting as Sarah's case may be, she is not alone.

While most people assume child abuse ends at adulthood, it can bring control, fear and manipulation that can last a lifetime.

Incestuous abuse into adulthood affects roughly 1 in 700 Australians, according to research by psychiatrist Warwick Middleton — one of the world's leading experts in trauma and dissociation. If that estimate is accurate, tens of thousands of Australian adults like Sarah are being abused by family members into their 20s or even up to their 50s.

Hidden in 'happy' families, successful careers

Sydney criminologist Michael Salter has found similar patterns in his own research. He said cases of incest are "fairly likely" to continue into adulthood, but this extreme form of

domestic abuse is unrecognised within our health and legal systems.

"It's unlikely that these men are going to respect the age of consent," says Mr Salter, who is an associate professor of criminology at Western Sydney University. "It doesn't make sense that they would be saying, 'Oh you're 18 now so I'm not going to abuse you anymore'. We're just not having a sensible conversation about it."

The ABC spoke with 16 men and women who described being abused from childhood into adulthood.

They said their abusers included fathers, step-fathers, mothers, grandparents, siblings and uncles.

Medical and police reports, threatening messages and photos of the abuse supported these accounts. Some family members also confirmed their stories.

Most victims described their families as "well-respected" and outwardly "normal-looking", yet for many the abuse continued well after their marriage and the birth of their own children, as they navigated successful careers.

"You see a lot of upper-income women who are medical practitioners, barristers, physiatrists — high functioning in their day-to-day lives — being horrifically abused on the weekends by their family," Mr Salter says.

Helen, a highly successful medical professional, says she hid sexual abuse by her father for decades.

"They didn't see the struggle within," she says.

A mental 'escape'

Professor Middleton describes abuse by a parent as "soul destroying". In order to survive psychologically, a child will often dissociate from the abuse.

Compartmentalising memories and feelings can be an effective coping strategy for a child dependent on their abuser, says Pam Stavropoulos, head of research at the Blue Knot Foundation, a national organisation that works with the adult survivors of childhood trauma. Claire\*, 33, describes her dissociation as both her greatest ally and her worst enemy.

"You feel like you've keep it so secret that you've fooled the world and you've fooled yourself," she says.

In her family, women — her mother and grandmother — have been the primary physical and sexual abusers and she says some of her abuse is ongoing.

For many, the attachment to an abuser can be so strong, they lose their own sense of identity.

Kitty, who was abused by her father for more than five decades until his recent death, says she did everything her family said to try to win their love.

"I thought I was some kind of monster because I still love my father," she says. "It's like he's melted into my flesh. I can feel him. He is always here."

Professor Middleton said premature exposure to sex confuses the mind and the body and leaves a child vulnerable to involuntary sexual responses that perpetrators will frequently manipulate to fuel a sense of shame, convincing them they "want" or "enjoy" the abuse.

For Emma\*, violent sexual assaults and beatings at home began when she was five and are continuing more than 40 years later.

"When you are naked, beaten, humiliated and showing physical signs of arousal, it really messes with your head. It messes with your sexuality," she says.

"Your sense of what is OK and what isn't becomes really confused. You come to believe that they literally own you and own your body. That you don't deserve better than this."

A medical report viewed by ABC shows Emma required a blood transfusion last month after sustaining significant internal tissue damage from a sharp object. The report stated Emma had a history of "multiple similar assaults".

She said medical staff do want you to get help and sometimes offered to call police.

"What they don't understand is that for me police are not necessarily a safe option," she says.

As a teenager she had tried to report to the police, but was sent back home to face the consequences.

She said a "lack of understanding about the dynamics of abuse and the effects of trauma" mean victims rarely get the response and help they need.

While Emma has been unable to escape the abuse, she has made many sacrifices to



shelter her children from it. But they still suffer emotionally, she says.

"It makes it hard for anyone who cares about you having to watch you hurt over and over again."

Incest after marriage and kids

For Graham, it was devastating to find out his wife Cheryl\* was being sexually abused by both her parents 10 years into their marriage.

"I had no idea it was going on," he says, of the abuse that continued even after the birth of their children. "The fight between wanting to kill [her father] and knowing it's wrong wasn't fun. I don't think people know what stress is unless they've been faced with something like that."

With Graham's support, the family cut contact with his in-laws. He says the fallout of this abuse ripples through society impacting everyone around both the abused and the abuser.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=c5-VrgM0T8M>

Evil Lives Here - In Love with the Devil [42:31]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QwCHELk5yQs>

Evil Lives Here - Home Sweet Nightmare [42:32]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MSmdo5TpsNE>

Evil Lives Here - On The Run [35:44]

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Z7u5L\\_bMvEg](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Z7u5L_bMvEg)

In The Lion's Cage Evil Lives Here [40:58]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oq2WNo1IBVU>

Evil Lives Here - My Secret Nightmare [35:27]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qmKXu286BLQ>

Evil Lives Here - Son Of The Prophet [35:26]

## PART V - Analyse The Pedophile

### Addition 18

#### *Internet information: Nothing to dismiss*

*(Warning: Contains sensitive media. Reader discretion is advised.)*

**Pedophiles are lobbying for the legal right to sexually use children. They are obviously selfishly disregarding consequences for children of all ages in their ventures to "just have an orgasm".**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zsMstEhZddQ>

Heart Progress - Our Mission: Fight for LGBTQP+ Rights! (2:01)

Published on Jan 1, 2017

Together we can fight for a better tomorrow. One where pedosexuals (pedophilia), homosexuals, and many other genders can live in a society where they can be themselves and are protected from bigotry, racism, and xenophobia.

<http://www.bbc.com/news/magazine-26352378>

The Pedophile Information Exchange was affiliated to the National Council for Civil Liberties - now Liberty - in the late 1970s and early 1980s. But how did pro-pedophile campaigners operate so openly?

**A gay rights conference backs a motion in favour of pedophile.** The story is written up by a national newspaper as "Child-lovers win fight for role in Gay Lib".

It sounds like a nightmarish plot-line from dystopian fiction. But this happened in the UK. The conference took place in Sheffield and the newspaper was the Guardian. The year was 1975.

PIE was formed in 1974. It campaigned for "children's sexuality". It wanted the government to axe or lower the age of consent. It offered support to adults "in legal difficulties concerning sexual acts with consenting 'under age' partners". The real aim was to normalise sex with children.

Journalist Christian Wolmar remembers *their tactics*. "They didn't emphasise that this was 50-year-old men wanting to have sex with five-year-olds. They presented it as the sexual liberation of children, that children should have the right to sex," he says.

<http://www.wnd.com/2013/07/gay-laws-set-stage-for-pedophilia-rights/#QZ8ltxAJJhbfOBQh.99>

In 1973, the American Psychiatric Association declassified homosexuality from its list of mental disorders after intense lobbying by homosexual-rights groups.

At the time of the delisting, critics warned that it would eventually lead to acceptance of other types of sexual deviancy, including pedophilia.

Supporters of the "gay" lifestyle decried the comparison, insisting that no such thing would ever occur.

However, it appears the critics were right on the mark.

In 2003, a group of mental health professionals formed B4U-Act to begin a slow but inexorable push to redefine pedophilia as a sexual orientation in the same way homosexuality was in the 1970s.

<http://www.cnsnews.com/news/article/alissa-tabirian/child-trauma-expert-pro-pedophilia-groups-are-grooming-public-accept>

Pedophilia advocacy groups, including the tax-exempt B4U-ACT founded by a convicted sex offender, are trying to “groom the public” into accepting adult-child sexual relationships, child trauma expert Dr. **Joyanna Silberg** told CNSNews.com.

“There is no legitimate scientific work that could justify the action of an adult with a child in a sexual relationship, because by definition a child cannot consent,” said Silberg, executive vice president of the **Leadership Council** on Child Abuse and Interpersonal Violence.

Silberg, whose organisation has **debunked** studies claiming that sexual relations with adults do not harm children, added that “there is zero likelihood of [B4U-ACT] having an impact” on the sixth edition of the American Psychological Association’s (APA) Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (**DSM**), which declassified homosexuality as a mental disorder in 1973, and called any comparisons between the two as “completely ridiculous.”

Former APA president Dr. Paul Fink agreed. “Pedophilia is very, very hurtful to children,” he told CNSNews.com. But because pro-pedophilia advocates keep “hammering away with their point of view,” they could still “have a very strong effect on the people who are holding back...because they know it’s a crime and it’s sick.”

But Family Research Council (**FRC**) senior fellow Peter Sprigg says that “there is no question” that pedophilia advocacy groups “are taking a page from the playbook used by homosexual activists in the 1970’s” “in an effort to ‘normalise’ their sexual preference.”

“It is actually shocking to realise that there are advocacy groups which actually support what they call, euphemistically, ‘minor-attracted persons’ or ‘intergenerational sex,’” Sprigg said.

Matt Barber, vice president of **Liberty Counsel Action**, agreed, noting that political activism is “a tried-and-true tactic of kindred homosexual pressure groups.”

Barber, who attended a pro-pedophilia **conference** in which a sexologist “admitted that it was **tremendous political pressure** that pushed the APA to declassify homosexuality as a mental disorder,” says that such advocacy efforts are “similar factions in the larger sexual anarchy movement...Pedophiles are following the same tactics, but are being more subtle about it.”

[http://https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/](http://https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_pedophile_and_pederast_advocacy_organizations#International)

[List\\_of\\_pedophile\\_and\\_pederast\\_advocacy\\_organizations#International](#)

This is a worldwide list of known **pederast** and **pedophile advocacy** groups that promote sexual contact between adults and children.

Pedophile advocacy organisations by country[[edit](#)]

#### **International**

- Ipce (formerly International Pedophile and Child Emancipation, changed its name in 1998 to disassociate with the full name). Founded in the early 1990s; in 2005, it had 79 members in 20 countries.[1][2][3] The organisation is active and has websites available in [English](#),[4] [French](#),[5] [German](#),[6] and [Spanish](#). [7]

#### **Australia**

- Australian Man/Boy Love Association (AMBLA).[8]
- Australian Pedophile Support Group (APSG). Founded in 1980 or 1983 according to other sources. It was succeeded by the Boy Lovers and Zucchini Eaters (BLAZE), another group dismantled by police.[9]

#### **Belgium**

- *Dokumentatieidients Pedofilie*. [10]
- *Centre de recherche et d'information sur l'enfance et la sexualité* ([fr](#)), 1982-1986. Founded by Philippe Charpentier. The group published the magazine *L'Espoir*. [11]
- *Fach Und Selbsthilfegruppe Paedophilie*. Founded at the early 1970s. [10]
- *Stiekum* [10]
- *Studiegroep Pedofilie* [10] Defunct.

#### **Canada**

- *Coalition Pédophile Québécois*. [8]
- *Fondation Nouvelle*. Defunct. [1]

#### **Denmark**

- **Danish Pedophile Association** (DPA), 1985-2004. One of the most important pedophile associations in Europe. [10][12]

## France

- *Groupe de Recherche pour une Enfance Différente* (GRED), 1979-1987. The group published the bulletin *Le Petit Gredin* (*The Little Rogue*).[10]

## Germany

See also: [1970s and 1980s pedophilia debate \(in German\)](#)

- *AG-Pädo*. Founded in 1991 by the association *Arbeitsgruppe des Bundesverbandes Homosexualität*. [8][13]
- *Aktion Freis Leben* (AFL). [8]
- *Arbeitskreis Päderastie-Pädophilie* (APF). Active in the early 1980s. [10]
- *Arbeitsgemeinschaft Humane Sexualität* ([de](#)) (AHS).
- *Arbeitsgemeinschaft "Schwule, Päderasten und Transsexuelle"* ("working group 'gays, pederasts and transsexuals'"). Faction of the [German Green Party](#) involved in pro-pedophile activism. [14][15][16][17] See [de:Pädophilie-Debatte \(Bündnis 90/Die Grünen\)](#) ("Pedophilia Debate (Alliance '90/The Greens)")
- *Deutsche Studien- und Arbeitsgemeinschaft Pädophilie* (DSAP). 1979–1983. [8]
- *Fach und Selbsthilfegruppe Paedophilie*. [8]
- *Indianerkommune*. Active from the 1970s through the mid-1980s. [10] Self-defined as children's liberation commune, strongly identifying as pedophile, active late 1970s-late 1980s; according to some authors there are several independent local groups active in Germany today. [18]
- *Kanalratten*. Offshoot of the *Indianerkommune* but for female pedophiles. [19]
- *Kinderfrühling*. [20]
- *Krumme 13* (K13), 1993-2003. [21][22]
- *Pädoguppe, Rat und Tat-Zentrum*. [8]
- *Pädophile Selbsthilfe- und Emanzipationsgruppe München* (SHG). [23] Founded in 1979. [24] Starting in 2003, police began raiding its members, resulting in more than half a million items of child pornography seized and multiple arrests. [25]
- *Verein für sexuelle Gleichberechtigung*. Founded in Munich. 1973–1988 [26]

## Italy

- *Gruppo P*. Founded in 1989 by Francesco Vallini. [27] Despite its legitimate status, Vallini spent three years in prison for running a criminal association. Despite this, the well-established gay magazine *Babilonia* continues to employ Vallini, and to support his ideas, although Gruppo P as such may be no more. The group published the bulletin *Corriere del pedofili*. [28]

## Netherlands

- *Enclave Kring*. Founded in the 1950s by the psychologist [Frits Bernard](#). [29]
- *Jon*. Founded in 1979 by the [Dutch Society for Sexual Reform](#). [8]
- [Party for Neighbourly Love, Freedom, and Diversity](#). 2006–2008. Dutch political party that advocated lowering the legal age of consent to 12 years old and legalizing child pornography. [30]
- [Vereniging Martijn](#). Founded in 1982. The most important pedophile association in Europe. On 27 June 2012 a Dutch court ruled that the group was illegal and ordered it to disband immediately. [31] However this decision was overturned by a higher court in April 2013. The judge motivated his or her decision by stating that the club did not commit crimes and had the right of [freedom of association](#). [32] The group published the bulletin *OK Magazine*. [33]

- *Werkgruppe Pedophilie*. [34]

## Norway

- Norwegian Pedophile Group. [34]
- Amnesty for Child Sexuality. [34]

## Switzerland

- *Schweizerische Arbeitsgemeinschaft Pädophile*. [10]

## Sweden

- *Pedofila Arbetsgrupper* [35]

## United Kingdom

- [Paedophile Action for Liberation](#), 1974, merged with PIE in 1975. [10]
- [Paedophile Information Exchange](#) (PIE), 1974-1984. It was affiliated to the [National Council for Civil Liberties](#), now known as Liberty, between 1978 and 1983, the year

in which it was expelled.[36] It published the magazines *Magpie*, *Understanding Paedophilia* and *Childhood Rights*. [10][37]

### United States

See also: [FBI pedophile symbols](#) (hosted by [WikiLeaks](#))

- Childhood Sensuality Circle (CSC). Founded in 1971 in [San Diego](#) (California) by a student of [Wilhelm Reich](#). [10]

- [North American Man/Boy Love Association](#) (NAMBLA). 1978–present.

Considered to be largely defunct. [38][39]

- Pedophile Information Society. [40]
- Project Truth. One of the organizations which was expelled from [ILGA](#) in 1994 as a pedophile organization. [3] Defunct.

- [René Guyon Society](#) (possibly fictitious). Its slogan was "sex before eight, or it's too late".

<http://www.rense.com/general71/legal.htm>

Dutch pedophiles, launching a political party, to push for a cut in the legal age for sexual relations from 16 to 12 and the legalisation of child pornography and sex with animals, sparking widespread outrage.

The Netherlands, which already has liberal policies on soft drugs, prostitution and gay marriage, was shocked by the plan.

An opinion poll published Tuesday showed that 82 percent wanted the government to do something to stop the new party, while 67 percent said promoting pedophilia should be illegal.

"They make out as if they want more rights for children. But their position that children should be allowed sexual contact from age 12 is of course just in their own interest," anti-pedophile campaigner Ireen van Engelen told the AD daily.

<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/crime/11402872/The-hitman-the-child-rapist-and-the-serial-killer-human-rights-winners-in-Strasbourg.html>

More than 1,000 offenders - including some convicted of heinous crimes - have won human rights claims against the Government in the latest chapter of the **prisoner voting scandal**. Some of the country's most dangerous criminals have won a human rights victory at Strasbourg over the Government's blanket ban on prisoners voting in elections.

**Peter Chester** is also among the prisoners bidding for compensation.

The 60-year-old is serving life for raping and strangling his seven-year-old niece, Donna Marie Gillbanks, in Blackpool in 1977. He murdered Donna in her bed before putting her back under the covers as though she were asleep and placing her favourite cuddly toy alongside her.

Chester has brought a series of legal actions over voting rights in the last five years.

**What do pedophiles do? How do they operate? What do pedophiles want? What do pedophiles want to legalise? Who are pedophiles? Are they bums on the street; the recluse; the awkward loner? The following articles might provide a clearer picture.**

<http://www.feministcurrent.com/2017/04/23/names-104-men-arrested-trying-buy-sex-children/>

Following a four-year undercover human trafficking investigation, York Regional Police have arrested 104 men for attempting to sexually exploit children.

According to York Regional Police Det.-Sgt. Thai Truong, many of the men arrested were married - disrupting the oft-repeated lie that these men are simply lonely or "socially awkward" men who need company and affection.

Susan Orlando, of the Attorney General's human trafficking prosecution team, reaffirmed this [at a press conference on Friday](#), saying **the men arrested "had stable jobs and families, and [were] not the type of people who [we] usually see in the criminal justice system."** Truong added that the men came from "all walks of life" and were arrested as **first time offenders** for negotiating "the purchase of a prostituted child between the ages of 13 and 16 years old."



"All of the people caught in the sting were prepared to pay money to have sex with children... When they showed up at the hotel room that is what they expected to do. To evidence how common it is for men to seek out prostituted girls, the police reported that in just three days of the investigation in 2017, officers [arrested 19 men](#) who believed that they were purchasing sex from either a 13-year-old or a 14-year-old. Of the 104 arrests, only 32 of the suspects had pleaded guilty.

Example of messages: Webgirl

"Pimp": How young r u looking for?

Pedophile: 14 or 15 and hot would go 13 if she's killer

"Pimp": How much wud u pay for 13

Pedophile: 200 plus 50 for you. You make this work out I may pay more ;)

[List of names on website]

<https://www.chroniclelive.co.uk/news/north-east-news/raymond-turnbull-fawdon-indecent-images-14299360>

**Married man** Raymond Turnbull, 60, from Fawdon, was found with more than 500 indecent pictures, as well as extreme porn videos showing women with animals. He pleaded guilty to three counts of making indecent images of children and one of possessing extreme porn (photos of seven-year-old girls in penetrative sexual activity). **Described as "a man of previous good character"**.

<https://sputniknews.com/europe/201701101049438130-sweden-pedophilia-ring/>

Seventy-two suspected Swedish pedophiles have been identified in a database containing millions of downloads. One of the men is a CHURCH YOUTH LEADER, whereas another is a HEAD OF A LISTED COMPANY. Three of the suspects were previously convicted of offences pertaining to child porn. This disclosure made pedophilia a hot topic in Swedish media.

<http://www.nydailynews.com/news/world/noble-burglar-reports-suspected-pedophile-police-article-1.1553985>

A shocked thief dumped three tapes, which allegedly contained footage of 10-year-old children being abused, underneath a car in the southern Spanish city of Jaén.

He then phoned in an anonymous tip to police.

Officers found the haul, which included an attached note.

"I have had the misfortune to have these tapes fall into my hands and feel obliged to submit them so you can do your work and put this \*\*\*\* in jail for life," it read.

The alleged pedophile's address was also written down.

**The pedophile suspect had reported being burgled nine days earlier.**

**He listed several appliances as being stolen, but did not make a statement about the missing tapes.**

Investigating officers say they have traced four of his alleged victims. They include a 16-year-old boy who had been abused for more than six years.

<http://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/crime/celebrated-irish-chef-convicted-over-child-pornography-125349.html>

CHEF Tim Allen began the internationally renowned Ballymaloe Cookery School in Co Cork with his wife, Darina. He was caught in the same police inquiry that led to the arrest of the rock star Pete Townshend in Britain.

Middleton District Court in Co Cork was told that police found hundreds of images of child pornography on three of Allen's computers, including one in the cookery school. After he pleaded guilty, the judge ordered him to do 240 hours of community service and pay a fine of €40,000 (£27,000) to a charity for street children in India.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3093028/Childcare-worker-exposed-boss-international-paedophile-ring-group-member-caught-overseas-says-wants-work-kids-AGAIN.html>

CHILDCARE WORKER exposed as the boss of a international pedophile ring after a group member was caught overseas...and says he wants to work with kids AGAIN.

Former Families SA employee Shannon McCool, 32, faced court in Adelaide on Friday over his role in creating a website contained more than 50,000 images of child porn he believed was 'helping' other pedophiles. He had 100,000 still images and 600 video files of child exploitation material.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2000242/Nursery-worker-admits-horrifying-rape-toddler-care-string-internet-child-sex-charges.html>

Wilson, A NURSERY WORKER, worked at Little Stars for about 18 months. Police say that checks on his background and criminal record were carried out and came back clear. After his arrest in January this year, police checked his mobiles and computer and discovered shocking images of him orally raping a child at Little Stars, where he was employed as an assistant.

Wilson is the second nursery worker to be convicted of child sex attacks in recent years.

Vanessa George is serving an indeterminate jail term for abusing toddlers and taking photos at Little Ted's nursery in Plymouth.

<http://www.nydailynews.com/news/national/mrs-orange-county-accused-selling-child-porn-marine-article-1.2391223>

A California BEAUTY QUEEN, Meghan Breanna Alt, 25 was busted for making child pornography with a 4-year-old relative and then selling the sexually explicit images to a U.S. Marine, federal officials said Thursday. Alt allegedly advertised her services online, often with her children present, officials said.

<http://www.nydailynews.com/news/crime/fla-piano-teacher-arrested-sexual-breast-feeding-videos-article-1.2396319>

PIANO TEACHER arrested for child abuse on baby. The videos displayed Felten breast feeding an infant and rubbing oil on herself and the child along with other sexual acts, etc., "Wisconsin's Crawford County Sheriff's Office said in a release Tuesday.

<http://www.nbcphiladelphia.com/news/local/Sentencing-for-Child-Rapist-Christina-Regusters-Postponed-Again-289109931.html>

Former DAY CARE WORKER, Christina Regusters, 19, was convicted of child rape. Regusters, dressed in Muslim garb, posed as the 5-year-old's mother as she signed the child out of Bryant Elementary School in the Cobbs Creek section of the city on Jan. 14, 2013. She was accused of leading the girl to a nearby home, putting her in a laundry bag and carrying her up into her bedroom. There, prosecutors say, Regusters blindfolded and stripped the girl, put her under a bed and sexually abused her with a sharp object. The entire ordeal lasted 19 hours, prosecutors say. The girl was then dumped in an Upper Darby, Pennsylvania, playground wearing only a T-shirt. She was later found by a passer-by. The girl had been severely injured in the attack, and doctors had to give her a temporary colostomy to let her body heal. Regusters' DNA was found on the girl's shirt, and images of child porn were found on the computer in Christina Regusters's bedroom, detectives testified.

<http://www.courant.com/breaking-news/hc-vernon-sex-assault-trial-1017-20151016-story.html>

A former restaurant COOK, Daniel Wine, 47, is on trial, accused of sexually assaulting only one of the girls, allegedly with assistance from his former wife, Jessica Wine, 28, who is serving a five-year prison sentence for her crimes. He faces more trials for the allegations involving the other girls.

On Friday, the fourth and final day of his trial, Daniel Wine testified to a Superior Court jury in Rockville that he did not sexually assault any children.

Charges against him includes sexual intercourse and oral sex with the victim when she was between the ages of 7 and 12.

But, Jessica Wine pleaded guilty to the risk of injury to a minor and fourth-degree sexual assault and two counts of conspiracy.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2993704/Judge-visibly-distressed-case-paedophile->



[raped-two-year-old-girl.html](#)

CHEMIST, Jeremy Oketch, 30, raped two-year-old girl and filmed his sickening abuse of the toddler on a camcorder. The girl's foster mother had previously told the court the girl now suffers 'extended periods of crying and screaming'.

[http://www.mercurynews.com/peninsula/ci\\_25022805/man-who-impregnated-12-year-old-daughter-goes](http://www.mercurynews.com/peninsula/ci_25022805/man-who-impregnated-12-year-old-daughter-goes)

PARENT Manuel Jacinto's crimes against his daughter were revealed in December 2007, when he took her to San Mateo Medical Center to terminate her pregnancy. Hospital officials notified police. Jacinto told officers that a 12-year-old boy named "Giovanni" was the father and when they spoke with his daughter she initially told the same story. But the girl appeared "apprehensive," so police requested a DNA sample from Jacinto, according to prosecutors. The next day Jacinto fled to Guatemala without providing a sample and the daughter eventually disclosed to police that her father had been having sex with her.

<https://www.9news.com.au/national/2018/03/21/19/05/wa-father-jailed-for-child-sex-abuse>

A Perth FATHER who groomed and repeatedly abused his son, daughter and another child to satisfy his "own sexual perversions" has been jailed for 13 years.

The 37-year-old man, who cannot be named, sexually abused the children when they were aged between one and seven, the WA District Court heard on Wednesday.

He was convicted by a jury of 48 offences, including sexual penetration and indecent dealing, committed between August 2014 and March 2016.

"The children came to believe the behaviour was normal and did not realise it was wrong because of your grooming and because of their young ages," he said.

"You offended against the children to satisfy your own sexual perversions."

Judge Herron also noted the statements from the victims' mothers, who described the children's changed behaviour including nightmares and violent outbursts.

<http://www.neonnettle.com/news/3311-pedophile-dad-raped-baby-daughter-to-death-after-watching-child-porn>

Pedophile FATHER Raped Baby Daughter to Death After Watching Child Sex Media.

Coroner reveals 13-month-old Poppi Worthington died from sexual abuse

Daily Mail reports: Among the traumatic injuries suffered by the toddler was damage to her internal and reproductive organs, as well as tears and bruising to her bottom. Dr. Armour told the hearing in Kendall, Cumbria: 'In entirety, the likely cause in my view is the injuries were from a penis or a penis shaped object.'

Dr. Armour also told the inquest that Poppi suffered severe bruising, cuts and a leg fractured in two places.

Last week Poppi's father Paul avoided 252 questions about her death – including why her DNA was found on his genitals - but he chose to answer one question, to describe the 13-month-old as a 'bully'.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BBFPHEhK1iA>

Russian boy, abused (by FATHER). actual child testimony— (00:3:25)

<https://translate.google.lu/translate?hl=en&sl=de&u=http://www.bild.de/regional/saarland/prozess/mutter-hielt-missbrauch-fuer-legal-53198220.bild.html&prev=search>

Saarbrücken - The MOTHER, Hilde B., (39) is apparently unaware of the suffering she has done to her daughter (7). She seems convinced that she did not do anything bad to her child .

"Tell them that I did not hurt you," the mother said to her child. She does not want to know that it is punishable to involve her child in the sex affair with Pedro S (her neighbour) and to make nude videos of her daughter. "Pedro said it's not forbidden because I'm the mom." The police officer on the witness stand: "The child has been systematically prepared for sexual abuse."

<http://www.newson6.com/story/30680677/warning-graphic-sexually-abused-1-year-old-dies->

#### [murder-complaint-expected-tulsa-police-say](#)

TULSA, Oklahoma - A 1-year-old girl has died from her injuries in what Tulsa police call one of the worst child sex abuse cases they've ever seen.

Officers arrested the BOYFRIEND of the girl's mother early Sunday morning. Cody Alan Johnson, 30, initially was booked into the Tulsa jail Sunday on complaints of child physical abuse and child sexual abuse, both after former felony conviction.

By evening, a first-degree murder complaint was added against him.

Police said 16-month-old Sawyer Jefferson was unconscious when she was brought into the emergency room Saturday night. She never regained consciousness.

Johnson made up a story to go with the toddler's injuries, officers said. The only explanation given was that the child "slipped on her pyjamas and fell on a toy," the arresting officer said.

#### <http://5newsonline.com/2015/04/07/bella-vista-boys-death-caused-by-rape-and-chronic-child-abuse-prosecutor-says/>

The death of a 6-year-old boy in Bella Vista was caused by injuries related to rape and chronic child abuse, according to the Benton County prosecutor.

Maurice Isaiah Torres' BIOLOGICAL PARENTS, Mauricio Alejandro Torres, 45, and Cathy Lynn Torres, 43, were arrested Monday (April 6) and are facing charges of capital murder, rape and first-degree battery in connection to his death, Prosecutor Nathan Smith said.

#### <http://www.nbclosangeles.com/news/local/Man-Charged-With-Murder-Sex-Abuse-Infant-Daughter-289969811.html>

A Southern California FATHER was charged Tuesday with sexually abusing and killing his 19-day-old daughter, whose body was found in the cab of a pickup truck, prosecutors said. Matthew Brendan Warner, 30, showed no emotion during a court hearing where he was charged with one count each of murder, assault on a child causing death, torture, oral copulation or sexual penetration with a child 10 years or younger and aggravated sexual assault of a child.

Last Friday, Matthew Warner and his wife reported that their infant daughter, Ellorah Rose Warner, had disappeared from their home in Newhall. About 12 hours later, deputies announced they'd arrested Warner after he then led them to her body inside a parked pickup truck.

#### <https://metro.co.uk/2018/11/09/girl-2-screamed-and-cried-while-being-raped-by-dad-for-dark-web-video-8124011/>

Girl, 2, "screamed and cried" while being raped by dad for dark web video' According to the Miami Herald, Lockhart, 30, also made posts on securely encrypted web pages detailing his sexual experiences with a young girl and boy, while asking for suggestions of things he could do and promising future updates.

The girl alleged to have been abused and her twin brother were taken into custody on the day of their father's arrest.

#### <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fnvLwsuCR4M>

PARENTS Plan Sexual Abuse - Most vile story ever. [Disturbing] (00:4:07)

#### <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PclYYiWO2Yo>

8-month-old baby girl raped by mother's BOYFRIEND (00:2:14)

#### <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pAUkt4Qt-bU>

FATHER Reginald Davis Rapes His 8-day-old daughter (00:2:47)

#### <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aMTc-lzHWqw>

Greensburg Man charged with raping 5-month-old (00:2:08)

#### <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LObiMxW-BIU>

Police: Girl, 5 raped at McDonald's playground(00:1:47)

#### <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rJuRWkyN4IE>

5 year old Shaniya Davis Raped and Murdered Same Day (00:4:34)

#### <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-rBZxfq14w>

4-month-old dies after MOTHER invites BOYFRIEND to Rape child (00:2:37)

#### <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YUJWvPJi00U>

DAY CARE WOMAN rapes Toddlers at Day Care (00:1:50)

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Jswajq\\_\\_NXM](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Jswajq__NXM)

DAD Gets 10 Yr Old Girl Pregnant (00:2:28)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=V9ZKTs1jaaE>

10 Year old Gives Birth After Being raped (00:1:21)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EQI0IQS2JGM>

Yemen, married 12 year old girl dies giving birth (00:3:11)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ljso0EJMmFA>

Ohio MOTHER sexually assaults 10-month-old son. Sent recording of abuse to boyfriend. (00:2:38)

<https://metro.co.uk/2018/10/07/two-week-old-baby-rapist-needs-24-hour-protection-from-other-prisoners-8014058/?ito=social>

A man accused of raping a two-week-old baby is having round the clock protection from other prisoners. The infant is fighting for life in the paediatric unit at the Royal Belfast Hospital for Sick Children. Police said that a 25-year-old man was arrested and charged with rape and GBH with intent. He is being held in HMP Maghaberry, where he is being treated as a 'Special Person At Risk'. (Author's note: Notice that it not mentioned if this man is the child's father.)

<https://abcnews.go.com/US/wireStory/men-accused-raping-month-girl-filming-attack-58428230>

Two Tennessee men are accused of raping a 9-month-old girl and filming the attack. News outlets report 19-year-old Isiah Dequan Hayes and 22-year-old Daireus Jumare Ice were indicted by a grand jury Tuesday on charges including especially aggravated sexual exploitation of a minor.

A Shelby County District Attorney General's office release says the men were reported to police in 2016 when the girl's mother found footage of the attack. She was able to identify the men from the video.

The release says investigators determined Hayes was in the video and Ice filmed it. Hayes also was indicted on a charge of aggravated rape of a child. Ice also was indicted of being criminally responsible for the conduct of another person in the aggravated rape of a child. (Note: Notice it is not mentioned if one of the men is the father of the child.)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HC2E8noNVUk>

Ariel Castro kidnapped 3 women, ages 14,16 and 21 (thinking she is 13 years old). He kept them locked up and subjected them to rape, assault and torture for 11 years. His speech in court included him saying, "I am not a monster. I did not prey on these women. I just acted on my sexual instinct." (00:6:25)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=S0oJGWHeGZM>

Willis Clan Describes Healing After Their Father's Sexual Abuse | Megyn Kelly TODAY [14:57]

[https://www.thatslife.com.au/drugged-by-grandpa-to-abuse-grandchild?utm\\_source=Facebook&utm\\_medium=Paid&utm\\_campaign=Marketing&fbclid=IwAR25dhrUf99shyuRqa5GYX3Mcl9WIU6a0k6hm2MVS8isci5f0kLOuThC0U](https://www.thatslife.com.au/drugged-by-grandpa-to-abuse-grandchild?utm_source=Facebook&utm_medium=Paid&utm_campaign=Marketing&fbclid=IwAR25dhrUf99shyuRqa5GYX3Mcl9WIU6a0k6hm2MVS8isci5f0kLOuThC0U)

We were visiting my dad, Terry\*, and he'd bought it for our week-long stay. 'You didn't have to, Dad,' I said. But my father doted on his 'little lady', as he called her. She wasn't the only one getting treated either.

Dad had also rented out a jogger pram so I could take out my one-year-old Angus\* running. That night when the kids were asleep, Dad fussed over me. 'Cuppa?' he asked.

Finishing my brew, I yawned and went to bed. Wrangling two little ones solo on the flight to Dad's must've really taken it out of me. As soon as my head hit the pillow, I knew I'd be out. Not for long, I thought.

Angus had never slept through the night – I'd be up at least twice before the sun rose.

When I woke at 9am though, I realised I hadn't heard him make a peep! 'You had a big sleep in,' Dad smiled. Embarrassed, I nodded, feeling a little guilty.

On a positive note, maybe Angus had turned a corner! It was the same again the next

evening. Dad made me a cuppa, I slept like the dead, and so did my boy. A couple of days later, we were in the car when Ava started singing. 'Ice-cream, you melt me like ice-cream,' she crooned. Glancing in the rear view mirror, she was shimmying sexily with her fingers on her lips. Where on earth has she learned that? I panicked. It was so overtly sexual. Had she seen something inappropriate at Dad's? 'What have you been showing her?' I asked him later, upset. Looking sheepish, he showed me a pop music video online, which, in my opinion, was far too steamy for a toddler. 'Sorry Kerry, I just didn't think,' he said. 'Please don't do it again,' I said.

It was Saturday night and I'd planned to have a wine at Mum's. So, kissing Ava and Angus goodnight, I left them with their grandpa. Tiptoeing back into their room afterwards, Ava was curled up into a tiny ball, her hair wet. That's strange, I thought. She'd had a bath hours earlier, before I'd left... Then the next morning, over breakfast, something else odd happened. 'Last night we had a five-minute cuddle on the couch – no books – and she liked it,' Dad said. That's not like Ava, I thought.

My bubbly girl struggled to sit still. An unimaginable sickening feeling nagged away at me. Unable to shake it, I took the kids to Mum's and confided in her. So, my mother orchestrated a role-play. 'How about I be Granddad?' she said, as Ava directed her. Standing up, my baby ran her fingers up and down her body like an incy, wincy spider. 'What are you doing, honey?' Mum asked, gently. 'Taking my pyjamas off, silly,' Ava said, lying down. 'Do I come and lay down beside you?' Mum replied. 'You take your clothes off too, Granddad... you lie on top of me and you wiggle and make funny noises,' Ava said. I went numb.

Not wanting to alert Dad, I told him we had to go home early and we said goodbye. Then I reported him to the police.

Giving Ava a bath the next day, I put my hands in the water. 'I don't like that! Granddad put his hands in the bath,' she yelled. 'Did he put them anywhere else?' I asked. My girl pointed to her private parts.

Later, I also discovered he'd forced her to give him oral sex too.

A few days later, after a shower, Ava walked like a crab down the hallway. 'This is how you get the sticky stuff out that Granddad puts in,' she said. That b\*\*\*\*\*d! I thought. I didn't know how I'd forgive myself for leaving my child with a predator.

'I cried for you but you didn't hear me,' Ava said another time.

Suddenly, it hit me. I'd slept so well those first two nights at Dad's. He must've drugged my tea with sleeping tablets, I realised, horrified. When Ava was six, my father stood trial in Western Australia. He was convicted of indecent dealing with a lineal relative under the age of 16 and jailed for four years.

In March, after serving half the time, my father was released. I'm disgusted that he's out walking the streets.

<https://www.britishtan.co.uk/european-father-27-films-himself-raping-his-eight-month-old-daughter-before-selling-pictures-of-the-depraved-act-to-australian-websites/?fbclid=IwAR2EGVfKFIMy7xYb1Yc83SGtMAMgifugaBwG-QPhopZS5Ti4r4PdgRASk34>  
European father, 27, 'films himself raping his eight-month-old daughter before selling pictures of the depraved act to Australian websites'

<http://www.nydailynews.com/news/national/children-young-2-years-old-raped-shot-bb-guns-article-1.2011968>

Pennsylvania children as young as 1 year old were subject to rape and BB gun shots by their MOTHERS and a group of MEN, an investigation revealed. One of the mothers performed a sexual act on the 2-year-old boy and the children were forced to watch the adults engage in sex acts with each other. In one instance, the three male defendants held down one of the mothers and forced the 2-year-old's genitals into her mouth. The children were subject to assault including punches and slaps and were thrown over a banister and shot with the guns.

Shakia Jackson, 31; Danielle Hammond, 22; Mark Isom, 22; Daryl Carter, 24; William Wade, 23; are among those charged in the case, [Philly.com reported on Friday](#). One child was 1

year old, who belonged to Hammond. The 2-year-old and the three other children belonged to Jackson. All five of the victims were under 12 years old.

<http://www.ibtimes.co.uk/woman-arrested-sodomy-rape-boy-family-friend-498947>

A 35-year-old WOMAN from Salem, Essex County in Massachusetts has been charged with 20 counts of rape and sodomy of a 11-year-old boy.

Sarah Beth Hopkins is alleged to have sexually abused an unidentified son of a family friend for eight-months.

When confronted, Hopkins also admitted to the sexual abuse. However, Hopkins defended herself saying that she never forced the child, nor did she offer him anything in return of the sex. Police are now worried that Hopkins may have victimised other children from the neighbourhood.

<http://www.usnews.com/news/us/articles/2015/11/21/town-saddened-by-girls-slaying-seeks-justice-for-gabbi>

Kentucky State Police arrested Timothy Madden, 38, of Scottsville, on Friday and charged him with murder, kidnapping, first-degree rape and first-degree sodomy.

The arrest came six days after Gabriella Doolin, 7, disappeared during a football game and was found dead less than a half-hour later in a creek.

<http://newsone.com/1077705/police-arrest-16-men-for-gang-rape-of-11-year-old-girl/>

Cleveland, Texas— Over a DOZEN PEOPLE, ranging from 16 to 27 have been arrested in alleged connection to the horrific gang rape of an 11-year-old girl.

The girl told authorities that at least 20 people assaulted her, and the attack was also captured on video. A 19-year-old, Timothy Ellis, lured her into a abandoned trailer where she was ambushed and sexually assaulted by numerous teenagers and men.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carl\\_Panzram](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carl_Panzram)

While on death row Carl Panzram, while awaiting execution, wrote a detailed summary of his crimes and nihilistic philosophy. It began with a straightforward statement:

"In my lifetime I have murdered 21 human beings, I have committed thousands of burglaries, robberies, larcenies, arsons and, last but not least, I have committed sodomy on more than 1,000 male human beings. For all these things I am not in the least bit sorry."

<http://www.seattlepi.com/local/article/Feds-Auburn-pedophile-caught-with-child-love-4917749.php>

An Auburn man raided by the FBI after bragging online about raping children/toddlers/infants – one boy made a "hell of a mess," he's alleged to have joked – now faces child pornography charges.

Federal prosecutors contend Hank Hirst's child pornography collection held nearly 3,000 images and 447 videos he apparently obtained online. The FBI agent noted a book titled "How to practice child love" was found in Hirst's bedroom. According to charging papers, it served as a pedophile's guide to child molestation.

Federal prosecutors claim those disturbing boasts were in line with Hirst's video collection, which included recordings of grown men raping crying children and small children bleeding from sexual assaults.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2x91H3eFKVI>

Shocking Sex Trafficker Interview | Ross Kemp Extreme World [4:57] A child trafficker in India has gone on the record and confessed during a filmed interview to selling thousands of children into sex slavery and admitted to killing hundreds that he was "unable to sell."

British investigative journalist, Ross Kemp, tracked down and interviewed the child trafficker, who admits that he has lost count of how many young girls he has killed, but it's "somewhere between 400 and 500." He has never been prosecuted for any of his crimes.

<http://theavtimes.com/2014/02/28/ex-soccer-coach-found-guilty-on-all-counts/>

Valenti, an AYSO COACH who used numerous aliases, was convicted of molesting 14 boys, six of whom were soccer players he coached, and a young girl. Valenti's victims ranged from



8 to 12 years old at the time of the crimes, and the incidents occurred between 1995 and 2012.

Many of the male victims' stories were similar. They were drawn to Valenti because he lavished them with gifts and took them on trips; they often spent nights at Valenti's home; and Valenti showered them with hugs and kisses, which then progressed to something more. The disturbing testimony on the sexual abuse ranged from accounts of genital fondling to attempted anal rape.

Valenti is a classic pedophile, a master manipulator, and a liar who used his position as a youth soccer coach to gain the trust of single moms, so that he could prey on their children, Hatami told the jury during closing statements.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jerry\\_Sandusky](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jerry_Sandusky)

**ASSISTANT COACH Gerald Arthur "Jerry" Sandusky** (born January 26, 1944) is a convicted serial [child molester](#) and retired [American football coach](#).

In 1977, Sandusky founded [The Second Mile](#), a non-profit charity, serving Pennsylvania underprivileged and at-risk youths. After Sandusky retired as assistant coach at Penn State, he continued working with The Second Mile, maintaining an office at Penn State until 2011. In 2011, following a two-year grand jury investigation, Sandusky was [arrested and charged](#) with 52 counts of [sexual abuse](#) of young boys over a 15-year period from 1994 to 2009. He met his molestation victims through his charity organisation, The Second Mile, who were children participating in the organisation, and several of them testified against Sandusky in his sexual abuse trial.

Sandusky and his wife Dorothy "Dottie" (*née* Gross) in 1966, have also served as foster parents.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2685127/Jerry-Sanduskys-adopted-son-sexual-abuse-Oprah-interview.html>

'At bedtime his ritual began': Jerry Sandusky's adopted son opens up to Oprah about the seven years of horrific sexual abuse he suffered that started when he was just eight  
Matt Sandusky, one of six children adopted by Jerry and Dottie Sandusky.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2696845/Jerry-Sanduskys-adopted-son-Matthew-details-football-coach-groomed-sexual-abuse-emotional-tell-interview-Oprah.html>

According to Matthew, his father had all the children sleep in either underwear or mesh shorts to 'let their bodies breath.' As the family prepared to turn in, Jerry would enter his bedroom and 'blow raspberries' on his stomach, then move his hand 'south', rubbing up against his genitals.

The bedtime ritual often involved Sandusky tickling the boy, pulling him off the bed and rolling around on the floor with him.

'He would just be laying on me, he would be aroused,' Matthew recalled.

'Then, as I now know, it's oral sex – he's doing it to you,' Matt said, adding. 'it's very confusing to you because...you have a reaction.'

<http://mrconservative.com/2015/04/57998-pedophile-gang-caught-grooming-entire-families-so-they-could-rape-young-boys/>

A U.K. pedophile gang has been caught redhanded grooming entire families so they could rape and abuse their young sons and then broadcast the attacks online. John Denham, 49, and Matthew Stansfield, 34, were convicted on Wednesday of conspiracy to abuse children under the age of 13. Five of their co-conspirators have already plead guilty to a slew of similar charges. They have been identified as Robin Hollyson, 30, Christopher Knight, 35, Adam Toms, 33, David Harsley, 51, and Matthew Lisk, 32. The group of seven faced a total of 30 charges including rape of a child, conspiracy to rape a child, sexual activity with a child and administering a substance with intent. Police have identified three victims – a baby, a toddler, and a pre-schooler – but they believe there are likely many more. A member of a pedophile ring tried to recruit people from around the world to join him as he drugged and raped babies, [a court](#) heard. A gang of seven men travelled the UK raping pre-school children and babies as fellow sex monsters watched live on camera, a jury heard. They had access to one baby who was raped and sexually abused by three of them over nine months while others watched via live internet feeds, the jury was told.

<http://www.dw.com/en/europol-smashes-online-child-porn-ring/a-14917026>

Europol targeted an online network with its server based in the Netherlands. At its height, the network had almost 70,000 members worldwide. It has since been taken down.

The suspects were members of an online forum, boylover.net, which promoted sex between adults and young boys, the policing agency said.

Police in Britain first detected the online forum. The website was well camouflaged and even carried warnings against child pornography.

"It was designed not to be illegal," Peter Davies of Britain's Child Exploitation and Online Protection Centre told the press conference

The website operated as a forum where members connected without committing an offence. Camouflaged by a veil of legitimacy

<http://www.neonnettle.com/news/3560-130-children-rescued-380-arrested-during-mass-pedophile-ring-raids>

A series of sweeping raids by police have seen 130 children rescued from Pedophile Ring with 380 arrested on child abuse charges. The impressive numbers have been reported by Dutch police during a number of successful busts during 2017.

Last year the police investigated 18,000 reports of child porn being uploaded or downloaded by Dutch users.

[http://www.upi.com/Top\\_News/World-News/2015/10/17/81-arrested-in-Spain-child-pornography-sweep/4681445081836/](http://www.upi.com/Top_News/World-News/2015/10/17/81-arrested-in-Spain-child-pornography-sweep/4681445081836/)

81 arrested in Spain child pornography sweep.

MADRID, Oct. 17 (UPI) -- Spanish law enforcement arrested 81 MEN and BOYS across the country in a widespread crackdown on Internet child pornography.

Among those arrested were two minors and two who are considered mentally disabled, [the national police said](#). Thousands of images and videos were seized, including some that were "extremely harsh" with content featuring minors and "sadism or bestiality," police said.

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=\\_6FKEwjPmHQ](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_6FKEwjPmHQ)

"ELITE" child sex slaves "1981" forgotten documentary (1:29:50)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QsrlBUOrJ8s>

The boy business "pedofilie in Amsterdam" (56:07)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WcsITzVKrNQ>

Wonderland Club pedophile ring (Operation Cathedral) (38:23)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JfNeB6Hx7N0>

60min Australia UK pedophiles Full Program (30:58)

<http://www.nytimes.com/2015/08/14/world/middleeast/isis-enshrines-a-theology-of-rape.html>

Repeatedly, the [ISIS](#) leadership has emphasised a narrow and selective reading of the Quran and other religious rulings to not only justify violence, but also to elevate and celebrate each sexual assault as spiritually beneficial, even virtuous.

"Every time that he came to rape me, he would pray," said F, a 15-year-old girl who was captured on the shoulder of Mount Sinjar one year ago and was sold to an Iraqi fighter in his 20s.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3041437/Children-young-eight-raped-brutal-ISIS-fighters-pick-names-victims-lottery-says-shocking-human-rights-report-suffering-Yazidi-people.html>

A 12-year-old girl was tied up, beaten and raped for by seven ISIS different fighters when she was kidnapped from her home in the Iraq region of Yazidi, a shocking new report has revealed.

The suffering of Jalila - whose name has been changed - is just one of a number of harrowing accounts given by women who have escaped captured by the brutal Islamist organisation which is taking over swathes of territory in Syria and Iraq.

The study undertaken by [Human Rights Watch](#) found fighters were kidnapping women and children as young as eight, forcing them to marry and convert to Islam and raping them repeatedly – sometimes picking their victims' names out of a hat in a sick lottery. ISIS



fighters have carried out 'systematic rape' of females from Iraq region. Survivors left feeling suicidal and in need of psychological support

<http://www.rt.com/news/257085-isis-sexual-abuse-un/>

New evidence has revealed how Islamic State fighters buy children as sex slaves and force them into marriage. Girls from Iraq and Syria told a senior UN official they were stripped, sold, and made to undergo over a dozen virginity reparation surgeries.

*"Girls are literally being stripped naked and examined in slave bazaars,"* by Islamic State (IS, previously ISIS/ISIL) fighters, Zainab Bangura, Special Representative of the United Nations Secretary-General on Sexual Violence in Conflict told the journalist during a [briefing](#). Bangura visited the Middle East between April 16 and 29 to talk to surviving rape victims. The girls and children were treated like cattle, she said. They are *"categorised and shipped naked off to Dohuk or Mosul or other locations to be distributed among ISIL leadership and fighters."*

One of the victims was married off over 20 separate times. *"Women and girls are at risk and under assault at every point of their lives,"* Bangura said, adding that this kind of violent treatment of women was actually encouraged as part of jihad.

*"ISIL has institutionalised sexual violence and the brutalisation of women as a central aspect of their ideology and operations, using it as a tactic of terrorism to advance their key strategic objectives."*

According to Bangura, Militants even use trafficking, prostitution and ransom plots as a way to raise money, she added.

Sexual violence is used by ISIS as a tactic to punish, humiliate, and demoralise local populations, making it easier to get information from them and displace them.

As a result of these atrocities, these victims of child rape are growing into *"a generation of stateless children,"* who will remain vulnerable to IS recruitment tactics.

There have been reports that doctors have performed illegal abortions on pregnant girls as young as nine.

Many of the women have expressed feeling ashamed and are unable to restart their lives after surviving the brutal and humiliating attacks.

<http://www.hrw.org/news/2015/04/14/iraq-isis-escapees-describe-systematic-rape>

Human Rights Watch also interviewed more than a dozen international and local service providers, medical workers, Kurdish officials, community leaders, and activists who corroborated these accounts. A local doctor treating female survivors in Dohuk told Human Rights Watch that of the 105 women and girls she had examined, 70 appeared to have been raped in ISIS captivity.

[http://www.nytimes.com/2015/05/19/world/africa/boko-haram-militants-raped-hundreds-of-female-captives-in-nigeria.html?\\_r=0](http://www.nytimes.com/2015/05/19/world/africa/boko-haram-militants-raped-hundreds-of-female-captives-in-nigeria.html?_r=0)

DALORI, Nigeria — [Hundreds of women](#) and [girls captured](#) by [Boko Haram](#) have been raped, many repeatedly, in what officials and relief workers describe as a deliberate strategy to [dominate rural residents](#) and possibly even create a new generation of Islamist militants in [Nigeria](#).

In interviews, the women described being locked in houses by the dozen, at the beck and call of fighters who forced them to have sex, sometimes with the specific goal of impregnating them.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chibok\\_schoolgirls\\_kidnapping](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chibok_schoolgirls_kidnapping)

Jonathan N.C. Hill of King's College, London, has pointed out that Boko Haram kidnapped these girls after coming increasingly under the influence of [al-Qaeda](#) in the Islamic Maghreb, and asserts that the group's goal is to use girls and young women as sexual objects and as a means of intimidating the civilian population into non-resistance.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5tzqAv2nlcU>

MUSLIM raped 2 year old girl because family refused to embrace Islam [3:56]

<http://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/crime/karen-white-transgender-prisoner-jailed-life-sexual-assault-rape-a8579146.html>

Karen White: Transgender prisoner jailed for life for sexually assaulting female inmates and raping two other women.

White – described by Judge Christopher Batty as “highly manipulative” – has previous convictions for gross indecency involving children, indecent exposure, indecent assault, dishonesty and violence.

While in jail, White had written to an earlier victim he had raped but which was not reported to police at the time. She subsequently complained to the prison authorities and police began to investigate.

One woman, in her 20s, told police White had violently raped her five or six times between January and December 2016, while they were in a relationship after meeting at a psychiatric unit in West Yorkshire.

White was described as violent and controlling, who told his victim what to wear, how to dress and even made her change her name.

“He would also fly into a violent rage for ‘minor infractions from his regime.’”

While in the flat, White secretly spiked another woman’s drink with vodka until she passed out, the court heard.

Mr Dunn continued: “The complainant woke up and felt the defendant on top of her ... Having sex with her.”

White was arrested but no information was given in court as to why he was not prosecuted at the time.

The victim told the court in a statement the attack had ruined her life and her husband had not believed her. This woman had also tried to commit suicide.

While on remand White freely admitted to probation officers she (he-she) was sexually interested in children and could abuse a child and “think nothing of it”.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marc\\_Dutroux](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marc_Dutroux)

In February 1986, Dutroux and Martin were arrested for abducting and [raping](#) five young girls. In April 1989, Dutroux was sentenced to thirteen and a half years in prison. Martin received a sentence of five years. Dutroux was released on [parole](#) in April 1992, having served **ONLY THREE YEARS, by Justice Minister Melchior Wathelet**. Upon his release the parole board received a letter from Dutroux's own mother to the prison director, in which she stressed concern that he was keeping young girls captive in his house – which was essentially ignored.

Julie Lejeune and Mélissa Russo (both aged eight) were kidnapped together from [Grâce-Hollogne](#) on 24 June 1995, probably by Dutroux, and imprisoned in Dutroux's cellar. Dutroux repeatedly sexually abused the girls and produced [pornographic](#) videos of the abuse.

On 22 August 1995, Dutroux kidnapped 17-year-old An Marchal and 19-year-old Eefje Lambrechts who were on a camping trip in [Ostend](#). He was probably assisted by his accomplice Michel Lelièvre, who was paid with drugs. Since the dungeon already contained Lejeune and Russo, Dutroux chained the girls to a bed in a room of his house. His wife was aware of all these activities.

In late 1995, Dutroux was arrested by police for involvement in a stolen luxury car racket. He was held in custody for three months between 6 December 1995 and 20 March 1996.

During this time, Julie Lejeune and Mélissa Russo were still alive in the basement dungeon, but in spite of their cries being heard, police, searching the house, failed to discover them.

Michelle Martin (Dutroux's wife) allegedly fed her husband's [German shepherd](#) dogs but did not follow his orders to feed the girls, later claiming she was too afraid to go into the dungeon.<sup>[6]</sup> Lejeune and Russo [starved](#) to death, and were later buried in bin bags in the back garden.<sup>[7]</sup>

Two months after his release, Dutroux, with help from Lelièvre, kidnapped 12-year-old [Sabine Dardenne](#) who was on her way to school on 28 May 1996. She was imprisoned by him, once again, in the dungeon where he had kept his previous victims.

On 9 August 1996, Dutroux and Lelièvre kidnapped 14-year-old Laetitia Delhez as she was walking home from a public swimming pool.

Authorities were criticised for various aspects of the case. Dutroux had offered money to a police informant to provide him with girls, and told him that he was constructing a cell in his basement.

His mother also wrote a second letter to the police, claiming that he held girls captive in his

houses.

Dutroux was actually under police camera surveillance the night he kidnapped Marchal and Lambrechts, the police had only programmed the camera to operate during the daylight hours of 8 a.m. to 6 p.m.

Perhaps most notably, the police search of Dutroux's house on 13 December 1995 and again six days later in relation to his car theft charge, came under harshest scrutiny. During this time, Julie Lejeune and Mélissa Russo were still alive in the basement dungeon, but the police failed to discover them. While in the basement, a locksmith who was accompanying the police said he clearly heard children's cries coming from inside the house, but was overruled by the police, who concluded the cries must have come from the street outside. The country was at that time in the midst of a nationwide search for missing children.

Several videotapes were also seized from the house that showed Dutroux constructing the secret entrance and the dungeon where the girls were then held. The tapes were never viewed by the police, who later claimed this was because they did not have a videotape player.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ian\\_Watkins\\_\(Lostprophets\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ian_Watkins_(Lostprophets))

**Ian David Karslake Watkins** (born 30 July 1977) is a Welsh MUSICIAN and convicted sex offender. Watkins achieved prominence as a founding member, lead vocalist, and lyricist of the rock band [Lost prophets](#). Lost prophets disbanded in 2013 after Watkins was charged with sexual offences in late 2012. In November 2013, he pleaded guilty to 13 charges, including the attempted rape and sexual assault of a child under 13; these offences were committed against the infant children of two women who were also convicted.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2525722/Lostprophets-paedophile-Ian-Watkins-described-child-sex-abuse-crimes-mega-lolz.html>

Miss Mjadzelics, 38, began on an on-off relationship with Watkins in 2006, after contacting him through The Lostprophets' MySpace page.

She said he had fantasies about kidnapping and murdering a baby and warned police at first in 2008. She admitted she was utterly charmed by the handsome singer, who appeared 'so sweet, so kind and always attentive'.

But in 2008, he admitted to sinister fantasies involving the rape of children. She said: 'He began telling me about all these 14-year-old fans that he loved to take the virginity of.

'And it just got worse and worse and he would start telling me things about how he wanted to get me pregnant so that he could rape our daughter.

'He wanted to kidnap children. He wanted to get me involved in it.'

Miss Mjadzelics said she reported him to South Wales Police, even telling the child protection unit in his home town of Pontypridd the name of a four-year-old girl he had boasted of abusing.

But she said a detective sergeant told her they were dropping the investigation and warned her she could face harassment charges, after she wrote to Watkins' mother to warn her about what she knew.

Miss Mjadzelics said: 'I said to him, look, I'm not a psycho, I'm not a liar, I'm telling the truth. And if anything else happens to another child it's on your head, not mine.'

But in 2011, she returned to the police after Watkins contacted her on Skype from Los Angeles and told her about a five-year-old girl he had been assaulting. He also texted her three images of child abuse.

She said she emailed South Wales police to say Watkins had escalated the abuse and had now raped 'at least one' young child.

She claims a detective sergeant called her back, but did not ask to see the images of the abuse and did 'nothing at all'.

In spring 2012, Miss Mjadzelics turned to South Yorkshire Police in Doncaster, where she lived, and told them the name of a baby Watkins planned to abuse, after speaking to the child's mother.

The MOTHER later called police to claim it was a lie and no further action was taken, she said. Three weeks later he sexually assaulted the 11-month-old with the SAME MOTHER's consent.

Watkins has persistently refused to accept that he is a pedophile and even denied a video showing him trying to rape a baby was him.

A Ms O'Neill handed over letters from Watkins' family and friends which described him as 'kind, gentle, considerate and talented man'. Watkins attempted to blame memory loss caused by drugs and also obsessed fans for his string of child sex offences. The court heard Watkins, 36, had images on his computer of children between the ages of two and 14. He also had 22 pictures of bestiality, showing sex with dogs. Police had to search through his huge banks of computer storage to find his sick child porn stash - then turned to the Government's top computer specialists at GCHQ to crack his encryption codes. He also used passwords including one: 'If\*\*kids'.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Luis\\_Garavito](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Luis_Garavito)

**Luis Alfredo Garavito Cubillos**, (born 25 January 1957) is a Colombian [rapist](#) and child [serial killer](#). In 1999, he [admitted](#) to the [rape](#), [torture](#) and [murder](#) of 147 young boys. His [victims](#), based on the locations of [skeletons](#) listed on maps that Garavito drew in [prison](#), could eventually exceed 300 in number.

<http://www.thehindu.com/news/national/serial-rapistmurderer-ravinder-kumar-was-drawn-only-to-children/article7448526.ece>

Ravinder Kumar, the 24-year-old accused described how he would strangle most of his victims, almost all aged between 2 and 12, before having sex with their lifeless bodies. "I would kill them so that they did not cry and scream when I raped them. Killing them first saved me from being caught," he said.

"The children's fight back was limited to pushing away my hand. None of them ever hit me back," said Ravinder. Barring one case in which he and two friends slit a boy's throat with a barber's razor, he claimed to have never used any weapons. "I wanted to leave no clues ever," he said.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2678248/Mistakes-contribute-death-suspected-molester.html>

A 'serial child rapist' hanged himself while under investigation for molesting little girls and filming it. Coniglio's home held child pornography, more than 50,000 images and videos stored on laptops, external hard drives and thumb drives.

Hidden in a bedside table turned around to conceal the doors, authorities made an even more horrifying discovery: 56 8-millimetre cassette tapes they say show him raping and molesting girls.

All were unconscious, apparently drugged, according to FBI Special Agent William Kirkconnell said.

Coniglio worked as a SALES REPRESENTATIVE for a food distribution company headquartered in Florida.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2961861/Man-23-guilty-raping-four-year-old-boy-victim-gave-evidence-holding-teddy-bear-trial.html>

Sam Strange a 23-year-old man who raped a four-year-old boy on Christmas Eve when he was drunk has been jailed for nine years after his victim gave evidence holding his teddy bear.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2419847/Serial-child-rapist-Darren-Myhill-kept-scrapbook-crimes-allowed-write-victim-prison.html>

Darren Myhill, 45, is serving an indefinite sentence after admitting a catalogue of rape and sexual assault charges against five youngsters.

The abuse stretched over more than 20 years, during which Myhill kept a scrapbook containing photographs of his victims and a checklist of the illegal sex acts he carried out on them.

<http://www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/why-serial-rapist-britain-sexually-6242827>

Psychopath Eduard Peticky, 48, was sentenced to life in prison this week after a [British court](#) heard he had already served time overseas for sex offences.

In his native Slovakia, he was jailed for [gross indecency with a child](#) and the gang rape of two women.

Yet Peticky came here for a 'better life' in 2008 and sexually assaulted a girl aged five and a boy aged three in Rotherham, South Yorks.

<http://www.woai.com/articles/woai-local-news-sponsored-by-five-119078/serial-child-rapist-given-60year-sentence-13877918/>

Ryan Pitts, 28, a San Antonio man has received a six-decade long prison sentence for owning what FBI agents describe as the worst collection of child pornography they have ever seen.

Federal agents raided Pitts' grandmother's San Antonio home in October of 2013 as part of a child porn investigation that involved sadomasochistic pictures, including one that featured the genitals of a girl who had recently been born and was still wearing the bracelet from the hospital. His laptop was found at a pawnshop.

Pitts worked at the Austin Children's Shelter, a gymnasium for kids in Georgetown, on a school bus that was used for children's parties and advertised on the website Craigslist as a babysitter.

"Not only was he sexually assaulting children and exploiting them by documenting the sexual assaults but he was giving them some type of medication that would render them unconscious,"

A family member of "Child Victim 6", in court papers said: "I'm taking him(victim) to counselling. He's so confused," she testified. "He doesn't look at life like he should, like a normal child. He has tried to end his life a couple of times. I just want justice to be served."

<http://www.sowetanlive.co.za/news/2015/07/28/alleged-serial-child-rapist-on-trial-for-26-attacks>

The trial of alleged serial rapist Peter Dashboy Khoza, who targeted girls as young as nine, started in the Johannesburg High Court sitting at the Palm Ridge Magistrate's Court, southeast of Johannesburg, on Monday.

Khoza, 40, of Tembisa, faces 152 charges including 46 of kidnapping, 29 of rape, 28 of assault with the intent to do grievous bodily harm, 19 of compelling or causing a child to witness a sexual assault, six of theft, one of attempted rape and a charge of exposure or display or causing exposure of genital organs to a child.

His victims were between the ages of nine and 14.

<http://www.thereporteronline.com/general-news/20151008/convicted-lansdale-child-rapist-gets-decades-in-prison>

Timothy Patrick Dunigan IV, 22, of the 700 block of Columbia Avenue, was sentenced in Montgomery County Court to 20 to 44 years in a state correctional facility on charges of rape of a child, rape, involuntary deviate sexual intercourse, aggravated indecent assault and terroristic threats in connection with incidents that occurred between 2004 and 2012.

The assaults occurred while the victim was between the ages of 7 and 15 and while Dunigan was between 11 and 19, according to court documents. While some of the assaults occurred when Dunigan was a juvenile, the juvenile offences were eventually transferred to adult court for prosecution.

Feden alleged Dunigan told the girl not to tell anyone about the assaults and threatened the girl with physical violence.

<http://beta.iol.co.za/news/south-africa/northern-cape/petition-for-life-sentence-of-child-rapist-1924507>

Rudolph Coetzee, a Kimberley photographer, was sentenced to an effective 24 years imprisonment after he was found guilty of five counts of rape, 22 counts of using children in the production of child pornography, 16 counts of sexual assault and two counts of attempted rape. The crimes involved local boys and girls aged between 3 and 12 years.

<http://www.syracuse.com/crime/index.ssf/2015/12/>

[lysander\\_mans\\_child\\_porn\\_defense\\_child\\_rapist\\_could\\_have\\_hacked\\_my\\_computer.html](http://www.syracuse.com/crime/index.ssf/2015/12/lysander_mans_child_porn_defense_child_rapist_could_have_hacked_my_computer.html)

A Lysander man, McGuinness, convicted of child pornography knew a notorious Syracuse rapist, Clark, who is [spending nearly three decades in prison](#).

The same judge sentenced Clark in 2014 for raping the two girls, 2- and 4-year-old, [as his](#)



wife held them down. Clark was also convicted of child pornography. McGuinness's lawyer, Robert Baska, noted today at sentencing that McGuinness and Clark knew each other, apparently while working at Anheuser Busch.

<http://www.yorkdispatch.com/story/news/2015/11/25/york-serial-rapist-kids/76371942/>

Terrell Debarge Gable, 30, of 348 E. King St., is currently behind bars, facing three sets of sexual-assault-related charges and under investigation for at least two more, the lieutenant said.

Police say Gable broke into an East Salem Avenue residence in which a girl was sleeping on the couch as her parents slept upstairs.

She told authorities Gable pulled the covers and her pants and underwear off, and anally raped her, injuring her, according to documents.

**More assaults:** Two other young children also told authorities Gable assaulted them, according to documents.

On May 27, 2015, a 4-year-old girl told authorities her "daddy's friend" had touched her private parts the previous day, according to charging documents. She said her father had been asleep at the time.

During a medical exam done at York Hospital the day of the assault, a nurse found tearing and an abrasion to her vaginal area, documents state.

Then, earlier this month, a 4 ½-year-old girl reported Gable had assaulted her several times in May 2013, when she was 3, documents state. Police say another person witnessed him "humping" a chair the girl sat in.

<http://www.ctpost.com/news/article/Child-rapist-gets-15-years-6630385.php>

BRIDGEPORT - A 27-year-old city man was sentenced Friday to 15 years in prison for repeatedly raping a 12-year-old girl at a local motel.

<http://www.good4utah.com/news/local-wasatch-front-/police-12-year-old-murder-victim-may-have-been-sexually-abused>

WEST VALLEY Utah (ABC 4 Utah) – A 15-year-old accused of murdering a 12-year-old girl may have also sexually abused her. (00:2:14)

<http://www.news24.com/SouthAfrica/News/KZN-police-hunt-for-Cato-Manor-serial-child-rapist-20150625>

Durban - Police are searching for a man they believe to be a serial rapist who allegedly raped four children near Cato Manor on the same day.

The children, aged between 10 and 14, were lured into the bushes near Booth Road three weeks ago by a man.

<http://www.stuff.co.nz/national/crime/72572944/serial-rapist-unchecked-for-20-years--claim>

A serial rapist went unchecked for more than 20 years in Hamilton despite two police investigations. Stephen Wallace, the OWNER OF Incorporated MARTIAL ARTS STUDIO in Hamilton, was found dead at his home in September after police launched a third investigation into sex abuse claims. The police said they could not push the earlier cases to prosecution because of a lack of evidence.

But one man who says he was a victim, who does not want to be named, said this isn't good enough. "So many adults knew back then and did nothing. Maybe I could have been saved if someone just took a stand," he said. "That's two investigations and the club knew. Why didn't the club warn parents? They let my parents believe I was coming to a safe place, but they delivered me to the devil himself." The man, now in his late 20s, has struggled ever since. "I'm so angry. I'm always angry. I'm sick of feeling this way." Reid Clark said he was Stephen Wallace's employee at both times of investigations. "I asked Stephen, what's the story with this, and he explained to me that the kids were wrestling and 'I must have bumped one of the kids by accident.' And I said, 'Oh, okay.'"

<http://www.adelaidenow.com.au/news/breaking-news/serial-child-rapist-appeals-sentence/story-fni6ul2m-1227417008437>

Anthony John Carolan's offences were committed on three victims, two boys and a girl –

aged about five, about seven and between about six and seven – between December 1997 and February 1999 at Endeavour Hills, Knox and Ferntree Gully. Carolan at the time was employed with the Wesley Central Mission.

<http://www.kentonline.co.uk/romney-marsh/news/serial-child-rapist-jailed-for-34418/>

A child rapist who subjected two young girls to "ghastly" sexual abuse has been sentenced to 19 years in jail.

Brian Thrale, 65, pleaded guilty to the offence in September, when he also admitted an attempted rape and gross sexual misconduct dating back 30 years.

Thrale is [already serving a 15-year prison sentence](#), imposed at the same court in 2012, for similar offences.

<http://www.news-herald.com/general-news/20150501/serial-rapist-child-murderer-from-euclid-dies-behind-bars>

Frederick Springer, 70, was sentenced to life in prison with the possibility of parole in 39 years after a three-judge panel found him guilty of raping and killing 13-year-old Barbara Knudsen of Cleveland on June 26, 1973.

Springer also admitted raping a 29-year-old Euclid woman on July 21 of that year. In addition, he was found guilty of abducting and raping a 19-year-old Willoughby Hills woman in June 1972.

In 1964, he spent 31 months in the Lima State Mental Hospital for assaulting a 12-year-old girl. Knudsen's naked body was found by a Cleveland policeman in a clump of blackberry bushes. She had been badly beaten and sexually assaulted, according to court records.

<http://www.foxnews.com/story/2007/03/28/arizona-police-search-for-serial-child-rapist-suspect.html>

The female victims are raped in their bedrooms and foyers, police said. The attacker carries a weapon, threatens the girls and always manages to escape. The most recent attack occurred around 7 a.m. Friday morning when a 13-year-old girl was raped in her bedroom after her parents left for work, police said. The suspect gained entry into the home, awakened the victim, and threatened her with a weapon.

The other attacks occurred Jan. 16 on a 13-year-old girl and Jan. 31 on a 14-year-old girl, police said.

<http://www.nbcphiladelphia.com/news/local/Home-Invasion-Rape-Hatfield-Township-Montgomery-County-Pennsylvania-Girl-Sexual-Assault-Sleeping-345098072.html>

A man was arrested after he allegedly broke into a suburban Philadelphia apartment and raped a 6-year-old girl who was sleeping in her bedroom.

Oscar Rivera Herrera, 28, is charged with rape, rape of a child, statutory sexual assault, sexual assault, indecent assault, burglary, criminal trespass, terroristic threats and simple assault.

An 11-year-old boy told police a man broke into his family's apartment and may have done "something" to his 6-year-old sister. The boy said he discovered the man naked in bed with his sister and immediately alerted his parents.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dean\\_Corll](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dean_Corll)

Dean Corll: Between 1970 and 1973, Corll is known to have killed a minimum of 28 victims. All of his victims were males aged 13 to 20. He was assisted by one or both of his teenaged accomplices: Elmer Wayne Henley, and David Owen Brooks.

Corll's victims were typically lured into one of two vehicles he owned, a [Ford Econoline](#) van or a [Plymouth GTX](#), with an offer of a party or a lift, and then driven to his house. There, they were plied with [alcohol](#) or other [drugs](#) until they passed out, tricked into putting on handcuffs, or simply grabbed by force. They were then stripped naked and tied to either Corll's bed or, usually, a plywood torture board, which was regularly hung on a wall. Once manacled, the victims would be sexually assaulted, beaten, tortured and—sometimes after several days—killed by strangulation or shooting with a .22-caliber pistol. Their bodies were then tied in plastic sheeting and buried in any one of four places:



<http://www.express.co.uk/news/uk/614225/Child-rapist-jailed-for-LIFE-after-he-is-caught-on-CCTV-snatching-6-year-old-on-the-street>

The girl later described to police: "After school she was riding her bike near her home in Burnley when a black Vauxhall car drove near to her and stopped.

"The man who was the driver said to her that she should look under the car as a ball was stuck there and asked for her help to retrieve it.

"The man then picked her up and dropped her into the car boot.

Mr Barr said the defendant had stopped the car and pulled down the backseat of the Vauxhall down so he could see the girl, before exposing himself and trying to force her to commit a sex act on him.

A victim impact statements taken from the little girl's mother told the court how she was living a "nightmare" following the attack.

At the time of the abduction, Khan of Burnley in Lancashire, only just completed a sexual offenders course to "provide the pedophile with the mechanisms of dealing with any sort of urges or intentions they may have".

It came after he was handed a nine-year sentence in 2009 for abducting two young girls off the street, before raping a 12-year-old in the back of his car.

[http://www.twincities.com/localnews/ci\\_28947580/court-had-ordered-suspected-minneapolis-child-rapist-into](http://www.twincities.com/localnews/ci_28947580/court-had-ordered-suspected-minneapolis-child-rapist-into)

Thirty-four-year-old Ahmed Hersi Abdi was charged Tuesday with two felony counts of first-degree criminal sexual conduct. He's accused of raping the girl Sunday in the hallway of the Riverside Plaza apartment complex in Minneapolis.

Abdi was diagnosed with schizophrenia and was committed for treatment last year. But he was discharged from the University of Minnesota Medical Center, Fairview in January.

<http://www.bbc.com/news/uk-scotland-north-east-orkney-shetland-34657464>

Keith Ferguson, 44, was caught with images of sex acts he had committed.

Ferguson admitted the crimes, as well as sexually assaulting a woman.

At an earlier hearing, he admitted sexually assaulting and raping a girl aged between three and five, sexually assaulting another three-year-old and sexually assaulting a sleeping woman. He also pleaded guilty to engaging in sexual activity in the presence of children and making and possessing indecent photos of children between June 2010 and June this year. 1,552 indecent photos were found including 78 showing the worst examples of abuse.

A further 233 videos were found, including 103 at the most serious level. The total running time of the videos exceeded six hours.

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pWm\\_TIVsA00](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pWm_TIVsA00)

Disney world Child molesters caught on cam [24:39]

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EwrJdEccdB4>

Video Catches Child Rape Attempt in Colombia [2:07]

[http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2014/11/21/man-rapes-5-year-old\\_n\\_6200130.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2014/11/21/man-rapes-5-year-old_n_6200130.html)

Clifford Taylor, a 51-year-old former RESEARCH SCIENTIST, admitted in court to [molesting his girlfriend's daughter](#) while baby-sitting her sometime between May and July of last year.

The child later told her mother, who went to authorities. Taylor was convicted on two counts of rape.

<http://www.foxnews.com/world/2015/10/19/uproar-after-toddler-and-five-year-old-gang-raped-in-india.html>

Sex attackers in India who raped a toddler leaving her with scratch and bite marks all over her body have been branded "animals."

The two-year-old was one of two youngsters reported to have been attacked in separate assaults in the capital Delhi, sparking public outrage and demands to crackdown on rising violence against women and girls.

A five-year-old girl is also in a critical condition in hospital after being raped in the city.

Three men have been arrested in connection with that sex attack, while two teenagers have been detained over the rape of the two-year-old.

The toddler had been snatched while playing outside her home in west Delhi. Family members found her unconscious and bleeding in a park three hours later. The attacks come a week after a four-year-old girl was found dumped near a railway line. She had been raped and slashed with a blade.

[https://beta.ctvnews.ca/features/w5-investigates-the-child-sex-industry-in-a-caribbean-tourist-de.html?](https://beta.ctvnews.ca/features/w5-investigates-the-child-sex-industry-in-a-caribbean-tourist-de.html?fbclid=IwAR0lkmHrRCkSHmU6OyScaqFVy8B2zKyjA6CCxuSWNhgz07XdjSO-aX5LR_8)

W5 Investigates the child sex industry in a Caribbean tourist destination  
Some desperate Dominican Republic families will essentially sell their young daughters' bodies to make ends meet.

Of course, poverty stricken families aren't the only ones looking to profit off the child sex trade.

It's at the core of Sosua's economy.

Anyone looking to expose the problem is seen as a threat to those who earn their livings at the local bars and restaurants.

And so when I was caught secretly recording the action on the strip with my phone, all hell broke loose. Clearly, anything that could put a crimp on the business of sex, even if it's to expose the exploitation of children, is a dangerous game in the Dominican Republic.

People like Joseph-Charles-Philippe Cote, at the age of 83, became one of the few Canadian men to be convicted under this country's sex tourism law. In 2014, Cote was convicted of sexually abusing girls between the ages of 8 and 12.

He was convicted in Canada and sentenced to seven years in jail.

Canada's Child Sex Tourism law has been on the books since 1994.

It gives Canadian police the power to charge people who commit crimes in other countries. But the arrest and conviction rate is shockingly low: only 12 convictions in 24 years.

**The following are detail case studies. Exposing behaviour, progressively double lives, filled with manipulative, self-centred, lying games, and what pedophile's ill fantasies will result in.**

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ted\\_Bundy](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ted_Bundy)

**Theodore Robert Bundy** (born Theodore Robert Cowell; November 24, 1946 – January 24, 1989) was an American [serial killer](#), [kidnapper](#), [rapist](#), and [necrophile](#) who assaulted and murdered numerous young women and girls during the 1970s. Bundy was regarded as handsome and charismatic by his young female victims, traits he exploited to win their trust. He typically approached them in public places, feigning injury or disability, or impersonating an authority figure, before overpowering and assaulting them at more secluded locations. He sometimes revisited his secondary crime scenes for hours at a time, grooming and performing sexual acts with the decomposing corpses. Bundy later said that searchers missed a collection of [Polaroid](#) photographs of his victims hidden in the utility room. He took Polaroid photos of many of his victims. "When you work hard to do something right," he told Hagmaier, "you don't want to forget it."

Bundy was an unusually organised and calculating criminal who used his extensive knowledge of law enforcement methodologies to elude identification and capture for years. He was unusually skilled at minimising physical evidence.

Rule saw nothing disturbing in Bundy's personality at the time, describing him as "kind, solicitous, and empathetic".

Classmates from [Woodrow Wilson High School](#) told Rule, however, that Bundy was "well known and well liked" there, "a medium-sized fish in a large pond".

Biographer [Ann Rule](#) described him as "... a sadistic sociopath who took pleasure from another human's pain and the control he had over his victims, to the point of death, and even after."

"Sociopaths," prosecutor George Dekle wrote, "are egotistical manipulators who think they can con anybody. " Bundy granted an interview to [James Dobson](#). "It happened in stages, gradually," he said. "My experience with ... pornography that deals on a violent level with

sexuality, is once you become addicted to it ... I would keep looking for more potent, more explicit, more graphic kinds of material. Until you reach a point where the pornography only goes so far ... where you begin to wonder if maybe actually doing it would give that which is beyond just reading it or looking at it." [318] Violence in the media, he said, "particularly sexualised violence," sent boys "down the road to being Ted Bundys." "You are going to kill me," he said, "and that will protect society from me. But out there are many, many more people who are addicted to pornography, and you are doing nothing about that."

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\\_Lee\\_Lucas](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Lee_Lucas)

**Henry Lee Lucas** (August 23, 1936 – March 12, 2001) was an [American serial killer](#). Lucas was arrested in [Texas](#) and, on the basis of his confessions. Lucas was convicted of murdering 11 people and condemned to death.

He was born on August 23, 1936 in [Blacksburg, Virginia](#). Lucas lost an eye at age 10 after his brother knifed him. [Bullied](#) by his peers for his glass eye and cross-dressing, which he was forced into by his mother, Lucas later mentioned mass [social rejection](#) as a cause for his hatred of people. A friend later described him as a child who would often get attention by frighteningly strange behaviour. Aside from this, Lucas' mother was a prostitute who would force him to watch her have sex with clients.

In 1971 Lucas was convicted of attempting to kidnap three schoolgirls. While serving a five-year sentence he established a relationship with a family friend and single mother who had written to him. They married on his release in 1975 but he left two years later after his stepdaughter reported sexual abuse.

Yet another unidentified victim was discovered in 1980, that of the [Walker County Jane Doe](#). It was initially believed that Lucas was responsible for both her murder and sexual assault. However, a bite mark on the girl's shoulder has not been confirmed to match Henry Lee Lucas' dental charts.

One Texas Ranger said it was obvious to him that Lucas often lied.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fred\\_West](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fred_West)

**Fred West** was born into a poor family of farm workers in Bickerton Cottage, [Much Marcle, Herefordshire](#). His parents were Walter Stephen West and Daisy Hannah Hill. He was the second of their six children. West would later claim that his father had [incestuous](#) relationships with his daughters. It has been suggested that incest was an accepted part of the household, and that his father taught him [bestiality](#) from an early age. It has also been alleged that his mother Daisy began [sexually abusing](#) him from the age of 12. In 2014. In May 1992, Fred West filmed himself raping one of his seven daughters, and four times again afterwards. She told friends at school what had happened. On 4 August, one of the friends told her mother, who went to the police. On 6 August 1992, the police began an investigation, eventually leading to West being charged with rape, with Rosemary (his wife) as an accomplice. She was also charged with [child cruelty](#), and the remaining children were placed in [foster care](#). The rape case against the Wests collapsed when the two main witnesses declined to testify at the court case on 7 June 1993.

The police continued investigating the disappearance of their daughter Heather. After taking statements from [social workers](#), and the children, about a joke about "Heather being buried under the patio", they obtained a [search warrant](#) in February 1994. After West's arrest the following day, the police uncovered human bones.

<http://www.biography.com/people/fred-west-17169706#crimes>

**Fred and Rose West** were both indulging their unconventional sexual appetites, with Rose earning extra money as a prostitute (often while West watched) and West committing acts of bondage and violent sex acts on underage girls. He fitted out the cellar at No 25 as a torture chamber, and his daughter, Anne-Marie, became one of its first occupants, subjected to a horrifically brutal rape by her father while her stepmother held her down. The child was threatened with beatings if she told anyone of her ordeal.

In late 1972, they engaged 17-year-old Caroline Owens as a nanny. She was incarcerated, stripped and raped. Despite threats that she would be killed and buried in the cellar, Owens was able to make an escape and reported the Wests to the police. Charges were brought against them. Incredibly, and despite his existing criminal record, West was able to convince a MAGISTRATE, when the case came to court in 1973, that Owens had consented to the

activities. Owens felt too traumatised over what she had survived to give testimony about the rape. The Wests both escaped with fines. Rose was pregnant at the time with their first son, Stephen, who was born in August.

Over the next several years Lynda Gough, Lucy Partington, Juanita Mott, Therese Siegenthaler, Alison Chambers, Shirley Robinson and 15-year-old schoolgirls Carol Ann Cooper and Shirley Hubbard all became victims of the Wests. After brutal sexual attacks, all were murdered, dismembered and buried in the cellar under 25 Cromwell Street.

Rose's daughter Louise was born in 1978, Barry joined the brood in 1980, with Rosemary Junior following in 1982 and Lucyanna in 1983. They were aware to some extent of the activities in the house, but West and Rose exercised strict control over them.

West's sexual interest in his own daughters didn't wane, when Anne-Marie moved out to live with her boyfriend, he switched his attentions to younger siblings, Heather and Mae. Heather resisted his attentions and, in 1987, told a friend about the goings on in the house. The Wests responded by murdering and dismembering her, and burying her in the back garden of No 25, where son Stephen was forced to assist with digging the hole.

Detective Constable Hazel Savage led a search at Cromwell Street in August of 1992 that found pornography and clear evidence of child abuse.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_Wayne\\_Gacy%250A](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Wayne_Gacy%250A)

**John Wayne Gacy, Jr.** was born on March 17, 1942, to Marion Elaine Robinson. One of Gacy's earliest childhood memories was of being beaten with a leather belt by his father at the age of four for accidentally disarranging car engine components his father had assembled. In 1949, Gacy and another boy had been caught sexually fondling a young girl. The same year, Gacy was himself [molested](#) by a family friend. He was occasionally hospitalised due to seizures. A school friend of Gacy's, recalled several instances in which Gacy Sr. ridiculed or beat his son without provocation.

At the age of 18, Gacy joined the [Jaycees](#) (United States Junior Chamber). The same year, according to Gacy, a colleague of his within the Springfield Jaycees plied him with drinks, invited him to spend the evening upon his sofa, then performed oral sex upon him while he was drunk.

In August 1967, Gacy committed his first known sexual assault. The youth was a 15-year-old named Donald Voorhees. Gacy lured the youth to his house upon the promise of showing Voorhees pornographic films. Gacy plied Voorhees with alcohol and persuaded the youth to perform oral sex upon him. Several other youths were sexually abused over the following months, including one where Gacy blackmailed the youth into performing oral sex upon him. In March 1968, Donald Voorhees reported to his father that Gacy had sexually assaulted him. Gacy was arrested and subsequently charged with oral sodomy in relation to Voorhees and the attempted assault of a 16-year-old named Edward Lynch.

Gacy was granted parole with 12 months' [probation](#) on June 18, 1970, after serving 18 months of his 10-year sentence.

On February 12, 1971, Gacy was charged with sexually assaulting a teenage boy. The youth claimed that Gacy had lured him into his car at Chicago's [Greyhound bus](#) terminal and driven him to his home, where he had attempted to force the youth into sex. This complaint was subsequently dismissed when the youth failed to appear in court.

October 1971, Gacy's parole ended. Records of Gacy's previous **criminal convictions in Iowa were subsequently SEALED**. One week before Gacy's wedding, on June 22, he was arrested and charged in response to a complaint filed by youth named Jackie Dee, who informed police that Gacy, [impersonating a police officer](#), had flashed a sheriff's badge, lured him into his car, and forced him to perform oral sex. These charges were later dropped after this complainant attempted to blackmail Gacy into paying money in exchange for dropping the charges.

1972, Gacy started his own construction business, PDM Contractors. In 1973, Gacy and an employee of PDM Contractors traveled to [Florida](#) to view property. On the first night the two were alone in Florida, Gacy raped the youth in their hotel room. Upon returning to Chicago, this employee drove to Gacy's house and beat him. Gacy explained to his wife that this attack happened because he had refused to pay the youth for poor quality work he had performed. His neighbours in Norwood Park considered Gacy gregarious and helpful; he was active in his local community and, from 1974, hosted annual summer parties. He also



became active in Democratic Party politics, initially offering the labor services of his PDM employees free of charge. 1975, Gacy had joined the Jolly Jokers creating his own [performance characters](#): "Pogo the Clown" and "Patches the Clown". He performed at numerous local parties, Democratic party functions, charitable events, and at children's hospitals. By 1975, Gacy had openly admitted to his wife he was [bisexual](#). His wife found [gay pornography](#) inside the house.

On January 2, 1972, Gacy picked up 16-year-old Timothy Jack McCoy from Chicago's Greyhound bus terminal.

In an interview after his arrest, Gacy stated that immediately after killing McCoy, he felt "totally drained", yet noted that he had experienced an [orgasm](#) as he killed the youth. In this 1980s interview, he added: "That's when I realised that death was the ultimate thrill."

January 1974 the victim was an unidentified teenage youth estimated to be aged between 14 and 18.

Much of the labor workforce of PDM Contractors consisted of high school students and young men. On July 29, 1975, 17-year-old John Butkovitch, disappeared. Gacy later admitted to luring Butkovitch to his home to settle the issue of Butkovitch's overdue wages. Over the following three years, Butkovitch's parents called police more than 100 times, urging them to investigate Gacy further. Gacy later admitted to having "sat on the kid's chest for a while" before killing him.

March 2 1976, the Gacys' divorce—decreed upon the false grounds of Gacy's [infidelity](#) with women—was finalised.

One month after his divorce was finalised, Gacy abducted and murdered an 18-year-old youth named Darrell Sampson. May 14, a 15-year-old named Randall Reffett disappeared while walking home from [Senn High School](#). A 14-year-old named Samuel Stapleton vanished as he walked to his home from his sister's apartment. On June 3, 1976, Gacy killed 17-year-old Michael Bonnin. Ten days later, a 16-year-old William Carroll was murdered. Gacy employed an 18-year-old named David Cram. On August 21, Cram moved into his house. The following day, Gacy conned Cram into donning handcuffs while the youth was [inebriated](#). Gacy informed him that he intended to rape him. Cram, who had spent a year in the [Army](#), kicked Gacy in the face, then freed himself from the handcuffs as Gacy lay prone. On October 24, 1976, Gacy abducted and killed two teenage friends named Kenneth Parker and Michael Marino. In March 1978, Gacy lured a 26-year-old named [Jeffrey Rignall](#) into his car. The young man was [chloroformed](#) and driven to the house on Summerdale, where he was raped, tortured with various instruments including lit candles and whips, and repeatedly chloroformed into unconsciousness. Rignall was then dumped, unconscious with burns and rectal bleeding, but alive. Police were informed of the assault, but did not investigate Gacy. Gacy was heard mentioning that his firm hired teenage boys while he was within earshot of a 15-year-old pharmacy employee named Robert Jerome Piest.

After Gacy left the store, Piest told his mother that "some contractor wants to talk to me about a job." When Piest failed to return, his family filed a [missing person](#) report. Gacy flatly denied any involvement in the disappearance of Robert Piest and repeated that he had not offered the youth a job. When asked why he had returned to the pharmacy at 8 p.m. on December 11, Gacy claimed he had done so in response to a phone call from Phil Torf informing him he had left his appointment book at the store. Detectives had already spoken with Torf, who had stated he had placed no such call to Gacy.

By December 16, Gacy was becoming affable with the surveillance detectives, regularly inviting them to join him for meals in various restaurants and occasionally for drinks in bars or his home. He repeatedly denied that he had anything to do with Piest's disappearance and accused the officers of harassing him because of his political connections.

On the evening of December 20, Gacy drove to his lawyers' office. Gacy informed his lawyers: "This boy is dead. He's in a river." Gacy gave a rambling confession. Some victims he referred to by name; most he dismissed as "male prostitutes", "hustlers" and "liars". On other occasions, he stated he would wake up to find "dead, strangled kids" on his floor, with their hands cuffed behind their back. In reference to Robert Piest, Gacy stated that as he placed the tourniquet around his neck, that Piest was "crying, scared".

Armed with a search warrant, police drove to Gacy's home. Daniel Genty entered the 28-by-38-foot crawl space and began digging. Within minutes, he had uncovered a human arm bone.

In the early hours of December 22, 1978, Gacy confessed to police.

Once back at Gacy's house, the victims would be handcuffed or otherwise bound, then sexually assaulted and tortured. To muffle his victims' screams, Gacy would often stick cloth rags or items of the victim's own clothing in their mouths. Some victims had been partly drowned in his bathtub before they had been revived, enabling Gacy to continue his prolonged assault. Many of his victims had been strangled with a tourniquet, which Gacy referred to as his "rope trick;"

Gacy dispose some of his victims off the [I-55](#) bridge into the Des Plaines River. The final five victims—all killed in 1978—were disposed of in this manner because his crawl space was full.

Between December 22 and December 29, 1978, 27 bodies were recovered from Gacy's property. Excavations of the property resumed in March—despite Gacy's insistence to investigators that all the victims' bodies buried upon his property had been found.

On March 9, the body of a 28th victim was found buried in a pit close to a [barbecue grill](#) in the backyard: One week later, on March 16, the skeletal remains of another victim were found buried beneath the [joists](#) of the dining room floor.

Three additional bodies, which had been found in the nearby Des Plaines River between June and December 1978, were also confirmed to have been victims of Gacy.

In addition, several of the bodies were found with the ligature used to strangle them still knotted around their necks. In other instances, cloth gags were found lodged deep down the victims' throats. In some cases, bodies were found with foreign objects such as prescription bottles lodged into their pelvic region, the position of which indicated the items had been thrust into the victims' anus.

<http://www.bbc.com/news/uk-35368103>

21 January 2016

Millions knew Jimmy Savile as an eccentric TV PERSONALITY. He was one of Britain's biggest stars, a larger-than-life character who was known for tea-time TV favourites such as Top of the Pops and Jim'll Fix It as well as stints on BBC Radio 1. He was also, to some, Saint Jimmy, a diligent fundraiser who raised £40m for charity. But, a year after his death in 2011, allegations of abuse surfaced. It transpired that he was, in fact, one of the UK's most prolific sexual predators. He had been exploiting his status to prey on hundreds of people - girls and boys, men and women, but mostly vulnerable young females. Assaulting or raping them in television dressing rooms, hospitals, schools, children's homes and his caravan. The abuse is thought to have begun in the mid-1940s, when he was in his late teens or early 20s, and lasted until 2009.

Metropolitan Police launched Operation Yewtree and interviewed 375 witnesses in connection with Savile. Savile abused at least 63 people connected to Stoke Mandeville Hospital in Buckinghamshire, and Surrey Police said 22 pupils and one visitor had been sexually abused by him at a school for emotionally disturbed teenage girls.

<http://www.independent.co.uk/arts-entertainment/tv/features/lynn-barber-i-was-nervous-when-i-told-jimmy-savile-people-say-you-like-little-girls-8193169.html>

Interview of Jimmy Savile by Lynn Barber - 1990

"What people say is that you like little girls." He reacted with a flurry of funny-voice Jimmy Savile patter, which is what he does when he's getting his bearings: "Ah now. Sure. Now then. Now then. First of all, I happen to be in the pop business, which is teenagers – that's No 1. So when I go anywhere it's the young ones that come round me.

"Now what the tabloids don't realise is that the young girls in question don't gather round me because of me – it's because I know the people they love, the stars, because they know I saw Bros last week or Wet Wet Wet. Now you, watching from afar, might say 'Look at those young girls throwing themselves at him', whereas in actual fact it's exactly the opposite. I am of no interest to them, except in a purely platonic way. "A lot of disc jockeys make the mistake of thinking that they're sex symbols and then they get a rude awakening. But I always realised that I was a service industry. Like, because I knew Cliff [Richard] before he'd even made a record, all the Cliff fans would bust a gut to meet me, so that I could tell them stories about their idol. But if I'd said, 'Come round, so that I can tell you stories about me' or 'Come round, so that you can fall into my arms' they'd have said: 'What! On yer bike!' But because reporters don't understand the nuances of all that, they say, 'A-ha.'" This seems a

perfectly credible explanation of why rumour links him to young girls. It still doesn't explain the great mystery of his non-existent love life. His name has only ever been linked to one woman, his mother, whom he called the Duchess. Savile said: "When she died she was all mine. The best five days of my life were spent with the Duchess when she was dead. She looked marvellous. She belonged to me. It's wonderful, is death."

(Incidentally, he has an enthusiasm for dead bodies in general, which can be quite unnerving. The first time I ever met him, eight years ago, he raved on about all the bodies that came his way in the mortuary at Leeds Infirmary...)

<http://www.thesun.co.uk/sol/homepage/news/4589779/Hospital-to-probe-Jimmy-Saviles-lone-visits-to-morgue.html>

TWISTED Jimmy Savile may have sexually abused CORPSES as well as kids, it emerged last night.

Stoke Mandeville Hospital, where he worked as a volunteer, launched an investigation into his unaccompanied mortuary visits.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=G70CwaM3l5Q>

The Lost Girls Of South Africa (EMMY NOMINATED DOCUMENTARY) - Real Stories (1:15:52)

**These were just a few examples, there are many more, to give an idea of how people with sexual perversions operate, their disrespect and the extent of what they will do to "satisfy" themselves.**



## Addition 19

### *Cult Child Abuse Ritual Practices*

**"Favouring structures for sexual violence against children and adolescents are always power and dependency relationships, closed structures in which there are powerful individuals." Johannes-Wilhelm Rörig**

#### **Sacrificing a child, explained:**

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Child\\_sacrifice](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Child_sacrifice)

Child sacrifice is the killing, rape or torture of [children](#) in order to please or appease a [god](#) or [supernatural](#) beings in order to achieve a desired result.

As such, it is a form of [human sacrifice](#). The practice has received considerable opposition throughout history, and it has often become a target for those engaged in [criticism of religion](#). Child sacrifice is thought to be an extreme extension of the idea that, the more important the object of sacrifice (for example, a biological child), the more devout the person giving it up is.<sup>[1]</sup>

South Africa<sup>[edit]</sup>

The murder of children for body parts with which to make muti, for purposes of witchcraft, still occurs in South Africa. Muti murders occur throughout South Africa, and especially in rural areas. Traditional healers or witch doctors often grind up body parts and combine them with roots, herbs, seawater, animal parts and other ingredients to prepare potions and spells for their clients.<sup>[32]</sup>

Uganda<sup>[edit]</sup>

Main article: [Child sacrifice in Uganda](#)

In the early 21st century Uganda has experienced a revival of child sacrifice. In spite of government attempts to downplay the issue, an investigation by the [BBC](#) into human sacrifice in [Uganda](#) found that ritual killings of children are more common than Ugandan authorities admit.<sup>[33]</sup> There are many indicators that politicians and politically connected wealthy businessmen are involved in sacrificing children in practice of traditional religion, which has become a commercial enterprise.<sup>[34][35]</sup>

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Human\\_sacrifice#Modern\\_cases](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Human_sacrifice#Modern_cases)

Americas<sup>[edit]</sup>

Brazil<sup>[edit]</sup>

In the city of [Altamira](#), State of [Pará](#), several children were raped, with their genitalia mutilated for what appear to be ritual satanic purposes, and then stabbed to death, between 1989 and 1993.<sup>[135]</sup> It is believed that the boys' sexual organs were used in rites of [black magic](#).<sup>[136]</sup> Dr. [Anísio Ferreira de Sousa](#), an alleged member of the "Lineamento Universal Superior" (Superior Universal Alignment) sect, is among the accused and is currently in jail. Chile<sup>[edit]</sup>

A 1989 book by investigative journalist [Patrick Tierney](#) documents a modern ritual human sacrifice during the devastating [earthquake and tsunami of 1960](#) by a [Machi](#) of the [Mapuche](#) in the [Lago Budi](#) community.<sup>[137]</sup>

The victim, 5-year-old José Luis Paineur, had his arms and legs removed by Juan Pañán and Juan José Paineur (the victim's grandfather), and was stuck into the sand of the beach like a stake. The waters of the [Pacific Ocean](#) then carried the body out to sea. The sacrifice was rumoured to be at the behest of local machi, Juana Namuncurá Añen. The two men were charged with the crime and confessed, but later recanted. They were released after two years. A judge ruled that those involved in these events had "acted without free will,

driven by an irresistible natural force of ancestral tradition." [138][139]

The story is also mentioned in a Time magazine article from that year, although with much less detail. [140]

Mexico [edit]

Further information: [Adolfo Constanzo](#) and [Sara Aldrete](#)

In 1963, a little cult in [Nuevo Leon](#), Mexico, founded by two brothers, Santos and Cayetano Hernández, committed between 8 and 12 murders during bloody rituals that included drinking human blood. The cult was initially a scam for to obtain money and sexual favours, but after than a prostitute named [Magdalena Solís](#) entered in the organisation, she inaugurated human sacrifices inspired by ancient Aztec rituals as a method to control disciples. [141] [142] [143]

During the 1980s, other case of serial murders that involved human sacrifices rituals occurred in [Tamaulipas](#), Mexico. The drug dealer and cult leader [Adolfo Constanzo](#) orchestrated several executions during rituals that included the victims' dismemberment. [144] Constanzo had several accomplices, one of them was [Sara Aldrete](#), a woman who participated actively in around 15 murders between 1987 and 1989. [145]

Between 2009 and 2010, in [Sonora](#), Mexico, a [serial killer](#) named [Silvia Meraz](#) committed three murders in sacrifice rituals. With the help of her family, she beheaded two boys (both relatives) and one woman in front of an altar dedicated to [Santa Muerte](#). [146]

Asia [edit]

Bangladesh [edit]

In March 2010, a 26-year-old labourer in [Bangladesh](#) was killed by fellow workers on the orders of the owners after a fortune teller suggested that a human sacrifice would yield highly prized red bricks. [147]

India [edit]

Human sacrifice is illegal in [India](#). But a few cases do occur in remote and underdeveloped regions of the country, where modernity has not penetrated well and tribal/semi-tribal groups adhere to cultural practices as they did over the course of millennia. According to theHindustan Times, there was an incident of human sacrifice in western [Uttar Pradesh](#) in 2003. [148] Similarly, police in [Khurja](#) reported "dozens of sacrifices" in the period of half a year in 2006, by followers of [Kali](#), the goddess of power. [149][150][151][152][153]

In 2015 during the Granite scam investigations of [Tamil Nadu](#) there were reports of possible human sacrifices in the [Madurai region](#) to pacify goddess [Shakthi](#) for getting power to develop the illegal granite business. Bones and skulls were retrieved from the alleged sites in presence of the special judicial officer appointed by the high court of Madras. [154][155] [156][157][158][159][160]

Malaysia [edit]

On 2001 it was reported Carolyn Jamica Noraini Abdullah, 35, had been murdered so that the authors might learn the winning numbers on the national lottery. [161][162]

Nepal [edit]

In 2015 it was suspected that a 10-year-old boy who disappeared near the village of [Kudiya](#) was in fact sacrificed by a neighbouring family hoping to save the life of a sick child propitiating spirits with a human sacrifice. [163][164]

Singapore [edit]

Further information: [Toa Payoh ritual murders](#)

In 1981, three people in [Singapore](#) were convicted of murdering two children, purportedly as sacrifices to the god [Kali](#). They were hanged in 1988.

Africa [edit]

Further information: [Medicine murder](#) and [Child sacrifice in Uganda](#)

Human sacrifice, in the context of religious ritual, still occurs in other traditional religions, for example in [muti](#) killings in [South Africa](#) and other ritual killings in [West African Vodun](#).

[citation needed] When the purpose of the practice is to procure wealth for the one who commissions the act, a human sacrifice is called a [Money ritual](#). Human sacrifice is no longer officially condoned in any country, and such cases are regarded as murder.

In January, 2008, [Milton Blahyi](#) of [Liberia](#) confessed being part of human sacrifices which "included the killing of an innocent child and plucking out the heart, which was divided into pieces for us to eat." He fought against [Charles Taylor](#)'s militia. [165]

Europe[edit]

United Kingdom[edit]

In June 2005, a report by the [BBC](#) claimed that boys from Africa were being trafficked to the [UK](#) for human sacrifice. It noted that children were beaten and murdered after being labelled as witches by pastors in an Angolan community in London.[166]

Oceania[edit]

Papua New Guinea[edit]

[Steven Tari](#), a [Papua New Guinea](#) cult leader known as "Black Jesus" was castrated and disemboweled by villagers after being hacked to death. Police said that he was hunted down by a mob of villagers, after allegedly killing a teenage girl during a sacrifice ritual.[167]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6d5grTGrLYs>

What Witches Don't Want Christians to Know: Mary Lake (1:21:55)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dYH9dqupDQo>

15 Years Old Girl Survive Satanic Rituals. (17:27)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sFp3lCUhsNE>

Oprah: Satanic Ritual Abuse (4:18)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hsKMcbkkfjw>

Satanic Ritual Abuse - Becky Percy Testimony Part 1 (32:41)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NHBB-4CENJo>

Growing Up In The Satanic Illuminati: The Story of A Survivor (1:07:15)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9hslaEIlqR0>

Satanic Ritual Abuse - Report by "Theresa" (1989)

(30:21)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1Q3yH9EIPfs>

Fiona Barnett Candy Girl Documentary Part 1 of 2 / Satanic Ritual Abuse (32:43)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=87lRjflG2Sk>

Fiona Barnett - Witness of VIP Satanic Ritual in Bathurst, 1985 (9:00)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-0A1Kb30IN0>

#Pizzagate Ohne Worte VORSICHT! Verstörender Inhalt! Ab 18+ YouTube (2:09)

<http://www.fox29.com/news/local-news/after-cheese-pizza-post-new-jersey-officer-arrested-for-child-porn>

NEWARK, N.J. (AP) -- A New Jersey corrections officer, 37-year-old Stephen Slamak has been charged with receiving images of child sexual abuse, after he posted on Craigslist that he was looking for women and moms "that are into Cheese Pizza," a reference to child pornography.

After police executed a search warrant on his email, prosecutors say they found an email with five attachments showing nude images of young girls.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-GZFHLAcG8A&feature=share>

CBS News Ben Swann does a "Reality Check" on Pizzagate [5:48]

<https://beyondpizzagate.com/>

A documentary on child trafficking (1:00:26)

<http://www.ukcolumn.org/ukcolumn-news/uk-column-live-satanic-ritual-abuse>

Satanic Ritual child Abuse(SRA): To understand the scam around the fake independence of the Goddard Inquiry into child sexual abuse, viewers should read the article

[www.ukcolumn.org/article/acting-outside-authority-goddards-csa-inquiry](http://www.ukcolumn.org/article/acting-outside-authority-goddards-csa-inquiry) If Justice Goddard talks about SRA and forces police to investigate SRA cases, there may be hope that her inquiry is in earnest. Otherwise, it is likely that the inquiry is there for cosmetic purposes and to keep SRA (satanic ritual abuse) under wraps. Geoffrey Dickens was the first MP to speak out about SRA in the chamber of the House of Commons, in the 1980s. No other MP has done as much to expose it. He died relatively young in the mid-1990s but the names of those whom he identified were preserved in dossiers which then "went missing". The dossiers were suppressed because high-ups were identified. Dickens' home and office were

broken in to at least twice while he was striving to expose SRA. Wilfred Wong estimates that the numbers of victims of SRA are in the thousands from the past couple of decades. There is a constant flow of SRA survivors coming out, all talking about very common characteristics of SRA, and this flow of survivors is not going to stop however much authorities ignore it. Most (but not all) police will not deal with it. A woman has described having been tied to an altar and raped by Jimmy Savile during a Black Mass when she was aged 13. Therapists knew about Savile's SRA long before he was exposed, as victims kept telling them.

<https://www.thedenverchannel.com/news/local-news/survivor-of-child-sex-traffickers-wants-to-help-others-still-being-exploited>

DENVER - She survived years of abuse and exploitation at the hands of sex traffickers and now she's telling her story.

Jessa Dillow-Crisp told an audience at the Colorado State Capitol, during Human Trafficking Awareness and Advocacy Day, that her victimisation began when she was a child.

"I was a little girl and was sexually abused by family members," she said. "I had to pose for pornographers and was sold to countless men on a daily basis."

The young woman said she was trafficked domestically in Canada, where she grew up, and in the United States.

She couldn't go to police because they were some of her abusers.

"There was gang raping," she said. "The police officer who handcuffed me and raped me, told me I would be put in jail if I opened my voice."

Dillow-Crisp said it got worse.

"I had somebody very close to me tortured and she eventually died in front of my eyes," she said with emotions rising. "This stuff happens and I'm here to tell you the reality of its existence."

Colorado Attorney General Cynthia Coffman told the audience that most people think human trafficking happens on the other side of the world, not here in Colorado.

"We know differently," Coffman said.

The attorney general said Colorado has seen an increase in trafficking numbers and that geography plays a role.

The Special Agent in Charge of the FBI office in Colorado, Thomas Ravenelle, said they've been working with other agencies and local law enforcement groups for eight years to arrest people involved in human trafficking.

"The Innocence Lost Task Force recovered 18 children in a one week period, who were being exploited through prostitution," he said. "In the hands of their abusers, they're subjected to numerous assaults, illicit drugs and continued abuse, including sex trafficking." Ravenelle added, "It's not an issue we can arrest and prosecute our way out of. It's only through a multi-disciplined approach involving investigations, prosecution, victim advocacy, treatment and professional care, parents and communities as a whole where we can make a difference."

El Paso County District Attorney David Thompson said, "Human Trafficking has been called modern day slavery. Unfortunately for its horrified victims, that shocking term and the historical image it refers to is not an exaggeration."

The young woman said it was a "Divine Miracle" that she's here today.

She said she's speaking out because she wants others to do the same thing, to be able to recognise human trafficking, and to do whatever they can to stop it.

<https://www.justice.gov/opa/pr/five-defendants-sentenced-participation-international-child-exploitation-enterprise>

According to their plea agreements, members of the illegal organisation used Internet newsgroups - large file-sharing networks where text, software, pictures and videos can be traded and shared - to traffic in illegal images and videos depicting prepubescent children, including toddlers, engaged in various sexual and sadistic acts. Specifically, an Australian constable who infiltrated the group in August 2006 testified about how group members employed a complex system of pseudonyms, screening tests for new members and sophisticated encryption methods to avoid detection. He also testified that the group traded more than 400,000 images and 1,000 videos of child sexual abuse before it was dismantled by law enforcement.

Ruble Keys was sentenced today to 204 months in prison. Keys pleaded guilty on May 6, 2008, to four counts related to his criminal activities as a member of the child exploitation enterprise. The charges alleged in these counts included engaging in a child exploitation enterprise; conspiracy to advertise, transport, ship, receive and possess child pornography; advertising child pornography; and receiving child pornography. Keys testified for the government at the January 2009 trial of co-defendants.

John Mosman was sentenced today to 164 months in prison. Mosman pleaded guilty on Dec. 18, 2008, to four counts relating to his criminal activities as a member of the child exploitation enterprise. The charges alleged in these counts included engaging in a child exploitation enterprise; conspiracy to advertise, transport, ship, receive and possess child pornography; advertising child pornography; and receiving child pornography. Mosman testified for the government at the January 2009 trial of co-defendants.

Raymond Roy was sentenced today to 360 months in prison. Roy pleaded guilty on Dec. 29, 2008, to five counts relating to his criminal activities as a member of the child exploitation enterprise. The charges alleged in these counts included engaging in a child exploitation enterprise; conspiracy to advertise, transport, ship, receive and possess child pornography; advertising child pornography; transporting child pornography; and receiving child pornography.

Eric Wayerski was sentenced today to 365 months in prison. Wayerski pleaded guilty on Aug. 13, 2008, to six counts relating to his criminal activities as a member of the child exploitation enterprise. The charges alleged in these counts included engaging in a child exploitation enterprise; conspiracy to advertise, transport, ship, receive and possess child pornography; advertising child pornography; transporting child pornography; receiving child pornography; and obstruction of justice.

Warren Weber was sentenced today to 180 months in prison. Weber pleaded guilty on April 17, 2008, to five counts relating to his criminal activities as a member of the child exploitation enterprise. The charges alleged in these counts included engaging in a child exploitation enterprise; conspiracy to advertise, transport, ship, receive and possess child pornography; advertising child pornography; transporting child pornography; and receiving child pornography. Weber testified for the government at the January 2009 trial of co-defendants.

<http://aangirfan.blogspot.lu/2009/11/zachary-neagle-and-child-abuse-cases-in.html>

In early November 1989 in Minidoka County, Idaho, the dismembered and burned remains of a 4-to-8-weeks-old female Hispanic infant were discovered in a garbage dump.

Forensic experts ascertained that Baby X - whose identity was never discovered - had been disembowelled and mutilated before she was burned.

In March 1990 a 10-year old boy, Timothy (his name was not released by the authorities for privacy reasons), entered therapy for disturbing dreams of sexual abuse and torture. He began drawing pictures which, although open to multiple interpretations, suggested that Timothy had witnessed Satanic rituals including sexual abuse.

Timothy told therapists and later police detectives that his experiences had taken place in Rupert, a Southern Idaho town close to where Baby X's remains had been found.

Shortly thereafter, Timothy claimed that during a Satanic ritual he had witnessed the sacrifice of an infant who may well have been Baby X.

Timothy's recollections were later published in the South Idaho Press and included a graphic description of a Satanic ritual.

According to Timothy: "They put me on a table with a Bible. The devil is there. They pray to the devil. People stand around. The devil makes these people hurt me.

They hurt me so bad.

They hurt me in the private parts.

They have hurt me so many times.

The devil makes bad people.

They have sacrifices.

They sacrifice cats. They put them on a table and pray and sacrifice and give them to the devil. They do this all the time, even in the winter when it's cold. They sacrifice all animals. They even sacrifice babies...

They lay them on this table and give them to the devil.

They pray to him from the real Bible. The Bible is on the table. Where do they get the



babies, I don't know. The babies don't have any cloths on. They just put them on the table and pretty soon the devil makes a fire and they are on fire. My mom and dad are there, they watch"

The authorities were reluctant to file charges.

In November 1991 the Idaho Attorney General's office took over the investigation of the case.

In 1992 the Attorney General's Office released his report.

It was decided that Baby X could have died of pneumonia.

It was thought that Timothy "had never witnessed a Satanic ritual and ... may have invented the story".

No charges were filed. ([Cached](#))

[https://www.dailywire.com/news/26808/circus-child-sex-ring-blood-rituals-performed-8-paul-bois?utm\\_source=facebook&utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_content=062316-news&utm\\_campaign=benshapiro#](https://www.dailywire.com/news/26808/circus-child-sex-ring-blood-rituals-performed-8-paul-bois?utm_source=facebook&utm_medium=social&utm_content=062316-news&utm_campaign=benshapiro#)

A child sex abuse ring operating out of a circus school in western [Sydney](#), Australia, forced young boys under the age of eight to undergo sadistic "blood rituals."

According to [The Sun](#), "four women, two men, and a teenage girl will face 127 charges relating to the alleged ongoing torture between 2014 and 2016 in the Blue Mountains, New South Wales."

The Arcade Circus promotes itself as a "family friendly environment" that offers classes in juggling, aerial skills, acrobatics and unicycle riding. The circus training school website says: "All students are treated as equals and every student will feel welcome from their first day."

After several reports of the sex abuse ring, detectives from the Child Abuse and Sex Crimes Squad began investigating in July of last year. Arrests were made on Monday.

Details of the alleged abuse were not released, however the charges are staggering.

"A 58-year-old woman, is listed to appear in Penrith Local Court on today," reports The Sun.

"She has been charged with 43 offences, including aggravated sexual assault of a child under 10, sexual intercourse with a child under 10 and aggravated kidnapping."

Earlier this year, the [famous circus clown](#) who played "Grandma" confessed to coercing a 16-year-old teenage performer to strip and pose naked for pornographic pictures in 2004.

<https://www.express.co.uk/news/science/912484/super-moon-blood-eclipse-sex-satanism-ritual-human-sacrifice-USA-horses>

The end of January and beginning of February is already an important time in the calendar for Satanists – but tonight's once-in-a-lifetime conjunction of a blue moon, blood moon and lunar eclipse has sent some Devil-worshippers into a frenzy.

Across Britain and the world Satanic covens are expected to convene 'workings' where Lucifer will be summoned. Some online forums are even suggesting human and animal sacrifice will play a part.

During a recent full moon Satanic ritual one of the famous Dartmoor ponies was found in a circle of fire with its tongue, eyes and genitals mutilated and belly slit from end to end. The mutilations had been conducted while the pony was alive.

She added: "I've seen plenty of dead animals but this was horrendous. The belly has been sliced open. It's a boy and its genitals had been cut off.

"The tongue had been pulled out and his eyes are missing. There have always been rumours of animal sacrifices and sheep have been found dead in the past, often around the time of a full moon."

One leading online devil worship site said: "There is more magical energy during a full moon and a new moon than there is at other time and this does benefit by increasing the energy force available.

"However, Satan nor Demons are bound to "full moon arrivals" and are free to manifest as they desire.

"When you call a demon, it does not matter what phase the moon is in at that time. If you are sincere in your intention and approach, you will get results; I have witnessed it countless times.

"The calling of the blessed guest from Hell should always be the first order of business when conducting a working. You need to establish the connection early so you can communicate

your will and desires to your 'guests'".

<http://www.neonnettle.com/news/3536-chelsea-clinton-satanism-deserves-your-respect-as-a-religion>

The only daughter of Bill and Hillary Clinton defended her friendship with the Satanic Church by stating that "we can be civil, cheerful, respectful to & friends with people," who have other "religious beliefs" such as Satanism. Clintons fired back at critics who denounced her warm greeting to the Church of Satan on Twitter on January 1 2018.

<https://truepundit.com/melania-trump-demanded-spiritual-cleansing-obama-clinton-white-house-removal-pagan-demonic-idols/>

"Because apparently during the eight years when Obama was there, and maybe even some of the presidents before him, there were all kinds of idol gods and images and all kinds of artefacts in there that were demonic, even some of the stuff from the Clinton era," Begley said.

In his book, [My Life](#), Bill Clinton explained that he and Hillary attended a voodoo ceremony where an alleged "spirit arrived," participants rolled flaming torches over their bodies and walked on hot coals and, at one point, a person bit off the head of a chicken.

<http://edition.cnn.com/2015/07/27/asia/nepal-human-sacrifice/index.html>

Young Nepalese boy slain in human sacrifice ritual

(CNN)A Nepalese man has confessed to the murder of a young boy after saying a local holy man advised him that a human sacrifice would heal his ailing son, local police said.

In some cultures, priests are believed to have magical or spiritual powers to cure the sick. According to testimony given to police, Harijan and his relatives found the child playing with friends in the village and lured him away by giving him a pack of biscuits and promising him 50 rupees (49 cents).

The boy was taken to a temple on the outskirts of the village, where they performed a religious ritual. He was then taken to a field nearby, where three people held him down as another slit his throat. When police found him, the boy's head was almost severed from his body.

Eleven people in total, including the "holy" man, have been arrested for their involvement, with the perpetrators facing a life sentence. At least five have confessed to their part in the killing.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Persecution\\_of\\_people\\_with\\_albinism](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Persecution_of_people_with_albinism)

Persecution of people with albinism (sometimes abbreviated PWA[1]) is based on the [occult] belief that certain body parts of [albinistic](#) people can transmit magical powers. Such [superstition](#) is present especially in some parts of the [African Great Lakes](#) region, it has been promulgated and exploited by [witch doctors](#) and others who use such body parts as ingredients in rituals, concoctions and [potions](#) with the claim that their [magic](#) will bring prosperity to the user ([muti](#) or [medicine murder](#))[2]

As a result, people with albinism have been persecuted, killed and dismembered, and graves of albinos dug up and desecrated. At the same time, people with albinism have also been ostracised and even killed for exactly the opposite reason, because they are presumed to be cursed and bring bad luck. The persecutions of people with albinism take place mostly in [Sub-Saharan African](#) communities, especially among [East Africans](#).

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mV4ZRAQdUno>

Ex- Freemason, Vampire, Illuminate, Whistleblower : William Schnoebelen <http://www.withoneaccord.org/> : NowYouSeeTV (1:06:40)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=abljvtOeUIY>

Session 1 Counseling a Satanic Ritual Abuse victim SRA ChosenOne/Breeder MPD DID (26:50)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tPdrJizt\\_gU](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tPdrJizt_gU)

Session 2 Counseling a Satanic Ritual Abuse victim SRA ChosenOneBreeder MPD DID (28:01)



<http://www.neonnettle.com/news/3385-satanic-elite-pedophile-found-dead-after-child-abuse-exposed>

Kentucky Republican Rep. Dan Johnson shot dead near river following sexual assault claims by Maranda Richards, now 21 that he sexually assaulted her as a teenager. She said she had previously attempted to file a complaint with police against Johnson in 2013, but he used his "connections in high places" to have the case shut down. The father-of-five, also served as a bishop

Nicknamed "The Pope," Johnson prided himself on high-level connections such as former presidents George W. Bush, Bill Clinton, and George Bush Snr. Shortly before his death, Johnson posted a statement about the accusations in which he cited "Satan" and said to "blame the Devil himself" for his crimes. Police have been analysing the post for clues that it may have been meant as a suicide note after it said that pedophilia was a "sickness that will take my life," adding that he "cannot handle it any longer."

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_Edward\\_Robinson](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Edward_Robinson)

Serial killer John Edward Robinson spoke of a [somasochism](#) cult called the International Council of Masters, and to have become its "Slavemaster", whose duties included luring victims to gatherings to be tortured and [raped](#) by cult members.

<http://www.neonnettle.com/news/3160-jay-z-satan-is-our-true-lord-only-idiots-believe-in-jesus->

Hip Hop star Jay-Z has blasted traditional Christian values in an epic rant where he claims to be part of an exclusive club of "smart people" who worships "our true lord; Satan." The billionaire rapper has also claimed that "God created Lucifer to be the bearer of truth and light," and that "Jesus never existed" but was merely a "tool created by smart people to control dumb people." During a backstage tirade at the Smoothie King Centre in New Orleans on Friday, Jay-Z pointed around the room saying, "ya'll being played." "There ain't no Jesus." "Ya'll slaves to a fake religion." "Do you think I got where I am praying to a guy that don't exist?" "No. I found the guys who invented that guy and I joined the club." "Then I worked my way to the top." "I earned my new form of humanity and maturity when I fully embraced my older brother, Satan."

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FF0uv6u\\_mAI&feature=youtu.be](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FF0uv6u_mAI&feature=youtu.be) (1:38)

Jay-Z - Lucifer (Live) (Legendado)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=f6NT8yGAVRw>

SRA Survivor Names Small-Town Cult - Auburn Indiana [1:01:06]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9W0aLPw1ZBk>

BOMBSHELL BEAUMONT TESTIMONY SET TO SHOCK THE WORLD! [1:17:56]

Rachel Vaughan's testimony highlights the 1966 "Disappearance of the Beaumont Children" case in South Australia, unresolved after half a century. It also raises serious concerns regarding the Mullighan Report, (a 600-page Royal Commission report of sex abuse against Australia's children in state care over four decades) where the names of perpetrators were suppressed, and the truth locked away by the South Australian government for 80 years.

Rachel has put her life on the line to expose multiple murders and mutilations perpetrated by her father, whose organised pedo-criminal ring is allegedly still in operation today. Her testimony was heard via a virtual sitting of the ITNJ's Judicial Commission of Inquiry into Human Trafficking & Child Sex Abuse on 1st August, 2018. <https://commission.itnj.org/2018/08/26/rachel-vaughan/>

Volunteer, Donate, Act... and sign the treaty. <https://commission.itnj.org/>

<https://spidercatweb.blog/2015/10/06/the-beatles-satanic-paedophiles/>

Swinging Sixties pop group 'attended Jimmy Savile pedophile brothel' according to secret police report

Is it the Beatles who visited these parties? and is the information being suppressed because McCartney is still alive? Is this the real reason Lennon was murdered was he about to tell

all?

A pop group was suspected of abusing girls at a pedophile brothel visited by Jimmy Savile, according to a secret police report.

The four-page document, which Scotland Yard tried to suppress, reveals how Savile and the unnamed band visited the flat in the 1960s.

The identities of the music stars aren't revealed in the report, which was only released following a lengthy Freedom of Information battle.



<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QOkSeKkFERY>

2018: THE YEAR OF PEDO PERP WALKS -- Bill Holter (33:42)

[http://www.huffingtonpost.com.au/2017/10/23/adf-troops-allegedly-caught-in-vile-rape-and-abuse-facebook-group\\_a\\_23252107/?utm\\_hp\\_ref=au-domestic-violence](http://www.huffingtonpost.com.au/2017/10/23/adf-troops-allegedly-caught-in-vile-rape-and-abuse-facebook-group_a_23252107/?utm_hp_ref=au-domestic-violence)

Scores of serving members of the Australian Defence Force are allegedly part of a Facebook group which shares material promoting domestic violence, rape and sexual abuse of children.

The Victims of Abuse in the Australian Defence Force Association has undertaken an analysis of eight per cent of the 30,000 likes of the Facebook site SNAFU - Situation Normal All F\*\*\*D uP- and identified 100 serving Australian defence personnel so far.

Some of the material shared on the site carries misogynistic messages or cartoons and memes promoting child sex abuse.

"There's a picture of a poor girl naked, hanging from a rope and a rafter and the meme reads - if you rape them right you don't have to kill them, they will kill themselves," association secretary Jennifer Jacomb told AAP.

"It shows the ongoing culture of abuse is alive and well in the Australian Defence Force."

Another meme reads: "The best part of a hooker dying on you?... the second hour is free."

<https://www.haaretz.com/middle-east-news/palestinians/1.821771?v=8FE6E6A2CD40364FE603F39EDF2D4674>

Gaza Kids Live in Hell: A Psychologist Tells of Rampant Sexual Abuse, Drugs and Despair  
Mohammed Mansour, who treats Gaza's victims of sexual assault, describes the dystopian nightmare that Palestinians are living

Yes. In this visit I encountered a large number of cases of sexual abuse among the children. That's a phenomenon that has always existed, but in this visit, and also in the previous visit, in August, it suddenly reached far larger dimensions. It's become positively huge. More than one-third of the children I saw in the Jabalya [refugee] camp reported being sexually abused. Children from ages 5 to 13.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZRuSS0iiFyo>

The Cannibal Warlords of Liberia (Full Length Documentary) (53:30)

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4136536/Former-child-sex-slave-sold-Belgian-recalls-abuse.html>

A former child sex slave sold into a Belgian aristocratic pedophile ring where boys and girls were raped, tortured and murdered has revealed the horrors of her five years of abuse.

[Anneke Lucas](#), 53, was sold into the murderous pedophile network in Belgium when she was just six years old in 1969.

Recalling her sickening abuse, she said: 'I was raped many, many, many times. I don't have any scars to show how many times I was raped.'

'Usually it was a full night and weekend and so I gathered I was raped for about six hours a week - more than 1,700 hours before I reached the age of 12.'

Speaking to MailOnline, she said: 'I was first taken to the pedophile ring when I was six by a woman who worked as a cleaning lady for my mother. She and her husband took me away for a weekend to babysit me and it was her husband who took me to the pedophile ring.'

'Later on, my mother got involved and then she started to take me herself. My mother was never really a mother. She was a very sick woman and a psychopath.'

It was around her sixth birthday Miss Lucas was taken to an orgy for the first time, in a castle.

She was used for an S&M show, chained up with an iron dog collar and made to eat human faeces.

'Afterwards, left lying there like a broken object, I felt so humiliated', she said. 'There was a lot of alcohol and a lot of drugs. The children were a commodity, the highest and most valued commodity, and used for sex.'

'No child deserves what I went through, or what millions of children go through.'

Children were scared into silence and members of the network killed those who threatened to go to the police.

She told MailOnline: 'I had to do it [the rapes] because there was always the threat of being killed.'

'Children were killed. Boys were more often tortured but girls were killed.'

However she was saved when one of her abusers made a deal with the politician in charge of the pedophile network while she was tortured.

They made a deal where he would work for the politician in exchange for her being spared.

The man who tortured her was one of the defendants in the Dutroux case, which, when it broke in 1996, was believed it would blow up the Belgian pedophile network. But instead, eight years later, only Marc Dutroux received a life sentence.

But thanks to the agreement, Miss Lucas was never forced to return to the club.

She told MailOnline: 'After that I went back with my mother. I felt numb and it was very difficult to live at home as my mother was unhappy about being unable to punish me anymore. I tried to please her as much as I could.'

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1061108/Couple-offered-children-prizes-drunken-orgies.html>

Children were offered as prizes at drunken parties staged by a couple and their 'dysfunctional friends', a court heard today.

Some of the parties organised by Michael Brooks and his wife Maureen, 63, descended into orgies at which children were exposed to pornography.

The Brooks and seven other defendants are accused of committing 32 offences up until 2007, including rape, sexual activity with a child and indecent assault.

One of the six alleged victims was aged only seven when she was raped for the first time, the court heard.

Prosecutor David Bartlett said that drinking parties staged at a house in New Milton, Hampshire, often resulted in children being offered as prizes in card games.

Mr Bartlett said the defendants lived a life of 'freewheeling, and often alcohol fuelled, sexual indulgence.'

The group of abusers included close friends of Mr Brooks, 66, and his 63-year-old wife, as well as unidentified New Forest District Council workers, it was claimed.

Mr Bartlett said: 'In addition to the drunken parties, there are a number of significant references to drunken parties descending into orgies.'

<http://nationalpost.com/news/alabama-sex-ring-family-charged-with-sharing-children-for-incestuous-orgies>

Alabama sex ring: Family charged with sharing children for incestuous orgies

The investigation publicly unraveled what authorities describe as a dark, twisted tale of perversion in the working-class neighbourhoods and backwoods of Alabama

Perhaps most troubling, why didn't child welfare workers pursue charges following what prosecutors describe as multiple complaints about sexual abuse within the family going back at least six years?

“You’d be surprised how many of them had prior allegations. Nothing happened,” said Heinz, an assistant district attorney in Baldwin County. “You have to wonder what wouldn’t have happened to these children if something had been done. And Brittney might still be alive.” The case is so big officials don’t know exactly how many kids inside and outside the family might have been victimised; estimates range from 11 to 16 children who were as young as 3 or 4 when they were first molested or made to watch adult relatives during drug-fuelled orgies. The children of the suspects have all been placed in foster care or with relatives who weren’t involved in the crimes. One girl did accuse an uncle of sexually abusing her as early as 2008, Heinz said, but welfare workers found the complaint unsubstantiated. “You look at these reports and wonder, ‘Why? How did it not go anywhere?’” said Heinz. Barry Spear, a spokesman for the Alabama Department of Human Resources, said privacy statutes prevent the agency from commenting.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ADGQyOqkUac>

Satan’s children 60 Minutes Pt 1 0/4/89 (17:32)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8bIKWWWTJio>

The female in this video wished to remain anonymous. Ex Satanist speak out. (00:09:06)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Tas0kPLY4BU>

International ritual child sacrifice, torture, trafficking, a survivor speaks out. (2:28:12)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0KMwSHj12Tk>

Satanic high priest’s daughter testify. (00:06:22)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ojfCb9HGOyk>

6 horrifying satanic ritual crimes

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MUzQ7aqFyiU>

Ritual child abuse in France: German documentary pt1/5 (00:9:29)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TquVPkCTn6U>

Ritual child abuse in France: German documentary pt3/5 (00:9:02)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mUDAZLwRuCs>

Ritual child abuse in France: German documentary pt5/5 (00:9:17)

<http://www.breitbart.com/london/2014/09/23/kidwelly-wales-satan-cult/>

Child abuse victim: I was raped 1.800 times by satanic cult members.

‘Forest’ is not the only young girl to have been initiated into this cult, although the exact number of young people, which involved teenage and pre pubescent boys as well as girls, is not known. When jailed in 2011, the cult leader had been convicted with 11 cases of rape, three of indecent assault, the crime of causing prostitution for personal gain, causing a child to have sex, inciting a child to have sex, six counts of buggery and four counts of possessing child pornography.

[Forensic dentist: Teghan Skiba had 66 bite marks covering body ...](#)

LOCAL NEWS Forensic dentist: Teghan Skiba had 66 bite marks covering her body  
Posted March 10, 2014 [SMITHFIELD, N.C.](#) — A Fayetteville dentist who examined bite marks on the body of 4-year-old Teghan Skiba in July 2010 testified Monday in the capital murder trial of her mother’s boyfriend that the child had 66 bite marks covering her body that were consistent with the accused killer’s teeth.

<https://www.iol.co.za/news/crime-courts/vampire-attack-duo-also-face-rape-charge-7107991>

...she narrowly escaped death when the couple suddenly turned “demonic”.

She claimed they sucked her blood, leaving what appeared to be tooth marks on her hip. According to Simons, prayer saved her as she was drugged, BITTEN, stabbed and burnt with cigarettes.

She accused De Grame, her friend of two years, of holding her down, while Walters tried to rape her.

They threatened to kill her and claimed Satan wanted her, she said at the time.

<http://www.foxnews.com/world/2015/10/19/uproar-after-toddler-and-five-year-old-gang-raped-in-india.html>

Oct 19, 2015 - Suspects in child rapes arrested in India. (Sky News). Sex attackers in India who raped a toddler leaving her with scratch and BITE MARKS all over her body have been branded "animals."

<http://www.derrydaily.net/2016/09/09/police-probe-report-brutal-rape-of-defenceless-teenage-girl-in-derry/>

The girl has told detectives that she was drugged at a house party and was then raped by more than one person.

The victim has also reported that she was "washed down" following the brutal sex attack in an effort by those involved to rid her body of any forensic clues to her identity.

The defenceless girl also sustained cigarette burns, bruises, SCRATCHES AND BITE MARKS to her body.

<http://www.bbc.com/news/uk-england-birmingham-42921977>

University lecturer, Dr Matthew Falder was, on the surface, a Cambridge-educated academic with a good job, family and friends.

His Twitter feed revealed a love of dinosaurs, baking, table-tennis and 3D-printing, featuring selfies, crossword puzzles and innocuous questions about how to "put nice quality videos online?"

Yet, behind the scenes, he operated under anonymous usernames "666evil" and "evilmind" on the dark web to share videos and images of pedophile, blackmailing victims into sending him horrific material he would then pass on to other offenders.

The National Crime Agency (NCA) said the 29-year-old simply enjoyed inflicting pain, describing him as one of the most prolific and depraved offenders they had ever encountered.

They estimate he had more than 50 victims over a period of eight years from 2009 to 2017.

666devil used a picture of a young girl as his icon on the forum, claiming she was his "daughter". He said he planned to "torture" her during what he dubbed "hell week" and requested ideas from members about what he could do to her.

<http://www.express.co.uk/news/uk/533091/EXCLUSIVE-Charities-claim-satanic-abuse-children-rife>

EXCLUSIVE: Charities claim that the satanic abuse of children is rife

CHILDREN have been the victims of satanic abuse including rape, murder and even the production of so-called snuff films which depict killings, two leading charities claimed last night.

The existence of such terrifying cults is said to have gone unchecked in Scotland for decades, with victims facing scepticism and outright disbelief. Experts are sure ritual abuse rings still operate.

<https://www.last.fm/tag/satanic/artists>  
Top satanic artists | Last.fm

<https://vimeo.com/36061419>

Kreëmart at the MoCA Annual Gala 11/12/11 with Marina Abramovic and Deborah Harry [3:03]

<https://art-for-a-change.com/blog/2017/05/spirit-cooking-with-marina-abramovic-the-first-cut-is-the-deepest.html>





Perhaps Abramović's greatest achievement was her 1996 Spirit Cooking project, not for any profundity of the work itself but for its unintended consequences. Spirit Cooking began as a portfolio of eight etchings illustrating 25 letterpress prints of made-up "aphrodisiac" recipes. These were not instructions for preparing actual meals, according to the artist they were "evocative instructions for actions or thoughts." "Having no experience in drawing (which is the postmodern definition of an artist), Abramović's [Spirit Cooking portfolio](#) is a banal plodding mess, at least in my opinion, so naturally it is in MoMA's permanent collection.

### What about churches?

<http://nativescommunity.info/2018/01/31/catholic-archbishop-id-rather-go-to-prison-than-report-child-abuse-to-police/>

Australia's most powerful clergy, Archbishop of Melbourne Denis Hart, says he's prepared to be jailed for failing to report child sex abuse by pedophile priests.

He made the shocking statement in response to the Australian Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse saying there should be "no excuse, protection nor privilege" for clergy who failed to alert police of abuse.

Hart insisted that sexual abuse was "a spiritual encounter with God through the priest" and was "of a higher order" than criminal law.

<https://eu.ydr.com/story/news/2018/08/15/pa-grand-jury-report-catholic-priest-abuse-most-shocking-cases-clergy-sexual-abuse/995904002/>

Here are some examples of these over-the-top cases. A warning, some of the information listed below is extremely graphic.

ANOTHER CASE: Priest accused of abuse lands Walt Disney World job - with reference from Pa. diocese

A 'ring of predatory priests'

During the course of the grand jury investigation, it uncovered a 'ring of predatory priests' within the Diocese of Pittsburgh who "shared intelligence" regarding victims, exchanged the victims among themselves and manufactured child pornography. The group included George Zirwas, Francis Pucci, Robert Wolk and Richard Zula, and they used whips, violence and sadism in raping their victims.

One victim, who is identified as "George," the priests began taking Polaroid naked pictures of him against a cross.

George said the photos were added to a collection of similar photographs depicting other teenage boys.

The priests, George testified, had a group of favoured boys who they would take on trips and give gifts.

"He (Zirwas) had told me they, the priests, would give their boys, their altar boys or their favourite boys these crosses," George testified. "So he gave me a big gold cross to wear." In the report, the grand jury said, the crosses "were a designation that these children were victims of sexual abuse. They were a signal to other predators that the children had been desensitised to sexual abuse and were optimal targets for further victimisation."

'A touchy/feely time'

In 2003, a woman notified the Diocese of Harrisburg that she was touched sensually by Rev. George Koychick while at St. Patrick's in York. A report in Koychick's Diocesan files revealed that when asked if there was any truth to the allegations, he said, "Yes, it was when

I was going through a touchy/feely time in my life.”

In the file, Koychick admits to sensually rubbing multiple young girls, and said he had an attraction to them.

“This is a test of ones faith,” he said in the document. “I have lived in fear for years wondering if anyone would come forward with an allegation.”

Over the years, multiple allegations were rendered against Koychick before he retired. Read more details on those here.

'Highly imaginative minds of pubescent girls'

In October 1965, the Diocese of Harrisburg received a phone call that Rev. Charles Propocio had molested multiple girls in the seventh and eighth grade. The person who made the call said the girls told the principal of the school – Sacred Heart of Jesus in Harrisburg – but nothing happened in response.

The actions include “immodest touches” and making motions simulating intercourse while his body was pressed against a girl.

The diocese sent a memorandum in return, noting that Propocio’s touches were “manifestations of his effusive nature, imprudent but pure on his part.”

He also wrote that the actions were “distorted interpretation in the highly imaginative minds of pubescent girls.”

The diocese allowed Propocio to stay in ministry.

Sexual abuse to daughters and a granddaughter

Multiple diocesan memorandums in September 1994 advised that a family living in Florida, formerly of Lancaster, made sexual molestation allegations against Rev. Guido Miguel Quiroz Reyes, OFM, who had served at the Hispanic Centre in Lancaster.

When the family moved to Florida in 1980, they asked Reyes if he wanted to live with them. He did so from 1980 to 1993.

In 1993, the family confronted him, alleging that he sexually abused two girls in the family in the 1970s when they were minors and living in Lancaster. They said the abuse continued when they moved to Florida.

It was also believed he sexually abused a minor granddaughter.

The report does not give details about when the family learned of the abuse.

'You are a demon-child'

In 2004, a woman reported to the Diocese of Harrisburg that she was abused by Rev. Timothy Sperber in 1979. The victim said she was between 9 and 10 years old, and a student at St. Joan of Arc in Hershey. The girl was not doing well in math, and was sent to Sperber to tutor her.

While meeting with Sperber, he rubbed her hand, had her remove her shirt and fondled her breasts. When her back was to him, he touched her with things believed to be his finger or penis, and she believed he ejaculated on her back. According to the report, “she remembered having to sit all day at school with the stickiness of something on her back.”

When the new school year began, and she didn’t improve her math, she was sent to Sperber again. The victim told the principal that he touched her in weird ways. The principal became angry, scolded the child and said “How dare you make these terrible accusations? You are a demon-child.”

When the victim tried to talk to her mother, she replied, “We’re not going to talk about this. I don’t want anyone thinking that this was our fault.”

Multiple accounts of getting victims pregnant

Throughout the report, there are at least three instances of priests fathering a child with a victim.

- Rev. Salvatore Zangari admitted in 1986 while at St. Luke Institute for evaluation after multiple allegations, Zangari told officials that he was “literally married” for eight or nine years and had fathered a child.

- On Aug. 29, 1988, Bishop James Timlin received a letter from the sister of a high school girl who said Rev. Robert J. Bague had sexual relations with her 17-year-old sister, who became pregnant. Timlin responded days later with a letter saying Bague was removed from office, and to keep things under wraps to not cause further scandal. “What has happened is their responsibility.”

- In 1964, 1965 and 1966, the Diocese of Scranton received letters that Father Joseph D. Flannery had affairs with women, dated a young girl and got her pregnant. The



letters were received from a member of the clergy, a parishioner and the mother of the young girl. Nothing was found in the file reflecting an investigation or questioning the priest.  
Sex for pay

An allegation was made in 1991 that Father James Armstrong of the Diocese of Pittsburgh gave homeless boys from Pittsburgh drugs, alcohol and money in exchange for sex.

One victim reported he was abused by multiple priests in the course of his life.

The man said that his father was a heroin addict, and his mother a prostitute, and ran away from home at about 14 or 15. In the winter of 1985-1986, the victim said Armstrong would drive him and a "hustler" to a back road and had them do "various violent sex acts like calling him degrading things while he gave them oral sex." This lasted for a couple of years.

Published 8:07 p.m. UTC Aug 15, 2018

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_Jay\\_Report](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Jay_Report)

2004 - The Nature and Scope of the Problem of Sexual Abuse of Minors by CATHOLIC PRIESTS and DEACONS in the United States, commonly known as the John Jay Report, is a 2004 report by the [John Jay College of Criminal Justice](#), commissioned by the [U.S. Conference of Catholic Bishops](#), based on surveys completed by the Roman Catholic dioceses in the United States.

The report determined that, during the period from 1950 to 2002, a total of 10,667 individuals had made allegations of [child sexual abuse](#). Of these, the dioceses had been able to identify 6,700 unique accusations against 4,392 clergy over that period in the USA.

The John Jay report found that 81% of the victims were male; and of all the victims, 22% were younger than age 10, 51% were between the ages of 11 and 14, and 27% were between the ages of 15 and 17 years.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1184828/Revealed-decades-ritual-child-abuse-Catholic-schools-orphanages-damned-report.html>

CURCH LEADERS and GOVERNMENT WATCHDOGS covered up 'endemic' and 'ritualised' abuse of thousands of children in Roman Catholic schools and orphanages in the Irish Republic, a shocking report revealed yesterday. For six decades, priests and nuns terrorised boys and girls in the workhouse-style schools with sexual, physical and mental abuse. No abusers will be prosecuted.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mount\\_Cashel\\_Orphanage](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mount_Cashel_Orphanage)

In 1898, the [Roman Catholic Archbishop of St. John's Michael Francis Howley](#) donated land for Mound Cashel ORPHANAGES. An extensive pattern of sexual and physical abuse of more than 300 orphan children perpetrated by staff members. Canada's largest sexual abuse scandal—one of the largest in the world—was disclosed in 1989, resulting in the closure of the facility in 1990. In December 2000 [The StarPhoenix](#) reported that leaders of the Christian Brothers at the [Vatican](#) conspired to transfer ownership of the order's assets out of Canada to prevent court-ordered liquidation to pay compensation to sexual and physical abuse victims.

<http://www.theguardian.com/australia-news/2015/nov/24/the-litany-of-child-abuse-by-catholic-priests-that-no-longer-shocks-the-world>

PRIEST after PRIEST in the [Melbourne](#) archdiocese of the CATHOLIC CHURCH was caught abusing children. And for decades BISHOP after BISHOP ignored these crimes. The priests were caught abusing as soon as they left the seminary. They kept abusing despite "treatment" and despite being shifted from parish to parish. The church knew what was going on and for a very long time no one called the police.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=q7mML1djtcY>

PBS Frontline 2014 Secrets of the Vatican  
(1:25:38)

<http://www.neonnettle.com/news/3563-church-using-loophole-to-keep-pedophile-priests-off-sex-offender-registry>

Church Using 'Loophole' to Keep Pedophile Priests off Sex Offender Registry so Priests can remain anonymous after conviction of sexual offence

<http://www.theneonnettle.com/news/3727-pope-francis-helped-pedophile-priest-cover-up-child-abuse-letter-reveals>

Newsweek reports: Members of the Pope's sex-abuse commission said the Pope had received the eight-page document outlining how a Chilean reverend had kissed and fondled the victim while Barros watched. The scandal centres on Father Fernando Karadima, a man long considered the preacher for Chile's Catholic elites. Karadima was accused of having abused minors for years, and in 2011 a Vatican commission found him guilty of sexual abuse. He was defrocked and ordered to spend the rest of his life in prayer and penitence. But Bishop Barros, Karadima's protégé, was appointed to an important church position in the southern city of Osorno and assumed the role in 2015, despite allegations that he had helped Karadima hide his crimes. People in Chile were outraged and called on Pope Francis to revoke the appointment. Even Chile's top church officials vocally opposed Barros's promotion. But the Pope consistently defended Barros and said the accusations against him were lies.

<http://akashictimes.co.uk/the-pope-quietly-scraps-sanctions-against-paedophile-priests/>

POPE Francis has quietly reduced some of the sanctions against pedophile priests, it has been revealed.

He has done this by granting clemency to priests that have been convicted of abusing children.

An Italian priest who received the Pope's clemency was later convicted by an Italian criminal court for his sex crimes against children as young as 12.

According to the Associated Press (AP), Fr Mauro Inzoli is now facing a second church trial after new evidence emerged against him.

The Inzoli case is one of several in which Francis overruled the advice of the Vatican's Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (CDF) and reduced a sentence that called for the priest to be laicised, two canon lawyers and a Church official told the AP.

If a priest is laicised, it means that he is no longer accepted as a member of the clergy.

Instead, the Pope ordered that the convicted priests should simply be ordered to pray for forgiveness for their sins.

<http://www.neonnettle.com/features/891-pedophile-priest-with-hiv-who-raped-30-children-forgiven-by-church>

A CATHOLIC Priest has been acquitted by the church after he admitted to raping almost 30 young girls aged between 5 and 10-years-old. The priest, Jose Garcia Ataulfo, was cleared of any wrong-doing and won't face any criminal charges, despite the fact that he knew he was infected with HIV when he sexually abused all the children he admitted to raping.

Earlier this year, Pope Francis announced that the church would be reducing penalties for pedophile priests by relocating them to a different church and offering them support rather than punishing them. The Pope said that the controversial measures were designed to create a "more merciful church".

<https://translate.google.lu/translate?hl=en&sl=de&u=https://www.mdr.de/investigativ/kinde-smissbrauch-in-moscheen-100.html&prev=search>

The six-year-old told the mother hours later what had been done to him. He only reported it to her because his injuries could not be concealed. The KORAN TEACHER had threatened the boy to kill him and his entire family if he talked about it. The doctor's report states:

suspected rape. The six-year-old went to the KORAN SCHOOL of a Berlin mosque for almost half a year before the crime - always on Saturdays. A total of 70 children are being taught there. The culprit was his favourite teacher. Muslim doctor Mimoun Azizi says: Child abuse in mosques is a very relevant problem. As a neurologist and psychiatrist, adults tell him what they have done to them as children.

"In the last 15 years, it has been more common for me to treat patients who have actually been abused," says Azizi. This problem is not only with German Muslims, but he has also observed it with refugees. Some have reported that they have experienced similar experiences in the respective countries.

<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/2017/11/20/jehovahs-witnesses-claim-told-not-report-child-sex-abuse-organisation/>

JEHOVAH's WITNESSES have claimed they were told not to report allegations of child abuse, as the organisation was accused of sheltering abusers.

Several victims have come forward to accuse the organisation of a systemic cover up, with some revealing they were assaulted as children.

The victims - many of whom want to remain anonymous - claimed that the religion's guidelines have shielded their abusers, as well as deterring victims from contacting the authorities.

But leading solicitor Kathleen Hallisey, who brought a landmark case against the Jehovah's Witnesses in 2015, claimed the scale of child abuse was similar to that exposed in the Catholic Church.

Speaking to The Daily Telegraph last night, Ms Hallisey said: "Frankly I would equate this to a scandal and a cover up akin to the Catholic Church. Knowing about pedophile priests and moving them from parish to parish. The two are identical." "There's teaching which is that you shouldn't take another Jehovah's Witness to court. There's also a teaching to avoid interaction with secular authorities. So you're breaking two rules [in reporting abuse].

"Those two things could lead to you being disfellowshipped, which means that you're shunned." Ms Palmer, who lives in Evesham in Worcestershire, alleged that her brother began raping her when she was four, but said she was discouraged from alerting the authorities by members of the organisation. Davenport was eventually jailed for 14 years in 2014, later reduced to ten.

"I asked them what should I do?" she told the BBC. "Do you report it to the police? Do I report it to the police?"

"Their words were that they strongly advised me not to go to the police because it would bring reproach on Jehovah."

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pU5pRwKH-kk>

The Kingdom's Dirty Secrets Documentary - Jehovah's Witnesses (40:28)

[http://www.al.com/news/index.ssf/2015/11/alabama\\_pastor\\_child\\_sex\\_abuse.html](http://www.al.com/news/index.ssf/2015/11/alabama_pastor_child_sex_abuse.html)

PASTOR Mack Charles Andrews Jr., 55, on Monday pleaded guilty to multiple charges of rape, sodomy, sexual abuse and attempted rape in exchange for 15 years in prison.

Smith (a victim) said her grooming for abuse began at age 7, when Andrews called her into his Thomasville church office. District Attorney Spencer Walker said many others interviewed in the investigation described how they were "groomed" by performing chores in his office before being sexually abused.

One warrant states Smith was subjected to sexual torture in September 1988 when Andrews violated her with drumsticks, pens, letter openers, a figurine (she told AL.com it was the talons of a brass eagle) and even a flashlight, the warrant states.

"A 7-year-old girl isn't ready to take a full grown man," Smith said at the time.

Her grooming, Smith said, culminated when Andrews raped her on her father's grave when she was 9.

"(Andrews) told me if I didn't say anything, he would come back and put flowers on the grave," she said in the interview with AL.com. "If I did, he said demons would come and get me from my bed."

<https://www.seattlepi.com/local/article/Priest-who-ran-school-for-poor-accused-of-sexual-1144859.php>

A priest, celebrated for his work running a school for impoverished boys in South America, has been accused in a lawsuit of molesting a young boy and continuing the sexual abuse by taking him to a Vancouver, Wash., parish, purportedly as an adopted son.

Papers filed yesterday in King County Superior Court allege that Father [James Mitchell](#) of Pullman sexually abused [Ariel Ariza](#) for several years beginning in 1982 when Ariza was 17. Mitchell, the recipient of numerous testimonials about his good works as director of the [EI](#)

[Camino school](#) in rural Colombia, took Ariza there from his mother's home and later offered to rear the boy in the United States.

<http://www.kentonline.co.uk/sheerness/news/james-mitchell-jailed-for-raping-boy-133458/>

A man already serving life for “an unrelenting journey of sexual abuse” of children has now been jailed for 19 years for similar offences committed with another young victim. Father James Mitchell, a former chairman of Sittingbourne Christmas Lights Association, was handed a [minimum term of 14 years](#) in October 2012 for a catalogue of offences involving two girls and two boys.

[www.kentonline.co.uk/kent/news/i-was-abused-myself-ex-christma-a64035/](http://www.kentonline.co.uk/kent/news/i-was-abused-myself-ex-christma-a64035/) May 28, 2012 -

A former chairman of Sittingbourne Christmas Lights Association has vehemently denied allegations of sexual abuse involving 11 victims. Father James Mitchell, of Invicta Road, Sheerness, told a jury at Maidstone Crown Court that the fact his father, Herbert, had twice been convicted of similar offences in the 1970s and 80s had “left an imprint” on his mind. The 55-year-old also claimed that he himself had been the victim of abuse.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-5163161/Church-England-faces-new-sex-abuse-cover-row.html>

The CHURCH OF ENGLAND is facing a new sex abuse row – by refusing to scrap the secrecy of the confessional.

Centuries-old laws prevent vicars revealing the sins they hear in the privacy of confession, even if a dangerous offender admits to a serious crime and then refuses to tell the police. Following claims that the Church has repeatedly covered up abuse, senior figures have called for clergy who hear of such crimes to be required to report them.

But a top-level group will tell senior bishops this week the ancient ‘seal’ of the confessional must stay – to preserve trust in vicars.

<https://www.theguardian.com/world/2017/mar/11/children-of-god-church-sex-cult-texas-mexico-fbi>

The Children of God started in 1968 by David Berg, a charismatic evangelical preacher; devoted themselves to promiscuous sex, according to the New York attorney general’s office. The report documented Berg’s proclivity for incest and witnesses testified that child rape was used as an excuse to “increase the tribe”, leading to many pregnancies in various communes.

“A 14-year-old runaway who spent nine days at a COG commune testified that she was raped and because of her refusal to cooperate with the elders, was held in solitary confinement on no less than three separate occasions,” the report states.

The late actor River Phoenix, who grew up in the Children of God, told Details Magazine in 1991 that he [was four when he first had sex](#) while in the group.

Young, a witness, says he never personally experienced sexual abuse from members of the church, but witnessed it. “It definitely wasn’t a safe place to grow up, especially if you were a girl,” he says. “Close friends of mine growing up were abused and raped.”

Berg’s philosophy, which he called the Law of Love, was a blend of Christian dogma and the free love ideals of the 1960s’ sexual revolution. To recruit new converts, he advocated that women of the church proposition men, which Berg’s daughter Deborah Davis described in her autobiography, [The Children of God: The Inside Story](#), as a “world-wide prostitution network” that brought “dad unwanted publicity and attention from the law”.

“The Law of Love is a doctrine that’s meant to justify and conceal sexual exploitation,” Young says. “It’s made to make other people feel obligated to give up their bodies to others’ so-called sexual needs. That your body is not your own –you’re supposed to give it up to God.”

Berg, with his long white beard and apocalyptic visions, saw himself as the last prophet before Armageddon. His message was relatively simple, if not terribly original: God would soon be returning to Earth to hand down judgment. To avoid His wrath, Berg advised his followers, they should live an austere life and abandon all their possessions. And they did.

The New York attorney general found an estimated 120 Children of God communes in 1974, many of whose members were required to surrender their personal belongings and money to leaders of local homes. More than three decades later, in 2006, there were over 1,400 communes in more than 100 countries, [according to the group](#).

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=\\_tsy7iEWmvE](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_tsy7iEWmvE)  
A Current Affair - "Children of God" Segment (8:10)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=966PHBcYN4Y>

I Escaped A Sex Cult (7:58)

Published on Jan 10, 2018

SUBSCRIBE to Barcroft TV: <http://bit.ly/Oc61Hj>

A woman who escaped from a cult as a teenager is sharing her story to help encourage other victims to come forward. Dawn Watson grew up in the notorious and international sex cult The Children of God. As a child, she dreamed of escaping from the realities and abuses of cult life. Age 13 she was able to escape for real from the Children of God – now known as Family International - but her journey to recovery has been a long one, marked with painful memories that have taken far longer to be set free from.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-sjlqhN2fPY>

20/20 - Children of God (29:27)

Published on Aug 18, 2016

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=s8IXU-uyZJU>

Born Into A Cult: The Children Of God Cult Ireland AM 10/08/2007 (18:32)

[https://www.nytimes.com/2015/08/14/world/middleeast/isis-enshrines-a-theology-of-rape.html?](https://www.nytimes.com/2015/08/14/world/middleeast/isis-enshrines-a-theology-of-rape.html?mtrref=www.google.lu&gwh=5496173B10B4E47E82C2B7BD7CDBD44E&gwt=pay)

[mtrref=www.google.lu&gwh=5496173B10B4E47E82C2B7BD7CDBD44E&gwt=pay](https://www.nytimes.com/2015/08/14/world/middleeast/isis-enshrines-a-theology-of-rape.html?mtrref=www.google.lu&gwh=5496173B10B4E47E82C2B7BD7CDBD44E&gwt=pay)

In the moments before he raped the 12-year-old girl, the Islamic State fighter took the time to explain that what he was about to do was not a sin. Because the preteen girl practiced a religion other than Islam, the Quran not only gave him the right to rape her — it condoned and encouraged it, he insisted.

<https://www.rawstory.com/2018/02/picked-wrong-girl-mess-teen-victim-shames-christian-pop-singer-sex-abuse-sentencing/#.WpD2YWwgr9Y.facebook>

Jordan Baird was convicted on five counts of indecent liberties with a minor by a custodian after a four-day trial. The 26-year-old Warrenton man used his position as a Christian pop singer and the son of Life Church's leader to manipulate girls and women into having inappropriate relationships, according to prosecutors.

Prosecutors told jurors that Baird was a "deceiver, a manipulator and a sexual predator" who groomed the underage victim for abuse and sent her sexually suggestive text messages before groping her at the megachurch multiple times between January and September 2015. "The list of your victims is growing longer by the week," the girl's mother said at sentencing. "Some of them self-harm and some have tried to commit suicide because of what you did to them."

The girl and her family say they have been shunned at their church since coming forward.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ExR7\\_A\\_AjRQ](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ExR7_A_AjRQ)

Sex Cult Busted (2:37)

Published on Jan 30, 2013

A cult in Mexico was just busted. This one is run by a guy who claims to be the reincarnation of Christ, and makes his women followers have sex with him.

Our Sources: <http://dft.ba/-3XtV>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Af2ygn68Pi4>

Polygamist Cult Founder's Daughter, Rachel Jeffs, Gives Her First TV Interview | Megyn

Kelly TODAY

(15:13)

<https://www.suchtv.pk/world/item/60453-myanmar-military-gang-raping-attacks-on-rohingya-women.html>

A total of eight medical professionals working in Bangladesh reported treating 25 women between them since late August who had physical injuries that were consistent with violent



attacks.

The injuries include BITE MARKS, vaginal tearing and “signs that a firearm was used to penetrate women”, according to Tasunba Nourin, a doctor with the International Organisation for Migration (IOM).

Pramila Patten, the UN’s Special Representative on Sexual Violence, has said she is “gravely concerned” about security operations in Rakhine that the UN has described as “textbook ethnic cleansing”.

**The mindset of: “I’m superior, so I can endow torture and violence for my entertainment”.**

<http://childabuserecovery.com/decapitated-dismembered-children-in-catholic-mass-grave-site-were-ritually-murdered/>

The informant told five judges of the International Common Law Court of Justice (ICLCJ) in Brussels that forensic experts have confirmed the decapitation and dismemberment of babies in the mass grave resembled the usual signs of ritualistic murder. Last week death certificates were released for the **796 Irish children**, ages two months to nine years, found in a cistern at the Catholic St. MARY’S MOTHERS and BABIES HOME near Taum.

Since March the ICLCJ International Court has been prosecuting members of the Ninth Circle Satanic Child Sacrifice Cult network for child trafficking, pedophilia and murder that possibly linked to 34 child mass grave sites discovered in Ireland, Canada and Spain. The child mass grave sites were on properties mainly owned by the Roman Catholic Church, Anglican Church, United Church of Canada and Irish and Canadian governments. The Canadian 32 child mass grave sites have been refused excavation by the Catholic Church, Canadian government and Crown of England even though children’s remains have been uncovered and examined since 2008 by licensed archeologists including one from the Smithsonian Institute.

In the last month over 20 witnesses from nine different countries have named members of the Ninth Circle Satanic Child Sacrifice Cult network as their perpetrators. Global elites under indictment included EUROPEAN ROYALTY and prominent CHURCH and GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS in England, Italy, Belgium, Holland, Ireland, Canada and the US.

<http://beforeitsnews.com/celebrities/2014/09/mafia-wife-says-royals-politicians-are-killing-raping-children-for-fun-video-2469656.html>

Mafia Wife Says ROYALS, POLITICIANS, are Killing, Raping Children For Fun. In this video Anne Marie van Blijenburgh, the spouse of a Ndragheta criminal syndicate member, gives her firsthand eyewitness account on Ninth Circle Satanic Child Sacrifice Cult murders of “throw-away children,” claiming the killings are going on today in Belgium and Holland and have been since at least 2004. This just-released interview by Kevin Annett of the International Tribunal into Crimes of Church and State was done on June 5 2014 in preparation for Ann Marie’s testimony before 5 judges and 27 jury members of the [International Common Law Court of Justice in Brussels](http://beforeitsnews.com/celebrities/2014/09/mafia-wife-says-royals-politicians-are-killing-raping-children-for-fun-video-2469656.html).

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8Y2NWWHpK\\_M](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8Y2NWWHpK_M)

Scorpions Bassist Yeah about those parties I went to (00:1:44)

<http://beforeitsnews.com/new-world-order/2015/02/papa-kills-babies-two-young-british-children-expose-ghastly-baby-decapitation-murders-sexual-abuse-by-teachers-parents-of-large-satanic-cult-among-schools-church-in-hampstead-l-3776.html>

“Papa Kills Babies” ~ Two Young British Children Expose Ghastly Baby Decapitation Murders & Sexual Abuse by Teachers & Parents of Large Satanic Cult Among Schools & Church in Hampstead, London

**Is it easy to brainwash a person, using repetition or coercion to follow evil orders, to become a murderer or rapist or torturer?**

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Daniel\\_Petric](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Daniel_Petric)

Daniel Petric (born August 24, 1991) is a convicted murderer from [Wellington, Ohio](#). At the age of 16, Petric shot both of his parents.

Petric was introduced to the Halo franchise (violent adult video game) while at the house of his friends, the Cianciolas, leading him to wanting a copy himself.[3] His father, Mark Petric, was a minister at the New Life Assembly of God in Wellington.[2] Both parents objected to the idea of their son playing a violent game with adult ratings. Daniel would regularly sneak out of the house at night without either parent's knowledge and purchase the violent video games. Daniel would sometimes play the game for up to 18 hours at a time without taking a break.[3] His mother caught him playing the game, Halo 3, and informed his father, which lead him to confiscating the game from Daniel. Mark locked the game in a safe cabinet that also concealed his 9mm [Taurus PT-92](#) handgun.

About one week after the game was taken away from Daniel, on October 20, 2007, he used his father's key to unlock the safe and take it back, also taking his father's handgun. Court reports stated that Daniel came up behind his parents in the living room and said "Would you close your eyes, I have a surprise for you." Daniel then proceeded to shoot both of his parents.[3] His father said that "his head went numb and he saw blood pouring down from his skull." [2] Daniel shot his mother in the head, arms, and chest, killing her. In court his father testified that after Daniel shot both of his parents, he tried to make the event look like a [murder-suicide](#) by placing the gun in his father's hand whilst saying to him "Hey dad, here's your gun. Take it," Daniel made an escape attempt by driving off in the family's van with the Halo 3 game in the passenger seat. The police caught up with him and forced him out of the van via road block. While police were handcuffing him, he yelled "My Dad shot my Mom!" Halo 3 publishers [Microsoft](#) refused to comment on the case.

[https://www.historiography-project.org/1946/01/01/nazi\\_torture\\_and\\_medical\\_exper/](https://www.historiography-project.org/1946/01/01/nazi_torture_and_medical_exper/)

There is a shocking catalogue of German soldier's torture methods: putting people's hands in boiling water until the skin and fingernails came off like gloves; stamping on a man's foot for ten minutes with a special steel boot and repeating the process for two weeks; pressing a hot poker into the hands; hanging persons by their hands behind their backs until their shoulders were out of joint, then gashing the soles of their feet and making the victims walk on salt; pulling teeth and cutting and twisting off the ears; running electric current through the victims' bodies and other fiendish devices too horrible to describe. These tortures and other brutalities, the list of which is too long to include, were used by the German occupation forces ...

So carefully worked out was the Nazi program of destruction of undesirable ethnic and national groups that their minutely detailed plan included the elimination of children who might present a future threat to German imperialism.

Many commandants of concentration camps actually singled out children for particular cruelty. The commandant of the Janowski camp in Lvov, Obersturmfuehrer Wilhaus especially enjoyed this form of sport. He was in the habit of standing on the balcony of the camp office and taking pot-shots at the prisoners working below to amuse his wife and nine-year-old daughter. Sometimes Wilhaus would order someone to throw three- or four-year-old children into the air while he shot at them. His daughter would clap her hands and cry: "Do it again, Papa, do it again." And he would go on shooting.{rn 8}

The statement of the Extraordinary Soviet State Committee after the investigations of the Oswiecim camp{rn 9} contains a section dealing with the treatment given children and the testimony of some of them after they were set free by the Red Army:

Sami Mudianov, aged 15, said: "We were forced to work in groups of fifteen or twenty, hauling carts of all kinds of freight, but mostly dead bodies, which we brought to a special wing where they were piled up for cremation. We worked from four in the morning until night. At the end of October 1944, the Germans who inspected our work ordered us to be punished because the wing was not clean enough. One hundred and fifty of us were lined up in the street and taken to a swimming pool. They made us strip and poured cold water on us and then led us back naked. Many of the children got sick after that."

Andreas Larinciakos, a nine-year-old boy from Cles, Hungary, testified: "When we were taken to Wing No. 22 in the camp, we were beaten by German women under whose charge we were. They beat us with sticks.



"While I was in the camp, Doctor Mengele took my blood many times. " Children born in the camp were taken from their mothers and put to death by the SS. Pregnant women among new arrivals were immediately sent to a special barracks, where premature birth was induced. Women who resisted were sent to the gas chamber.

<http://www.nytimes.com/1986/09/21/magazine/german-doctors-and-the-final-solution.html?scp=4&sq=%22nazi%20doctors%22%20lifton&st=cse>

THE NAZIS JUSTIFIED direct medical killing by use of the simple concept of "life unworthy of life" - lebensunwertes Leben. While this concept predated the Nazis, it was carried to its ultimate racial and "therapeutic" extreme by them. Mandatory sterilisation of those termed the "hereditarily sick" was part of the Nazi vision of racial purification.

**One result of child abuse is dissociation and psychiatric deviations, for life, in the victim:**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=n2atzoaA2NI>

Meet the Mother with 20 Personalities | The Oprah Winfrey Show | Oprah Winfrey Network (5:18)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=s715UTuO0Y4>

DOCS: The Woman With 7 Personalities (47:51)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=P\\_5Pi\\_-LboY](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=P_5Pi_-LboY)

All Of Me | Dissociative Identity Disorder Documentary | Sunday Night Live on 7 (24:30)

<http://cchr.org.au/>

Australia is experiencing a tidal wave of psychiatric drugging. In a population of just over 24 million, more than 35 million prescriptions are written for psychiatric drugs every year, with \$8 billion spent annually on mental health. Of great concern is the growing numbers of children and teenagers on antidepressants when no antidepressant is approved for use in children under the age of 18 for depression.

**Another result of such child abuse is when the victim reverse roles and re-enact or re-create the abuse endured.**

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Murder\\_of\\_James\\_Bulger](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Murder_of_James_Bulger)

James Patrick Bulger (16 March 1990<sup>[1]</sup> – 12 February 1993) was a boy from [Kirkby, Merseyside](#), England, who was murdered on 12 February 1993, at the age of two. He was abducted, tortured and murdered by 10-year-old boys, Robert Thompson (born 23 August 1982) and Jon Venables (born 13 August 1982).

Absent from school, throughout the day, Thompson and Venables were seen stealing various items including sweets, a [troll doll](#), some batteries and a can of blue paint,<sup>[8]</sup> some of which were later found at the murder scene. Denise, James's mother, had been temporarily distracted, while Thompson and Venables approached him before taking him by the hand and leading him out of a shopping centre. The boys took Bulger on a meandering 2.5-mile (4 km) walk across Liverpool to the [Leeds and Liverpool Canal](#) where he was dropped on his head and suffered injuries to his face. The two boys and Bulger, who was crying and had a bump on his forehead, were seen by 38 people. Two people challenged the older boys, but they lied claiming Bulger was a younger brother or that he was lost and they were taking him to the local police station. They led Bulger to a railway line close to [Anfield Cemetery](#). One of the boys threw blue [Humbrol](#) modelling paint, which they had shoplifted earlier, into Bulger's left eye.<sup>[20]</sup> They kicked and stomped on him, and threw bricks and stones at his half naked body. Batteries were placed in Bulger's mouth.<sup>[21]</sup> Police believed some batteries, or something may have been inserted into his anus, although nothing were found there.<sup>[3]</sup>

Finally, a 22-pound (10.0 kg) iron bar, described in court as a railway [fishplate](#), was dropped on him.<sup>[22][23][24]</sup> the boys laid Bulger across the railway tracks and weighted his head down with rubble his body was cut in half by a train.<sup>[28]</sup> Bulger's severed body was discovered two days later on 14 February 1993.<sup>[7]</sup>

Police suspected that there was a sexual element to the crime, since Bulger's shoes, socks, trousers and underpants had been removed. The pathologist's report read out in court stated

that Bulger's [foreskin](#) had been forcibly retracted.[\[22\]](#)[\[26\]](#)

When questioned about this sex aspect of the attack by detectives and a child psychiatrist, Dr Eileen Vizard, Thompson and Venables were reluctant to give details. Police could find no evidence linking the behaviour of Thompson and Venables with exposure to violent media/ "video nasties".

On 21 June 2010, Venables was charged with possession and distribution of indecent images of children. Venables had posed in online chat rooms as 35-year-old Dawn "Dawnie" Smith, a married woman from Liverpool who boasted about abusing her 8-year-old daughter. He had downloaded 57 indecent images of children over a 12-month period to February 2010, which included children as young as two being raped by adults[\[104\]](#)[\[105\]](#) and penetrative rape of seven- or eight-year-olds[\[3\]](#) and allowed other people to access the files through a [peer-to-peer](#) network.

In March 2012, a 26-year-old man from [Chorley](#), Lancashire, was arrested after allegedly setting up a Facebook group with the title "What happened to Jamie Bulger was f\*\*king hilarious."

On 14 July 2016, a woman from [Margate](#) in Kent was jailed for three years after sending [Twitter](#) messages to Bulger's mother in which she posed as one of his killers and his ghost.[\[85\]](#) The sentence was reduced to two-and-a-half-years on appeal.[\[86\]](#)

On 25 October 2016, a man was jailed for 26 weeks for stalking Denise Fergus, Bulger's mother. He had previously received a police warning for stalking her in 2008.[\[87\]](#)

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eric\\_Smith\\_\(murderer\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eric_Smith_(murderer))

On August 2, 1993, Eric Smith, age 13, was riding his bike to a summer [day camp](#) in a local park and 4-year-old Derrick Robie was walking alone to that same camp. Smith saw Robie[\[4\]](#) and lured him into a nearby wooded area. There, Smith strangled him, dropped a large rock on the boy's head, undressed his body, and sodomised him with a tree limb. Smith claims that the stick was inserted in order to ensure death.

## Addition 20

### *Predators/Abusers and Their Enablers*

**Are there careers for pedophiles in the justice system? In positions where they can support pedophilia by “bending” justice? Positions where they can act in a manner of supporting co-pedophiles to continue in their lusts? Where leniency can be exhibited with dismissive attitudes towards exploitation crimes against the weakest and most innocent in society?**

<http://smopo.ch/europaeischer-gerichtshof-spricht-geschlechtsverkehr-mit-kleinen-kindern-heilig/?fbclid=IwAR2ufOLHc5xo2g9xC-jHuR5LaPiiluxPWWXRLL20V9bTmYGxrrZvy87BP8>

European Court of Justice sanctifies sex with young children

Red. 26 Oct 2018 [foreign countries](#) 2 comments

What flourishes Switzerland in rejecting the [self-determination](#) initiative, shows a judgment of the European Court of Justice. According to him, an Islam saint should not be called a "pedophile" who approached and had sex with a 9-year-old. Now many EU citizens are wondering if these judges themselves have pedophile tendencies or just not all cups in the cupboard anymore.

The European Court of Human Rights confirmed on Thursday a scandalous decision of a Viennese court. A Viennese woman said in a lecture on the Muslim saint Mohammed, "A 56-year-old and a six-year-old? What do we call it, if it is not pedophilia? »

Affirmation of Islam against freedom of expression

This Prophet Muhammad, according to tradition, had sex with 9-year-old Aisha bint Abi Bakr, the youngest and third wife of this "saint" whom he married when she was 6 years old.

That's historically proven. Some contemporaries would say afterwards that he was a "kiddie". But the Viennese did not want to express that hard. She said, among other things, Mohammed "liked to have a little something with children".

Because of this factually correct statement, the Supreme Court had sentenced her to a fine for degrading religious beliefs, so the woman brought the case to the ECJ. That should not have done better.

"Foreign judges" in Strasbourg confirmed the first judgment of the Vienna court on Thursday.

The woman was fined almost 500 euros and paid the costs of the proceedings.

Note: You can quite unabashedly approach little children and have sex with them if you only have the right religion. Then you also protect the European judges.

<https://www.watoday.com.au/national/western-australia/another-45-charges-for-former-perth-cop-accused-of-sexually-abusing-boys-20181108-p50evf.html?fbclid=IwAR2KcmHwBw7mYkG6GyU11tOXhDGq-KO0r5maYAbpKSVwpZ2n2aG4YWI4PaE>

Initially Garry Edward Burton, 61, was charged in September with sexually abusing two boys between 2008 and 2011. There were 16 charges relating to these boys. On Thursday, he had 45 more charges read to him in the Perth Magistrates Court in relation to another two boys who were aged between 14 and 16 years old when they were allegedly sexually assaulted by Mr Burton between 1998 and 2004.

Mr Burton, who would have been aged 41 to 47 at the time of the alleged assaults, is accused of sexually penetrating the boys, indecently assaulting them, and forming an ongoing sexual relationship with them.

The Perth father was not required to enter a plea and spoke only to confirm he understood the new charges against him.

<http://www.ky3.com/content/news/Ex-Webster-County-deputy-faces-new-charges-in-child-sex-abuse-case-475697913.html>

Webster County DEPUTY faces new charges in child sex crime case

Brent Grey now faces three felony molestation charges and three felony statutory sodomy charges for sexual deviant acts involving a girl under the age of 14. Court documents indicate the abuse started sometime in 2012 and lasted about three years.

<https://au.news.yahoo.com/a/34379580/nsw-police-senior-constable-charged-with-child-sex-offences/>

The SERVING SENIOR CONSTABLE, a 48-year-old man, was arrested at Newcastle Police Station on Thursday February 9.

The arrest followed investigations by the Professional Standards Command, according to NSW Police.

It surrounded alleged historical offences from 2009, involving the alleged sexual and indecent assault of a nine-year-old girl in the Central Coast region, NSW Police said in a statement.

The officer was charged with sexual intercourse with a person under the age of ten and two counts of aggravated indecent assault.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-5427615/NYPD-cop-denies-sex-minor-prostitute-15-despite-video.html#ixzz58918srUC>

NYPD COP, Raul Olmeda, 40, is accused of having sex with the girl, 15, several times in 2017

Prosecutors say he taped their encounters which took place between January and April including one involving the teen's 24-year-old sister

He was arrested when NYPD colleagues looked into prostitution in The Bronx

A search warrant discovered the furniture in his home matching in the videos of the trysts- although he denied recognising it initially

The girl's father had to identify her in the lurid images during the Internal Affairs hearing on Thursday- Olmeda will face criminal charges in the Bronx in May.

He faces 67 charges including use of a child in sexual performance, rape and patronising a minor for prostitution.

The man is also accused in a separate tax fraud case. Prosecutors say he swindled \$200,000 by not following the law.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3091071/PICTURED-State-trooper-let-Josh-Duggar-wake-alleged-child-molestation-charges-later-went-prison-child-pornography-charges.html>

**STATE TROOPER**, Joseph T. Hutchens, who let Josh Duggar go in wake of alleged child molestation charges, later went to prison himself on child pornography charges.

He reportedly let Josh Duggar walk away after he was brought in by his father Jim Bob on alleged child molestation charges.

The officer, Hutchens, **failed to follow up on these claims**, it has been reported, and soon after he was in prison himself on child pornography charges.

<http://www.kiiiiv.com/story/28066907/falfurrias-officer-arrested-for-sexual-assault-of-a-minor>  
FALFURRIAS (Kiii News) -

A POLICE OFFICER with the Falfurrias Police Department has been arrested by the Texas Rangers for sexual assault of a minor. We are told the victim in this case is 16-years-old.

The officer arrested, Jonathan Diaz, had been on suspension since last week when the Texas Rangers began investigating this case. 3news has learned that another Falfurrias Police Officer is being investigated for his role in this case.

<http://www.local10.com/news/veteran-miami-dade-officer-accused-of-possessing-child-porn>

**MIAMI-DADE COUNTY, Fla.** - A veteran Miami-Dade POLICE SERGEANT is back in jail facing charges on 12 counts of possessing child pornography.

James Edwards was arrested Thursday and taken to the Turner Guilford Knight Correctional Centre.

The 27-year veteran officer was **already on house arrest from an open case** from August. According to documents, Edwards was first arrested after he brought two teen brothers to his home to do some landscaping. He allegedly admitted to giving the teens marijuana, the drug "Molly" and then began touching himself and masturbating in front of the minors.

<http://www.wftv.com/news/news/local/former-orange-county-deputy-convicted-sexually-abu/nkBJ8/>

**ORANGE COUNTY, Fla.** — A former **Orange County** DEPUTY will spend the rest of his life in prison after he was convicted of sexually abusing a teenage boy.

Mercado was convicted Thursday night of having sex with a young boy.

In 2008, a man came forward saying that Mercado had sexually abused him while the then-young boy visited him at his home in 1992.

Mercado was a school resource officer when he met the child.

The man claimed he had been abused up until he was a teenager.

"This guy is right where he needs to be after his conviction. As law enforcement officers or former law enforcement officers we are not above the law," said Demings.

<http://www.gjsentinel.com/news/articles/plea-rejected-for-retired-cop-in-sex-assault/>

73-year-old Rodney Eddy on sex assault charges. Judge Robison's action Friday sets the stage for a likely third jury trial for Eddy, a former CHURCH DEACON, POLICE OFFICER, TEACHER and SCHOOL BOARD member.

"I cannot ignore the statements of (the victim) and the jurors who made findings," Robison said before sinking the plea agreement.

The latter half of the judge's statement was a reference to Eddy's second trial in 2010, when he was convicted of eight child sex-assault related felonies. Those convictions were wiped out last year when Robison ordered a new trial because of juror misconduct.

<http://www.vancouversun.com/news/metro+vancouver+serial+child+rapist+disputes+computer+evidence+sentencing+hearing/11397826/story.html>

Hexamer's **LAWYER**, Gary Botting, said police should not have been allowed to access his client's computer, which allegedly contained thousands of images of child porn. The sex assaults started in 1995 and ended in 2009, after Hexamer attacked a six-year-old girl in Surrey. He threatened to stab the little girl with a knife before forcing her 12-year-old brother and his 15-year-old friend to lay on the ground in the woods and look away while he sexually assaulted her.

<http://www.alternet.org/news-amp-politics/judge-reduces-sentence-child-rapist-says-he-didnt-intend-harm-3-year-old-he>

Rojano, who was convicted of lascivious acts with a child and of raping his toddler relative in early December, was accused of assaulting the young girl when she wandered into his garage while he was playing video games last June. He became sexually aroused upon seeing the three-year-old child, pulled down her pants and sodomised her. The girl's mother found the garage door locked when she went to look for her daughter, and the district attorney's office claims Rojano covered the child's mouth to prevent her from screaming during the assault. He eventually let her out of the garage, but the girl's mother did not know of the assault until her child complained of pain.

But here's what **JUDGE KELLY** had to say about Rojano's actions:

[In] looking at the facts of Mr. Rojano's case, the manner in which this offence was committed is not typical of a predatory, violent brutal sodomy of a child case. Mr. Rojano did not seek out or stalk [the victim]. He was playing video games and she wandered into the garage. He became sexually aroused but did not appear to consciously intend to harm [the victim] when he sexually assaulted her.

[http://www.cleveland.com/rape-kits/index.ssf/2013/08/serial\\_rapists\\_terrorized\\_clev.html](http://www.cleveland.com/rape-kits/index.ssf/2013/08/serial_rapists_terrorized_clev.html)

Serial rapists terrorised Cleveland's women and children in 1990s, while **POLICE SET CASES ASIDE**.

Spurred by media reports of thousands of untested rape kits across the state, Ohio Attorney



General Mike DeWine issued an open call in 2011 for law enforcement agencies to send the decades-old evidence to state labs for testing. Results began rolling in late last year. Among the most stunning revelations from the testing is that at least 12 serial rapists, responsible for as many as 50 attacks were on the prowl in Cleveland in the early 1990s. But because some cases were ignored or quickly abandoned, more women and children were raped.

<http://patch.com/michigan/novi/retired-cop-alleged-serial-rapist-child-adult-victims-0>

**POLICE:** Retired Cop Serial Rapist Had Up to 50 Child, Adult Victims.

"Hundreds" of photos, some believed to be of victims as young as 13, were seized in four raids at former Michigan police sergeant's homes.

Lawrence B. Woods, 66, a retired police sergeant raped upwards of 50 women and children while on duty from 1996-2000, authorities in the southeast Michigan city of Flint alleged at a news conference Friday after recovering "hundreds" of photos of victims snapped on police property and other locations.

Six of the charges were for the alleged rape of children under the age of 13, and some of them were 30-year-old, [WJR](#) and [WEYI-TV](#) report. Police believe Woods took the photos, which were date stamped, at his homes, in police vehicles, at the police station, and at a hotel.

<http://www.thedailybeast.com/articles/2015/05/20/argentine-judges-dismiss-rape-of-6-year-old-because-child-is-gay.html>

**Argentine JUDGES** dismiss rape of 6-year-old saying child has been sexually abused before and is 'gay' because he is showing homosexual tendencies.

This has also revealed **a pair of judges** with a long record of reducing sentences for sexual and gender-based crimes, including justifying a pastor's rape of two teenage girls because they belonged to a lower economic class.

<http://www.ndtv.com/delhi-news/inappropriate-cops-response-to-allegations-by-5-year-olds-father-519620>

NEW DELHI: There was outrage in India today over the rape of a five-year-old girl in Delhi, who is now in critical condition in hospital.

The Delhi POLICE has suspended two OFFICERS for allegedly misbehaving with her father, who says he was offered Rs.2000 by cops to buy his silence.

<http://scroll.in/article/744529/a-serial-rapist-and-errant-policemen-what-a-poor-family-went-through-when-a-child-went-missing>

Why had the criminal JUSTICE SYSTEM JUDGE set free a man accused of raping a child? Who is responsible for the crimes that followed his release?

On July 14, a six-year-old girl went missing in Begumpur.

Two days later, the Begumpur police arrested 24-year-old Ravinder Kumar for the child's rape and murder. During the course of the interrogation, the police claims Kumar confessed to sexually assaulting and killing at least 15 other children in the past six years.

The confession made headlines. When questions were raised over why the police had taken so long to nab Kumar, a disturbing fact emerged: This was not the first time Kumar had been arrested.

In June 2014, a six-year-old boy had been sexually assaulted and left to die in Begumpur. He survived. His case led the police to Kumar. But **11 months later**, on May 20, 2015, Kumar **was released on bail**.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2525722/Lostprophets-paedophile-Ian-Watkins-described-child-sex-abuse-crimes-mega-lolz.html>

**Three POLICE FORCES** repeatedly ignored warnings that Ian Watkins was a dangerous pedophile.

Serious allegations dating back to 2008 were not investigated.

**By the time he was charged six police forces had been flooded with tip-offs** from appalled fans, former girlfriends and even Crimestoppers informants.

One former lover told four different forces about Watkins eight times over four years. She

passed on the names, ages and addresses of the toddlers he would go on to subject to horrific torture.

**But instead of probing the claims, officers warned her she could be charged with harassment.**

Another lover, Joanne Mjadzelics, said the police failings led to the singer becoming increasingly brazen and believing he was invincible.

The 36-year-old was caught by chance – officers arrested him for drug offences last December and found a video of him attacking a baby. **Even then he was twice granted bail before being charged.**

<http://www.cbs46.com/story/20440560/former-fulton-county-police-officer-found-guilty-of-child-molestation>

FULTON COUNTY, GA (CBS46) -

A former Fulton County POLICE OFFICER, Michael Wilson, 32, was sentenced to serve 25 years in prison.

Wilson was arrested in November 2010, accused of molesting a 12-year-old girl.

According to Wilson's arrest report, he assaulted the child more than once, and held her against her will.

<http://kfor.com/2018/02/05/thousands-sign-petition-calling-for-judge-in-shocking-oklahoma-child-rape-case-to-be-removed/>

In the summer of 2016, a 13-year-old girl said she was raped by 36-year-old Benjamin Lawrence Petty while she was at a church camp at Falls Creek. Petty was reportedly a cook at the church camp.

According to court documents, the victim said that Petty told her he was going to show her how to perform tricks on a device he brought to the camp when he suddenly pulled her into his cabin.

"Petty closed the door to his bedroom, tied [victim's] hands behind her back, pulled down her jeans, pushed her face down on his bed, and violently raped and sodomised her," the document states.

He was later arrested and charged with forcible sodomy, first-degree rape, and rape by instrumentation. He faced a maximum sentence of life in prison.

In January, Petty [accepted a plea deal](#) and was sentenced to just 15 years of probation in exchange for pleading guilty.

Under the terms of the plea deal, Petty will also be required to wear an ankle monitor for the next two years and register as an aggravated sex offender.

<http://www.local10.com/news/florida/miami-dade-county/former-miami-police-officer-convicted-of-child-molestation-sentenced>

**MIAMI** - A former Miami POLICE OFFICER convicted of child molestation and downloading child pornography was sentenced to 25 years in prison Thursday.

[Juan Roman, 57, was arrested last August after police raided his Biscayne Bay home](#), where they found numerous stashes of child pornography, including a video of him fondling a 6-year-old girl in his home.

Police said Roman also has a Batman fetish and often dressed up as the caped crusader and even had a tattoo of the superhero. They said he called the hard drive that contained more than 500 X-rated videos of young boys and girls the "batcave."

<http://www.centralmaine.com/2014/11/04/ex-maine-state-police-chief-expected-to-plead-guilty-to-sex-assault/>

Andrew Demers Jr., a 26-year veteran twice named TROOPER OF THE YEAR, pleads guilty to sexual contact

One of the mostly highly decorated police officers in Maine's history was sentenced Tuesday to four years in prison for sexually assaulting a 4-year-old child.

<http://countercurrentnews.com/2015/09/convicted-prosecutor-tom-plea/#>

Protesters have [taken to the streets](#) outside of the court [house](#) in San Angelo, Texas after a local **PROSECUTOR's plea deal** let a [convicted](#) child rapist (Thomas Boden) [home without](#)



**serving any jail time, or even requiring him to register as a sex offender.**

Brittany Lynn Rosser explained that her boyfriend, Thomas Boden, 29, was drunk and apparently suicidal and homicidal after raping her daughter. She got home, her 2 year old daughter came out screaming, "My butt, my butt!" So Rosser, "laid her down and opened her diaper to find an enormous amount of blood and a clear vaginal tear." Then, she recalls, she "asked Annabelle what happened and she said, 'Tom hurt me with his hand.' I ran outside screaming and crying, pushed past several cops and asked Thomas if he touched my daughter. He didn't say a word, but had a slight grin on his face." **ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY** Jason Ferguson issued a statement in response to protests that erupted from members of the community, saying that prosecutors did what was in "the best interest of the child".

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AcU10tWk5Cw>

JUDGE gives Insanely light (1 year jail & 5 years probation) sentence for confessed 100 count rapist of a 6 year old child. A dangerously ill pedophile who justifies his behaviour saying the child was curious about sex. (00:4:06)

[http://lakeexpo.com/news/lake\\_news/confessed-child-rapist-walks-free-after-case-dismissed/article\\_d3c24cca-7a82-11e5-a4f6-ff918b1fa9f3.html](http://lakeexpo.com/news/lake_news/confessed-child-rapist-walks-free-after-case-dismissed/article_d3c24cca-7a82-11e5-a4f6-ff918b1fa9f3.html)

On Friday, Oct. 23, the case against Fisher—who was charged with two felonies for forcible sodomy of a child—was dismissed by Cole County CIRCUIT JUDGE Patricia Joyce. She agreed with Fisher's defence attorney that the confessed rapist's Constitutional right to a speedy trial had been violated, and after six years of legal proceedings, he walked free. "I have never in all my life seen such a horrible decision by a judge," said Ben Winfrey, Prosecuting Attorney for Miller County.

Fisher had pleaded guilty to committing two counts of forcible sodomy against his own 5-month-old infant daughter on Oct. 27, 2009, while the child was left in his care at their Brumley-area home. The child was transferred for emergency treatment to the University of Missouri-Columbia Hospital due to internal injuries resulting from the sexual assault, and an apparent skull fracture and broken bones.

[http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2014/02/19/judge-g-todd-baugh-blaming-rape-victim\\_n\\_4814627.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2014/02/19/judge-g-todd-baugh-blaming-rape-victim_n_4814627.html)

**JUDGE G.** Todd Baugh admits Fault After Blaming Victim In Child Rape, saying she looks older than her age of 14 years. But he defends lenient sentencing of one month prison, for school teacher rapist. **Saying some will find the sentence lenient and some others will see it as harsh.** The 14 year old rape victim committed suicide.

<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/crime/11391314/Rotherham-child-sex-abuse-scandal-council-not-fit-for-purpose.html>

**Rotherham's LABOUR LED COUNCIL** combined with a staggering culture of denial allowed more than 1,400 vulnerable girls to be routinely abused by gangs of Asian men, a withering report has concluded.

Children as young as nine were **groomed, trafficked and raped by members of the town's Pakistani community**, Councillors turned a blind eye to the appalling abuse for 16 years.

A damning report, written by former Victims' Commissioner, Louise Casey, has laid bare the true extent of the council's failings and accused those in charge of deliberately trying to cover up scandal and silence whistle-blowers.

The report also criticised the role of the police in the scandal, stating that there were "numerous occasions when girls were not believed". The report went on: "They were threatened with wasting police time, they were told they had consented to sex and, on occasion, they were arrested at the scene of a crime, rather than the perpetrators."

Her report, published in August revealed how the victims were routinely let down by those who were charged with safeguarding their welfare.

<http://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/crime/hundreds-of-potential-suspects-in-rotherham-child-sexual-abuse-scandal-10341929.html>

Hundreds of possible suspects, **including two serving or former Rotherham**

**COUNCILLORS**, have been identified so far by an investigation into child sexual abuse in the town, the National Crime Agency has said.

<http://www.mirror.co.uk/news/real-life-stories/kidnapped-daughters-killer---only-3728024>

For three long decades Andre Bamberski waged a tireless campaign to win justice for the daughter he was sure had been murdered. Pretty, sports-mad Kalinka, 14, was found dead in suspicious circumstances in 1982.

But a **bungled investigation**, disputed post mortem and conflicting medical evidence left Andre convinced she had been drugged, raped and murdered by the **stepfather, suave CARDIOLOGIST** Dr Dieter Krombach.

Krombach told investigators that the evening before he had injected his stepdaughter with iron and cobalt to treat anaemia and given her a sleeping tablet.

But a post mortem later found evidence that the teenager had been raped and had choked on her own vomit while she was unconscious.

Despite this, Krombach, a former DIPLOMAT with friends in high places, was never formally interviewed. **German PROSECUTORS** decided Kalinka's death was an accident and closed the case.

Krombach was convicted of drugging and raping a 16-year-old female patient. Five other patients came forward to make complaints of rape against him, but their testimonies were rejected owing to a lack of forensic evidence.

They included two sisters whose mother had been befriended by Krombach. He took them on holiday to London and the south of France where, they alleged, he gave them injections of iron and cobalt and raped them. One was just 14.

For raping the 16-year-old girl Krombach was given a **two-year suspended sentence struck-off**. But in 2006 he was found to be practising without a medical licence. He was prosecuted and served 18 months in jail.

French authorities eventually issued a European arrest warrant for Krombach but the **GERMAN AUTHORITIES continued to block it**. Kalinka's grey-haired paternal dad [hired two men to kidnap Krombach](#) from Germany and take him across the border into France.

They dumped him – bound, gagged and bleeding – outside a prosecutor's office in the town of Mulhouse, where police found him. In 2011, Krombach, 75, was convicted and jailed for 15 years for administering the injection which killed his stepdaughter.

<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/germany/1423457/Woman-judge-ran-sex-ring-that-killed-boy-aged-five.html>

A woman former lay **JUDGE in a youth court** in Germany is thought to have headed a child abuse ring that murdered a five-year-old boy.

Police have arrested 12 men and women thought to have abused the dead boy, his friend, now aged seven, and an even younger girl and possibly other children.

The boy, named only as Pascal, was killed in September 2001, according to statements made to police by several of the arrested adults. His body has not been found and a search has been taking place in a quarry just over the border in France.

The abuse took place in the back room of a pub run by the former judge, named only as Christa W.

She had legal custody of Pascal's friend when he was six, granted by a former colleague at the YOUTH MINISTRY who is now also under investigation.

He was removed from her care after complaining that she, her partner and his own mother and her boyfriend sexually abused him.

<http://www.neonnettle.com/news/3383-pedophile-cop-caught-filming-child-porn-on-duty-using-police-equipment>

Florida POLICE SERGEANT, Kyle A. Kirby, was convicted of raping minors, and producing and possessing child pornography using government equipment. 37-year-old Kirby was found to be committing these horrific crimes while on duty using a camera and laptop that was paid for with tax-payer money. Instead of serving and protecting citizens, he was raping children and uploading videos of the attacks to a pedophile ring from his squad car computer. The former Live Oak Police Department sergeant was arrested on Oct. 22, 2015, when investigators searched his home and found indecent videos and images of children

that had been cataloged using his victim's names, according to the U.S. Attorney's Office.

<http://www.bangkokpost.com/news/general/767868/serial-child-rapist-killer-gets-third-life-sentence>

On Tuesday, Nui - released from jail by a JUDGE on Aug 23, 2012 - was sentenced again for sodomising a seven-year-old boy on Phu Pha Sing mountain in Nong Ya Plong sub-district of Wang Saphung district, in the northeastern province of Loei, on Nov 10, 2013. He lured the boy away from a fair at Wat Sri Udomwong to the mountain, where he abused and murdered him. His confession after his later arrest led officials to the body.

In March last year, the same man was sentenced to life imprisonment for the rape and murder of a 6-year-old girl known as Nong Cartoon. He lured her from her parents' pickup truck, where she had been left...

His first victim was a seven-year-old girl who went to a temple fair alone in Puai Noi on Jan 18, 2008. He tried unsuccessfully to rape her, then to strangle her. The girl, however, survived, and identified him following his arrest. He served three years and eight months in prison in Phon district of Khon Kaen and was released by a JUDGE on Aug 23, 2012. He told police he had attacked about 10 children, and killed four of them.

<http://www.theage.com.au/articles/2002/10/28/1035683360144.html>

Andrew Timothy Davies was found guilty by jury verdict in June of the rape and abduction of two girls in a Nagambie primary school last year.

It was the FOURTH time that Davies, 34, formerly of Ardeer, had been convicted of sex offences in schools and kindergartens.

<http://www.essexchronicle.co.uk/Girl-filmed-paedophile-s-car-help-police-probe/story-26811743-detail/story.html>

Darren Reynolds, 45, of Wagtail Drive, Heybridge, had asked the schoolgirl: "Do you like it darling?" while sitting on bench in Grange Hill, Coggeshall, with his penis exposed.

Yet police traced him after the "courageous" girl filmed his car registration plate, before singling him out in a police identity parade.

At his Chelmsford Crown Court sentencing hearing on Thursday, Patricia Lynch QC told Reynolds has **20 PREVIOUS CONVICTIONS for 61 OFFENCES**.

[http://www.theguardian.com/law/2018/mar/18/barrister-blows-whistle-on-broken-law-brought-to-its-knees-by-cuts?CMP=share\\_btn\\_fb](http://www.theguardian.com/law/2018/mar/18/barrister-blows-whistle-on-broken-law-brought-to-its-knees-by-cuts?CMP=share_btn_fb)

Courts that are like an A&E unit on a Saturday night, violent abusers walking free because evidence has gone missing, and lawyers doing hours of unpaid work to keep the system from collapse, are all part of a damning picture painted in a new book on the [legal system](#) by a barrister.

According to the anonymous author of *The Secret Barrister: Stories Of The Law And How It's Broken*, the courts in England and Wales have been brought to their knees by government cuts and left so plagued by daily errors they are no longer fit for purpose.

The identity of the writer of this fly-on-the-wall account of what goes on in courtrooms across the country is a well-guarded secret – and the subject of online curiosity among a Twitter following of 87,000.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2268395/Adil-Rashid-Paedophile-claimed-Muslim-upbringing-meant-didnt-know-illegal-sex-girl-13.html>

Adil Rashid an 18-year-old muslim who raped a 13-year-old girl he groomed on Facebook has been spared a prison sentence after a judge heard he went to an Islamic faith school where he was taught that women are worthless.

Adil Rashid claimed he was not aware that it was illegal for him to rape the girl because his education left him ignorant of British law.

Yesterday Judge Michael Stokes handed Rashid a suspended sentence, saying: 'Although chronologically 18, it is quite clear from the reports that you are very naive and immature when it comes to sexual matters.'

Earlier Nottingham Crown Court heard that such crimes usually result in a four to seven-year prison sentence.

But the judge said that because Rashid was 'passive' and 'lacking assertiveness', sending him to jail might cause him 'more damage than good'.

[https://broadly.vice.com/en\\_us/article/59qm9z/eric-schneiderman-what-to-do-when-your-abuser-is-in-law-enforcement](https://broadly.vice.com/en_us/article/59qm9z/eric-schneiderman-what-to-do-when-your-abuser-is-in-law-enforcement)

New York ATTORNEY GENERAL Eric Schneiderman was accused of violent abuse by four women—and reportedly told one, "I am the law." This isn't an isolated attitude: According to research, at least 40 percent of police officer families experience domestic violence.

<https://thefreethoughtproject.com/cop-rape-child-hospital/>

Montville, OH – Former Montville Township, Ohio, police officer and former Wayne County probation officer, Carl Kannenberg, was charged with raping a 7-year-old girl while she was a patient at University Hospital in February.

According to the indictment [cited](#) by Cleveland 19, the law enforcement officer "is charged with committing anal penetration and with inappropriate sexual contact" for sexual assaults which Cleveland.com [says](#) occurred multiple times. Inexplicably, Kannenberg, 34, who was arrested on July 12, has since been [released](#) pending arraignment on August 17. Police sexual misconduct is so common that more than 1,000 officers have had their licenses revoked in just the last six years for it — [nearly half of them involve underage victims](#).

<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/5187010.stm>

Dutch JUDGE will allow pedophile group

A Dutch court has turned down a request to ban a political party with a pedophile agenda.

Judge HFM Hofhuis ruled that the Brotherly Love, Freedom and Diversity Party (PNVD) had the same right to exist as any other political party.

The PNVD was formed by three pedophiles in May, prompting outrage in Dutch society.

It seeks to lower the age of sexual consent from 16 to 12 and legalise child pornography and sex with animals.

"Freedom of expression...including the freedom to set up a political party can be seen as the basis for a democratic society," Judge Hofhuis said in the ruling, according to the Associated Press news agency.

"It is the right of the voter to judge the appeal of political parties," he said.

<http://www.rgj.com/story/news/2018/02/03/ethics-complaint-filed-against-reno-judge-over-alleged-comments-womens-place/302958002/>

Washoe County JUDGE Charles "Chuck" Weller allegedly made inappropriate remarks about women at a meeting on domestic violence in February last year, according to an ethical complaint recently filed against him.

Judge Weller, who issues and oversees applications for temporary protective orders, among other duties, is the second family court judge accused of ethical misconduct in the past month by the Nevada Commission on Judicial Discipline.

Weller was meeting with the Washoe County Domestic Violence Task Force when he said women should be worried about proposed cuts to the Violence Against Women Act. According to the complaint, Weller said the cuts "will put women back in their place."

Margie Chavez, an employee at the Domestic Violence Resource Centre, was among five women at the meeting. According to the complaint, she asked Weller, "Are you saying that we need to be in a place?"

The complaint said Judge Weller responded by saying: "Yes, the kitchen and the bedroom."

When reached by phone, Weller said he will be filing a response to the complaint through his attorney and declined further comment.

<https://globalnews.ca/news/3800504/pedophile-child-killer-harold-smeltzer-admits-to-being-attracted-to-underage-girl-while-on-day-parole/>

Five-year-old Kimmie was on her way to kindergarten on Jan. 24, 1980.

Smeltzer kidnapped her. He went on to drown her in a bathtub and dump her tiny body in a garbage. Her body was found the next day. He was convicted of first-degree murder.

But despite the recent incident, the board has extended Smeltzer's freedoms.

He's once again been granted day parole for the next six months and his overnight privileges have also been extended. The board has noted the seriousness of Smeltzer's



crimes: he's admitted to as many as 40 sexual assaults against young girls. But it's not enough to revoke his day parole.

"The PAROLE BOARD is satisfied that your risk would not be undue on a further period of day parole and that your ongoing release will continue to facilitate your successful reintegration into the community."

[http://www.masslive.com/news/index.ssf/2015/07/court\\_gave\\_child\\_rapist\\_facing.html](http://www.masslive.com/news/index.ssf/2015/07/court_gave_child_rapist_facing.html)

The level three SEX OFFENDER accused of sexually assaulting a teenage girl last week at his home in Westfield was GRANTED SOLE CUSTODY of his young daughter in 2010, despite a previous conviction for raping a child, according to court records reviewed by MassLive.

In 1998, Jesse James Caisse was sentenced to seven to 10 years in prison for forcible rape of a child. Yet in 2010, after his release and the completion of two years of probation, he was awarded sole custody of his biological daughter, then a toddler, by a Hampshire County Probate and Family Court judge. On Saturday, he was arrested on charges of indecent assault and battery after allegedly sexually assaulting a teenage girl who he had invited to his home to visit with his daughter.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2593119/Revealed-Multimillionaire-du-Pont-family-heir-spared-jail-raping-three-year-old-daughter-judge-decided-not-fair-bars.html>

Shocking details have emerged of how a multimillionaire heir to the du Pont chemical business was convicted of raping his three-year-old daughter but escaped serving prison time after a Delaware Superior Court JUDGE ruled he would 'not fare well' in jail.

Robert H. Richards IV was charged with fourth-degree rape in 2009 after he admitted that he had raped his daughter almost a decade ago.

News of the shocking leniency shown to Richards, 46, only emerged on Tuesday in the details of a lawsuit filed against him by his ex-wife Tracy.

According to the lawsuit filed by Richards' ex-wife, he also admitted to sexually assaulting his infant son in addition to his daughter between 2005 and 2007.

Richards was initially indicted on two counts of second-degree child rape, felonies that translate to a 10-year mandatory jail sentence per count. He was released on \$60,000 bail while awaiting his charges. Richards hired one of the state's top law firms and was offered a plea deal of one count of fourth-degree rape charges - which carried no mandatory minimum prison sentencing. Currently on probation, Richards has never been charged with crimes against his son.

<http://www.communitynews.com.au/mandurah-coastal-times/news/mandurah-man-accused-paedophilic-acts-allowed-remain-living-newborn-twin-daughters/>

A man accused of pedophilic acts will be allowed to remain living with his newborn twin daughters it was decided in Mandurah Magistrates COURT JUDGE today.

The man, who cannot be named to protect the child victim, was accused of indecently dealing with his child. The child lives with the man's ex-partner.

Less than three months ago the man became a father again.

His bail prevented him from having access to children.

Counsel for the accused applied to have his bail amended so he could remain living with his infant daughters.

Magistrate Anne Longden granted the amendment with no objection given by the police PROSECUTOR.

<http://fox8.com/2018/01/09/fbi-mahoning-county-judge-charged-for-stealing-cash-from-former-clients-home/>

MAHONING COUNTY, Ohio - A Mahoning County judge is accused of stealing between \$96,200 and \$328,000 from a former client.

Judge Diane Vettori Caraballo, 49, of Youngstown, is charged with fraud, among other crimes.

Prosecutors say the judge was helping to draft a will when she was told about shoe boxes of cash left in the client's home.

The government claims she took the money, deposited it into five banks and didn't report it

to the IRS.

<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/australiaandthepacific/australia/10958728/Australian-judge-says-incest-may-no-longer-be-a-taboo.html>

"If this was the 1950s and you had a jury of 12 men there, which is what you'd invariably have, they would say it's unnatural for a man to be interested in another man or a man being interested in a boy. THOSE THINGS HAVE GONE," says a JUDGE Neilson.

Judge Neilson made the comments during the trial of a brother charged with raping his younger sister. The man has pleaded guilty to sexually assaulting his sister when she was 10 or 11 years old in 1973 or 1974 but has pleaded not guilty to charges relating to sex they had in 1981, when she was 18 and he was 26.

<http://www.theaustralian.com.au/news/pedophile-granted-access-to-daughters/news-story/cbcf5370fc38f550b413e157672ff0ff>

Pedophile (JUDICIALLY) granted access to daughters

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lwMrhYu8q6Y>

COURT-ORDERED PARENTAL CHILD SEXUAL ABUSE NEWS REPORT (15:28)

[http://www.philly.com/philly/news/](http://www.philly.com/philly/news/20161221_Two_philly_judges_removed_from_bench_for_ethics_violations.html)

[20161221\\_Two\\_philly\\_judges\\_removed\\_from\\_bench\\_for\\_ethics\\_violations.html](http://www.philly.com/philly/news/20161221_Two_philly_judges_removed_from_bench_for_ethics_violations.html)

The Pennsylvania Court of Judicial Discipline ruled on Friday that Municipal Court Judge Dawn Segal and Common Pleas Court Judge Angeles Roca be removed from office for their involvement in separate CASE-FIXING SCHEMES. In October, the disciplinary court found that Roca had unethically intervened in a tax case involving her son by calling then-Municipal Court Judge Joseph Waters Jr., who reached out to Segal, who then reversed herself and issued a ruling favourable to Roca's son.

Waters was sentenced in January 2015 to two years in prison for fixing cases on behalf of campaign donors and political allies. He was released about a month ago.

<http://www.nydailynews.com/news/crime/deputy-ag-son-g-gordon-liddy-arrested-child-porn-article-1.3361570>

A deputy ATTORNEY GENERAL in California, Raymond Liddy, who is the son of a notorious Watergate figure has been charged with possession of child pornography.

Raymond Liddy pleaded not guilty after being charged in San Diego federal court and was placed on administrative leave by the attorney general's office, [according to the Union-Tribune](#).

Liddy was arrested Tuesday and released in lieu of \$100,000 bond, the Union-Tribune reported. He has been fitted with GPS monitoring while under house arrest.

The son of former FBI agent and lawyer G. Gordon Liddy, [according to CBS 8](#), Raymond Liddy is a Marine reservist who was educated at Fordham University in New York City.

<http://kfor.com/2018/02/12/fire-department-re-elects-convicted-sex-offender-as-chief/>

Back in 2001, Roger Gilbert was convicted of "involuntary deviate sexual intercourse" with a 4-year-old girl and served a five- to 10-year prison sentence. Roger Gilbert then listed as volunteer fire chief in the small Pennsylvania town of Spartansburg. In fact, the 43-year-old just got re-elected. The problem, though, is you'll also find his name listed in the state's Megan's Law database for sex offenders, reports [the Corry Journal](#). Spartansburg is about 40 miles southeast of Erie, notes [PhillyVoice](#), which points out Gilbert was elected twice to his post as chief by his fellow firefighters, not the public.

<https://www.rt.com/uk/378882-pedophile-jail-police-bailey/>

Pedophiles who view indecent images but do not molest children should not be jailed, Chief Constable Simon Bailey of the National Police Chief's Council and leading child protection police officer has said.

<https://www.walesonline.co.uk/news/wales-news/married-police-inspector-admits-being-1807560>

A POLICE inspector was part of a South Wales pedophile ring which regularly met online to discuss how they could abuse children under 13, a court has heard. In the first case of its kind in South Wales, Geraint Lloyd Evans, 47, of Purdey Close, Barry, who was formerly stationed at Bridgend Police Station, admitted conspiring to incite engagement in unlawful sexual activity with a child under 13.

[http://www.slate.com/blogs/xx\\_factor/2015/07/23/free\\_legal\\_representation\\_for\\_domestic\\_violence\\_victims\\_level\\_ground\\_for.html](http://www.slate.com/blogs/xx_factor/2015/07/23/free_legal_representation_for_domestic_violence_victims_level_ground_for.html)  
Accused Batterers Get Free Attorneys. BUT VICTIMS OF Domestic Violence Don't.

<https://www.dailytelegraph.com.au/news/nsw/dubbo-child-sex-predator-still-attends-same-church-where-he-abused-young-girls/news-story/a6bf0850058a2fdd351b39a501e70000>  
A CHILD sex predator spared jail because a JUDGE granted leniency for a series of bizarre reasons — such as his high cholesterol and sleeping problems — is still a member of the church where he abused young girls. The 55-year-old Dubbo man — who can only be referred to as “TM” — was given a suspended sentence in June despite pleading guilty to eight child sex offences that occurred on two girls. They were aged just 8 and 10 when the abuse began. Judge John North granted “a discount” for a variety of “reasons” including that TM, who was aged from 19 to 26 (7 years) when the abuse took place, was “sexually inexperienced” One of his relatives yesterday revealed he is still involved with the religion and regularly attends conferences where there are hundreds of kids. The church cannot be named because of a non-publication order on TM's name and any information that could identify him. One of the victims, whose name also has a non-publication order on it despite her wanting to speak out, said she had recently spoken to the church leader about her concerns but was ignored.

<https://kangaroocourtsofaustralia.com/2017/12/16/chief-justice-tom-bathurst-behind-judicial-paedophile-and-bribery-cover-up-evidence-shows/>  
CHIEF JUSTICE TOM BATHURST BEHIND JUDICIAL PEDOPHILE AND BRIBERY COVER-UP EVIDENCE SHOWS  
Court evidence filed by NSW Police has the witness statement of NSW Supreme Court registrar Chris D'Aeth which shows Chief Justice Tom Bathurst has conspired with others since September 2016 trying to jail journalist Shane Dowling for making judicial pedophile and bribery allegations against 16 judges , including Bathurst, in an article he published in September 2016. The article is titled “Pedophile priest gets 3 months jail for raping 3 boys by NSW Supreme Court's Justice Hoeben” and also part of the police's brief of evidence. ([Click here to read more](#)) The allegations have gone unchallenged by any of the judges named by Mr Dowling in the article but Registrar Rebel Kenna did ultimately make a retaliatory complaint which led to the police charge. What is very disturbing is that while Chief Justice Tom Bathurst were secretly trying to have Shane Dowling jailed he was [jailed for 4 months](#) by Chief Justice Tom Bathurst's Supreme Court in an unrelated freedom of speech matter. Pedophile judges  
There is no doubt there is a bribery racket in the NSW courts and a pedophile ring/protection racket. In the last few weeks alone Sydney magistrate Graeme Curran has been charged with historic child sex offences ([Click here to read more](#)) and District Court Judge John North gave a pedophile a suspended sentence and protected him by suppressing his name. ([Click here to read more](#)) Justice North needs to be sacked then fully investigated. Kerry Stokes' involvement  
Seven West Media's lawyers have been working to get access to the police evidence. One has to assume that Seven's owner Kerry Stokes is worried there is evidence in the police file that he is involved in the judicial bribery and/or pedophile ring as I have written numerous articles accusing him of judicial bribery which he has never denied.



<https://www.cbsnews.com/news/nyc-rape-case-highlights-loophole-that-allows-police-to-dodge-sex-assault-charges/>

ALBANY, N.Y. - The 18-year-old woman was driving with two friends near Coney Island in September when the two plainclothes detectives pulled her over and found marijuana. The police officers released the two male passengers, handcuffed the woman and told her she was under arrest, prosecutors say.

Then, investigators say, detectives Eddie Martins and Richard Hall [repeatedly sexually assaulted her](#) before releasing her on Sept 5. The woman went to the hospital, where prosecutors say DNA was obtained that matched both men.

According to the victim, named Anna, the officers brutally took turns raping her inside an undercover NYPD van, [CBS New York reports](#).

But the officers have pleaded not guilty to rape and other charges, and the case has highlighted an apparent loophole in the laws of New York and many other states that may allow police to escape sexual assault charges by claiming sex acts were consensual. While New York law already bars sexual contact between corrections workers and inmates, it doesn't apply explicitly to police.

"I was shocked," Democratic state Sen. Diane Savino said of when she learned of the oversight. "It should be clear across the state for officers from every department, that when someone is in custody they do not have the ability to consent to sexual activity."

<http://www.nydailynews.com/news/crime/ex-ala-charged-rape-6-months-jail-article-1.2552957>

In McHenry's case, the trooper drove a woman away from the scene of a car accident the night of Dec. 6 and threatened to take her to jail if she didn't have sex with him, according to a warrant.

The former trooper made the demands after he found pill bottles and an empty nasal spray bottle in her car at the accident scene, investigators have said.

McHenry drove the woman to a closed store after having sex with her, then let her out and drove off, investigators have said. Alabama Law Enforcement Agency spokesman Sgt. Steve Jarrett said McHenry began working as a trooper in 2009.

GREENVILLE, Ala. — An ex-Alabama state trooper who was accused of raping a woman while he was on duty was sentenced to six months in jail after he pleaded guilty Thursday to a misdemeanor sexual misconduct charge.

Felony charges of rape and sodomy against Samuel McHenry II were dismissed as part of a plea agreement he filed in Butler County District Court in Greenville.

<http://www.couriermail.com.au/news/tv-host-in-pakistan-brings-her-daughter-on-air-to-protest-murder-of-zainab-ansari/news-story/05c3c28542a4a20a2efcfdbd4ae9622>

Kiran Naz appeared on her show on Samaa TV with her daughter as she told her audience that the day marked the "funeral of humanity".

Zainab Ansari's body was found last week in a garbage bin. [She had been abducted](#), raped and murdered.

Zainab, seven, disappeared while going to a nearby home for Quranic studies. Latest reports suggest she may have been strangled.

"Today I'm not your host Kiran Naz. I'm a mother and that is why I'm sitting here with my daughter," an upset Naz said.

"It is said that the smaller the corpse, the heavier it feels. Today, a tiny corpse is lying on the streets of Kasur and the entire Pakistan is crushed under its weight."

Her comments were widely supported, with many viewers taking to Twitter to praise her.

Protests have broken out across Pakistan after the rape and murder of a seven-year-old girl in a district south of Lahore, due to public anger at what is seen as the authorities' failure to investigate such cases.

<http://www.neonnettle.com/news/3311-pedophile-dad-raped-baby-daughter-to-death-after-watching-child-porn>

Pedophile Dad Raped Baby Daughter to Death After Watching Child Porn Coroner reveals 13-month-old Poppi Worthington died from sexual abuse

But the former supermarket worker, Paul, escaped prosecution because of a bungled police

investigation. Key evidence, including Poppi's last nappies, the pyjama bottoms she was wearing and a computer Mr. Paul Worthington used to watch pornography, were lost. Former police officer Lindsey Bolton told the hearing that the laptop Mr. Worthington used to watch 'adult X-rated' porn and child pornography in bed on the night Poppi died was never recovered by police and there were no 'proactive' attempts by officers to trace it. [Author's note: I suspect that the computer was recovered.]

<https://www.jihadwatch.org/2018/03/uk-police-dropped-cases-against-20-muslim-rape-gang-members-in-telford-they-were-too-much-trouble>

UK: Police dropped cases against 20 Muslim [youth prostitution] rape gang members in Telford, they were "too much trouble"

West Mercia's Assistant Chief Constable Martin Evans claimed that the cases were dropped for many reasons: "These included the fact that there would have been a requirement for victims to give evidence in court, furthering their ordeal."

But one of the victims said: "I was never told about these orders or asked if I would give evidence in court against my abusers. If I had been asked, I would have done."

<http://www.independent.ie/irish-news/gardai-revisit-house-of-horrors-paedophile-case-29226565.html>

GARDAI (Police) are re-examining the Dalkey "house of horrors" case and claims that a pedophile ring allegedly led by a garda (POLICE OFFICER) was involved in the rape and abuse of children.

The investigation is alongside another case review in regard to the pedophile Irish language figure, Domhnall O Lubhlai, who evaded imprisonment during almost 50 years of sex abusing boys.

Both renewed investigations will examine claims that pedophile rapists were able to use judicial influence to hinder scrutiny of their activities.

Cynthia Owen, the mother at age only 11 of a murdered baby, named 12 men who called to the Murphy family house regularly and paid Peter Murphy and his wife Josie, both of whom are now dead, to rape and abuse her and the other children. Six of the men named by Cynthia are also dead. Two of those still alive were members of the Garda.

All the men and the other children were questioned and all denied the allegations. But Cynthia's brother, Martin, committed suicide in 1995 and another brother, Michael, disappeared in 2002. His body was found in undergrowth near Killiney DART Station in 2005.

Theresa Murphy, who was Cynthia's niece but brought up as her sister, also committed suicide in 2005 after hearing of the discovery of her brother's body. She left behind a 34-page suicide note detailing the rape and abuse she had suffered as a child at the hands of Peter Murphy and other men.

An inquiry into the garda 1973 murder investigation was carried out by senior counsel Patrick Gageby following the inquest, which found that "most of the surrounding documents and exhibits, some time after that date, were lost or mislaid." The missing evidence included blood samples, the bin bag and blood-stained sanitary towels and newspaper found with the baby's body. The infant had been stabbed to death with a knitting needle, which was never recovered.

A retired Garda inspector, who was the station sergeant in Dun Laoghaire at the time, subsequently told the 2005 inquest that he had not made a statement purporting to have been made and signed by him and which was among the remaining evidence. The retired garda, Eddie Russell, has since died and no explanation was ever brought forward as to how the statement came to be in evidence.

Despite the fact there was common local suspicion, gardai never interviewed the Murphys in 1973.

Since then, Cynthia Owen has repeatedly called for a public examination of the garda investigation into her [baby] daughter's murder.

<http://crimeblog.dallasnews.com/2014/02/criminal-defense-attorney-accused-of-child-sexual-assault-arrested-at-dallas-courthouse.html/>

CRIMINAL DEFENCE ATTORNEY Michael Edward Harssema has been charged with

sexual assault of a child. He has been practicing law in Texas since 1999, according to the [State Bar of Texas website](#). According to a police report obtained by Channel 11, the girl met the attorney who was representing her mother, in the summer of 2013. The lawyer then asked the mother if he could speak to the girl about the case. As they made their way back to the girl's home in McKinney, Harssema stopped by a 7-Eleven and bought a beer for himself and a Four Loko drink — a flavoured malt alcoholic beverage for her. According to police, the man stopped the car in a neighbourhood in Allen and ignored repeated calls from the girl's mother. He then raped the girl in the back seat, according to police documents. He took her home in the morning and told his client that his car broke down and his phone was dead.

[http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2012/11/20/lisa-biron-anti-gay-christian-lawyer-child-porn-charges\\_n\\_2166055.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2012/11/20/lisa-biron-anti-gay-christian-lawyer-child-porn-charges_n_2166055.html)

Lisa Biron, a Manchester, N.H., LAWYER associated with the CHRISTIAN LITIGATION GROUP, Alliance Defending Freedom, was arrested by FBI agents on Friday morning on charges of transportation with intent to engage in criminal sexual activity, [possession of child pornography](#) and five counts of sexual exploitation of children, according to the Concord Monitor.

<http://www.theblackvault.com/documentarchive/operation-flicker-child-pornography-found-at-high-levels-of-government/#>

Federal investigators have identified members of the U.S. military and defence contractors who allegedly bought and downloaded child pornography, at times on government computers. Some of the individuals have high-level security clearances. The Pentagon released 94 pages of documents related to investigations that date back to 2002. Many names and details are blacked out, but the facts that remain are disturbing.

<https://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/care-scandal-court-brings-forward-case-of-pimped-out-autistic-woman-smvtngsmf>

Care scandal: Court brings forward case of 'pimped out' autistic woman  
The case of a young autistic woman who was allowed to have sex with numerous men as part of a "learning experience" will go before a senior High Court judge next week. Proceedings have been brought forward after [The Times revealed](#) that a court JUDGE allowed her serial sexual exploitation over two months this summer. Men she barely knew arrived at her home to have sex with her. The woman, 23, has severe learning disabilities and an IQ of 52. Her carers allegedly believed that the high-risk sexual encounters might help her to "learn from her mistakes". Details of the Manchester case were disclosed on Thursday after another court judge ordered the release of key documents to this newspaper.

### **Some politicians' and government involvement, outlook on child abuse and protection:**

[https://www.upi.com/Top\\_News/US/2018/09/18/Former-Oklahoma-senator-gets-15-years-for-child-sex-trafficking/4591537264951/](https://www.upi.com/Top_News/US/2018/09/18/Former-Oklahoma-senator-gets-15-years-for-child-sex-trafficking/4591537264951/)

Sept. 18 (UPI) -- A former senator and Oklahoma lawmaker was sentenced to 15 years in federal prison Monday for child sex trafficking. Former state Sen. Ralph Shortey, who pleaded guilty last year to paying a teenage boy for sex, apologised [in court Monday](#) for "leading a double life of sin."

<http://www.foxnews.com/politics/2018/06/01/pedophile-can-run-for-congress-thanks-to-mcauliffe-decision-restoring-felons-rights.html>

Nathan Larson, 37, of Catlett is running as an independent candidate in Virginia's 10th Congressional District. He has expressed pro-pedophilia and incest views, and, [in an interview with HuffPo](#) this week, called it "normal" for men to be attracted to underage women.

<https://www.corbettreport.com/pedophiles-in-politics-an-open-source-investigation/comment-page-1/>

As 2015 begins, high-profile cases involving accusations of pedophilia in the HIGHEST RANKS of POLITICAL powers are making headlines on both side of the Atlantic.

<http://www.tomflocco.com/Docs/Wt/WashTimes1989-1.htm>

Washington Times - Thursday 29 June 1989 - Homosexual prostitution enquiry ensnares VIP's with REAGAN, BUSH. "Call boys" took midnight tour of White House.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cRkUnAsqGHI>

UK Gov Pedo Ring Exposed 60 Minutes Australia [53:17]

[https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2015/mar/18/cyril-smith-36-year-cover-up-child-abuse-conspired-fail-victims?](https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2015/mar/18/cyril-smith-36-year-cover-up-child-abuse-conspired-fail-victims?CMP=share_btn_fb&fbclid=IwAR04iVkpffSLfD0ndCF45pVlr2rrY8Ld2HoQ4mJ3_k4Ebhw2czTgqsNb7FY)

[CMP=share\\_btn\\_fb&fbclid=IwAR04iVkpffSLfD0ndCF45pVlr2rrY8Ld2HoQ4mJ3\\_k4Ebhw2czTgqsNb7FY](https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2015/mar/18/cyril-smith-36-year-cover-up-child-abuse-conspired-fail-victims?CMP=share_btn_fb&fbclid=IwAR04iVkpffSLfD0ndCF45pVlr2rrY8Ld2HoQ4mJ3_k4Ebhw2czTgqsNb7FY)

Finally the hunt is on to nail those responsible for aborting police inquiries into the [child sex abuse allegations against the late Liberal MP Cyril Smith](#) and other – as yet unnamed – establishment figures from the 1970s and 1980s. But his abuses have been covered up and ignored for over 35 years. Why should the victims feel that anything much has changed in recent days?

I write as co-editor of the [Rochdale Alternative Paper](#), which in May 1979 [published a 2,000 word article](#), quoting in graphic detail from the testimonies of boys Smith had sexually abused a decade and a half earlier.

We also wrote to the then leader of the Liberal party, David Steel, for his comments. We quoted the response of the Liberal party press office, dated 22 April 1979, in our newspaper:

["It is not a very friendly gesture, publishing that, all he seems to have done is spanked a few bare bottoms."](#) So, Steel chose to look the other way, and within a decade was recommending Smith for a knighthood. Fleet Street looked away at the time too.

Files on Smith's child abuse were passed around police forces and the security services in the 1970s and 1980s – with no prosecutions. More covering up and inaction, instead of an end to his abuse.

The political honours scrutiny committee [drew Margaret Thatcher's attention to the Smith files](#) in 1988, prior to her agreeing to a knighthood for him. She could have intervened, but chose to honour him – a further insult to his victims. Rochdale council made Smith a freeman of the borough, named a room in the town hall after him and, in a ceremony attended by the current MP Simon Danczuk, put up [a blue plaque in his honour](#) – now [taken down, apparently to prevent vandalism](#). More rubbing the noses of many victims in their misery, on their home patch.

<http://www.cuttingthroughthematrix.com/articles/>

[Partial\\_List\\_of\\_Convicted\\_British\\_Paedo\\_Politicians.html](http://www.cuttingthroughthematrix.com/articles/Partial_List_of_Convicted_British_Paedo_Politicians.html)

Partial List of Convicted BRITISH Pedophile POLITICIANS.

June 2008 - [Timothy Edmeades](#), 33, Labour Party super activist and events organiser to Labour Lord Mayor abused his position of trust when he sexually assaulted the two children on swimming trips

October 2011 - A councillor has narrowly avoided jail after he admitted to a doctor that he had been looking at child abuse images. [John Butcher](#) had 400 images of child abuse on the computers – 48 of these were at level four, one level below the very worst kind of images.

May 2005 - [Liam Temple](#) – Labour Councillor and former Mayor (Halton/Cheshire), convicted of 'Inciting a child under 16 to commit an act of gross indecency'. He was jailed for six months at Chester Crown Court for offering a 12-year-old girl money to grope her

September 2008 – Members of the Establishment refused to accept pedophiles depravity. [Roger Took](#) was sentenced this February to a minimum of four-and-a-half years in prison as part of an indeterminate sentence for 17 other crimes relating to child abuse. They included molesting two of his step-granddaughters and the possession of 260 photographs, including 102 'Level 5s', which mean they contain images of children being tortured or raped.



November 2008 - TWO men jailed for sexual activity with 14-year-old girls had been thrown out of the British National Party when their offences came to light, it has been revealed. [Ian Richard Hindle](#), 32, of Church Walk, Blackburn, and Andrew Paul Wells, 49, were jailed on Thursday for a total of five years and three months.

February 2004 - FORMER Bentham councillor, [John Pilkington](#), has been jailed for 21 months after amassing a huge quantity of sickening child pornography over a seven year period. "Yours is one of the worst collections of child pornography it has been my misfortune to have to look at," said Judge Scott Wolstenholme.

August 2008 - A tory ex-deputy mayor who sexually assaulted a teenage girl and kept child porn while a member of police authority was spared jail. [Ben Redsell](#), 29, admitted assaulting the 19-year-old at her home after a night out in Colchester, Essex, last August and also 10 child offences. Police had found indecent images of children, which dated from 2000, at his home in Melton, Suffolk.

January 2006 - THE arrest of the man at the head of a massive pedophile network led police to a pervert in Coventry, it has emerged. [Roderick Rowley](#), who stood as a candidate for the BNP in Coventry's Woodlands Ward in the local elections in 2004, was jailed for 15 months in December after sending obscene images involving children.

November 2008 - A former city councillor was given a five-year jail sentence for molesting an 11-year-old boy and threatening the youngster's mother in a bid to cover his tracks. Ex-Paston councillor [Gilbert Benn](#) (48) was locked up at Peterborough Crown Court yesterday having earlier been found guilty of twice attempting to rape the young boy in the city.

Terry Power was a Labour Party Councillor in Dagenham, London. [Terry Power](#) would roam the streets looking to prey on youngsters who found themselves in a 'hard up' lifestyle from single parent families. He molested and took indecent photos of 3 young boys. Power known as the Beast of Dagenham was found guilty but only given a 30 month jail sentence. The photos of the children the labour party councillor took were shown to the jury who were sickened by what Terry Power had done

2003 - Labour Councillor (Newham/London), [Greg Vincent](#), who was the Election Agent to Labour MP Tony Banks at the 2001 General Election – was convicted and given a 2-year community rehabilitation order in 2003, for possession of hardcore child abuse films and photos, featuring children as young as 8.

August 2006 - THE former chairman of Long Sutton Parish Council has been jailed for three months after admitting downloading and distributing child pornography. [Christopher Duckworth](#), 64, of Bingham Court, Long Sutton, admitted five charges of distributing indecent images of children

August 2003 - A senior clerk at the House of Commons who used his work computer to download hardcore child pornography has been jailed for one year. [Phillip Lyon](#) was also found guilty on Tuesday of using his home computer to collect more than 1,000 images of children – some of whom were toddlers subjected to "disgusting" sexual acts.

April 2012 - An ex-councillor caught downloading indecent images of children walked free from court after a judge said he had 'contributed' to society. [Andrew Lamont](#), 53, copied 207 images of girls as young as eight to his computer, 27 of which were level four, the second most serious level.

Dec 2009 - A Labour councillor who was arrested in a Belfast hotel room in 2007 with his 17-year-old boyfriend has failed in a bid to bring a legal challenge against police. Hull City councillor [Steven Bayes](#), 47, was found with his boyfriend Dale Martin, who was 17 when he was arrested. At the time, the legal age of consent for gay sex in Northern Ireland was 18. This has now been lowered to 16, in line with the rest of the UK.

June 2007 - A Hampshire councillor who set up a spy camera to secretly film a woman and two teenage girls using his bathroom has been jailed for four months. [Neil Redrup](#), a Ministry of Defence database manager at the time, put the camera in an airing cupboard with the lens spying through a hole at his home. Redrup, 45, regularly invited teenagers to parties at his home

2008 - A former Tory politician has been jailed for six and a half years for five sex offences involving three girls under 14 yrs. old, including one charge of rape. [Stephen Mullins](#), 52, formerly of Links Avenue, Hellesdon, was sentenced at Norwich Crown Court

May 2007 - A man responsible for distributing indecent images of children to an online pedophile network was yesterday sentenced to three years' imprisonment. Lib Dem council

candidate 26-year-old [Karl Linton](#), a civil servant from Camberwell, London SE5 was arrested when his details were found on a computer seized in a separate arrest.

Dec 2008 - A former deputy mayor and councillor of Harrogate has been sentenced to eight months in prison for attempting to groom a 13-year-old girl for sex. [Morris Lightfoot](#), of Dryden Close, Bilton, Harrogate, was caught in a sting operation by an administrator on a social networking site.

April 2009 - A councillor was jailed for six years yesterday after police found an illegal gun and 2000 indecent images of kids at his home. Officers were called to Wigan Town Hall after being told that [Joseph Shaw](#) had been caught with indecent images of children on his home computer.

June 2009 - A FORMER Conservative councillor who became "infatuated" with a 13-year-old girl and sexually assaulted her has been jailed for eight years. [David Kirton](#), (55), of Longbanks, Harlow, admitted committing three sexual offences on the girl during an eight month period.

November 2011 - The agent of Labour MP Chris Bryant has been imprisoned after he was caught with a huge stash of 'the most serious child pornography police have ever seen'. [Stephen Carnell](#), who was a chairman on a primary school board of governors in Mr Bryant's south Wales constituency, was sentenced to three years in jail.

September 2002 - FORMER Tory Councillor [Louise Burrows](#) failed to convince Doncaster Magistrates that she was acting in self-defence when she was found guilty of attacking three children with a whip after a window in her house had been smashed. A 13-yr-old boy was left with bruising to his left leg after being hit three times; a nine-year-old boy was hit twice and a 12-yr-old girl was slapped as she attempted to ride off on her bicycle. The magistrate gave Burrows a 6-mth community rehabilitation order and ordered her to pay compensation of £75 each to both boys, plus costs of £300.

2004 - Tory Councillor (Felixstowe/Suffolk), [David Smith](#) - Accepted a police caution for downloading child porn in 2004. Placed on the sex offenders register for 5 years.

Sir Ian Horobin was Convicted and jailed for 4 years for indecency in 1952, after paying young boys for sex. [Sir Ian Macdonald Horobin](#) (16 November 1899 – 5 June 1976) was a British Conservative Party politician.

July 2004 - An ex-Tory party official who went on the run after raping a six-year-old girl has been jailed for 10 years. [Stephen Mertens](#), 53, was arrested in May 1990 while secretary of the Hackney and South Shoreditch Conservative Association.

2001 - Former Tory Party councillor (Bradford/Yorkshire), [Jim Merrick](#) – Received a 9-month jail sentence (suspended) and placed on the sex offenders register for 10 years in 2001 after being convicted of multiple sex attacks on little girls between the ages of 9 and 12.

2001 - Former Lord Mayor of Portsmouth & Tory Party Council Leader jailed. [Freddie Emery-Wallis](#) found guilty of indecently assaulting two boys and jailed for nine months in 2001.

Emery-Wallis attacked the two teenage paperboys above the shop he owned in Leith Avenue, Paulsgrove, in the 1960s and 1970s.

1987 – Tory Party MP (Billerica/Essex) [Harvey Proctor](#) – Convicted and fined a total of £1,450 in 1987, for sex offences of a sado-masochistic nature against teenage boys, and was forced to resign.

Feb 1997 - CONSERVATIVE councillor [Michael Howden](#), jailed for five-and-a-half years for the rape of a teenage girl. Howden's high profile Liverpool Crown Court case came to a dramatic end, when he was jailed for the rape and sexually molesting another 17-year-old girl.

July 1999 - A teacher and former Tory parliamentary candidate was jailed for child Net porn offences yesterday. [Michael Powell](#), 51, was sentenced to three years by Cardiff Crown Court for downloading 16,600 pictures of children from the Web. Powell, who was conservative Mayor of Bridgend, South Wales, in 1984

March 2009 - A WOULD-BE Exeter city councillor who was jailed for four years after offering to pay £500 for sex with young girls is no longer a member of the Labour Party. [Richard Harris](#), 28, of Union Street, Exeter, who was jailed for four years after admitting seven charges of inciting sexual activity, had unsuccessfully contested seats across the city at elections in 2006, 2007 and last year for Labour.

July 2005 - DISGRACED ex-councillor [Dean Jenkins](#) was jailed yesterday for possessing, making and distributing thousands of pornographic images of children. Newport crown court

heard the images of young boys ranged from level one to the most severe, level five.

July 2004 - A former councillor who indecently assaulted an eight-year-old girl has been jailed for two-and-a-half years. [David Mills](#), 55, preyed on the child, now aged 16, as she played in her bedroom when he babysat.

July 2001 - A FORMER North-East aide of Prime Minister Tony Blair has been jailed for 15 years for an “appalling” string of sex offences against teenage boys. [Martyn Locklin](#), 41, of Ladybower, Newton Aycliffe, County Durham, was found guilty by the jury of eight men and four women at Teesside Crown Court

July 2007 - A FORMER councillor jailed for indecently touching an 11-year-old girl failed yesterday in a bid to overturn his conviction. Fifty-six-year-old [Harry Devine](#) was branded a danger to young girls following his trial, at Durham Crown Court. Devine was also found to have home videos of girls in swimming costumes, in which the camera zoomed in on their private parts.

August 2011 - FORMER Derby City Council leader [Maurice Burgess](#) has been jailed for five years for child sex offences. Ex-Liberal Democrat leader Burgess has admitted indecently assaulting four boys, aged seven to 11 years old, between 1989 and 1994.

Feb 2011 - THE owner of a taxi firm has been banned from driving schoolchildren after he sexually touched a teenage girl. [Sadiq Choudhry](#), a councillor who runs 24 7 Private Hire, in Swadlincote, was convicted by a jury of four offences of sexual activity with a child.

November 2008 - A former teacher and Erewash councillor at a Leicestershire school has been convicted of making and possessing indecent child images. [Robert Dockerill](#), 32, from Crook, County Durham, denied the charges but was found guilty

August 2010 - A SERIAL pervert, who admitted he was sexually attracted to girls aged 8 to 12 after police found 810 indecent images in his Derby home, has been jailed. Derby Crown Court heard that former music teacher and Green Party candidate [Gary Anderson](#) had been convicted in 2000 and 2003 for similar offences.

January 2012 - A FORMER Chelmsford ex-Conservative councillor mayor has failed in a High Court bid to clear his name over possessing child pornography. [David Lee](#), 48, of Rushleydale, Springfield, was given a caution by Essex Police in August 2008 after indecent images of children were found on computer equipment at his home.

March 2009 - A FORMER Wirral Tory councillor led a secret life looking at indecent images of children. While his wife and two daughters slept upstairs, [Ian McKellar](#) spent hours poring over child porn downloaded from the internet onto his computer. The court heard that the 1913 images mainly involved girls aged between 12 – 14, sometimes naked

November 2003 - A HIGH school teacher & Ex-Vale Royal Borough and Kingsley councillor has been jailed for two-and-a-half years after indecently assaulting two vulnerable pupils who had turned to him for help. [David Reaper](#) has been banned from working with young children and ordered to register as a sex offender for life.

October 2011 - A BNP councillor who downloaded and distributed child pornography on the internet has been jailed for 16 months. [Gavin Leist](#) (20), of Ratcliffe Road, Loughborough, admitted three counts of possessing indecent images and three of distributing them, between 2008 and 2010.

October 2003 - A DISGRACED former school governor and town and district councillor, convicted of collecting child porn on his personal computer, has been offered honorary membership of a community association. Grandfather, [Keith Rogers](#) from Birch Coppice, Droitwich, was fined £5,000 by Worcester Magistrates a fortnight ago after police found nearly 2,000 indecent images of children on his computer equipment.

February 2008 - A FORMER Malvern Hills councillor was branded a “dirty old man” by a judge but escaped jail for possessing indecent photographs of children. [Michael Angell](#) was given a six-month prison sentence suspended for two years at Hereford Crown Court

April 2012 - A disgraced former Cumbrian council chairman has been jailed for four years after admitting abusing a school boy. [Tony Brunskill](#), 66, is already serving a 10 year sentence for offences against three school boys. Carlisle Crown Court was told this morning that the latest crimes, carried out between 1979 and 1981, happened when the boy was aged between 11 and 13.

January 2004 - A councillor found guilty of downloading and storing indecent images of children on his council computer has been disqualified from standing for office for five years. Tory [Chris Pilkington](#), who lives in Shipston, was re-elected for the Vale of the Red Horse



ward, which includes Tysoe, Edgehill, Whatcote and Pillerton Priors, with a 384 majority in May 2002

March 2009 - A FORMER Worcester UKIP candidate — who has since converted to Islam — has been sentenced for possessing indecent photographs of children. [Jason Phillips](#), who stood in the city's 2007 elections for the Arboretum ward, had previously admitted downloading two indecent images of a child.

April 2012 - The former leader of Worcestershire County Council who sexually abused a Sunday school pupil while he was a church minister has been jailed for four years. [George Lord](#), who represented Alvechurch, also sexually assaulted a “vulnerable” teenager in the council chamber when he ran the local authority. Lord, 79, who had previously admitted three charges of indecent assault and was found guilty of sexual assault

August 2002 - A DISGRACED councillor who sexually assaulted a 16-year-old boy has quit. [Neil Derbyshire](#) had refused to give up his Stockport council seat despite being ordered to sign the Sex Offenders' Register after he admitted indecent assault and attempting to procure an act of gross indecency.

April 2009 - [David Charles](#), a councillor in the St Andrew's ward in Hornchurch, was sentenced to a six month suspended prison sentence after pleading guilty to 16 counts of possessing pornographic images of youngsters. He was also ordered to pay court costs of £500 and remain on the sex offenders list for 7 years

May 2003 - A former school governor and ex-local councillor is starting a two year jail sentence for downloading more than 42,000 pedophile images, including 2,500 movies. [Alec Dyer-Atkins](#) and 45 other people were arrested last July for their membership of a major, Internet-based pedophile network, known as the Shadows Brotherhood

June 2011 - A former Labour councillor who downloaded child pornography from the internet was shopped to police by his partner. [Adrian Cirket](#), 54, was arrested after the mother of three of his five children, spotted the illegal cache on his laptop computer. Forensic experts discovered more than 500 sexual images of children – some as young as five years old – on the ex-councillor's computer which he had downloaded over 3 years

October 2001 - A former assistant director of social services, magistrate and Labour councillor has been jailed for abusing boys in a children's home scandal which may have had as many as 70 victims over 30 years, it emerged yesterday. [Alan Prescott](#), 62, who was described at the Old Bailey as a “pillar of his local community”, was sentenced to two years in prison after admitting indecently assaulting four boys in his care between 1970 and 1980 while he was superintendent of a Tower Hamlets children's home.

April 2006 - FORMER Cowes town councillor [David Christopher Hill](#) has been jailed for two years and banned from working with children indefinitely after admitting child sex offences. Hill, 59, of High Street, Cowes, pleaded guilty to two charges of inciting indecency with a child and four counts of indecent assault

July 2011 - A PREDATORY pedophile has been sentenced to 14 years in prison for abusing eight children. [William Barber](#) was a respected councillor, school governor and “pillar of the community” in Brockworth, but he was secretly preying on vulnerable children as young as five. Guilty of 18 charges of indecently assaulting or committing gross indecency with his eight victims over a 13 year period

June 2003 - A pedophile babysitter who gained the trust of a mother by showing a picture of himself with Tony and Cherie Blair, was jailed today for 15 years. Prominent Labour Party activist [Mark Tann](#), from Whitstable in Kent, pleaded guilty to 24 charges at Canterbury Crown Court including two counts of rape against a four-year-old girl

July 2008 - TORY chiefs are demanding that a newly-elected councillor quit after he was exposed as a violent pedophile with a 41-year history of crimes. Pervert [Robert Richdale](#) got the backing of the local party faithful in leader Michael Howard's own constituency despite having 30 convictions involving 65 offences and FIVE jail sentences. In 1973, a six-month sentence for indecently assaulting underage girls. In 1997, received a caution for a sexual crime involving a girl of 14.

June 2008 - A FORMER Councillor has escaped jail for downloading thousands of child porn images. [Peter O'Brian](#), 46, formally of Drakes Way, Hatfield, was given a 3 yr. com order and is attending rehabilitation for his sick addiction. The ex-councillor pleaded guilty to 11 counts of making indecent images of children and two counts of possessing indecent images of children.

July 2011 - A PEDOPHILE who described his collection of indecent images of children as 'art' has been jailed for 15 months after admitting a string of child sex offences. Ex councillor [Martin Fisher](#), of Queens Road, Whitstable, was sentenced at Canterbury Crown Court today after earlier pleading guilty to five counts of sexual assault, three of which were against a girl under 13, and possessing and making indecent images of children. 3 additional offences of indecent assault on a child under 14 will remain on file

Jan 2001 - A Labour councillor has been jailed for seven years for raping a nine-year-old child. [Iestyn Tudor Davies](#), 50, from Brackla in Bridgend, south Wales, carried out the sex attacks on the girl while his magistrate wife Pamela slept just yards away in the next bedroom.

June 2006 - GANG sex, blackmail, death threats, lighter gas sniffing and sex for rent this man used them all in decades of perversion against young girls and a single mother. Pedophile Eric Coates and his father, Former Labour Councillor [Raymond Coates](#), preyed on those who came into contact with them in their Huby home and elsewhere, Leeds Crown Court heard. Eric, 51, formerly of Huby, is serving 14 years behind bars after pleading guilty to 15 sexual crimes against girls aged 11 to 14 and a single mother of three.

February 2005 - Labour Councillor (Coxhoe, Durham) [Les Sheppard](#) was convicted in 2004 on ten counts of indecent assault on young girls. Jailed for 2 years and placed on the Sex Offenders' Register for 10 years. Teeside Crown Court heard how 71 year-old Cllr Sheppard lured his victims into his gold Porsche before driving them to remote spots, where he would submit them to sickening sex attacks

August 2009 – A former mayor & Labour councillor escaped jail after being convicted of possessing and distributing child pornography. [Stewart Brown](#), 60, admitted 21 offences of possessing indecent images of children and one of distributing pictures. Brown, of Nutclough, Hebden Bridge, admitted all the charges, some of which were said to relate to images of girls as young as three

May 2009 - A disgraced former Walsall councillor who left a computer memory stick containing child porn behind after a town hall meeting was fined £443. [Jonathan Phillips](#) was placed on the sex offenders register for two years

March 2010 - [Keith Potts](#), 60, who is a former Labour Party councillor, and served on Chester-le- Street District Council, accepted a police caution for possessing 24 indecent images of children. He must sign on the sex offenders register for two years.

March 2012 - A former Leicester city councillor who caused a political storm by describing Gordon Brown as "the worst Prime Minister in history", pestered two schoolgirls for sex and indecently assaulted a young woman. [Manish Sood](#) kissed a 22-year-old on her bottom in the guise of "therapy" and offered to pay two girls, aged 14 and 15, to visit his home for "massages"

Nov 2011 - A Labour councillor with close links to Harriet Harman and Tessa Jowell has been jailed for attempting grooming an underage girl for sex. [John Friary](#) has been jailed for 15 months after he was caught attempting to sexually groom a child online.

January 2007 - A councillor been sent to jail for five years after molesting two 11-year-old girls while he was a school governor. [Bob Hargreaves](#), 62, who was elected to Bradford Metropolitan District Council in 2004, was given five years in jail.

December 2006 - A former Labour Party organiser has been jailed for 15 months for grooming a 13-year-old boy on the internet. [Peter Tuffley](#), 28, was working in the North West when he took the teenager back to his flat in Liverpool after they met through an internet chatroom. Tuffley was also sentenced to six months imprisonment, to run concurrently, for abducting the youngster

September 2006 - The former leader of Dartford Borough Council has been given a three-year community rehabilitation order for downloading child porn. [Kenneth Leadbeater](#), 50, pleaded guilty before magistrates in June to 14 counts of making indecent images of children. Police found 320 images of indecent images of boys on his computer

September 2006 - A former Redruth councillor has been jailed for indecently assaulting a young girl. [Andrew Trathen](#), 52, of Rose Row in Redruth, denied intentionally sexually touching the girl

April 2008 - A DEVIOUS pedophile convicted of possessing images of child pornography on his computer has been fined £100 for failing to comply with his community order and warned he could go to jail if he does so again. Disgraced former Haverhill town councillor [Mabon](#)

[Dane](#), 38, appeared at Ipswich Crown Court where he denied breaching the order imposed on him in 2006 when he was found guilty after a trial of 16 charges of making indecent images of children and one of possessing them

February 2005 - A man who served Leeds for 10 years as a Labour councillor has been given a suspended jail term for possessing pornographic images of young girls. [Lee Benson](#), 46, of Yew Tree Lane, Colton, pleaded guilty at Leeds Crown Court to 12 counts of possessing indecent images of children

January 2005 - A city councillor has been jailed for two years after he used his car to lure schoolgirls for sex assaults. [Leslie Sheppard](#), 71, of The Grove, Coxhoe, County Durham, was found guilty of nine indecent assaults and one attempt on three girls aged 9 to 13.

January 2005 - Tunstall councillor [Lee Wanger](#) was found guilty of encouraging the spread of internet child porn after logging on to a website under investigation. He was fined £250 and placed on the sex offenders' register for five years

March 2004 - A former teacher and Labour councillor walked free from court after admitting viewing child porn. [Nelson Bland](#), 50, from Reading, was sentenced to 100 hours community service. Bland had earlier admitted 16 counts of making indecent images of children and one count of distributing child porn

June 2004 - A councillor who admitted taking indecent pictures of a 14-year-old girl has been placed on the sex offender's register. [Graham White](#), 61, from Woodside, pleaded guilty to four counts of taking indecent photographs of a minor

March 2004 - A former Perth councillor who downloaded child pornography has been banned from owning a computer after escaping a jail sentence. Disgraced SNP politician [Iain Hunter](#) was found guilty of accessing child porn at home and in his party office

March 2003 - An ex-political leader in Lancashire has admitted accessing child pornography from the internet. [William Chadwick](#) pleaded guilty, at Liverpool Crown Court, to 18 offences of making indecent photographs of children. Chadwick, who was leader of the Lib-Dem group in Preston, was fined £1,000 and ordered to sign the sex offenders' register for life

August 2008 - A disgraced former Coventry city councillor has been given a six month suspended jail sentence for downloading hundreds of child porn images. [Peter Stidworthy](#), 53, appeared at Coventry Crown Court. The images were found when he took his computer into a shop for repair

January 2002 - A former Bedfordshire Conservative council leader has been jailed for 18 months for indecently assaulting two girls. [Albert Whinnett](#), 73, was chairman of South Bedfordshire District Council in 1984. Judge Ronald Moss told him had he been younger and in better health the sentence would have been four or five years

November 2009 - A young Tory has been jailed for six months after he admitted downloading sickening child porn. [Alister Cooling](#), 27, who writes for the Conservative Home website and campaigned for London Mayor Boris Johnson, owned films featuring girls as young as five being abused. The pervert also downloaded a bestiality film

September 2007 - Three people who abused two children during a six-hour orgy arranged over the internet have been jailed. Liberal Democrat activist [Archibald Wood](#), 60, from Tavistock, Devon, was jailed for seven years. After communicating with Wood over the internet, another man took the 13-year-old boy and 12-year-old girl to the private property in Fleet

December 2008 – He was the urbane gent who waited on the Royal Family for nine years – first serving the Queen at Buckingham Palace and then her mother. But throughout his service [Paul Kidd](#) was leading a double life as a serial child abuser who molested a number of boys over a 30-year period. Kidd, even stood for election as a UK Independent Party candidate in Dukinfield and Stalybridge

January 2003 - FORMER Weymouth councillor [David Crosland](#) has been found guilty of child pornography charges. Some of the photographs showed young girls performing sex acts with adult males

April 2004 - TOP Tory councillor [Mike Oram](#) has been urged to quit after appearing in court on child pornography related charges. Oram, who has represented Blandford East since 1999, admitted one charge of making an indecent photograph of a child and another of inciting the distribution of pseudo-photographs of children under the age of 16. Oram was given a two-year conditional discharge and ordered to pay £87 costs

May 2011 - A child protection charity has attacked an “appallingly lenient” decision not to jail

a former Lambeth councillor who admitted possessing more than 94,000 images/videos of abused children. [Toren Smith](#), of Lilford Road, Camberwell, was given a two year suspended sentence at Southwark Crown Court on Monday, after earlier pleading guilty to 24 counts of possessing and making indecent images of children

Feb 2012 - A former SDLP councillor from Londonderry has been given a probation order after admitting two charges of sexual assault against a child. The girl was 11 at the time of the attack. [William McCorriston](#), 77, from Phillip Street, was also placed on the sex offenders register for five years. The young girl told her mother he had kissed her, and felt her body over her clothing. She also said that weeks earlier, he had kissed her on the cheeks and then the lips

Feb 2012 - A Darlington councillor has been jailed for sexually assaulting a girl and having pictures of child abuse. Married father-of-three [Mark Burton](#), 43, of Middleham Road, Darlington, was chairman of a committee responsible for children's welfare. He was jailed for 22 months at Teesside CC. Burton took advantage of the schoolgirl following a drunken party

Dec 2011 - A FORMER councillor has described how he considered suicide after being arrested on child pornography charges. [Nathan Bale](#), former Cornwall councillor for Bude and Stratton North, viewed indecent images of children online over an eight-year period. Bale, of Penfound Gardens, Bude, was ordered to attend a sex offenders' programme

Nov 2011 - THE agent of leading Labour MP Chris Bryant was jailed for three years yesterday for having an "appalling" hoard of vile child pornography. Disgraced [Stephen Carnell](#), who helped shadow Justice Minister Mr Bryant to victory in last year's election, was caught with over 12,500 sick images and videos of children. A court heard the 58-year-old former councillor and school governors' chairman had amassed some of the most serious child porn police had ever seen.

December 2011 - A FORMER councillor was jailed for three years for indecently assaulting a girl more than 14 years ago. [David Woodfinden](#), 70, of Lon Ely, Llanfairtalhaiarn, was sentenced at Liverpool C/C. He had pleaded guilty on November 22 to four indecent assaults on the same girl aged under 16 in between 1993-97.

Tory Party Councillor(Wickbar/Bristol) Roger Talboys – Convicted and jailed for 6 years for multiple sex attacks on children.

Labour Councillor (North Lincolnshire) David Spooner – Convicted and jailed for 1 year for masturbating in front of 2 young boys.

Labour Mayor (Westhoughton/Lancashire) Nicholas Green – Convicted and jailed for 10 years for 3 rapes and 13 counts of indecent assault against little girls between the age of 6 and 10. He raped one woman on her wedding day.

Labour Parliamentary candidate(Cheadle/Cheshire), Paul Diggert – Subject of a 2002 police investigation into the alleged procurement of underage girls for sexual purposes via internet chatrooms. According to the 'Sunday Mirror' (3/11/02), Diggert had admitted to having four underage girls that he was 'grooming' for sex. In 2004 Diggert was convicted of making and distributing indecent pictures of children

1999 – [Michael Cunningham](#), who is a member of the nationalist Social Democratic and Labour Party (SDLP) from Northern Ireland has pleaded guilty to 13 charges of child sex abuse. He admitted indecently assaulting two girls aged six and seven in a series of charges [dating](#) back to 1979

[MP, Harriet Harman](#) argued for incest to be decriminalised and argued that sexually explicit photographs of children should be legal unless it could be proven that the subject had suffered harm or that the an inference to that effect or to the effect that harm might have been caused could reasonably be drawn from the images themselves

1992 - A FORMER Labour councillor and her lover who 'terrified' a 15 yr-old girl in 3-in-a-bed sex sessions were jailed. [Susan Smith](#), 33, the former member for St Martins ward in the London borough of Lambeth, was sentenced to a total of 18 months. Ronald Lineker, 53, who was said to have transvestite tendencies, was jailed for 3 years after being convicted of two charges of indecent assault and six of unlawful sexual intercourse

2005 - A FORMER Conservative councillor has been branded "a menace to young women" and sent to jail for two-and-a-half years for a string of sex attacks. [Michael Robinson](#), 59, pleaded guilty to two indecent assaults and four sexual assaults on four women who worked at his new age and body piercing shop. One of his victims was just 15-years-old.



2007 – A FORMER councillor has been jailed for five years at Cardiff crown court for raping a 15 yr old girl. [Alan Jolly](#), 68, of Lower Salisbury Street, Tredegar got into bed with her and raped her. When arrested, Jolly claimed she was an active participant, suggested going to bed and instigated the sex.

Jan 2012 - A preacher who stood as a Conservative candidate for Holyrood has been jailed for eight years for a 15-year campaign of child abuse. [John Smart](#), 48, preyed on three youngsters he met at the Edinburgh City Mission. He began abusing one of his victims when the boy was just 3 years old

August 2007 - A LABOUR councillor who swapped child sex images with internet pedophiles beat a jail sentence yesterday — after a judge decided he was NOT a pervert. [Gregory Vincent](#), who worked as former sports minister Tony Banks' agent at the last election, spent hours trawling for pictures of young girls being abused.

Mar 2000 – Former politician 'not fit to stand trial' on child abuse charges

The DPP is not to proceed with the prosecution of a former senior politician on 70 charges of indecent assault of five children following expert medical advice that the man is unfit to stand trial due to his age and illness, the High Court was told.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2682958/Pro-paedophile-group-leader-routinely-stored-campaign-material-Home-Office.html>

The former head of a pro-pedophile activist group routinely stored campaign material at the London Home Office, it has been claimed.

Steven Adrian Smith was working as an electrical contractor at the Westminster building between 1979 and 1982 - and allegedly used locked cabinets in his office to hide details of child abusers known to the Pedophile Information Exchange.

The information comes as extraordinary new claims pointing to an Establishment cover-up of child sex abuse by senior politicians emerged last night.

Smith, who was jailed indefinitely in 2011 for possessing indecent images of children, became head of the Pedophile Information Exchange in 1979 - arguing for the abolition of the legal age of consent.

While chairing the pro-pedophile group, security cleared him for employment monitoring alarm systems at the Home Office's then headquarters at Queen Anne's Gate in Westminster.

<http://www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/blair-government-briefed-police-paedophile-6123122>

Scotland Yard's anti-corruption command are investigating claims that evidence the minister was part of a pedophile ring in Lambeth, South London, in the 1980s was covered up.

Retired detective Clive Driscoll says he was stopped and removed from investigating the Labour star in 1998 after he named the politician as a suspect.

[Part of the briefing Document that was written to the Blair administration:]

Liverpool police have been investigating conducting a major investigation into a number of allegations of pedophile activity in Merseyside Children's Homes. The investigations has produced strong evidence of abusive behaviour by staff in St Edmunds Children's Home Liverpool during the period 1971-1976. In particular 12 men have made statements that they were systematically abused as children, by Mr John Carroll. This has resulted in the arrest and charge of a Mr John Carroll with over 30 counts of indecency, 10 buggery and 10 attempted buggery. Mr Carroll has admitted to the indecency and is challenging other charges. Carroll was convicted of a Schedule 1 offence in **1966**. From 1978-1991 he was employed in Lambeth as Officer-in-charge of two different Children's Homes ( Highland Road, Angel Road). He was dismissed for financial irregularity.

During his time in Lambeth Mr Carroll applied to foster 2 children, despite his application being rejected———?———agreed for children to stay with Mr Carroll and Lambeth (council) paid him an allowance...

<http://abcnews.go.com/blogs/politics/2013/12/senators-chief-of-staff-investigated-for-child-pornography/>

The CHIEF OF STAFF to Sen. Lamar Alexander, R-Tenn., was arrested on child pornography charges today by the U.S. Postal Inspection Service, a Justice Department spokesman said.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2572495/No-10-aide-arrested-child-porn-Police-quiz-man-advised-Cameron-web-filters.html#ixzz58tdytisH>

One of David Cameron's closest aides has resigned after being arrested on child pornography allegations.

Patrick Rock has been closely involved in drawing up Government policy on internet porn filters.

He quit after the Prime Minister learned he was at the centre of a police probe over images of child abuse.

Detectives from the National Crime Agency searched No 10 and examined IT systems and offices used by Mr Rock, deputy director of the Downing Street policy unit.

Mr Rock was a protege of Margaret Thatcher and has held a series of senior posts in the Conservative Party. He has been close to Mr Cameron for many years.

Described as the Prime Minister's 'policy fixer', the unmarried 62-year-old had been tipped as a leading contender for a Conservative peerage only weeks ago.

His arrest and resignation from Downing Street, where he has worked since 2011...

<https://www.usatoday.com/story/news/nation-now/2018/03/03/kentuckys-child-bride-bill-stalls-groups-fight-let-13-year-olds-wed/391697002/>

Kentucky's 'child bride' bill stalls as groups fight to let 13-year-olds wed

FRANKFORT, Ky. — A bill to make 18 the legal age for marriage in Kentucky has stalled in a Senate committee amid concerns about the rights of parents to [allow children to wed at a younger age](#), according to several lawmakers. Eileen Recktenwald, the executive director of the Kentucky Association of Sexual Assault Programs, was more outspoken.

"This is legalised rape of children," she said. "We cannot allow that to continue in Kentucky, and I cannot believe we are even debating this is the year 2018 in the United States."

Donna Pollard, a Louisville woman who said she was married at 16 to an older man who began sexually abusing her when she was 14, has advocated for the bill. She told Courier Journal that opponents include the Kentucky Family Foundation, a Lexington-based conservative group that lobbies lawmakers on social issues.

Pollard said the man she now calls her "perpetrator" became violent and abusive after they married in 2000, a wedding she said was encouraged by her mother, who married at 13.

The provision involving a judge appears to have bothered some lawmakers, including Sen. John Schickel, a Boone County Republican.

"I had some problems with the bill," he said Thursday. "Decisions involving a minor child should be made by a parent, not the court."

<http://metro.co.uk/2017/08/23/mp-shares-tweet-saying-abuse-victims-should-shut-their-mouths-for-good-of-diversity-6872181/?ito=cbsshare>

A Labour MP has been criticised for sharing a Twitter post telling UK Rotherham sex abuse victims to 'shut their mouths for the good of diversity'. Naz Shah, who represents Bradford West, shared and liked a post tweeted out from a parody account of newspaper columnist Owen Jones.

It said: 'Those abused girls in Rotherham and elsewhere just need to shut their mouths. For the good of diversity.' The 43-year-old later deleted her retweet and unlike the post.

<http://www.news.com.au/national/politics/labor-slammed-for-opposing-mandatory-jail-time-for-paedophiles/news-story/ba1ea8e681eac09b668efb1d41ac31c3>

AUSTRALIA - Labor slammed for opposing mandatory jail time for pedophiles

LABOR is blocking compulsory jail time for child sex offenders in a move that will put more pedophiles on Australian streets, the government says.

<http://nypost.com/2017/05/26/de-blasio-staffer-arrested-for-child-pornography/>

A leading young Democrat and de Blasio administration employee has a secret taste for sickening child porn that involves baby girls as young as 6 months old, court papers revealed Friday.

Jacob Schwartz, 29, was busted for allegedly keeping more than 3,000 disgusting images. Schwartz's father, Arthur Schwartz, is a labor lawyer and a Democratic insider.

Schwartz.

Jacob Schwartz is the president of the Manhattan Young Democrats and the downstate region vice president of the New York State Young Democrats.

Schwartz is employed as a \$66,360-a-year computer programmer analyst in the city Department of Design and Construction, where he works on the "Build It Back" Hurricane Sandy recovery and resiliency program.

A photo posted last year on Twitter shows him posing with Robby Mook, then the campaign manager for Hillary Clinton's presidential campaign.

<http://edition.cnn.com/2017/09/25/politics/anthony-weiner-sentencing/index.html>

Former Rep. Anthony Weiner was sentenced Monday to 21 months in federal prison for sexting with a minor.

In addition to the prison term, Weiner also was sentenced to three years of supervised release.

In May, Weiner, 53, pleaded guilty to one charge of transferring obscene material to a minor in federal court in Manhattan. The charges stem from communications that the former congressman had with a 15-year-old girl on social media sites between January and March 2016. Cote added that at the time Weiner was communicating with the girl, he was "in contact with 19 other women," a point the defence had used to argue Weiner did not have an abnormal interest in teenagers. Weiner resigned from Congress after a lewd picture appeared on his Twitter page in June 2011. Sexually charged, sometimes explicit, texts with women also emerged around this time.

In 2013, Weiner sought to revive his political career by running for mayor of New York. Two months after he announced his candidacy, screenshots surfaced of sexual conversations that Weiner had with a woman the previous year.

Weiner, is the recently estranged husband of Huma Abedin, Hillary Clinton's former adviser.

<https://truepundit.com/investigative-journalist-found-dead-in-d-c-hotel-room-weeks-after-reporting-bill-clinton-to-fbi-dhs-for-allegedly-raping-boy/>

Investigative Journalist Jen Moore Found Dead in D.C. Hotel Room Weeks After Reporting Bill Clinton to FBI & DHS for Allegedly Raping Boy.

Moore, an advocate who investigated abused and trafficked children, had been in the process of investigating allegations by a 26-year-old man that — as a young boy — he was sexually assaulted by Bill Clinton and pimped out at private sex parties attended by other D.C. elites. According to interviews, the victim in this case claimed he was sexually assaulted by Clinton on a yacht in New England and knows the identities of several other child victims who were subjected to identical abuses. The victim also confirmed he witnessed other children and people being sexually and physically abused and possibly worse on numerous "boat parties." These parties were attended by elite members of D.C. political class, according to Moore and the victim.

Both young boys and young girls, the victim said.

<http://www.collective-evolution.com/2017/03/31/nbc-news-report-hillary-clinton-covered-up-pedophile-ring-at-state-department/>

An NBC news report claims that Hillary Clinton, while acting as secretary of state, shut down an investigation into an elite pedophile ring in State Department ranks in order to avoid scandal and protect the careers of high ranking officials and an ambassador. Why would this need to happen?

The NBC investigation was broadcast prior to when NBC became heavily slanted in favour of Hillary's campaign in the recent election. They were handed internal State Department memos to back up claims of a massive Hillary Clinton elite pedophile ring cover-up. See Also: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GcJrdcABH2M>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CoTA2aqckNM>

Hillary Clinton Issues a Non-Apology for Shielding a [Sex] Harasser: The Daily Show (5:18)

<https://yournewswire.com/kindergarten-pedophile-ring-clintons/>

Police have uncovered a pedophile ring operating at a Kindergarten in China run by the



Clinton Foundation.

An investigation has revealed that children at the Clinton-run nursery school were routinely forced to strip naked and then raped and tortured by the sadistic people that ran the institution. [Disobedient Media](#) reports: The Clinton Foundation is facing renewed criticism after it was [revealed](#) that one of the foundation's former executives, Joel Getz, was also an independent Director at RYB Education. RYB Education is the parent company of a Beijing kindergarten at the center of a massive scandal in China that emerged in the wake of allegations toddlers were being injected with drugs and possibly sexually abused.

CNN [wrote](#): "State-run Xinhua news agency reported that police have [opened an investigation](#) into RYB Xintiandi, a private kindergarten in Beijing, after numerous parents accused the school of drugging and molesting their children. Beijing's education authority confirmed the police investigation in a statement." The Beijing-located kindergarten was shut down in the wake of the allegations.

[BBC reported](#) on the uproar: "A Beijing nursery is accused of giving injections and feeding drugs to toddlers, in a case that has sparked outrage in China. Authorities are now investigating the nursery, which is a branch of the well-known RYB Education chain. At least eight children attending the RYB Education pre-school in the upscale Chaoyang district are said to have been injected with unknown substances..."

[CNN reported](#) that some parents are also alleging possible sexual abuse, saying their children were stripped naked.

[The Daily Mail](#) related that Chinese police had detained three daycare staff for suspected abuse. This latest debacle is not the first time RYB Education schools have been the center of abuse allegations. The Daily Mail wrote that "RYB already apologised in April and suspended the head of a Beijing kindergarten after admitting that teachers committed 'severe mistakes'. The Beijing News had obtained videos showing teachers throwing a child on a bed and kicking another in the back." There was an additional RYB-related scandal in northeast Jilin province in October 2016.

Joel Getz is shown in a document published by [Reuters](#) to have been an independent Director at RYB Education, in addition to his former role at the Clinton Foundation and his work for Yale as Senior Associate Dean for Development and Alumni Relations.

[http://www.huffingtonpost.com.au/2017/10/25/george-h-w-bush-apologises-after-actress-says-he-sexually-assaulted-her\\_a\\_23256049/](http://www.huffingtonpost.com.au/2017/10/25/george-h-w-bush-apologises-after-actress-says-he-sexually-assaulted-her_a_23256049/)

"He didn't shake my hand," Lind wrote. "He touched me from behind from his wheelchair with his wife Barbara Bush by his side. He told me a dirty joke. And then, all the while being photographed, touched me again. Barbara rolled her eyes as if to say 'not again.' His security guard told me I shouldn't have stood next to him for the photo."

Lind said she has learned to use her own personal power against those who wield theirs inappropriately. "[It seems to me a President's power](#) is in his or her capacity to enact positive change, actually help people, and serve as a symbol of our democracy. He relinquished that power when he used it against me and, judging from the comments of those around him, countless other women before me. What comforts me is that I too can use my power, which isn't so different from a President really."

<https://www.smh.com.au/politics/federal/bill-heffernan-paedophile-list-allegation-former-royal-commissioner-james-wood-hits-back-20151021-gkeawj.html>

Liberal senator Bill Heffernan says the royal commission failed to properly investigate lawyers who allegedly attended a "boy brothel", as new details emerge of a "secret list" containing the names of high-profile alleged pedophiles.

The controversial Liberal senator used parliamentary privilege on Wednesday to claim that a former Australian prime minister was on the ["boy brothel"] list, which he claims forms part of a police document.

Many of the people on the list and otherwise named in the documents were "prominent" and were delivered to me by a police agency some time ago because no one seems to want to deal with them."

He also claimed every Commonwealth attorney-general since Philip Ruddock had seen the list.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hsPFU\\_eV2v4](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hsPFU_eV2v4)

Impunity for US government workers using child porn (6:19)

<http://www.cbc.ca/beta/news/canada/new-brunswick/sex-offender-special-care-1.4574933>

New Brunswick will make no policy changes to prevent criminals from living in special care homes among residents with physical, emotional and intellectual disabilities, according to the minister of seniors and long-term care.

Lisa Harris sent an email recently to the mother whose son, with cognitive and physical impairments, was sexually assaulted last year by a registered sex offender resident. (Social development had placed the man, who had two prior convictions, in the same special care home as the woman's son.) She said employees of special care homes are screened for criminal records and must also undergo Social Development record checks.

That would detect any contraventions under the Family Services Act such as endangering a child's security or development. However, residents of special care homes are not subjected to either. "...the Department of Social Development does not require a criminal record check or a Social Development Record Check for special care home residents," explained Lisa Harris in her email to the mother.

### **Examples of psychiatrists and psychologists aiding and abetting child trauma, and practising child sex abuse:**

[https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/resources/idt-sh/norways\\_hidden\\_scandal](https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/resources/idt-sh/norways_hidden_scandal)

Experts' report, for taking a little girl from her mother, concluded that the little girl's "development would be limited" if she remained with her mother. The report said: "This is because the mother does not recognise her daughter's basic needs and does not perceive the mental harm she may have suffered" while in her mother's care.

April this year, and one of those two experts – the male psychiatrist - reappeared in the same courthouse.

This time, though, he wasn't in the witness stand.

He was sentenced to 22 months in jail - after admitting he had downloaded nearly 200,000 images, and more than 12,000 videos, showing the sexual abuse or sexualisation of children.

The court heard that some appeared to show infants being raped.

Norwegian police were initially tipped off that the man was downloading illegal child abuse images in 2015.

But it wasn't until early 2017 – a year and a half later – that they investigated and then arrested him.

<https://www.cbc.ca/news/canada/manitoba/child-porn-images-arrest-doctor-1.4858633>

A Winnipeg child psychologist who works with kids and trains medical students has been charged with possession of child pornography. Winnipeg police announced Thursday they had laid the charge against Gary Anthony Shady, 72.

<http://www.abc.net.au/news/2018-03-27/psychiatrist-banned-after-sexual-misconduct-with-patients/9594336>

A Sydney psychiatrist who told a child sex offender [pedophile] that his behaviour was "OK" and "should be allowed" has been banned from practising for two years.

Dr Ian Morris de Saxe had been suspended from practicing since September, after the NSW Civil and Administrative Tribunal found he had engaged in professional misconduct in relation to three patients.

The tribunal on Tuesday found that Dr de Saxe was not currently fit to practice "and that he may remain so for some time".

Dr de Saxe told one patient — a 36-year-old man who was alleged to have had sexual contact with children — that he did not agree with the law and that "it was alright to do this", saying "in other countries it is legal" and "back in Greek times it was OK," the tribunal found. He was also found to have offered to lie for the patient, whom he was treating at Mosman Private Hospital in August and September 2010, by providing false or misleading information

to be used in the patient's defence in court.

<http://articles.latimes.com/2011/feb/04/local/la-me-hospital-director-20110204>

A former California mental hospital director who prosecutors alleged had a history of sexually abusing young boys was convicted Thursday of molesting his adopted son. A Long Beach jury found Dr. Claude Edward Foulk, 63, guilty on 31 counts of sexual molestation, including lewd acts on a child and sodomy by use of force. He was acquitted on four other counts.

Now 27, his son, a former foster child who was later adopted by Foulk, testified that he was abused from age 9 until he fled home at 21. He said he was "beyond happy" at the verdict. "I'm very relieved," he said. "He will never see the light of day."

### **What about main stream media and the entertainment business?**

<http://yournewswire.com/mel-gibson-hollywood-pedophiles/>

Mel Gibson says that the sexual abuse scandal in Hollywood is going to get worse, claiming that tinsel town pedophiles have "nowhere left to hide."

[Newstalk.com](#) reports: Gibson said that he hopes there will be a positive outcome for victims of sexual harassment or assault who are now coming forward.

He said: "I think a lot of light's being shined into a lot of dark places right now – and rightfully so."

<https://www.foxnews.com/entertainment/kevin-sorbo-gianni-versace-sexually-harassed-me-in-the-90s#click=https://t.co/WZsfAvzf4F>

Kevin Sorbo said he was invited to dinner parties with the fashion designer and one time when he showed up to dine, no one except for Gianni Versace was there.

"All of a sudden, his hand goes up my leg," Sorbo recalled. "[I told him], 'Dude, you know I'm straight?'"

"This is why I like you. You're not a girly man. You are a man's man," Sorbo said Versace told him.

"In life, you must f--k everything. You must do the dog, and the cat, and the boy, and the girl," Sorbo quoted Gianni Versace as saying.

The actor said after that, Versace still booked him for his fashion shows but he never gave the actor a full campaign like he had said.

"I knew the game, just like I know the game of Hollywood," Sorbo told [The Hollywood Reporter](#). "Casting couches have always been around. I don't play that game, nor do I care to."

<http://www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/jimmy-savile-victim-bbc-knew-7223474>

A woman molested on live TV by Jimmy Savile has slammed the inquiry in which BBC bosses said they were unaware of his sex crimes.

Victim Sylvia Edwards, now 58, blasted the corporation - claiming that, in her instance, his assault was caught on camera.

She told the Sun: "Of course the BBC knew. In my case it's even on video for God's sake."

The shocking Top of the Pops clip emerged showing a smirking Savile fondling Edwards.

The review by retired judge [Dame Janet Smith](#) condemns the corporation over its "deferential culture" and "untouchable stars", and criticises it for having managers who were "above the law".

The draft report suggests Savile, carried out four rapes and one attempted rape while at the BBC, among 61 incidents of sexual assault.

The inquiry was leaked online to website [Exaro](#) and also warns that it was possible another "predatory child abuser could be lurking undiscovered in the BBC even today".

<http://www.abplive.in/world-news/bbc-indias-daughter-tried-to-cover-up-for-a-serial-child-rapist-employee-136723>

**London:** The BRITISH BROADCASTING CORPORATION, whose "internal culture" was described as "rotten" by a prominent British politician, has a record of trying to cover up

sexual attacks by its own employees, including cancelling a TV programme on a BBC star personality, Jimmy Savile, who was a serial child rapist. BBC canceled the investigative report exposing its popular presenter Jimmy Savile's predatory sexual attacks on scores of children that was scheduled to have been broadcast in December 2011 in the Newsnight programme.

Just last week a report by a panel investigating Savile's sexual crimes at one of the hospitals where he volunteered reported that he had attacked 60 people there, about half of them under 16 years, some as young as eight.

A report by the Metropolitan Police and the Britain's National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children said in 2013 that 214 criminal offences have been formally recorded in which Savile is a suspect and these took place from 1955 to 2009. Many of the abuses took place in 14 medical establishments.

<http://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/home-news/jimmy-savile-15-things-we-now-know-about-the-former-bbc-djs-shocking-abuse-10073038.html>

Another batch of reports published today on the scale of Jimmy Savile's abuse at NHS hospitals over half a century add to the mass of evidence against the former BBC DJ. A separate report was also published on Thursday regarding allegations of sexual abuse made against Savile's older brother Johnny, who died in 1998.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AJBNDcncsrE>

Jimmy Savile and Gary Glitter: The BBC dressing Room Hell (00:2:34)

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2836062/Bombshell-documentary-Hollywood-pedophile-ring-preying-child-actors-s-linked-X-Men-director-Bryan-Singer-premiers-New-York.html>

An Open Secret, by Oscar-nominated documentarian Amy Berg, debuted at the DOC NYC festival Friday

Film claims X-Men star Brian Peck abused a well known child star and got away with it. Among the men named are TALENT MANAGERS Marty Weiss, Michael Harrah and Bob Villard, who represented Leonardo DiCaprio as a budding actor. It also includes interviews with Michael Egan III who accused X-Men DIRECTOR Bryan Singer of raping him before dropping his suit earlier this year.

<http://www.nydailynews.com/entertainment/gossip/corey-feldman-book-details-sexual-abuse-coreys-article-1.1490863>

In his upcoming memoir, Coreyography, Corey Feldman details sexual abuse he and Corey Haim experienced in HOLLYWOOD.

<http://www.stuff.co.nz/world/americas/75546867/Hundreds-of-images-seized-in-Glee-actor-Mark-Salling-child-exploitation-case>

ACTOR Mark Salling, 33, who plays the "bad boy" in *Glee*, has been released on \$US20,000 (\$29,100) bail after being arrested for possessing child sex images. Electronic devices allegedly containing thousands of images of sex scenes involving under-age children, some aged under 10 years, according to [TMZ sources](#).

His ascent to fame was tarnished by a 2013 lawsuit by his then girlfriend, who accused him of shoving her and forcing unprotected sex when she had requested he use a condom.

<http://gawker.com/child-rapist-roman-polanski-still-free-to-make-okay-mov-1739600109>

Exciting news for fans of Capt. Alfred Dreyfus—Roman Polanski [will get to continue filming a movie about him in Poland](#) after the country rejected an extradition request from the United States.

Polanski, of course, was [convicted in 1977](#) for plying a 13-year-old girl with champagne and drugs before having sex with her at Jack Nicholson's house. But after serving 45 days of a 90-day sentence, Polanski fled the country. He's been living in Europe ever since.

<http://www.foxnews.com/entertainment/2011/12/05/recent-charges-sexual-abuse-children-in-hollywood-just-tip-iceberg-experts-say/>

On Nov. 21, Fernando Rivas, 59, an AWARD-WINNING COMPOSER for "[Sesame Street](#)," was arraigned on charges of coercing a child "to engage in sexually explicit conduct" in South Carolina. The Juilliard-trained composer was also charged with production and distribution of child pornography.

Registered sex offender Jason James Murphy, 35, worked as a CASTING AGENT in Hollywood for years before his past kidnapping and sexual abuse of a boy was revealed by the [Los Angeles Times](#) on Nov. 17. Murphy's credits include placing young actors in kid-friendly fare like "Bad News Bears," "[The School of Rock](#)," "Cheaper by the Dozen 2" and the forthcoming "[Three Stooges](#)."

"This has been going on for a very long time," concurs former "Little House on the Prairie" star Alison Arnglim. "It was the gossip back in the '80s. People said, 'Oh yeah, the Coreys, everyone's had them.' People talked about it like it was not a big deal."

Arnglim, 49, was referring to Feldman and his co-star in "The Lost Boys," [Corey Haim](#), who died in March 2010 after years of drug abuse.

"I literally heard that they were 'passed around,'" Arnglim said. "The word was that they were given drugs and being used for sex. It was awful – these were kids. There were all sorts of stories about everyone from their, quote, 'set guardians' on down that these two had been sexually abused and were totally being corrupted in every possible way." Arnglim, who revealed her own sexual abuse in her 2010 autobiography, "Confessions of a Prairie Bitch," explains: "I've heard from victims from all over the country. Everyone tells the same kind of story, everyone is told to keep it secret, everyone is threatened with something."

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=k6d1k0y0RyU>

Hollywood's dirty secret: Sex abuse? (00:6:20)

<http://anonhq.com/robert-de-niro-caught-international-underage-prostitution-ring/>

Robert De Niro Caught In International Underage Prostitution Ring

According to court records from 1998, [Independent journalist John Lichfield discovered](#) that the prostitution agency routinely ensnared girls as young as 15, forcing them to have sex with Hollywood's rich and powerful elite.

The French Vice Squad traced 89 young women who said they had been tricked or sometimes physically constrained by the agency into working for them. The girls were sometimes "sold on like cattle" to other call-girl agencies.

While it is not clear whether or not De Niro was supplied with underage girls, his involvement in the ring received little to no media coverage.

It also exposes attempts by the French government machine to block an investigation.

Seems France did not want to embarrass senior politicians and damage French interests abroad.

<http://www.abc.net.au/news/2018-01-13/allegations-craig-mclachlan-sexually-harassed-doctor-blake-crew/9325050>

An actor and a crew member from the top-rating TV drama The Doctor Blake Mysteries have come forward with allegations Craig McLachlan sexually harassed staff and behaved inappropriately on the set.

The new allegations include that he held a banana to his crotch and thrust it into the faces of an actress and a director.

He is also accused of "dry humping" a female crew member during the production and telling a male crew member who offered to get him a drink "I'd prefer a hand job".

The crew member who worked on Dr Blake in late 2016 said he was shocked at McLachlan's behaviour on set, which seemed to be accepted.

"A lot of the time it was sexual innuendo, sexual joking, talking about sex and that filtered through," he said.

"But right from the start, in my first few days there I thought, 'surely not everyone is OK with this'. Privately, over time during the two-and-a-half months I was there, people said 'this is the worst set, for this kind of stuff, that I have ever been on'.

The male crew member told the ABC and Fairfax "there is no possibility that they didn't know he was up to inappropriate behaviour".

"I don't know how blind and deaf you have to be to miss this stuff," he said.



<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9S75EkbSC6k&feature=share>

Brooke Shields at Age 10 SHOCKING PHOTOS Pizzagate Hollywood (5:27)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FnfJbyebSnk>

Shirley Temple - pedogate hollywood (12:53)

<https://theendofzion.com/2016/03/21/hollywood-jews-repeatedly-tried-to-rape-shirley-temple/>

Hollywood Producers Repeatedly Tried to Rape Shirley Temple

When she was only 11 years old, her and her mother went to MGM Studios to discuss the possibility of having Shirley star as Dorothy in The Wizard of Oz. Left alone with the Jewish producer, Arthur Freed, he immediately whipped his schlong out:

"I have something made for just you," he continued, fumbling in his lap. "You'll be my new star!"

Shirley Temple, fortunately enough, did not star in Wizard of Oz, and thus got away from these rotten kikes. Judy Garland, on the other hand, was not so lucky: she was [reportedly abused and molested relentlessly by Mayer during filming, ruining her entire life](#).

When Shirley Temple was 15 she met with Jewish producer David O. Selznick of Gone With the Wind fame to try out for the role of Bridget "Brig" Hilton in his movie Since you Went Away. She says, "Pulling free, I turned for the door, but even more quickly he reached back over the edge of his desk and flicked a switch I had learned from Colby was a remote door-locking device. I was trapped. Like the cartoon of wolf and piglet, once again we circled and reversed directions around his furniture. Blessed with the agility of a young dancer and confronted by an amorous but overweight producer, I had little difficulty avoiding passionate clumsiness."

"It's just the grease that oils Hollywood's wheels," he laughed, feinting ineffectively.

On another occasion, Shirley had a run-in on a train with the producer of the movie Mr. Belvedere Goes to College, whom she identifies only as "the Wizard" (hint: the producer of that movie was the Jew Samuel G. Engel):

A short time later, famous Jew actor, singer/songwriter and movie producer George Jessel asked her to his office to "discuss a key role" in his upcoming film.

He wasted no time in revealing what he really wanted from her:

<http://www.express.co.uk/expressyourself/167269/Dark-side-of-Oz-The-exploitation-of-Judy-Garland>

Judy Garland was 16 when she won the role of Dorothy in the MGM musical in 1938 and it was to mark both the beginning and the end of her career. The insecure teenager was by that time addicted to barbiturates and amphetamines and was on the road to alcoholism. In addition, she was routinely molested by older men including studio chiefs who considered her little more than their "property".

<https://www.stormfront.org/forum/t1036013/>

"X-Men" director Bryan Singer is being accused of drugging, raping, and using his power to exploit a teenage boy in a lawsuit filed Wednesday, according to court documents obtained by TheWrap.

According to the lawsuit filed in federal court in Hawaii, plaintiff Michael Egan, who was named in a press release by his lawyers, was 17 when he was forcibly sodomised by Singer, among other accusations.

<https://www.nbcnews.com/storyline/harvey-weinstein-scandal/er-actor-anthony-edwards-accuses-producer-gary-goddard-molestation-n819901>

"ER" actor Anthony Edwards in an online post on Friday accused producer and writer of Gary Goddard of molesting him as a child.

"I was molested by Goddard, my best friend was raped by him — and this went on for years. The group of us, the gang, stayed quiet," Edwards said victims of sexual abuse as children often feel responsible "as if it is somehow their fault" and that many years later he got help from a therapist.

<https://fellowshipoftheminds.com/2016/05/23/have-you-wondered-how-all-the-young-stars->

[become-perverted/](#)

Actor Elijah Wood claims that Hollywood's entertainment industry is rife with sexual abuse of young boys and girls — and that senior figures within it have been protecting pedophiles for decades.

In an interview with the Sunday Times, the Lord of the Rings star — who began acting in Hollywood at age nine — claimed that “organised” sexual abuse of children has taken place in the entertainment industry and compared the situation to that of notorious British pedophile Jimmy Savile...

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2327415/Maid-claims-saw-Michael-Jackson-shower-Wade-Robson-8-agrees-testify-new-lawsuit.html>

Michael Jackson's former housekeeper has agreed to back in court a choreographer's claim that the pop superstar molested him in the shower when he was a boy, it has been claimed. Blanca Francia, 57, says she walked in on The King of Pop showering with Australian Wade Robson, then eight, and has at last summoned up the courage to describe what she saw to a judge.

Robson, 30, claims he was abused by Jackson for seven years who told him he'd go to jail for the rest of his life if he told anyone about it.

The choreographer approached Ms Francia to testify at his abuse civil lawsuit last week, according to reports, but only now has she agreed to do so, claiming Jackson also abused her son, Jason.

She told the [Daily Mirror](#): 'Michael Jackson abused Wade. My opinion has never wavered. We have been through a lot since then.

'They [Wade's lawyers] would have to subpoena me to appear in the court case, but I would tell the same story. I will talk to them. I am still in shock that this has all happened.'

<https://www.theguardian.com/film/2017/oct/13/harvey-weinstein-allegations-hollywood-enablers>

It was a shadow production, an inverted version of Hollywood that leveraged entertainment industry might into an alleged spree of sexual harassment and assaults, including rape, and into a methodical way of hushing it all up with payments, threats and non-disclosure agreements.

Facilitators included colleagues and associates who set up meetings under false pretences and teams of lawyers and publicists who suppressed complaints.

It was a system of abuse involving some of the most famous people on the planet, in which success was measured not in awards or fame or box office revenue, but in silence.

“We're all used to predators working alone, but when they band up like a pack of hyenas, that's a whole other ballgame,” said [Zoë Brock](#), a model and writer who accused Weinstein of making unwanted sexual advances.

“There are enablers all over the place,” said Jeff Herman, an attorney who represents sex abuse victims and is investigating options for some of Weinstein's alleged victims. Predators' companies often facilitated abusive encounters masquerading as work meetings, he said.

“Sending limousines to pick up the victim, making flight arrangements. These guys aren't making their own plans, making reservations.”

Other industry figures agreed, saying that transactions conducted amid sunshine, palm trees and dazzling smiles often concealed darker agendas.

<http://www.neonettle.com/news/3561-british-actress-says-oprah-baited-her-for-sex-to-hollywood-elite-rapists>

The former movie mogul, Harvey Weinstein, hired hit men to suppress the stories of those who accused him of sexual assault and rape, including actress Rose McGowan. The ex-Mossad intelligence agents were also used to spy on his accusers and “dig dirt” on them as part of an elaborate plot to keep their stories of sex abuse and rape buried.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Dgh0xLWgA0w>

Ashton Kutcher Gives A Speech On Child Sex Trafficking And Sex Media And His Organisations Fight To Combat It In Front Of Congress (35:11)



<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Rt4a9ie5MGk>

Kincora 'VIP pedophile ring' victim Richard Kerr speaks out (13:18)

A Kincora abuse victim from Northern Ireland tells Channel 4 News how he was also abused at London's Elm Guest House and Dolphin Square at the hands of "very powerful people". The Home Office had said the Heart Inquiry in Northern Ireland could liaise with the UK wide inquiry

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4\\_DnbzHxqBc&feature=youtu.be](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4_DnbzHxqBc&feature=youtu.be)

Peter McKelvie 7th July 2014 (3:03)

'There is evidence at least 20 prominent pedophiles - including former MPs and government ministers - abused children for "decades", a former child protection manager has told the BBC. Peter McKelvie, whose claims initially led to a 2012 police inquiry, said a "powerful elite" of pedophiles had escaped investigation for years, but there was now a chance of justice for the victims.'

[https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/crime/10953043/20-establishment-figures-in-elite-paedophile-ring.html?](https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/crime/10953043/20-establishment-figures-in-elite-paedophile-ring.html?fbclid=IwAR2v4f1gSdpoA12Kn8ti8jSNKwyVwF3li1ckgMCZpISxk5dnTmvNiwTqwMM)

[fbclid=IwAR2v4f1gSdpoA12Kn8ti8jSNKwyVwF3li1ckgMCZpISxk5dnTmvNiwTqwMM](https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/crime/10953043/20-establishment-figures-in-elite-paedophile-ring.html?fbclid=IwAR2v4f1gSdpoA12Kn8ti8jSNKwyVwF3li1ckgMCZpISxk5dnTmvNiwTqwMM)

Mr McKelvie triggered a police investigation in 2012 when he revealed there were seven boxes of potential evidence of a powerful paedophile network, including letters between Righton and other paedophiles, being stored by West Mercia Police. "There has been sufficient reason to investigate it over and over again certainly for the past thirty years, and there has always been a block, and the cover-up and collusion, to prevent that happening." "We are looking at the Lords, the Commons, the judiciary – all institutions where there will be a small percentage of paedophiles, and a slightly larger percentage of people who have known about it but have felt in terms of their own self-interest and self-preservation and for political party reasons it has been safer cover it up rather than deal with it," he told the BBC.

### **Silence in Academic Institutions:**

<https://medium.com/@LoriHandrahan2/professors-staff-arrested-for-trading-in-child-rape-6c39fc62a9e>

Professors & Staff Arrested for Trading in Child Rape

When a [University of North Dakota](#) professor was arrested on child pornography charges, [The Dakota Student](#) asked "We can't help but wonder if this type of thing is common in other schools around the nation?" The answer is yes. A concerning number professors and staff have been arrested for trading in brutal child sex abuse, including of infants. From [University of Virginia's](#) Assistant Dean, [Michael Morris](#) downloading infant anal rape to [Kirk Nasset](#), professor at [Allegheny College](#) with over 500,000 videos/images including folders called "kidsfuck," too many professors and staff are involved in child sex trafficking.

For the past few years I have been monitoring reports of professors and staff arrested for trading in child rape and torture; aka child pornography. My [research](#), which is far from comprehensive, details 97 professors and staff arrested on [child rape and torture, aka child porn](#), charges. This is a small sample and does not represent the total number of professors and staff arrested on these charges. Both the volume and type of crime should raise alarm bells. Yet academic institutions remain silent. Protect the institution, not the children, appears to be the rallying cry at far too many higher education institutions. <http://www.lorihandrahan.com/>

<https://www.vox.com/identities/2018/1/19/16897722/sexual-abuse-usa-gymnastics-larry-nassar-explained>

In 2016, the Indianapolis Star ran a scathing exposé on USA Gymnastics' systematic failure to protect young athletes from sexual abuse and to report allegations against coaches to authorities. It opened the floodgates and eventually led to dozens of allegations against the physician.

The initial article focused on coaches and did not name Nassar, but Rachael Denhollander of Louisville, Kentucky, reached out to the publication with her own story of abuse and [filed a criminal complaint](#) with the Michigan State University police. In it, she alleged that Nassar

had sexually abused her in 2000, when she was 15.

Denhollander had sought treatment from Nassar for lower back pain at his sports treatment clinic at MSU, and she alleged that the doctor, without gloves, digitally penetrated her vagina and anus, and at another visit unhooked her bra and massaged her bare breasts with a “visible erection.”

“For years, Mr. Nassar convinced me that he was the only person who could help me recover from multiple serious injuries. To me, he was like a knight [in] shining armour,” Alexis Moore, who said Nassar molested her starting when she was 9, [said](#) in court in January.

“But alas, that shine blinded me from the abuse. He betrayed my trust, took advantage of my youth and sexually abused me hundreds of times.”

Eventually, 125 women filed criminal complaints with police, and more than 140 people have filed civil suits against the doctor and the institutions that employed him for so long, most notably USA Gymnastics and Michigan State University. Some of the victims [say](#) coaches and administrators were aware of complaints against Nassar, but no actions were taken against him.

Even Olympic athletes were told to feel grateful for Nassar’s care; Raisman [said](#) an official with USA Gymnastics told her she should feel lucky for his treatment because he was such a good doctor.

Victims testified that he gave them gifts, [offering trinkets from his Olympic travels](#). He was also outwardly supportive, and kind to many of those he abused. “He was always, always, always on my side,” [Raisman told Time magazine](#). “He was always that person who would stick up for me and make me feel like he had my back. The more I think about it, the more I realise how twisted he was, how he manipulated me to make me think that he had my back when he didn’t.”

Nassar, after initially [denying the allegations of abuse](#) and defending vaginal penetration as part of his medical treatment, pleaded guilty in two Michigan counties to a total of 10 counts of criminal sexual assault. The cases all involve women or girls who were assaulted by Nassar during the course of a medical examination, [except one girl](#) — a family friend of Nassar’s whom he abused for six years, between the ages of 6 and 12.

In addition to the charges in Michigan, federal prosecutors charged Nassar in December 2016 with possession of child pornography, saying [that the doctor had about 37,000 explicit images in his possession](#). Meanwhile, other gymnasts reached settlements that would keep them from speaking publicly: McKayla Maroney, who won gold with Raisman in 2012 in London, reportedly faced a \$100,000 fine from USA Gymnastics if she spoke out about Nassar (she originally came forward in December 2016) [as part of a \\$1.25 million settlement](#). USA Gymnastics later issued a statement that said it “has not sought and will not seek any money from McKayla Maroney for her brave statements made in describing her victimisation and abuse by Larry Nassar.”

The problems at USA Gymnastics weren’t limited to Nassar, as [revealed](#) in the Indianapolis Star’s extensive investigation. The Star discovered a pattern of coaches and others failing to report sex abuse to authorities and later uncovered [more than 360 cases](#) spanning 20 years in which gymnasts accused coaches of sexual misconduct.

Many of Nassar’s victims say Michigan State has yet to answer for enabling Nassar. Some of the lawsuits filed against the university say coaches, staff, and other university employees knew of the allegations against Nassar, and others have told [ESPN Magazine](#) and [Detroit News](#) that they warned coaches, trainers, and other university officials about his misconduct long before he was finally fired in 2016.

Reporting casts doubt on MSU’s line that it first heard of Nassar’s misconduct in 2016.

ESPN Outside the Lines [interviewed four women](#) who said they told MSU coaches or trainers about Nassar as far back as the 1990s. Two of those women said that they told Kathie Klages, MSU’s longtime gymnastic coach, in 1997 about Nassar. Klages [resigned in February](#).

Others came forward after that. Tiffany Thomas Lopez, a former MSU softball player, [told ESPN](#) she complained about Nassar to three athletic trainers in 1998:

“I felt like they thought I was a liar,” Thomas Lopez says. She eventually met with Destiny Teachnor-Hauk, an athletic training supervisor. “She brushed me off, and made it seem like I was crazy. She made me feel like I was crazy.”

A separate Detroit News [investigation found](#) that no less than 14 MSU officials or representatives were aware of allegations against Nassar in the nearly 20 years before his arrest. At least eight women and girls had made complaints, including one who contacted local police officials.

In 2014, the university [launched](#) a Title IX investigation into Nassar after a recent MSU graduate reported that she had visited his clinic for hip pain, and he had massaged her breasts and vaginal area and appeared to be sexually aroused as he did so.

The university closed the investigation after three months, in July 2014. It dismissed the woman's claim, concluding that she hadn't understood the "nuanced difference" between sexual assault and an appropriate medical procedure. (The woman involved is now suing the university, along with dozens of others.) The Lansing State Journal [reported](#) that MSU police also launched an investigation (as required by the Title IX complaint), and the Ingham County prosecutors also declined to bring charges.

Meanwhile, Nassar was allowed to see patients during [that 2014 criminal investigation](#). A New York Times [report later found](#) at least 40 women and girls who were abused between July 2015, when the allegations against Nassar first came to the attention of the FBI, and September 2016, when MSU finally fired Nassar.

— an environment journalist Joan Ryan described in 1995's *Little Girls in Pretty Boxes*, a book exposing the abuses top female gymnasts and figure skaters face.

[https://www.washingtonpost.com/graphics/2017/sports/penn-state-six-years-after-sandusky-scandal/?utm\\_term=.a70b3e6fad9a](https://www.washingtonpost.com/graphics/2017/sports/penn-state-six-years-after-sandusky-scandal/?utm_term=.a70b3e6fad9a)

Six years after the Sandusky scandal rocked Penn State, university leadership is still fighting a civil war over the case, a conflict fuelled, in part, by weaknesses that have developed in investigations that concluded top Penn State officials covered up for the convicted child molester. According to Freeh, a former federal judge, in 2001 Paterno and three university administrators — president Graham Spanier, athletic director Tim Curley and senior vice president Gary Schultz — decided to conceal a report in 1998 of Sandusky assaulting a boy to avoid bad publicity for the university and its football team. The men displayed a "callous and shocking disregard for child victims," Freeh said, as they "empowered Sandusky" to abuse boys for another decade. Sandusky was cleared by Penn State police and a state child welfare agency. Freeh had concluded Paterno should have suspected then that his assistant was a pedophile.

### **School cases:**

<https://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/home-news/bristol-paedophile-teacher-clifton-college-school-ignored-man-who-wrapped-boy-in-clingfilm-report-a7195391.html>

An independent investigator found there had been 'several incidents' which indicated Jonathan Thomson-Glover he was unsuitable to work with children, but complaints were ignored by head teachers

[Jonathan Thomson-Glover](#), 53, was jailed for three years and nine months after being found guilty of sex offences involving young boys at Clifton College in Bristol.

He taught German and was a housemaster at the co-ed day and boarding school, which houses up to 560 boys and girls aged 13-18.

Thomson-Glover was convicted of taking and possessing hundreds of indecent images of children and secretly filming pupils over a period of 16 years at the college.

At his trial at Bristol Crown Court last year he was found to have hidden cameras in school bathrooms and in a bedroom where the children were encouraged to engage in sexual activity.

An independent report commissioned by the school noted that warning signs of Thomson-Glover's activities should have been picked up sooner, after it was found that three head teachers had failed to take effective action following complaints made to them by staff, pupils and parents.

Letters and notes of meetings were not placed on his personnel file, a note of disciplinary action was lost, and each incident was considered in isolation, she said.

In a number of cases, parents who complained were told they should find another school for

their child.

Thomson-Glover pleaded guilty to 36 counts of making, taking and possessing indecent images of children between 1987 and 1992.

Earlier this year he was also convicted of sexually abusing young boys at his holiday home in Cornwall, and was given an additional six month prison sentence.

Around 80 current and former staff were interviewed for the investigation, and former head teachers Andrew Hugh Monro, Stephen Spurr and Mark Moore were called to give evidence. The report revealed that Thomson-Glover had started filming pupils in 1998 when he put a camcorder in a shower changing room.

In summer 1999, a cleaner and a young student reported that the housemaster had been found taped to a chair at the college half-naked.

A few months later, he was found taped to a chair again in just his underwear by a teacher who told headmaster Mr Munro, it was reported.

In September 2000, then head teacher Mr Spurr launched an enquiry after reports Thomson-Glover was again tied to a chair as a prank but told him "whatever happened don't do it again". A cleaner also reported that one of the boys was wrapped up in cling film by Thomson-Glover in 2005.

In another incident, a deputy head of pastoral care raised concerns about Thomson-Glover's activities to head teacher Mr Moore, but was told the matter was 'dealt with'.

Referring to Thomson-Glover as "X", Ms Jones wrote in her findings: "Poor record keeping meant that successive heads were unable to see that a large number of concerns about X had been raised during his career at Clifton.

"Each incident was considered in isolation, none met the threshold applied at the time for disciplinary action, and the cumulative effect of the various incidents and behaviours was never considered.

"A lack of consistent systems, procedures, oversight and accountability allowed X to establish what would now be recognised as grooming behaviour.

'There were no regulations or school rules at the time requiring specific systems and procedures to be in place, neither was there a good public understanding of the way children might be groomed by trusted adults.'

Tim Greene, the current head teacher at Clifton College, has since apologised to pupils and parents and said changes have been made to the school's staff training and complaints procedure, as well as the way it logs and shares child protection information.

An NSPCC spokesperson said the report was "deeply concerning" and highlighted "how Thomson-Glover was able to abuse a position of trust over many years without action being taken".

"He was a serial sex offender, responsible for dozens of offences and with no regard for the consequences of his actions on his victims.

"It's crucial that schools are a place of safety for children any allegations of abuse are taken seriously and fully investigated."

<https://medium.com/@LoriHandrahan2/government-employees-trafficking-children-in-maine-303a8224ac37>

The Bangor Daily News says [Maine is an East Coast source to procure children](#). Those who know [Maine's](#) history are not surprised.

Only a few years ago, when students at [Baxter School for the Deaf](#) refused sexual abuse by their director, [Dr. Robert Kelly](#), he tied them [naked to a tree](#) and left them, all night, in the Maine woods; to break them. Dr. Robert Kelly was not prosecuted. The [State of Maine](#) protected [Kelly](#) and not Maine's children. The Attorney General (AG) refused to prosecute any of the Baxter School rapists. Instead, [Maine](#) used tax-payer funds to [pay Kelly's pension](#) through-out his retirement in Florida until he finally [died](#), as reported by [Rick Wormwood](#), in 2004.

Maine treated Robert Kelly the same way Maine is handling retired [Biddeford Police Officer Stephen Dodd](#); a [cop who anally raped children](#) now living free in Florida on Maine tax-payer funds.

[http://www.denverpost.com/news/ci\\_26092783/few-punishments-those-who-fail-report-abuse](http://www.denverpost.com/news/ci_26092783/few-punishments-those-who-fail-report-abuse)



Investigators would have found numerous inappropriate photos of a 13-year-old girl posted on the walls of her math teacher's office, but administrators at her Douglas County school never called them.

At least two students and their parents warned school officials about an inappropriate relationship between the teacher and his student. But instead of calling law enforcement or child welfare services — as required under a state law to help prevent child abuse — **two former administrators at Rocky Heights Middle School punished the children who reported the abuse**, and failed to trigger an investigation that could have stopped the 30-year-old from preying on the girl for months before he raped her for the first time, according to a [lawsuit filed by the girl's parents](#).

<http://www.metronews.ca/news/toronto/2018/01/21/teachers-who-commit-certain-forms-of-sexual-abuse-allowed-to-kee.html>

Former Bluewater District School Board teacher Richard Buckley was found guilty by the Ontario College of Teachers of sexually and psychologically abusing a high school girl. The sexual abuser was allowed to keep his teaching licence.

<http://www.abc.net.au/news/2016-03-16/george-christensen-links-safe-schools-program-to-paedophilia/7252476>

A Federal Government MP accuse the Safe Schools program of being linked to a "pedophile advocate".

Liberal Nationals MP George Christensen said Professor Gary Dowsett from La Trobe University helped establish the anti-bullying campaign.

Mr Christensen, who has called for the Safe Schools program to be scrapped, quoted a report containing "controversial views" which he said was published by Professor Dowsett in 1982.

The Member for Dawson told Parliament Professor Dowsett was a "longtime advocate of intergenerational sex, otherwise known as pedophile".

"He says: 'How different then is the gentle, tentative sexuality between parent and child from the love of a pedophile and his or her lover. That kind of love, warmth and nurture is an important part of the pedophilic relationship'," Mr Christensen told Parliament.

"He argued in that journal that pedophilia should be part of the gay movement, it must be legally recognised and depicts it as a wider sexual liberation.

"I think it would shock many parents to know that a pedophilia advocate was overseeing the organisation that came up with the Safe Schools program.

<http://www.foxnews.com/us/2018/02/08/2-texas-principals-arrested-for-failing-to-report-sexual-abuse-allegations.html>

Two elementary school principals at a Texas school district were arrested within a week of each other for failing to report cases of sexual abuse to law enforcement.

Cindy Sue Underwood, 35, the principal of Kate Haynes Northwest Academy was booked into the Wichita County jail on Monday and released soon after.

Kory Fancher Dorman, 45, the principal of Crocket Elementary school was arrested last week.

Both educators were charged with failing to report separate and unrelated incidents of sexual abuse concerning students in their care.

The [Wichita Fall Times Record News](#) reported Underwood was arrested for failing to tell police a school iPad was used by three 6-year-old boys to take photos as they engaged in various sexual acts in a classroom.

According to the arrest warrant, the photos were taken on Oct. 3 and were reportedly found on Oct. 25 by the students' homeroom teacher.

The teacher informed Underwood of the findings. She told the parents, but did not alert law enforcement.

The children were sent home, which detectives said put others at risk.

Dorman was [arrested](#) Jan. 31 for allegedly not reporting a sexual assault of a first grader at her school.

According to the arrest warrant, Dorman was notified by three grandparents in mid-December that their 7-year-old grandson was sexually assaulted by a fellow 6-year-old

student while in a bathroom at Crockett elementary school. It's unclear when the assault occurred.

Dorman told authorities that she delegated the responsibility of investigating the allegations to the school counsellor. She did not report the allegations to law enforcement and was unaware that anyone had reported the incident after they returned from the holidays about 20 days later.

Both Underwood and Dorman were put on administrative leave by Wichita Falls ISD district officials on Friday.

The Texas Family Code states that teachers are mandatory reporters.

<https://www.smh.com.au/national/nsw/brett-oconnor-head-of-child-protection-in-queensland-schools-charged-with-historical-sex-abuse-offences-against-pupils-at-two-sydney-private-schools-20150409-1mh5zg.html>

Brett O'Connor, HEAD OF CHILD PROTECTION in Queensland schools, charged with historical sex abuse offences against pupils at two Sydney private schools

Last month, Mr O'Connor was charged by NSW detectives over indecent and sexual assaults allegedly committed against a 12-year-old boy when he was a Marist Brother at Sydney's prestigious St Joseph's College, Hunters Hill in 1987.

He was also charged with sexually and indecently assaulting a 12-year-old-boy at St Gregory's College, Campbelltown in 1989. Both colleges are large independent Catholic day and boarding schools for boys, run by the Marist Brothers.

O'Connor later left the religious order and qualified as a psychologist.

On March 20, O'Connor was arrested at Tweed Heads Police Station and charged with four counts of indecent assault of a child aged 16 and under authority, and six counts of sexual intercourse with a child under 16 and under authority.

[https://www.lifesitenews.com/news/sex-offender-linked-to-ontario-sex-ed-curriculum-defends-porn-online?utm\\_source=LifeSiteNews.com&utm\\_campaign=f39ffbb605-Canadian\\_11\\_21\\_2017&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_term=0\\_12387f0e3e-f39ffbb605-401487345](https://www.lifesitenews.com/news/sex-offender-linked-to-ontario-sex-ed-curriculum-defends-porn-online?utm_source=LifeSiteNews.com&utm_campaign=f39ffbb605-Canadian_11_21_2017&utm_medium=email&utm_term=0_12387f0e3e-f39ffbb605-401487345)

Ben Levin, 65, ONTARIO EDUCATION 'EXPERT'

was sentenced to [three years in prison](#) in May 2015 after pleading guilty to possessing and creating child pornography, and the indictable offence of counselling others to commit rape. The revelation is "bone-chilling," says Jack Fonseca, senior political strategist for Campaign Life Coalition.

Levin is "actually working in a strategic way by encouraging influential academics and journals to normalise the viewing of child pornography and pedophilia attraction to children," he warned.

<https://www.ctvnews.ca/canada/nearly-1-300-children-sexually-abused-by-school-staff-over-past-20-years-report-1.3973473>

More than 700 school employees committed or were alleged to have committed sexual offences against nearly 1,300 children over the last 20 years, according to a first-of-its kind study of child sexual abuse in Canada.

The report, [released Thursday by the Canadian Centre for Child Protection](#), identified 750 cases of sexual offences (or alleged offences) against "a minimum of 1,272 children" between 1997 and 2017.

The offences were carried out or allegedly carried out by 714 employees working in kindergarten to Grade 12 schools across Canada.

The majority of the offenders (86 per cent) were certified teachers, but other school employees charged with crimes also included educational assistants, student teachers, lunch monitors, volunteers, secretaries, custodians and school bus drivers, the report says. Nearly 140 offenders had secondary occupations, such as sports coaches and tutors, which provided them even greater access to children, the report says.

Many of the offenders included in the study groomed their victims in order to build trust and spend time alone with them, according to the study. Those offenders manipulated their victims to reduce the likelihood of the child reporting the abuse, the report says.

**Are those who stand up/speak out for the victims of child sex abuse been blocked/attacked/punished? Here are examples:**

<https://www.express.co.uk/news/uk/890495/Police-whistleblowers-independent-body-corruption-job-protection>

Two former detective constables, John Wedger and Rochdale whistleblower Maggie Oliver told the Sunday Express how their lives were made unbearable once they reported police corruption to their senior officers. Former Greater Manchester Police officer Ms Oliver said she was bullied by high-ranking officers after exposing Muslim grooming gangs preying on young girls.

"I'm sure there are police officers now going through what I went through and something like this is needed desperately. I'm not sure what depths senior officers will stoop to in order to keep people silent."

Mr Wedger has now begun a civil claim against the Metropolitan Police claiming damages for psychiatric injury arising from work-related stress.

He said he was bullied by superiors after filing an intelligence report alleging that some of his colleagues knew a prostitute was pimping out girls as young as nine but turned a blind eye.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Y\\_sDeTCLVDQ](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Y_sDeTCLVDQ)

The Child Abuse Cover Up - A Police Whistleblower Speaks (1:01:42)

In a courageous and explosive audio interview with UK Column "Despatches from the Front", a Metropolitan Police Detective Constable child protection specialist takes the lid off the scale of child abuse, trafficking and prostitution in London and UK.

<http://mobile.abc.net.au/news/2018-05-07/denis-ryan-victorian-detective-police-pension-booted-force/9645982?pfmredir=sm>

A former detective, who was financially and professionally ruined by his own superiors for trying to bring a pedophile priest to justice, will receive compensation almost 50 years after he was pushed out of Victoria Police.

Denis Ryan gave up his police pension when he chose to resign from the force after being ordered to drop his investigation into Monsignor John Day, a Catholic pedophile priest who preyed on children in the Mallee.

<http://nationalpost.com/news/canada/vigilante-group-creep-catcher-violates-privacy-of-their-targets-b-c-watchdog-rules>

Surrey Creep Catcher, a vigilante organisation that lures suspected pedophiles to meetings in order to shame them on social media, has been found to be violating the privacy of the "creeps" it exposes.

In a ruling released Tuesday, British Columbia's Information and Privacy Commissioner ordered Creep Catcher to remove from the internet and destroy all recordings of meetings and chats with two men who arranged online to meet someone they thought was an underage girl.

<https://cseinstitute.org/seven-nypd-officers-arrested-in-connection-with-prostitution-and-gambling-ring/>

After a three-year investigation, seven NYPD officers and one retired NYPD detective have been arrested in connection with an alleged prostitution and gambling ring, reports [The New York Times](#). Ludwig Paz, a retired NYPD Vice Detective, is the alleged mastermind behind this conspiracy. Paz, along with his wife, allegedly [operated or assisted](#) with the day-to-day operations of seven out of eight brothels involved in the ring. Using his expertise as a former Vice detective, he helped set up new protocols for sex buyers to enter the brothel in order to weed out undercover police officers. Paz has been [charged with enterprise corruption, third degree promoting prostitution, fifth-degree conspiracy, third-degree bribery, second degree rewarding official misconduct, first degree promoting gambling](#) and [second-degree hindering prosecution](#).

<http://yournewswire.com/british-police-arrest-pedophile-hunters/>

There are at least 75 of these pedophile hunter groups operating in Britain. They pose as



underage youngsters on sites where kids gather and bait the trap. Should they get a potential pedophile taking interest they play along until the pedophile sets up a meet, then they confront him with a video camera and hand the evidence to police.

But now, national police chiefs [have vowed to put an end to these groups](#), instructing police officers to start arresting the pedophile hunters. The reason? Well, its debatable if it's a reason, or an excuse, but what's reported is that "pedophile hunters don't safeguard the privacy of the victims". This is a wondrous example of double-think: because the only "victim" of these groups is the caught-out pedophiles.

The new guidance tells officers NOT to work with groups who are trying to catch potential child predators – and to pursue the hunters with the full force of the law!

Quite rightly the British people are deeply suspicious as to what's REALLY going on here. After all, an estimated 1,400 young white girls were only able to be entrapped into child prostitution with the police turning a blind eye to years' worth of reports and demonising those who spoke up as "racists"

<http://www.cnn.com/2015/09/28/politics/green-beret-discharged-for-beating-alleged-child-rapist-speaks-out/>

Sergeant 1st Class Charles Martland, the Green Beret was separated involuntarily from the U.S. Army for kicking and body slamming an Afghan police commander he describes as a "brutal child rapist," began telling his side of the story Monday.

Martland is **under a gag order imposed by the Pentagon**, but at the request of Rep. Duncan Hunter, R-Calif, he wrote a statement. The Pentagon denies that telling soldiers to look the other way is *official* practice.

Martland and former Captain Daniel Quinn were disciplined by the Army. They say they had been encouraged by higher-ups that there was nothing to do about such horrific acts.

Quinn and Martland were told by a young Afghan boy and his mother, through an Afghan interpreter, that the boy had been tied to a post at the home of Afghan Local Police commander Abdul Rahman and raped repeatedly for up to two weeks. When his mother tried to stop the attacks, Rahman's brother beat her. Quinn says he verified the story with other ALP commanders from neighbouring villages. Then they invited Rahman to the camp. "After **the child rapist laughed it off and referenced that it was only a boy**, Captain Quinn picked him up and threw him," Martland writes. "I continued to body slam him and throw him for fifty meters until he was outside the camp," Martland writes. "He was never knocked out, and he ran away from our camp."

<http://ireport.cnn.com/docs/DOC-861166>

Testimony: Life was wonderful until the Council, hired a police chief (I was brand new) who was accused in a book, "The Franklin Cover-Up" written by former Nebraska state senator, John W. DeCamp of all kinds of crimes against children. During the same time, a mother asked for my help to get a copy of a police report of the complaint that she had filed numerous times on behalf of her son who had been molested by the executive director of an after school program. It took me two years to get her a copy of the report. The executive director moved on to manager one of the finest restaurants in Wilmington and continues to volunteer with children;

A well-known business woman was later convicted of 55 counts of sexual harassment and many of her victims were children. **She served little or no jail time.** I continued to seek justice for the twelve year old victim and turned to the local sheriff for help. The sheriff, who had served the county for fourteen years, usually running unopposed, promptly resigned his position and moved to another city.

I was left in financial ruin with a campaign of character assassination, a false arrest, and the near destruction of the careers of both of my children: both attorneys. The remainder of my story can best be viewed on my two websites: [www.childlinehelpline.com](http://www.childlinehelpline.com) and

[www.oneangleswingsfearnoevil.com](http://www.oneangleswingsfearnoevil.com)

<http://www.sott.net/article/292461-The-story-of-Alisa-and-Gabriel-Dearman-and-pedophilia-in-high-places>

In early September 2014, Ms. Draper informed Barnet police of the molestation testimony of her children and provided them with the video-taped evidence. A police medical examination

was ordered that confirmed that the children had been sexually abused, with injuries to the inside of rectum area noted. A hair sample analysis was also conducted to determine if the children had ingested any drugs. On September 11th Gabriel and Alisa were taken into protective custody and six days later Ms. Draper was informed that both children had retracted their allegations against their abusers (incl. their father). Barnet police then closed the case.

It appears that the police inquiry concluded that the allegations were fabricated and that the children had probably been coached by Mr. Christie (the man heard in the videos).

Some investigation has been conducted into proving or disproving, however most appear to be **slanted towards merely disproving the offences occurred [...]**

**Other named suspects who are professionals were not formally interviewed.**

The two children are now in the custody of child welfare. **Their mother is allowed to see them once every two weeks while their father is allowed to see them once a week.**

<http://www.humanrightseurope.org/2012/07/legal-victory-for-doctor-forced-to-take-drugs/>

Judges today ruled that Finland's decision to confine X, a paediatrician, to a mental health hospital where she was injected forcibly with drugs breached human rights laws.

The case concerned her confinement in the context of criminal proceedings against her for aiding and abetting a mother to kidnap her daughter, suspected of being sexually abused by her father. The child was taken into public care in June 2000; the mother had retained the right to spend time with her daughter. Following a health check-up in mid-December 2000 at X's practice, the mother and daughter left but the girl did not return to the family support centre where she was expected. **An in-house doctor concluded that Dr. X, aiding the mother, suffered from a delusional disorder and that she met the criteria for involuntary confinement. As of March 2005 (and for 8 months), the hospital started confinement and forcibly injecting X with Zyprexa and then Risperdal Consta.**

<http://www.vice.com/read/australian-government-contractors-will-now-go-to-jail-for-reporting-detention-centre-child-abuse>

Last month the Australian government, with the support of the opposition, passed the **Border Force Protection Act** through both houses of Parliament. It will come into effect on July 1.

If the act defines you as an "entrusted person," you might be facing jail for up to two years if you reveal anything about what happens in Australia's immigration detention centres to anybody else. That's doctors, nurses, psychologists, teachers, counsellors, security staff, maintenance workers, or anyone who has signed a government contract.

Outside of detention centres, they're legally obligated to report child abuse. As of July 1, they can't do the same with abuse witnessed on the inside.

Refugee advocates and human rights lawyers say the legislation is a veiled attempt to silence whistleblowers from revealing human rights violations inside Australia's detention centres.

And the mounting evidence of such violations makes this legislation all the more disturbing. In October last year, Australia's Immigration Department ordered ten workers from **Save The Children** to leave Nauru's detention centre after they alleged sexual abuse against women and children.

## Addition 21

*What's to be minimised? Professional Opinions; psychiatric profiles; psychological characteristics of pedophiles; sexual abuse effects on the victims; victim testimonies*  
(Warning: Reader discretion is advised)

[http://yellodyno.com/Statistics/statistics\\_child\\_molester.html](http://yellodyno.com/Statistics/statistics_child_molester.html)

**"The serial killer has the same personality characteristics as the sex offender against children"**

-Dr. Mace Knapp, Nevada State Prison Psychologist

<http://www.criminaljusticeschoolinfo.com/sex-crimes.html>

Usually sex crimes do not result in homicide. But in some cases they are deemed worse than murder both morally and legally. In "Understanding the Predatory Nature of Sexual Violence", Dr. David Lisak of the University of Massachusetts Boston points out: "In Senate Bill 218, the low end of the range for the most serious sex offences is higher than the mandatory minimum or low end of presumptive sentences for some crimes that result in death - Death has always been seen as the greatest harm that could be inflicted by an offender. But death can be caused by reckless conduct. Sex offences are not reckless - they are at the very least knowing and often intentional".

Those who survive a brutal form of sexual assault, battery or abuse often live with that experience for the rest of their lives. Their trust in others is shaky, their ability to be intimate with a long term partner is hugely challenged and a myriad of mental health problems, from post traumatic stress and anxiety to depression and addictions may result.

In a few cases, those who have been victimised during their childhood become sexual offenders as teens or adults *creating a vicious cycle*. However, it may surprise you to know that sexual pleasure is not always the motivation behind a sexual offender's crimes.

### **Types of Sex Crimes**

When most people hear the term 'sex crime', their mind generally thinks of either rape or child molestation. While these unfortunately are prevalent sexual offences, there are several other categories of sex crimes.

**Exhibitionism/Indecent Exposure:** Someone guilty of indecent exposure or exhibitionism has exposed him or herself (i.e. his or her genitals) in public or to an unwilling stranger.

**Child Pornography:** Producing, possessing and/or distributing child pornography is illegal. Generally, child pornography refers to images, such as videos or photographs, of minors under 18 years of age; the images are deemed pornography if they are characterised by a sexual nature. Nude photographs are not necessarily considered pornography, such as the case of a parent taking a photo of baby's first bath.

**Voyeurism:** Generally voyeurism involves observing or watching one or more non-consenting individuals in a sexual manner, i.e. if they are undressing or engaging in private sexual acts. In some cases those guilty of voyeurism will masturbate as they watch.

**Frotteurism:** Frotteurism refers to an offender touching or rubbing his or her body against an unwilling or unsuspecting individual.

**Prostitution:** While legislation regarding prostitution varies, there are numerous criminal offences related to this area, such as pandering (pimping), solicitation and sex trafficking.

**Internet Sex Crimes:** Since the dawn of the digital age, the Internet has become a domain

for sexual crimes. Internet sex crimes include watching or distributing child pornography or luring a juvenile to meet in person for sexual acts.

**Rape:** The legal definition of rape may vary according to state laws, but generally it refers forcing someone to have sex or having sex with a minor or a non-consensual adult.

Examples include statutory rape and date rape, says the Criminal Defence Information Centre.

**Child Molestation:** Child molestation involves an adult performing a range of sexual acts on a juvenile. Depending on state legislation, a juvenile may be under the age of 19, 18, 17, 16, etc.

**Incest:** According to Fort Lewis College's Hal Arkowitz and Scott O. Lilienfeld ("Misunderstood Crimes") incest differs from child molestation in that it involves an adult performing sexual acts on a juvenile who is their blood relative.

**Sexual Homicide:** Dr. Mark S. Carich et al. (in "Sexual Murder and Sexual Serial Killers") wrote, "It is understood that the vast majority of sexual offenders such as pedophiles and adult rapists do NOT kill their victims". However, in some cases an offender will commit sexual assault and then murder. Some even become sexual serial killers. Carich et al. add that sexual homicide may also be coupled with heinous acts such as necrophilia or cannibalism.

It is mistakenly believed that sexual offenders are solely motivated by sexual gratification when they commit their crimes. Dr. Nicholas Groth developed three typologies to describe the motivations of rapists, two of which suggest sexual gratification is secondary.

**Anger rapists** are fuelled by rage towards their victims and rape is their way of seeking violent revenge. According to the Centre for Sex Offender Management (CSOM), these rapists may actually be extremely discontent with another area in their lives and thus take out their frustration on their victims. "Anger rapists tend to use a significant amount of physical force when they subdue their victims - in most cases, far more force than is necessary to perpetrate the abuse," adds the CSOM. Verbal abuse is also a common component of these types of violations that are generally impulsive - not planned.

**Power Rapists** on the other hand are less impulsive and rely on psychological manipulation more so than physical violence to subdue and sexually assault their victims. "The power rapist was motivated by his need to control and dominate his victim, and inversely, to avoid being controlled by [the victim]," describes Dr. Lisak. Those who rape their domestic partners are often characterised as power rapists. There are also sadistic rapists who receive sexual or erotic gratification from exerting power and control over the victims they rape. "Because they have an erotic response to power and control, extreme violence and torture often characterise their assaults," says the CSOM.

**Pedophiles** are a person over the age of 16 who has a dominating attraction to children, generally who have not yet gone through puberty. Those who carry out their acts fuelled by their attraction to children generally are not impulsive and carefully plan their offences. On the other hand, the situational or regressed child molester is normally attracted to someone who is age appropriate. This type of molester turns to juveniles as a reaction to stress or difficulties going on in their personal life. Amanda L. Cunningham from Missouri Western State University provides some interesting insight into the mind of some child molesters.

"They believe that their victims enjoy the attention and care they receive and that what they are doing to the child is acceptable. In addition, child molesters often believe that they are expressing a romantic love and that their victims are returning this love. They believe that the sexual feelings are mutual". Cunningham adds that many child molesters do however feel they have to keep the relationship a secret and that they view other molesters' behaviours as wrong and not based on genuine love like their own 'relationship'.

**Does being sexually assaulted as a child lead to becoming a sex offender?**

Dr. Lisak states that neglect, physical abuse or sexual abuse during childhood is more common among rapists than non-rapists. The National Institute of Justice adds that those who are arrested for sex crimes were more likely subject to abuse (but not necessarily sexual abuse) during their childhood.

You may be surprised to know that repeat sex offenders do not necessarily target only one category of victim or offend in the same manner. Dr. Lisak explains that a proportion of

sexual offenders are 'non-specialists'. "Multiple studies have now documented that between 33% and 66% of rapists have also sexually attacked children; that up to 82% of child molesters have also sexually attacked adults; and that between 50% and 66% of incest offenders have also sexually attacked children outside their families," states Dr. Lisak.

<http://www.nytimes.com/1983/01/04/science/etan-patz-case-puts-new-focus-on-a-sexual-disorder-pedophilia.html?pagewanted=all>

Who are the people that use children for their own sexual purposes? There is no one type of person. "We've treated high-ranking military officers, physicians, lawyers and plumbers," said Dr. Fred Berlin, co-director of the clinic for sexual disorders at the Johns Hopkins Hospital in Baltimore. "Some are highly educated; others are not." Almost all pedophiles who reach the attention of the courts or who go to prison are men, but experts say that the sexual abuse by women may be more prevalent than reports show. Often a Lifelong Problem

The behaviour of many pedophiles seems a lifelong, uncontrollable compulsion. Pedophiles are often repeating experiences from their past. Dr. Groth said that 80 percent of the sex offenders he had studied had themselves been sexually abused as children.

Dr. Groth, who has written several books on people who sexually abuse children, categorises pedophiles into "fixated" or "regressed" types. He defines "fixated" pedophiles as those who become fixated on children as sex objects in adolescence, who usually stay single and who often have important sexual relations only with children. Of 175 sex offenders studied, Dr. Groth found almost half to be in this category. Of these 83 men, 35 had sexual relations only with boys; 28 only with girls and 20 with both boys and girls. This group makes "a narcissistic object choice," Dr. Groth said. Another type of pedophile, who Dr. Groth classifies as "regressed," regresses to sexual interest in children after a serious personal setback, such as marital problems, a death in the family or physical disablement. Alcohol abuse is much more likely to be involved in this group. This pedophile, who may be married, is often seeking a substitute for a woman and treats the child "as a pseudo-adult" Dr. Groth said. Of 92 such men studied, 65 had sexual relations only with girls; 15 only with boys and 12 with both boys and girls.

About 10 percent of those Dr. Groth has studied who abuse children use rape or other physical force on children, and Dr. Groth sees these men as motivated by anger or hostility toward the child or what the child represents.

Many of the abused children are seduced by people they know and trust, including close family members. Those who succumb without force are often persuaded by a combination of affection and bribery and are often lonely children themselves.

On asking a convicted pedophile how he found his victims, he was told: "I would look at a schoolyard and find the child who was standing alone. The child who had thin clothes in winter, the child who was not as clean because the parents weren't taking good care of him." The pedophile often tells himself that he is doing the child a favour by providing more care and affection than the child would otherwise receive. "Children are taught to cooperate with adults, and a child can cooperate without consenting," he said. The pedophiles "capitalise on the vulnerability of children.

Some of the few people who publicly support sexual relations between adults and children point to prior periods when such practices were prevalent, such as in ancient Greece.

Sexuality experts, however, note that the unions then were between men and adolescents, not younger children. Moreover, the relationship was institutionalised as a "mentorship," and the boys were supposed to leave this period of their lives to resume heterosexual development.

While there may be some debate over whether sexual relations between adults and adolescents are always harmful, there is strong agreement among experts that sexual relations between adults and preadolescent children are destructive. Abused children miss the valuable period of childhood where they are sexually left alone to develop on their own. "Kids have an expectation that adults will protect them," said Dr. Suzanne Sgroi, co-director of the St. Joseph College Institute for the Treatment and Control of Child Sexual Abuse in West Hartford, Conn.

Even when the pedophile uses no force, "on balance, it's a very negative experience," Dr. Sgroi said. Dr. Sgroi, who has worked with hundreds of sexually abused children, said, "I never encounter people who say 'It didn't hurt me,' "Often the hurt has come from the child's



being passive, of not saying "no" to a degrading experience.

### **Difficult to Treat Pedophilia**

Pedophilia is difficult to treat and is more likely to be chronic among men with a homosexual orientation than among heterosexual pedophiles, according to the American Psychiatric Association, which lists pedophilia as a "psychosexual disorder" in its "Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders."

<http://www.silentlambs.org/The roots of pedophilia.htm>

By: Sam Vaknin

Pedophiles seem to have narcissistic and antisocial (psychopathic) traits. They lack empathy for their victims and express no remorse for their actions. They are in denial and, being pathological confabulators, they rationalise their transgressions, claiming that the children were merely being educated for their own good and, anyhow, derived great pleasure from it. The pedophile's ego-syntony rests on his alloplastic defences. He generally tends to blame others (or the world or the "system") for his misfortunes, failures, and deficiencies.

Pedophiles frequently accuse their victims of acting promiscuously, of "coming on to them", of actively tempting, provoking, and luring (or even trapping) them.

The pedophile - similar to the autistic patient - misinterprets the child's body language and inter-personal cues. His social communication skills are impaired and he fails to adjust information gained to the surrounding circumstances (for instance, to the kid's age and maturity).

Coupled with his lack of empathy, this recurrent inability to truly comprehend others cause the pedophile to objectify the targets of his lasciviousness. Pedophilia is, in essence, auto-erotic. The pedophile uses children's bodies to masturbate with. Hence the success of the Internet among pedophiles: it offers disembodied, anonymous, masturbatory sex. Children in cyberspace are mere representations - often nothing more than erotic photos and screen names.

It is crucial to realise that pedophiles are not enticed by the children themselves, by their bodies, or by their budding and nubile sexuality (remember Nabokov's *Lolita*?). Rather, pedophiles are drawn to what children symbolise, to what preadolescents stand for and represent.

### **To the pedophile ...**

I. Sex with children is "free" and "daring"

Sex with subteens implies freedom of action with impunity. It enhances the pedophile's magical sense of omnipotence and immunity. By defying the authority of the state and the edicts of his culture and society, the pedophile experiences an adrenaline rush to which he gradually becomes addicted. Illicit sex becomes the outlet for his urgent need to live dangerously and recklessly.

The pedophile is on a quest to reassert control over his life. Studies have consistently shown that pedophilia is associated with anomic states (war, famine, epidemics) and with major life crises (failure, relocation, infidelity of spouse, separation, divorce, unemployment, bankruptcy, illness, death of the offender's nearest and dearest).

It is likely that the typical pedophile is depressive and with a borderline personality. Pedophiles are reckless and emotionally labile. The pedophile's sense of self-worth is volatile and dysregulated. He is likely to suffer from abandonment anxiety and be a codependent or counter-dependent.

Paradoxically, it is by seemingly losing control in one aspect of his life (sex) that the pedophile re-acquires a sense of mastery. The same mechanism is at work in the development of eating disorders. An inhibitory deficit is somehow magically perceived as omnipotence.

II. Sex with children is corrupt and decadent

The pedophile makes frequent (though unconscious) use of projection and projective identification in his relationships with children. He makes his victims treat him the way he views himself - or attributes to them traits and behaviours that are truly his.

The pedophile is aware of society's view of his actions as vile, corrupt, forbidden, evil, and decadent (especially if the pedophiliac act involves incest). He derives pleasure from the sleazy nature of his pursuits because it tends to sustain his view of himself as "bad", "a failure", "deserving of punishment", and "guilty".

In extreme (mercifully uncommon) cases, the pedophile projects these torturous feelings and self-perceptions onto his victims. The children defiled and abused by his sexual attentions thus become "rotten", "bad objects", guilty and punishable. This leads to sexual sadism, lust rape, and snuff murders.

### III. Sex with children is a reenactment of a painful past

Many pedophile truly bond with their prey. To them, children are the reification of innocence, genuineness, trust, and faithfulness - qualities that the pedophile wishes to nostalgically recapture.

The relationship with the child provides the pedophile with a "safe passage" to his own, repressed and fearful, inner child. It is a fantasy-like second chance to reenact his childhood.

### IV. Sex with children is a shared psychosis

The pedophile treats "his" chosen child as an object, an extension of himself, devoid of a separate existence and denuded of distinct needs. He finds the child's submissiveness and gullibility gratifying. He frowns on any sign of personal autonomy and regards it as a threat. By intimidating, cajoling, charming, and making false promises, the abuser isolates his prey from his family, school, peers, and from the rest of society and, thus, makes the child's dependence on him total.

The pedophile erroneously feels that the child will never betray and abandon him, therefore guaranteeing "object constancy".

The pedophile stealthily but unfailingly exploits the vulnerabilities in the psychological makeup of his victim. The child may have low self-esteem, a fluctuating sense of self-worth, primitive defence mechanisms, phobias and mental health problems. In extreme and rare cases the victim becomes a masochist, possessed of an urge to seek ill-treatment and pain. The pedophile demands complete obedience from his "partner". He feels entitled to adulation and special treatment by his child-mate. He punishes the wayward and the straying lambs. He enforces discipline.

The child finds himself in a twilight zone. The pedophile imposes on him a shared psychosis, replete with persecutory delusions, "enemies", mythical narratives, and apocalyptic scenarios if he is flouted. The child is rendered the joint guardian of a horrible secret.

The pedophile's control is based on ambiguity, unpredictability, fuzziness, and ambient abuse. His ever-shifting whims exclusively define right versus wrong, desirable and unwanted, what is to be pursued and what to be avoided. He alone determines rights and obligations and alters them at will.

The typical pedophile is a micro-manager. He exerts control over the minutest details and behaviours. He punishes severely and abuses withholders of information and those who fail to conform to his wishes and goals.

The pedophile does not respect the boundaries and privacy of the child. He ignores his or her wishes and treats children as objects or instruments of gratification. He seeks to control both situations and people compulsively.

The pedophile acts in a patronising and condescending manner and criticises often. He alternates between emphasising the minutest faults (devalues) and exaggerating the looks, talents, traits, and skills (idealises) of the child. He is wildly unrealistic in his expectations which legitimises his subsequent abusive conduct.

Narcissistic pedophiles claim to be infallible, superior, talented, skilful, omnipotent, and omniscient. They often lie and confabulate to support these unfounded claims and to justify their actions. Most pedophiles suffer from cognitive deficits and reinterpret reality to fit their fantasies.

In extreme cases, the pedophile feels above the law, any kind of law. This grandiose and haughty conviction leads to criminal acts, incestuous or polygamous relationships, and recurrent friction with the authorities.

### V. The pedophile regards sex with children as an ego-booster

Subteen children are, by definition, "inferior". They are physically weaker, dependent on others for the fulfilment of many of their needs, cognitively and emotionally immature, and easily manipulated. Their fund of knowledge is limited and their skills restricted. His relationships with children buttress the pedophile's twin grandiose delusions of omnipotence and omniscience. Compared to his victims, the pedophile is always the stronger, the wiser, the most skilful and well-informed.

### VI. Sex with children guarantees companionship



Inevitably, the pedophile considers his child-victims to be his best friends and companions. Pedophiles are lonely, erotomaniac, people. (**Erotomania** is a type of **delusional disorder** where the affected person believes that another person is in love with him or her. This belief is usually applied to someone with higher status or a famous person, but can also be applied to a complete stranger. <http://https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Erotomania>)

The pedophile believes that he is in love with (or simply loves) the child. Sex is merely one way to communicate his affection and caring. But there are other venues.

To show his keen interest, the common pedophile keeps calling the child, dropping by, writing e-mails, giving gifts, providing services, doing unsolicited errands "on the kid's behalf", getting into relationships with the preteen's parents, friends, teachers, and peers, and, in general, making himself available (stalking) at all times. The pedophile feels free to make legal, financial, and emotional decisions for the child.

The pedophile intrudes on the victim's privacy, disrespects the child's express wishes and personal boundaries and ignores his or her emotions, needs, and preferences. To the pedophile, "love" means enmeshment and clinging coupled with an overpowering separation anxiety (fear of being abandoned).

Moreover, no amount of denials, chastising, threats, and even outright hostile actions convince the erotomaniac that the child not in love with him. He knows better and will make the world see the light as well. The child and his guardians are simply unaware of what is good for the kid. The pedophile determinedly sees it as his or her task to bring life and happiness into the child's dreary and unhappy existence.

Thus, regardless of overwhelming evidence to the contrary, the pedophile is convinced that his feelings are reciprocated - in other words, that the child is equally infatuated with him or her. He interprets everything the child does (or refrains from doing) as coded messages confessing to and conveying the child's interest in and eternal devotion to the pedophile and to the "relationship".

Consequently, pedophiles react badly to any perceived rejection by their victims. They turn on a dime and become dangerously vindictive, out to destroy the source of their mounting frustration. When the "relationship" looks hopeless, some pedophiles violently embark on a spree of self-destruction.

<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Narcissism>

**Hotchkiss identified what she called the seven deadly sins of narcissism:**

1. **Shamelessness:** Shame is the feeling that lurks beneath all unhealthy narcissism, and the inability to process shame in healthy ways.
2. **Magical thinking:** Narcissists see themselves as perfect, using **distortion** and illusion known as magical thinking. They also use **projection** to dump shame onto others.
3. **Arrogance:** A narcissist who is feeling deflated may re-inflate by diminishing, debasing, or degrading somebody else.
4. **Envy:** A narcissist may secure a sense of superiority in the face of another person's ability by using contempt to minimise the other person.
5. **Entitlement:** Narcissists hold unreasonable expectations of particularly favourable treatment and automatic compliance because they consider themselves special. Failure to comply is considered an attack on their superiority, and the perpetrator is considered an "awkward" or "difficult" person. Defiance of their will is a narcissistic injury that can trigger **narcissistic rage**.
6. **Exploitation:** Can take many forms but always involves the exploitation of others without regard for their feelings or interests. Often the other is in a subservient position where resistance would be difficult or even impossible. Sometimes the subservience is not so much real as assumed.
7. **Bad boundaries:** Narcissists do not recognise that they have boundaries and that others are separate and are not extensions of themselves. Others either exist to meet their needs or may as well not exist at all. Those who provide **narcissistic supply** to the narcissist are treated as if they are part of the narcissist and are expected to live up to those expectations. In the mind of a narcissist, there is no boundary between self and other.

<http://www.urbandictionary.com/define.php?term=sociopath>  
**sociopath**

A person with antisocial personality disorder. Probably the most widely recognised personality disorder. A sociopath is often well liked because of their charm and high charisma, but they do not usually care about other people. They think mainly of themselves and often blame others for the things that they do. They have a complete disregard for rules and lie constantly. They seldom feel guilt or learn from punishments. Though some sociopaths have become murders, most reveal their sociopathy through less deadly and sensational means.

[http://www.yellodyno.com/pdf/Child\\_Molestation\\_Prevention\\_Study.pdf](http://www.yellodyno.com/pdf/Child_Molestation_Prevention_Study.pdf)

The Abel and Harlow child molestation prevention study (2001) of 15,508 male adults in 41 US states having committed sexual boundary violations. The authors analysed using 3,952 adults, out of the 15,508, who admitted to sexually molesting children 13 years and younger. Findings

- 1. Demographics:** Child molester match the U.S. population in education, percentage married or formerly married, and religious observance.
- 2. Ethnicity:** Child molester occur in various ethnic groups: Caucasian, Hispanic, African-American, Asian, and American Indian.
- 3. Low-risk children:** Only 10% of child molesters molest children they don't know.
- 4. High-risk children:** The overwhelming majority of molesters (68%) sexually abuse children in their own families - Children whom they parent, nieces and nephews, or grandchildren. As teenagers they molest much younger siblings.
- 5. Children in the social circle:** The next largest number of molesters (40%) abuse children of families in their social circle. Some molesters molest children in their own families and children in their social circle.
- 9. Sexually abused boys who become molesters:** Being abused as a boy appears to increase the risk that the abused child will himself eventually molest a child. More than 47% of the admitted child molesters had been sexually abused as children.
- 10. Severely sexually abused boys:** Adult molesters who, as children, were sexually abused more than 50 times have triple the number of child victims compared to child molesters who were never sexually molested. Of those sexually abused more than 50 times, 82% can be categorised as pedophiles.
- 11. Sexual orientation:** More than 70% of the men who molest boys rate themselves as heterosexual in their adult sexual preferences. In addition, 9% report that they are equally heterosexual and homosexual. Only 8% report that they are exclusively homosexual. The majority of the men who molest boys are also married, divorced, widowed, or living with an adult partner. Only 7% of child molesters show no sexual interest in adults.
- 12. Crossing multiple sex boundaries:** More than 60% of pedophiles have other paraphilias. Many are also exhibitionists or voyeurs. Of the pedophiles who molest girls, 21% also molest boys. Of the pedophiles who molest boys, 53% also molest girls. More men molest girls; than fewer men molest boys, but have a larger number of boy victims. Number of child victims and acts per molester of boys only average 10.7 victims per molester and 52 acts. Those molesting girls only average 5.2 victims and 34.2 acts. Those who reported molesting both boys and girls averaged 27.3 victims and 120.9 acts.

#### **Estimated Number of child molestation victims in the U.S. 1999:**

This ratio was applied to Finkelhor's percentages of sexually abused girls by age group, and in turn applied to the male population as given in the 1999 U.S. Census Statistical Abstract. The final estimated number: 2,231,372 sexually abused girls and 1,004,117 sexually abused boys. **Child molestation, because of its large numbers of victims and because of the extent of its damage to the health of its victims, is a national public health problem.**

<http://www.theguardian.com/society/2014/dec/08/child-sex-abuse-national-health-epidemic-11-million-victims>

There could be as many as 11 million victims of sexual abuse in the UK – constituting a “national health epidemic” – an expert appointed to a government inquiry has said. Graham Wilmer, founder of the Lantern Project, said his estimation was based on “prevalence rates published by the government”, and he called for better support for victims.

Wilmer, an abuse victim himself, told Sky News: "There are potentially about 11.7 million victims out there at the moment who have not disclosed and many of those people will start to come forward in very significant numbers."

"You are dealing with a massive, massive problem. From what we have seen, if you don't provide the right level of support and intervention to support people when they come forward you see very significant health problems – mental health and physical health – which have a direct cost to us as a society.

"We look upon child abuse and its impact now as a national health epidemic."

According to Sky News, statistics show one in six boys under 16 have been sexually abused, while for girls the figure is one in four. The children's charity NSPCC estimates that one in 20 children in the UK have been sexually abused.

<http://link.springer.com/article/10.1007%252FBF00979029>

### **An exploration of incest in the childhood development of serial rapists and serial killers.**

This paper explores the phenomenon of male incest in a sample of 41 incarcerated serial rapists. Of 31 men who reported childhood sexual abuse (penetration, exploitation, and/or witnessing), just over half were victims of incest. All incestuous experiences occurred before puberty, and the majority of the experiences were protracted in nature. Incest victims were significantly more likely than non-incest victims to re-enact sexually abusive behaviour within the family. This finding suggests that clinical discoveries of sibling sexual activity should alert clinicians that other incestuous activities may be occurring or have taken place.

<http://aifs.gov.au/cfca/publications/effects-child-abuse-and-neglect-adult-survivors>

*Chronic maltreatment* defined as "recurrent incidents of maltreatment over a prolonged period of time" (Bromfield & Higgins, 2005, p. 39) has been linked to worse outcomes than transitory or isolated incidents of maltreatment (e.g., Ethier, Lemelin, & Lacharite, 2004; Graham et al., 2010; Johnson-Reid, Kohl, & Drake, 2012).

Research suggests that maltreatment types are interrelated, that is, a large proportion of adults who experience childhood abuse or neglect are exposed to more than one type of abuse (known as multi-type maltreatment). Further to this, other forms of victimisation (known as poly-victimisation) such as bullying or assault by a peer have often been found to co-occur with child maltreatment (Finkelhor, Ormrod, & Turner, 2007). Research indicates that those who experience multi-type maltreatment and/or poly-victimisation are more likely to experience high levels of trauma symptoms and worse outcomes as adults than those who are exposed to no maltreatment or only one type (Finkelhor et al., 2007; Higgins & McCabe, 2001; Richmond, Elliot, Pierce, Aspelmeier, & Alexander, 2009).

### **Mass murder, serial killing, serial raping, pedophilia - Examples of child sexualization's fatal casualties:**

1) [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anders\\_Behring\\_Breivik](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anders_Behring_Breivik)

Anders Behring Breivik (Norwegian pronunciation: [ˈɑːnːəʂ ˈbeːrɪŋ ˈbrɛʏviːk];[4] born 13 February 1979) is a Norwegian **far-right terrorist** and the perpetrator of the **2011 Norway attacks**. On 22 July 2011, he killed eight people by setting off a **van bomb** amid the government quarter **Regjeringskvartalet** in **Oslo**, then murdered 69 participants of a **Workers' Youth League (AUF)** summer camp on the island of **Utøya**. In August 2012, he was convicted of **mass murder**, causing a fatal explosion, and **terrorism**.

When Breivik was 4-years-old, living in Fritznors gate, Oslo, two reports were filed expressing concern about his mental health, concluding that Anders ought to be removed from parental care. One **psychologist** in one of the reports made a note of the boy's peculiar smile, suggesting it was not anchored in his emotions but was rather a deliberate response to his environment. In another report by psychologists from Norway's centre for child and youth psychiatry (SSBU) concerns were raised about how his mother treated him: "She 'sexualised' the young Breivik, hit him, and frequently told him that she wished that he were dead." In the report Wenche Behring is described as "a woman with an extremely difficult upbringing, **borderline personality structure** and an all-encompassing if only partially visible depression" who "projects her primitive aggressive and sexual fantasies onto him [Breivik]".

2) [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aileen\\_Wuornos](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aileen_Wuornos)

**Aileen Carol Wuornos** (February 29, 1956 – October 9, 2002) was an American [serial killer](#) who killed seven men in [Florida](#) between 1989 and 1990. Her mother, Diane Wuornos (born 1939), was 14 years old when she married Aileen's father, Leo Dale Pittman (1937–1969), on June 3, 1954. Less than two years later, and two months before Aileen was born, Diane filed for [divorce](#). Aileen's older brother Keith was born on March 14, 1955. Wuornos never met her father; he was incarcerated at the time of her birth. Pittman was diagnosed with [schizophrenia](#), later convicted of [sex crimes](#) against children,[4] and eventually [hanged himself in prison](#) on January 30, 1969. In January 1960, when Wuornos was almost four years old, Diane abandoned her children, leaving them with their maternal grandparents, Lauri and Britta Wuornos, who legally adopted Keith and Aileen on March 18, 1960.

By the age of 11, Wuornos began engaging in sexual activities in school in exchange for cigarettes, drugs, and food. She had also engaged in sexual activities with her brother. Wuornos claimed that her alcoholic grandfather had [sexually assaulted](#) and beaten her when she was a child; before beating her, he would force her to strip out of her clothes. In 1970, at age 14, she became [pregnant](#), having been raped by a friend of her grandfather's.

3) [http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2003-02-25/news/0302250133\\_1\\_abused-sexually-death-penalty-hearing](http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2003-02-25/news/0302250133_1_abused-sexually-death-penalty-hearing)

CHARLESTON, ILL. — Anthony Mertz, convicted in the 2001 murder and rape of an Eastern Illinois University student, testified at his sentencing hearing Monday that he was sexually and physically abused as a child.

4) [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\\_Bell](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_Bell)

Mary Flora Bell (born 26 May 1957) is a British woman who, in 1968, as a child, strangled to death two little boys in [Scotswood](#), an inner-city suburb of [Newcastle upon Tyne](#). She was convicted in December 1968, at the age of 11, of the [manslaughter](#) of the two boys, Martin Brown (aged 4) and Brian Howe (aged 3).

Bell's mother Betty (née McCrickett) was a prostitute. Mary says she was subjected to repeated [sexual abuse](#), her mother forcing her from the age of four to engage in sexual acts with men.

5) <http://www.damninteresting.com/the-unburdened-mind/?action=print>

The following response from a psychopathic rapists when asked why they didn't empathise with their victims: "They are frightened, right? But, you see, I don't really understand it. I've been frightened myself, and it wasn't unpleasant." —Hare, Without Conscience: The Disturbing World of the Psychopaths Among Us

6) <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2213931/Jimmy-Savile-Little-slaves-sordid-boasts-dark-truth-friend--biographer-Dan-Davies.html>

Jimmy Savile argued the images of child pornography found on Gary Glitter, pedophile's computer were: "for his own gratification and whether that's right or wrong is, of course, up to him as a person."

I was taken aback and suggested that Gary Glitter, real name Paul Gadd, the disgraced singer, had gone much further than downloading images – as evidenced by his 2007 conviction for obscene acts with minors in Vietnam.

Jimmy Savile answered: "Are you telling me that some evil person didn't stick little 'birds' into him?"

7) <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hOMaaOf2RaA>

France African Raped white woman (He was sexualised from age 6 by his white stepfather.) (5:59)

8) <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xLPFzwcNVoQ>

Too Young To Kill - 15 Shocking Crimes Part 8

Derek and Alex King (6:31)

9) <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7MRb9Y9tGVc>

Too Young To Kill - 15 Shocking Crimes Part 12

The murder of Eddy Warner (6:07)

## **Trainer's Resource Handout The Traumatic Impact of Child Sexual Abuse: A Conceptualisation Centre for Sex Offender Management**

The Traumatic Impact of Child Sexual Abuse: A Conceptualisation  
by David Finkelhor, Ph.D., and Angela Browne, Ph.D.



Sexual abuse experiences can vary dramatically in terms of the amount and kind of traumatic sexualization they provoke. Experiences in which the offender makes an effort to evoke the child's sexual response, for example, are probably more sexualising than those in which an offender simply uses a passive child to masturbate with. Experiences in which the child is enticed to participate are also likely to be more sexualising than those in which brute force is used. However, even with the use of force, a form of traumatic sexualization may occur as a result of the fear that becomes associated with sex in the wake of such an experience. The degree of a child's understanding may also affect the degree of sexualization. Experiences in which the child, because of early age or developmental level, understands few of the sexual implications of the activities may be less sexualising than those involving a child with greater awareness. Children who have been traumatically sexualised emerge from their experiences with inappropriate repertoires of sexual behaviour, with confusions and misconceptions about their sexual self-concepts, and with unusual emotional associations to sexual activities.

### **Sexual Addiction**

<http://www.psychologicalscience.org/index.php/news/were-only-human/the-teenage-brain-how-do-we-measure-maturity.html>

But psychological science has a more nuanced view of adolescence as a separate stage, between childhood and adulthood. This view is supported by neuroscience, which shows that the frontal cortex—the seat of judgment, self-control, and sensible planning—matures very gradually into early adulthood. It is out of sync with the early development of the emotional brain, and as a result there is a gap between early sensation seeking and later self-discipline.

Bonnie and Scott do make some suggestions. Consider teenage drinking, for example, which is a form of sensation seeking and risk taking. It's been argued that 18-year-olds should be permitted to drink, since they are considered old enough to go to war and assume other adult responsibilities. But the teenage brain is vulnerable to the effects of alcohol, and research has shown that the age at which teens start drinking—and the intensity of this drinking—are strong predictors of alcohol abuse and addiction later in life.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sexual\\_addiction](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sexual_addiction)

Current research on sexual addiction within the context of the [reward-reinforcement](#) model indicates that it is well-characterised as an addiction (in this context, a compulsive behaviour) and that it develops through the same bimolecular mechanisms that induce drug addictions; specifically, sexual activity has been shown to be highly rewarding and naturally reinforcing. Excessive activation of the associated reward-reinforcement mechanisms has been directly implicated in the development of compulsive (i.e., an addiction to) sexual behaviour.

### **Pornography**

<http://www.npr.org/templates/story/story.php?storyId=125382361>

Dr. Victor Cline, a nationally renowned clinical psychologist who specialises in sexual addiction, pornography addiction is a process that undergoes four phases. First, addiction, resulting from early and repeated exposure accompanied by masturbation. Second, escalation, during which the addict requires more frequent porn exposure to achieve the same "highs" and may learn to prefer porn to sexual intercourse. Third, desensitisation, during which the addict views as normal what was once considered repulsive or immoral. And finally, the acting-out phase, during which the addict runs an increased risk of making the leap from screen to real life.

This behaviour may manifest itself in the form of promiscuity, voyeurism, exhibitionism, group sex, rape, sadomasochism, or even child molestation. The final phase may also be characterised by one or more extramarital affairs. A 2004 study published in *Social Science Quarterly* found that Internet users who had had an extramarital affair were 3.18 times more likely to have used online porn than Internet users who had not had an affair.

[http://www.forerunner.com/forerunner/X0388\\_Effects\\_of\\_Pornograp.html](http://www.forerunner.com/forerunner/X0388_Effects_of_Pornograp.html)

Defenders of pornography argue that it is not harmful, and thus should not be regulated or

banned. Citing the 1970 Presidential Commission on Obscenity and Pornography, they conclude that there is no relationship between exposure to erotic material and subsequent behaviour. But two subsequent decades of research based on the increased production of more explicit and violent forms of pornography has shown the profound effects pornography can have on human behaviour.

Psychologist Edward Donnerstein (University of Wisconsin) found that brief exposure to violent forms of pornography can lead to anti-social attitudes and behaviour. Male viewers tend to be more aggressive towards women, less responsive to pain and suffering of rape victims, and more willing to accept various myths about rape.<sup>1</sup>

Dr. Dolf Zimmerman and Dr. Jennings Bryant showed that continued exposure to pornography had serious adverse effects on beliefs about sexuality in general and on attitudes toward women in particular. They also found that pornography desensitises people to rape as a criminal offence.

These researchers also found that massive exposure to pornography encourages a desire for increasingly deviant materials which involve violence, like sadomasochism and rape.<sup>3</sup>

Feminist author Diana Russell notes in her book *Rape and Marriage* the correlation between deviant behaviour (including abuse) and pornography.

Researcher Victor Cline (University of Utah) has documented in his research how men become addicted to pornographic materials, begin to desire more explicit or deviant material, and end up acting out what they have seen.

According to Charles Keating of Citizens for Decency Through Law, research reveals that 77 percent of child molesters of boys and 87 percent of child molesters of girls admitted imitating the sexual behaviour they had seen modelled in pornography.

Sociologists Murray Straus and Larry Baron (University of New Hampshire) found that rape rates are highest in states which have high sales of sex magazines and lax enforcement of pornography laws.

Michigan state police detective Darrell Pope found that of the 38,000 sexual assault cases in Michigan (1956-1979), in 41 percent of the cases pornographic material was viewed just prior to or during the crime. This agrees with research done by psychotherapist David Scott who found that "half the rapists studied used pornography to arouse themselves immediately prior to seeking out a victim."

The Final Report of the 1986 Attorney General's Commission on Pornography lists a full chapter of testimony (197-223) from victims whose assailants had previously viewed pornographic materials. The adverse effects range from physical harm (rape, torture, murder, sexually transmitted disease) to psychological harm (suicidal thoughts, fear, shame, nightmares).

Testimony

A day-care director, now serving three years for three counts of first-degree sexual assault, confessed the he had "started picking up pornographic materials occasionally, going to bookstores ... no one knew, not even my wife ... now I do recognise fully the shocking facts about pornography and how it will draw you into its clutches away from God into sinful fantasies ..."

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/COPINE\\_scale](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/COPINE_scale)

The SAP scale

The 2002 case of *Regina v. Oliver* in the Court of Appeal<sup>[6]</sup> established a scale by which indecent images of children could be "graded". The five point scale, established by UK's [Sentencing Advisory Panel](#) and adopted in 2002, is known as the SAP scale. It is based on COPINE terminology and is often mistakenly referred to as such.

The SAP Scale

- 1 Nudity or erotic posing with no sexual activity
- 2 Sexual activity between children, or solo masturbation by a child
- 3 Non-penetrative sexual activity between adult(s) and child(ren)
- 4 Penetrative sexual activity between child(ren) and adult(s)

Sexual Offences Definitive Guideline

From 1 April 2014, a new scale, replacing the SAP scale, will be adopted for UK sentencing for crimes relating to indecent images of children, put into place by page 75 of the

Sentencing Council's Sexual Offences Definitive Guideline.

Sexual Offences Definitive Guideline

Category A Images involving penetrative sexual activity and/or images involving sexual activity with an animal or sadism

Category B Images involving non-penetrative sexual activity

Category C Other indecent images not falling within categories A or B

### **The survivors' struggle.**

<http://www.aets.org/article176.htm>

The relationship between child sexual abuse and adult psychopathology tended initially to be conceptualised in terms of a chronic form of post traumatic stress disorder (Lindberg and Distad 1985; Bryer et al. 1987; Craine et al. 1988). This model focused on trauma-induced symptoms, most particularly dissociative disorders such as desensitisation, amnesias, fugues and even multiple personality. The idea was that the stress induced symptoms engendered in the process of the abuse and have reverberated down the years to produce a post-abuse syndrome in adult life.

A study of a random community sample of 2,250 New Zealand women revealed: Those reporting child sexual abuse involving sexual penetration were significantly more likely to report consensual intercourse with peers prior to 16 years of age.

The nature of the advocacy movement which placed child sexual abuse firmly on the social agenda provide an almost exclusive emphasis on female victims and incestuous abuse. The implications remain largely unexplored of the abuse of boys (which for abuse of the most intrusive kinds involving penetration rivals in frequency that of girls).

<http://www.americannursetoday.com/long-term-health-outcomes-of-childhood-sexual-abuse/>

Trauma and early negative experiences affect the development and even structure of the brain. Women who were sexually abused as children show significantly diminished brain volume on brain scans. The structure and function of the hippocampus (responsible for learning and memory), for example, are different when compared to individuals who weren't traumatised. The medial prefrontal cortex, amygdala, and other neural circuitry of the brain are also changed. The brain shows a sustained and pervasive stress response as the child grows, and this has a long-term effect on immune function. Brain wave patterns change. The brain's response to inflammation and healing is altered. Neurotransmitter levels adapt to these new abnormal levels. The biological changes in the brain are even more profound if the abuse was early, pervasive, or severe.

<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1494926/>

The Long-term Health Outcomes of Childhood Abuse

[Kristen W Springer](#), MPH, MA,<sup>1</sup> [Jennifer Sheridan](#), PhD,<sup>1,2</sup> [Daphne Kuo](#), PhD,<sup>1,4</sup> and [Molly Carnes](#), MD, MS<sup>2,3</sup>

Childhood abuse has been associated with a plethora of psychological and somatic symptoms, as well as psychiatric and medical diagnoses including depression, anxiety disorders, eating disorders, post traumatic stress disorder (PTSD), chronic pain syndromes, fibromyalgia, chronic fatigue syndrome, and irritable bowel. Compared with non abused adults, those who experienced childhood abuse are more likely to engage in high-risk health behaviours including smoking, alcohol and drug use, and unsafe sex; to report an overall lower health status; and to use more health services. Viewing these various health conditions and behaviours as the outcome and abuse in childhood as the exposure, many of the criteria for a causal relationship are met.

Childhood abuse is positively related to adult depression, aggression, hostility, anger, fear, anxiety disorders, and personality disorders. At least 3 meta-analyses on the effects of childhood sexual abuse find clear and convincing evidence of a link between such abuse and a host of adult psychological symptoms.

### **Children need protecting**

<http://www.nydailynews.com/news/crime/alleged-pedophile-playbook-seducing-kids-official-article-1.2248074>



Giuseppe Ressa, 34, is behind bars without bond after his arrest Monday in Addison. He was under surveillance before his arrest. Ressa was able to touch the girl while she played on a slide, authorities said, while he offered the boy toys if he came over to the alleged deviant's vehicle.

On Monday, Ressa approached a group of three kids, a 4-year-old boy, and 6-year-old and 7-year-old girls, in Addison and gave them candy. With cops watching, one girl ran to tell her mother, while the other two walked over to the apartment entrance with the alleged predator, who started to rub the 7-year-old girl's thigh before authorities swooped in and made the arrest.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XAQ9T2Lpq48>

Child Predator Social Experiment: Would YOUR KID Take Candy From a Stranger? (6:14)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TFAHtifQDIA>

Home Invasion (Social Experiment) - Child Predator Social Experiment (3:26)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nEcGRpNTyFw>

Child Abduction on Halloween (Social Experiment) - Child Predator Dangers (3:25)

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0bIXG-\\_vnR0](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0bIXG-_vnR0)

Child Abduction in Nice Car (Social Experiment) - Kidnapping Children (3:53)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HgDUeQRCqCM>

FEMALE ABDUCTION (Social Experiment) The Dangers Of Online Dating (8:19)

[http://www.parentsformeganslaw.org/public/prevention\\_childSexualAbuse.html](http://www.parentsformeganslaw.org/public/prevention_childSexualAbuse.html)

Message from Laura A. Ahearn, LMSW and Executive Director of Parents for Megan's Law and the Crime Victims Centre neighbour:

Convicted sex offenders tell us that "Parents are so naïve. Know that we will use any way we can to get to children."

Most child sexual abuse, up to 90%, occurs with someone a child has an established and trusting relationship with, whether known or not by the parent, and who is often a person in a position of authority. Teaching your children about stranger danger is misleading and does not address the reality that most children know and trust those who abuse them.

<http://www.burstingthebubble.com/stories.htm>

Stories from Young People

'I thought it was my fault too . . .'

My father used to touch me in a horrible way when mum was at work at night. I was 10 years old when it started. I felt so sick when I knew it was a night that mum had to work, worrying about what would happen. I was tense and stressing out all the time.

I was scared to tell anyone - I thought it was my fault too because I didn't stop it. He used to say I shouldn't tell anyone and that mum would kick me out if she found out. I didn't know what to do. I didn't want anyone at school finding out, because I felt like they'd all look down on me.

This has been going on for the last 4 years. This year we had a health class, and someone came to our school to talk about abuse. I knew that what they were talking about was what was happening to me.

<http://blog.missingkids.com/post/59488030157/the-real-story-victim-of-sexual-abuse-speaks-out>

The real story: Victim of sexual abuse speaks out

"I am a 19 year old girl and I am a victim of child sex abuse and child pornography."

So begins the powerful "Statement by Amy," read in a packed court of law in front of the child's uncle, a man she was trying to prevent being released from prison.

"I am still discovering all the ways that the abuse and exploitation I suffer has hurt me, has set my life on the wrong course, and destroyed the normal childhood, teenage years, and early adulthood that everyone deserves."

One of the rare victims of child pornography to publicly speak out against her abuser, "Amy"—as she asked to be called to protect her privacy—was a victim depicted in a collection of sexual abuse images and videos shot by her uncle.

The collection, featuring Amy in various ages of development, begins with sexually explicit

images and videos of a four-year-old Amy, and ends with Amy as a nine-year-old 3rd grader. Despite Amy's young age, she remembers her abuse vividly.

"At first he showed me pornographic movies and then he started doing things to me. When I was with him I did not have clothes on and that sometimes he made me dress up in lingerie. And I remember the pictures."

**In Amy's own words: "I am being exploited and used every day and every night somewhere in the world by someone."**

<http://www.livingwell.org.au/from-men/stories-of-mens-experience/three-accounts-of-mens-experiences-following-child-sexual-abuse/>

John, now 21, was sexually assaulted by a teacher in a small school in the country. The assaults began when he was about nine and continued, about two or three times a week, for about two years. The perpetrator was not only his class teacher but also the Headmaster. John found it impossible to tell his parents. The teacher was a good friend of the family and a popular and respected member of the local community. Unaware of all this, John's parents used to urge him to visit the teacher who also gave individual music lessons. At the time John felt very angry with his parents for what seemed to him to be "handing me back to this guy." John remembers later finding out that the same teacher was also sexually assaulting other boys. At some stage the teacher was forced to leave the school. He just disappeared; nothing was ever said. John says his parents heard the rumours going around at that time but could not believe them. This also made him angry and bitter. John did not disclose to anyone until he was 19 when he told his girlfriend. He had begun to have flashbacks during sex and could not cope with being touched. At this point, "everything began to fall apart." John says that, although he tried to suppress the memories and go on as though nothing had happened, this did not work. Previously a high-achieving university student, he began to fail his exams and could not understand why. He had always felt uncomfortable around other men and safer in the company of women. Now, he was buffeted by some very powerful emotions. He was consumed by shame and anger at having been abused by a man and worried that he might be gay. He remembers erupting unexpectedly in anger when male friends teased him. He still harbours feelings of shame and guilt and cannot bring himself to talk about the details of the abuse, even with those closest to him.

<http://www.letgoletpeacecomein.org/sams-story/>

Sam's Story

When I was 9, my gran's neighbour began to abuse me. My parents divorced around that time, and my granddad also died. My gran then remarried the neighbour, so I spent a lot of time around him. What the neighbour did to me was wrong, but I didn't know what to do about it, so I did nothing. It stopped when my gran finally threw him out of the house when I was 12 because his drinking became too much of a problem. And until this summer, I never realised how much it had shaped my life. When I read about the issues that other people have, I realise that's me – I'm angry at myself and my parents for not protecting me better, I'm ashamed, it has made it difficult for me to trust anyone, especially men, I don't sleep very well because of it, and I recently discovered I have a mild form of startle syndrome, I just never knew there was a name for it!

<http://www.letgoletpeacecomein.org/i-still-have-my-voice/>

I Still Have My Voice. I'm writing this as a 28 year old man.

After 8 years of a solid drinking problem, from the age of 18-25, I'm slowly but surely starting to try and deal with all those issues I was trying to cover up with the alcohol. The main issue, being sexually abused as a child.

I went to a licensed daycare, from 1st through 6th grade. The daycare owner's son was five years older than me, and he sexually abused me on at least a hundred different occasions. I'm emphasising "sexually abused", because growing up, my mind told me, maybe it wasn't sexual abuse if we were both underage? No, it was. He made sure to hide me in closets, touch me under tables, under water, in bathrooms, and even having a friend watch out for his mom while he abused me. Regardless of his age, he clearly knew what he was doing was wrong. This man is now a police officer, who also runs a children's program in a different state. I am overtaken by the thoughts of "What if he never stopped, because I let

him get away with it" numerous times a day, so I decided to do something, not only for myself, but for any future victims of his, and spoke with investigators three days ago. I had to know I'd done and said everything in my power to make sure he has stopped.

<http://www.bbc.com/news/uk-28949188>

"Emma" [not her real name], now aged 24, says she was 12 when she was first approached by a group of young men in an arcade in Rotherham. The boys, who she says were of "school age", began talking to her and struck up a friendship with her.

What she did not realise at the time was that she was being groomed for sexual abuse, she says.

The grooming went on for about a year, during which time she began going to Rotherham town centre where she was introduced to "grown men".

"They started introducing alcohol and soft drugs to me and then, when I was 13, I was sexually exploited by them," she says.

"Up until this point they had never tried to touch me, they had not made me ever feel uncomfortable or ever feel unsafe or that they could harm me.

"I trusted them, they were my friends as I saw it, until one night my main perpetrator raped me, quite brutally as well, in front of a number of people.

"From then on I would get raped once a week, every week."

'Different men'

She says her abusers began to force her to have sex with "whoever wanted to come and have sex with me".

Speaking to BBC Panorama, she tells of one incident when she was taken to a flat, locked inside a bedroom and repeatedly raped by different men.

"I just had to sit and wait until they sent man after man in and whatever they wanted, I had to give them," she says.

"I can remember begging one of the perpetrators who I knew quite well not to send anybody else into that room and to just let me go home and then just laughing at me, telling me to get up and basically just get on with it."

She says she reported her abuse to the police "three months after my sexual exploitation started".

Emma says she saved the clothes she had been wearing during the attacks and handed the items to police as evidence. "The police lost the clothing, so there was no evidence," she says.

After that, Emma says she was told it was "my word against his" and that the case "probably wouldn't result in a conviction, or even get to court".

<http://www.healthyplace.com/abuse/rape/sexual-assault-rape-survivor-stories/>

I was an innocent little 13 year old girl, I basically knew nothing about sex.

I was doing the cash register, it was a Sunday, so liquor sales didn't start until noon.

Lawrence and Ziyad sat in the office. Lawrence and I traded places. For the longest time Ziyad and I sat in the office talking and getting to know each other. At about 2:30, Lawrence sent me and Ziyad into that back room to do some work. I was back there, minding my own business and doing my thing. Ziyad grabbed me by my arms and drug me into the bathroom. I screamed. He put this hand over my mouth and started to undo his pants. Knowing what was about to happen I froze. My whole body went numb. I couldn't move. After he was done, he got dressed and walked out of the bathroom like nothing happened. He left me there with my tears. When he walked out the door, he took with him my pride, my security and my virginity. I had so many thoughts going through my mind. What if I tell someone and they don't believe me? Was it my fault? Not to mention the multiple feelings I had. Shame. Guilt. Anger. Fear. But most of all disbelief. How could this happen to me?

I told my sister what happened. She told me I had to tell my parents. We pressed charges.

All I wanted to do was sit in my room and listen to the radio so loud I couldn't even hear myself breathe. I had to go to the police station for more questioning. I found out that Ziyad had told a different story quite a few times. It was consensual. I gave him oral sex. I gave him oral sex and then had sex with him. I forced him. With those different stories, don't you think that would make it obvious that he did it? I mean, he couldn't even keep his story straight. It wasn't. The police took my case to the state prosecutor - before the rape kit

results came back. They said there wasn't enough evidence to prosecute and dropped my case.

<http://www.asca.org.au/WHAT-WE-DO/For-Survivors/Survivor-Stories/Innocence-Revisited>

The following is taken from the address given by Mark Tedeschi QC, Senior Crown Prosecutor, NSW on launching: Innocence Revisited

This book is a roadmap for other victims of child sexual abuse who are facing the trauma of dealing with events that happened many years earlier. It is a strong message of hope for those staring death in the face, those who cannot see a way forward into a life of health, those who face rejection of their memories from family and friends, those who daily revisit terror and abject physical cruelty they experienced as children, and those who fear they are losing their minds and descending into madness. The book is a very harrowing account of child sexual abuse and the protracted period of time that Cathy Kezelman spent recalling her childhood abuse more than 40 years after the events. More than a memoir by a victim of child sexual assault it is more than anything a vivid and emotionally poignant portrayal in the first person of the intricate psychological and emotional contortions that a child will go through in an attempt to ensure the child's psychic survival during a time of abject terror. It is also a dramatic and detailed description of the psychological processes involved in an adult striving for the state of health that comes from exhuming those memories of child sexual abuse that were deeply buried so many years previously.

There will be some people who read this book who will be reluctant to believe that such abject cruelty to a child or young adolescent could happen. As a prosecutor in the criminal courts for more than 25 years, I can tell you that it does happen and that it exists in every segment of our society and most other societies. Some people who read this book will find it hard to believe that such abuse and cruelty could emanate from family friends and family members. As a prosecutor, I can tell you that it frequently does emanate from such people. Some people who read this book may find it hard to believe that a complaint of sexual abuse to a trusted close relative like a parent could be rejected so peremptorily and dismissively and over such a long period of time. As a prosecutor, let me tell you that the reality is that it is extremely common. This dismissal of a child's complaint represents a double betrayal of the child's trust and sense of security – the first betrayal by the perpetrator, and the second betrayal by the person who has wantonly dismissed the complaint without making the slightest attempt to seek out the truth. Some people who read this book will find it hard to believe that a child could be a victim of abuse from multiple perpetrators. Let me tell you that statistics clearly show that sexual abuse of a child at a very young age of itself renders that child more susceptible to later sexual abuse by another perpetrator, and also to sexual exploitation as an adult.

For further background information visit [www.cathykezelman.com](http://www.cathykezelman.com)

### **Ballarat, Australia, a town with a history of endemic child sex abuse.**

<http://cathykezelman.com/>

#### **Tardy redress would hurt victims more**

Posted on **December 28, 2015**

The testimony given to the royal commission sitting in Ballarat provides further insight into the unconscionable human cost of child sexual abuse. The inquiry has revealed that 12 boys have died, allegedly by suicide from a single class of 33 at St Alipius school and 40 suicides related to child sexual assault have occurred within the Ballarat community. Silenced survivors have shown courage coming forward. ... To not promptly address their needs would not only be soul-destroying but also life-threatening.

It has been asserted that there were schools in which no child was safe, with periods during which every teacher was an alleged sex offender.

With no safe place or person to tell, these children lived in constant fear of the next assault, powerless and helpless, as those charged with their care abused their power and betrayed them time and again. The possibility of "fight or flight", a normal physiological response to danger was not available. Where was their community of nurture, care and compassion? And why did no one intervene to protect them?

These survivors, now men, have related heartbreaking stories of lives ruined by disability, welfare dependency, mental illness, substance abuse and relationship breakdown. Many of those who have not paid the ultimate price are living a life sentence imposed by the predatory behaviour of pedophile priests and sealed by a system which protected its own at all costs.

The leadership of the Catholic Church in particular, is now under intense scrutiny. The Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse is prising open a previously secretive and closed network.

<http://www.abc.net.au/news/2015-05-19/child-abuse-royal-commission-ballarat-victims-share-accounts/6477564>

Peter Blenkiron, 52, Ballarat, was abused by a Christian Brother when he was 11 years old. A student at St Patrick's Secondary School in Ballarat, he said convicted pedophile Edward Dowlan would set difficult homework and then punish him for not being able to complete it. Dowlan made the students look the other way while he punished them with physical abuse, before comforting and then sexually abusing them. "The worst stuff happened when I hadn't finished my homework, I was made to go back to his room," he said.

"When I reflect back on it, it makes me want to throw up, it makes me feel very damaged." Stephen Woods, 53, Melbourne, said he was abused by three different men under the Catholic auspice while growing up in Ballarat. Two of his older brothers were also sexually abused.

He said his first abuser was Robert Charles Best, the principal of St Alipius Primary School. "I was 11 years old, and I was down the back in the classroom sitting on the art table and he came up and sat next to me and started putting his hand down the back of my pants," he said. "He saw me withdraw and he started to become very violent."

Mr Woods said the sexual abuse was coupled with verbal abuse.

"He would get me to slowly strip for him while he would masturbate behind his desk. And all the while he would tell me that it was my fault, that I was bad, that I was evil," he said.

"He would then put me over his knee and then he would have a good feel of my ass and then smack me." Robert Best was found not guilty by a court of sexually assaulting Mr Woods. However, he has since been found guilty of crimes against more than 10 other boys and is currently serving jail time.

His next abuser was Brother Ted Dowlan, his religious teacher.

"He would feel your penis and testicles through your pants," Mr Woods said.

"He kept saying my family couldn't make it and they were awful, so he would really be quite vicious in putting me down while molesting me."

In his teens, as he began to develop issues with sex and his sexuality, Mr Woods went to see a priest. It was here that his third abuser, Gerald Ridsdale, preyed on him.

Mr Woods said Ridsdale then began molesting him and forced him to perform a sex act.

"Then he drove me around Lake Wendouree to a toilet block where he dragged me inside, where he raped me," Mr Woods said.

Both Dowlan and Ridsdale were convicted of sexually abusing Mr Woods and are currently serving time in prison.

"I have had a very disjointed job history, I struggled a lot at school, I only passed year nine and it was years and years later that I forced myself through university.

"I even became a teacher, but my anger started coming out more and started coming out in the classroom. So I had to retire."

Philip Nagle, 50, Ballarat. "I was sexually abused by Stephen Frances Farrell, a Christian Brother, in 1974," Mr Nagle said.

"Everything from then on is blanked out - I have no recollections of grade six, only recollections of the sexual assaults and being scared all the time." Mr Nagle said he was assaulted on the school campus and during camps. The first assault was the most vivid in his memory. "I was taken to the first aid bay by Farrell," he said. "He wrestled me to the ground, and he took my pants off."

Aged just nine, Mr Nagle said he did not realise he was being sexually assaulted at the time, only that he did not want it to happen again.

Like many of the victims, Mr Nagle said manipulation and childhood innocence meant it was



not until later in life that he realised the severity of the crime, or the scope of abuse going on around him.

"We didn't actually know what was happening to us, but certainly when you look back now, you just think: how can so many evil Christian Brother pedophiles be in one place at the same time?"

Farrell was convicted of nine counts of assault in 1997 for the abuse of Mr Nagle and his brother. "The court case was an absolutely horrible thing," he said.

"Farrell had three or four hours of witnesses coming up saying what a good bloke he was." Farrell was given a suspended sentence, with no jail time.

<http://www.abc.net.au/news/2017-05-27/anthony-foster-advocate-for-child-sex-abuse-victims-dies/8561204>

Anthony Foster, who dedicated his life to seeking justice for victims of child sex abuse at the hands of the Catholic Church after two of his daughters were repeatedly raped by a priest, has died in a Melbourne hospital, aged 64.

In a two decade-long quest to hold the Catholic Church accountable for crimes against children, Mr Foster and his wife Chrissie told the harrowing story of their family's treatment at the hands of the church to the media and the Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse.

The couple's daughters Emma and Katie were raped by Melbourne pedophile priest Father Kevin O'Donnell when they were in primary school in the 1980s.

Emma suffered from eating disorders, drug addiction and self harm. In 2008 she overdosed on medication and died at the age of 26.

Katie became a binge drinker as she reached adulthood and was hit by a drunk driver in 1999. She was left physically and mentally disabled, requiring 24-hour care.



## PART VI - Study The “Child Welfare” System

### Addition 22

#### *State/Foster Care Child Sex Abuse*

<https://www.hg.org/article.asp?id=6703>

##### Prevalence of the Problem

Approximately 530,000 children in the United States live in foster care at any given time. Some of these children are placed in foster care because they have been sexually abused, abused in other ways or neglected. Unfortunately, many of these children are abused in the foster care setting.

A study by John Hopkins University found that children who are in foster care are four times more likely to be sexually abused than other children not in this setting. Additionally, children who are in group [State] homes are 28 times more likely to be abused than children not living in these homes.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=73RORI5NFdU>

Published on Mar 8, 2017

Documentary filmmaker of "Foster Shock", Mari Frankel, joins the program to discuss the state of the foster care system in the United States. According to publish stats, children in foster care are 3 times more likely to be sexually abused than other children. This is a deep look into the shocking abuses found in our foster care system.

<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10626608>

[Child Abuse Negl.](#) 1999 Dec;23(12):1239-52.

Abuse of children in foster and residential care 1999.

[Hobbs GF](#)<sup>1</sup>, [Hobbs CJ](#), [Wynne JM](#).

##### METHOD:

This is a retrospective study of 158 children, fostered or in residential home care who were involved in 191 episodes of alleged physical and/or sexual abuse assessed and reported by paediatricians over a 6 year period from 1990 to 1995 in Leeds, England. RESULTS (see Table 1): 158 incidents of abuse in 133 children in foster/residential home care are described. In foster care, 42 children were physically abused, 76 were sexually abused, and 15 experienced both forms of abuse. In residential home care, 12 children were physically abused, 6 were sexually abused, and 6 experienced both forms of abuse. In foster care 60% of sexual abuse involved girls and 60% of physical abuse involved boys. In residential home care almost twice as many boys as girls were reported to be abused. Foster carers perpetrated the abuse for 41%, natural parents on contact for 23%, and children 20% of incidents. A significant proportion of abuse was severe with 1 death, 8 children with burns, 18 with genital, and 34 with anal penetration. Most children (80%) had been abused prior to entry into care. Foster children were 7-8 times and children in residential care 6 times more likely to be assessed by a paediatrician for abuse than a child in the general population.

##### CONCLUSIONS:

Children in foster or residential care form an at risk group for maltreatment.

<http://medicalkidnap.com/2018/02/04/texas-judge-cps-still-unconstitutional-foster-care-sexual-and-physical-abuse-still-the-norm/>

Two years ago (January 2016) Health Impact News reported that U.S. District Judge Janis Graham Jack had [ruled against the State of Texas](#) stating that the foster care system, named in a class action lawsuit on behalf of Texas foster children, was unconstitutional. In her 255 page ruling, Judge Jack wrote: Texas' PMC (Permanent Managing Conservatorship) children have been shuttled throughout a system where rape, abuse, psychotropic medication, and instability are the norm.

[http://www.huffingtonpost.com/anne-stevenson/top-5-hhs-programs-endang\\_b\\_1511613.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/anne-stevenson/top-5-hhs-programs-endang_b_1511613.html)

[Another report](#) showed that more than 1,000 CA foster homes matched the addresses of registered sex offenders, 600 of whom were high risk - <http://edition.cnn.com/2011/10/27/us/california-sex-offenders/index.html>

### **Case studies:**

<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/crime/jimmy-savile/9620223/Jimmy-Savile-He-was-the-tip-of-the-iceberg.html>

In the bleak days of March 2008, the world's media gathered outside Haut de la Garenne, a forbidding and isolated former workhouse and CHILDREN'S HOME on Jersey. Police were digging for possible human remains and other evidence after almost 200 former residents of the home alleged abuse, including torture and rape, by staff and visitors over many years, with claims that some youngsters had "disappeared".

Officers from mainland British forces, who had previously taken over leadership of the local police force on a mission to root out alleged "endemic corruption" within Jersey's CONSTABULARY, led the high-profile investigation into historical child abuse on the island.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fO4IME4g1kw>  
Jersey: Island of secrets (00:29:54)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7y2PddkkJgs>

60min exposing the truth about BOYS TOWN sexual abuse Queensland Australia.

<http://lewisblayse.net/2013/08/26/boys-town-beaundesert-or-the-greatest-con-of-all-time/>

Last year, the "60 Minutes" program did a special on Boys' Town. On the program, lawyer and former detective, Jason Parkinson, said that he is now representing 35 former Boys' Town residents, and has begun legal action in Queensland's Supreme Court. He commented that "I haven't heard the degree of physical abuse, together with some of the most outrageous sexual abuse I've heard, in the one institution before. Things happened to some of those 12-year-old boys that wouldn't have happened to prisoners of war."

In 1984, the same program had done a promo-piece for Boys' Town, in which then director, Br. Paul Smith, said that: "I think it is terribly important to be loved, and I think the boys who leave Boys' Town can honestly say that at least they know they are loveable and that's important." The later program noted that "at this very same time it is now alleged some of the worst abuse was being committed."

Br. Paul continuously tried to attribute the former residents' claims to "false memory," while denying all claims. However, at least two Brothers from Boys' Town were convicted of child sex offences.

Boys' Town was the subject of a three-year secret police investigation known as "Operation Sari" which commenced in 1999. It resulted in two staff being charged with 48 serious sexual offences – but the case collapsed when former students withdrew complaints.

As a result of the program, and the number of men coming forward, Queensland police have now launched a fresh investigation into the Boys' Town.

<http://edition.cnn.com/2014/01/28/world/asia/australia-salvation-army-abuse-hearing/> An Australian commission is hearing allegations of the physical and sexual abuse of boys in the care of the Salvation Army over several decades. The shocking treatment at some of the organisation's boys homes included rape, beatings, locking boys in cages and, in one case, forcing a boy to eat his own vomit, the commission was told Tuesday.

<http://www.abc.net.au/news/2015-10-14/salvation-army-royal-commission-abuse-law-firm/>

6853656 The SALVATION ARMY instructed a law firm to try to resolve claims made by sexual and physical abuse victims without going to court, a royal commission has heard.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=n4tBHLvgDfM&feature=youtu.be> [2:40]

Published on Dec 12, 2017

AZ DCS illegally took my 2 year old baby girl and my 2 month old baby boy. On my first visit I noticed my daughter and son were both being sexually abused as well as physically abused. DCS refusing to get them to the hospital. Mommy's coming mommy loves both of you with all my heart. Pray that God keeps my babies safe and brings them back home. Amen.

<http://medicalkidnap.com/2017/07/31/arizona-child-removed-from-loving-family-and-placed-into-foster-care-where-she-was-repeatedly-raped-then-80-of-body-burned/>

Arizona Places 2 Year Old Child in Foster Pornographic Pedophile Ring run by David Frodsham. After this they then places this child into care of Foster Mom Samantha Osteraas who Burns 80% of the child's body

We were only able to report on this because a court-appointed guardian of the child sued the Arizona Department of Child Safety, making the alleged crimes public knowledge. However, what was not published by the general media who reported on this story was the birth mother's perspective, and why the child was taken away from her family in the first place. Health Impact News has interviewed the mother and investigated her story, and we now bring it to the public. It is yet another example of just how corrupt child "protective" services have become.

Young Devani was seized from her family just days before her second birthday. The social worker had no warrant or court order when she made the decision that would change the child's life forever.

The question arises: What horrors did the real parents do that could justify CPS putting a child into such heinous situations?

The beautiful blond-haired, blue-eyed toddler was allegedly taken from her home under false pretences. The allegations of domestic disturbance, mental illness of the mother and drug use by the mother, were shown to be questionable from the very beginning, yet CPS (now renamed DCS – Department of Child Services) continued to pursue their case, placing the child into one nightmare situation after another, which almost cost her life. Some people claim she would have been far better off if she had been killed, rather than face the horrors no child should ever have to face.

Her maternal grandmother was already approved by the State of Arizona when she adopted another child, yet DCS has consistently refused to consider placing Devani with her. Her paternal grandmother, likewise, was never considered as an option.

Though she had never been abused in her own home, Devani was placed into foster care with strangers, and her abuse began almost immediately. Her mother says, "They took that precious angel and destroyed her life. If I could take her place, I would".

[http://tucson.com/news/local/crime/tucson-child-burn-victim-previously-lived-with-sex-offender/article\\_e0f7b5ec-46fe-54e5-9f44-01eceb3fea03.html](http://tucson.com/news/local/crime/tucson-child-burn-victim-previously-lived-with-sex-offender/article_e0f7b5ec-46fe-54e5-9f44-01eceb3fea03.html)

A Tucson 5-year-old, Devani, lived with a foster father now imprisoned for sex crimes against children.

State authorities had removed her from her biological parents and placed her, as a toddler, in the Sierra Vista home of David Frodsham, where she lived with other foster children from 2013 until January 2015.

Frodsham was arrested in 2016 after federal authorities accused him of sexual misconduct with children and of providing at least one child to an alleged child pornographer, Randall Bischak, for sexual contact. The foster father pleaded guilty. The names of child sex victims are not public.

Previous reports on his case quote a federal criminal complaint as saying Bischak and Frodsham allegedly met for consensual sex with children present.

The biological mother of the Tucson child says she raised concerns with state workers that while living in Frodsham's home, her toddler daughter had repeated urinary-tract infections, which can be a sign of sexual abuse in children, but says those concerns went unanswered. From Frodsham's home, the little girl had to commute nearly 90 minutes each way to see her biological parents in Tucson. She initially would "cry until she fell asleep" after she left

her parents, said Beth Breen, a former taxi driver for children in state custody. Breen took the child back and forth for nearly a year, ending in March 2014.

The little girl would scream in fear around strange men, Breen said, making it nearly impossible for male drivers to take her, and so Breen said she became her regular driver. Breen has had trouble sleeping since she realised, about a week ago, that the little girl in the news was the toddler she'd transported.

Arizona Department of Child Safety records show that the girl's biological mother, Michelle Tremor-Calderon, was nearly reunified with the child before her parental rights were terminated in 2015.

What Calderon desperately wants now — and she has asked Tucson attorney Lynne Cadigan to help her — is to see her hospitalised daughter and, if the little girl is not going to survive, to say goodbye.

The child was adopted last summer by Samantha and Justin Osteraas and given a new name, law enforcement records and accounts on social media show.

Samantha Osteraas, 28, was arrested Jan. 5 after the 5-year-old girl suffered third-degree burns over 80 percent of her body, from the upper chest down, sheriff's records show.

Osteraas might have waited up to six hours to seek medical treatment, court records say.

She told 911 dispatchers she didn't realise she was bathing her "daughter" in scalding water.

Deputies also noted bruises to the child's neck and left arm, and saw blood and signs of trauma on her upper lip. Hours after the incident, the 5-year-old was reported to be in respiratory and organ failure. She remains at Banner-University Medical Centre in a medically induced coma. (The child subsequently lived was scarred and lost her toes.)

After the arrest, the DCS removed the Osteraas' three young biological children from the family's home near North Shannon Road and West Lambert Lane. It is unclear whether they have been reunified with their father.

Calderon learned a little more than a week ago that the hospitalised girl was the child she'd lost. Calderon has not seen her daughter since July 2015, but, like Breen, looked up the adoptive parents on social media and saw her daughter in their family photos.

The girl was taken from her in April 2013 following a domestic fight between Calderon and the child's father, Jonathan Hileman. She remained in foster care while her parents, who struggled with cocaine addiction, worked toward reunification.

The girl's father, who is a registered sex offender from a 1999 crime involving an adult victim, had failed to notify police about his new address, and that was another factor in their case, at least initially.

Throughout the dependency case, Hileman continued to relapse while Calderon began to sustain her sobriety, reports show.

As of May 2014, Calderon was moving toward reunification with her daughter when she violated a court order by letting the father, who was not allowed unsupervised visitation, to be at home with them. The couple tried to remedy that significant error by later separating, records show. In February 2015, Hileman relinquished his parental rights. Calderon said he did this primarily to help her regain custody of their daughter. A couple of months later, in April 2015, court records showed Calderon to be in full compliance with her case plan. But the behaviour of their then-3-year-old child was deteriorating around this time, DCS records show. She had prolonged temper tantrums, urinated on herself and cried for prolonged periods after her visits.

The child's caseworker and a DCS-appointed family therapist testified this was "because the child was having difficulty relating to her mother, that the mother had inappropriate conversations in front of the child and didn't know how to meet her daughter's emotional needs." In the end, a judge severed Calderon's parental rights based on her "violating the court's orders related to Hileman, the length of time the child had been in out-of-home care without successful reunification — well beyond the nine months required by law — and the serious negative behaviours the child would exhibit around her mother, but reportedly would not display when away from her."

Calderon tried to appeal the termination, but was not successful.

"They took her away," she said last week, "and look what they've done to her."

Calderon repeatedly told Breen, the driver, that she thought something was wrong while her daughter lived in Sierra Vista. Calderon said she was always on the watch, fearful her daughter was being mistreated — so much so that her concern for her child's welfare was

brought up as a problem and deserving of severing her parental rights.

At one point, Calderon called Sierra Vista police to have a welfare check done at the house, and this was not well-received by the DCS, according to both the mother and DCS records. "I did address my concerns to the case manager and she had no concerns," Calderon said. "She told me the (Frodsham) home was a good home and nothing like that was going on there."

The repeated urinary-tract infections, which records show were treated following medical visits, were blamed mostly on "the child consumed too many sugary drinks".

Records show the caseworker thought it was Calderon who was teaching her daughter to fear men and told her to stop more than once.

Breen, who also thought the Frodsham home seemed like a safe placement, said she feels guilty she didn't take Calderon's fears more seriously.

"When I was transporting her, her mom kept saying, 'Something's not right, something's not right,'" Breen said. "I kept reassuring her that it seemed like a good home."

Frodsham was licensed to have up to five foster children at a time, male and female, with the ages ranging from birth to 11, the DCS reported.

DCS officials said they could not comment further on the case.

Breen said several foster children of various ages were living in the home when Calderon's child was there, including one other toddler. Frodsham was licensed as a foster parent in Arizona from 2002 until January 2015, when he was arrested on charges of aggravated drunk driving. His license was then suspended due to suspension of his fingerprint clearance card.

Frodsham was later charged with sex crimes after federal authorities, in 2016, alerted Sierra Vista police about his alleged involvement with Bischak, a former U.S. Army specialist. The Department of Homeland Security was investigating Bischak for allegedly producing and distributing child pornography.

Frodsham, who was indicted on seven counts related to sex crimes against children, pleaded guilty in June 2016 to three counts, including two counts of sexual conduct with a minor and attempted sexual conduct with a minor, said Cochise County Attorney Brian McIntyre.

Frodsham is now serving a 17-year prison sentence with the Arizona Department of Corrections and will be required to register as a sex offender for life.

Calderon has a small collection of photographs from her visits with her daughter, along with photos she collected of bruises and scratched feet she feared indicated her daughter was being mistreated in foster care.

Months after her rights to her daughter had been severed, she learned about Frodsham's arrest.

She agonised over that, thinking — until now — it was the worst news she could ever hear.

<http://local12.com/news/local/greendale-foster-parents-arrested-on-child-porn-charges>

GREENDALE, Ind. (WKRC) - A pair of Greendale foster parents are arrested after a complaint by a foster child led to child porn charges. Kent and Robin Taylor face charges of child pornography and neglect of a dependent charges. Kent Taylor, 63, also faces a charge of child seduction.

According to the Dearborn County Prosecutor's Office, the foster child complained to the Child Advocacy Centre that Kent Taylor grabbed her buttocks several times and made sexual comments about her butt and breasts after she moved into the couple's home.

Investigators got a search warrant for the couple's cell phones. A detective said he found pictures of children's genitalia and child porn on them. The Taylors were foster parents through National Youth Advocated Program (NYAP) which contracts with the Division of Child Services to find foster parents.

<http://krcrtv.com/archive/former-foster-parent-arrested-on-child-sex-act-charges>

OROVILLE, Calif. - A former foster parent is in jail, charged with six counts of sexual acts on a child under 14 years of age.

According to Butte County officials, they had been investigating allegations against 56-year-old Eugene Charles Hastings, Sr. He was a former foster parent in the south Butte County area.



The sheriff's office got a report in June that Hastings had allegedly inappropriately touched a foster child who was in his care in 2014. At the time of the report, the child was not under the care of Hastings. Detectives said they contacted past victims, including former foster children who filed similar complaints against Hastings.

<https://www.gladstoneobserver.com.au/news/foster-father-facing-child-abuse-charges/3217696/>

A 41-year-old FOSTER father, businessman, accused of molesting a child had his carer accreditation approved by Child Safety three months after the abuse was said to have started.

A NewsRegional special investigation reveals the prominent Gold Coast businessman was charged in May with indecent treatment after he allegedly assaulted a boy aged under 12 "at a motel in Brisbane" and at his home.

It is understood the offending began in August last year and the man's carer accreditation was renewed three months later.

A source close to the case told NewsRegional the victim said he woke up to the man "massaging" his body.

The offending was flagged with Child Safety in March and the man was charged with indecent treatment on May 26.

It is believed he allegedly assaulted the boy at a motel and at his home on the Coast.

The man, who cannot be named, has fostered dozens of children since becoming a carer in September 2015.

<https://www.gladstoneobserver.com.au/news/foster-carer-jailed-molesting-girl-his-care/3206484/>

A TOWNSVILLE foster carer who twice molested a girl, 13, in his care has been jailed.

The retired army officer, 63, who cannot be named to protect the girl, pleaded guilty in Townsville District Court on Wednesday to three counts of indecent treatment of a child.

Crown prosecutor Will Slack said the man and his wife became long-term guardians for the girl in January last year. The man and girl were watching a movie in April last year when he rubbed her leg and put his hand under her shirt, touching her breast.

<http://www.bbc.com/news/uk-northern-ireland-36925619>

A County Down foster father has been given a five-year sentence for sexually abusing a young girl in his care.

The judge told the 71-year-old that the abuse, which began when the girl was five, was a "gross breach of trust".

The former security guard cannot be named to protect his victim's identity.

He pleaded guilty to five counts of indecent assault, two of gross indecency and one charge of inciting a child to commit an act of gross indecency.

The judge said there was a "significant age gap" of 34 years between the defendant and his victim, who is now a 36-year-old married woman.

<http://www.wisn.com/article/former-foster-parent-accused-of-sexual-abuse-of-teen-in-his-care/13820669>

KENOSHA COUNTY, Wis. —

A foster father is accused of sexually assaulting boys he was supposed to be helping.

Gary Reed, 65, is accused of raping a teenage boy in his care more than 20 years ago in Kenosha County.

The criminal complaint said one victim told police the sexual assaults began in a home in Twin Lakes. The victim said he was sexually assaulted two to four times a week for more than four years.

One former foster child said Reed bribed him with "wine to drink and marijuana. "

A second foster child told detectives "that approximately 22 other foster children may have been sexually assaulted."

One foster victim said Reed also made repeated threats.

The foster father, Reed, who now lives in Manitowoc, admitted "He had taken" the victim's "virginity by being the first person to be sexually intimate" with the victim.



<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4867406/Foster-father-41-jailed-raping-six-year-old-girl.html>

Foster father, 41, raped six-year-old girl - and the attack only came to light when police found 55-second video and pictures of him abusing her

A foster father has been charged for sexually abusing a six-year-old in his care

The man, from Cairns, was sentenced to six-and-a half years in jail

Police raided the man's home last year to find over 6700 pornographic images

He later admitted he'd been sexually attracted to younger girls since a teenager

The man and his then-fiancee were registered foster carers when they began caring for the girl and her two sisters in early 2016, the court heard.

The man will be eligible for parole in November 2018.

<http://www.webcenter11.com/tvtv/content/news/Young-Girl-Sexually-Abused-After-OCS-Places-Her-In-Foster-Care-431694213.html>

The Alaska Office of Ombudsman released an investigative report on the several complaints about a caseworker at the office of children's services. In one of the cases, the father, who lived out of state, was trying to get custody of his daughter.

According to the report, he called the caseworker more than 130 times.

During the time, his daughter was sexually abused by her foster father.

The caseworker was alerted to the alleged abuse, but it was several months before the girl was removed from the home.

<http://people.com/crime/texas-man-foster-parent-sexually-abusing-girls/>

A 58-year-old man who was once a licensed foster parent is behind bars this week in Texas, where he stands accused of sexually assaulting five children who lived with him between 2005 and 2010, PEOPLE confirms.

Miguel Briseno took in more than 180 young girls as a foster parent before the state revoked his license seven years ago, according to a spokesman with the Bexar County Sheriff's Office.

The spokesman tells PEOPLE that authorities in two Texas counties firmly believe there are more victims out there.

A joint investigation between investigators in Bexar and Medina counties led to Briseno's recent arrest. He faces five charges of sexual assault of a child and is being held on \$500,000 bond.

Authorities confirm an unidentified third-party company was hired by Child Protective Services to place the foster girls in Briseno's home. Representatives for CPS could not be reached for comment by PEOPLE.

Detectives began investigating Briseno several weeks ago, after some of his accusers came forward.

<https://www.themorningbulletin.com.au/news/foster-carer-jailed-for-having-sex-with-kids-in-hi/3178732/>

A 36-YEAR-OLD Gladstone foster carer and youth worker has been sent to prison after pleading guilty to initiating and maintaining sexual relationships with two underage girls in his care.

Judge Michael Burnett handed down a nine and a half year sentence in Rockhampton District Court yesterday and deemed the man a worse offender than a parent carrying out a similar offence with their own child.

The offending took place over two two-year periods, starting in 2010. Both victims were 12-years-old when he initiated the abuse.

Judge Burnett said the offender carried out every sexual act with the two victims that was normal for two consenting adults, plus more.

He said he acted in a pedophilic way, grooming the relationship between himself and the victims.

"She was far too young to understand what you were seeking from her," Judge Burnett said.

The acts between the offender and the first victim came to an end when she was placed in other accommodation - a youth accommodation facility in Gladstone.

"That's where you were introduced to the second complainant," Judge Burnett said. The man included deception with both victims, declaring his love for them and telling them he had terminal cancer. Victim one said: she has no self confidence as a result of the abuse, which took place over a two-year period about four times a week. After about a year living in the house, she began self harming and not long after that, she was moved into the youth accommodation where the man also worked. Victim two said: it took her a long time to tell anyone about the abuse, mainly because she was a 'troubled child' and thought no one would believe her. "I want people to know they can speak up and people will believe them," she said. However, it's not all positive for her. "He gets nine years jail," she said. "I get a life time of trauma." She was 14 when she realised how wrong the situation was and that's when she became consumed with thoughts of shame, guilt and blame.

<https://www.thesun.co.uk/news/2708771/girl-7-sti-paedo-foster-parent-care-sexual-abuse-home/>

A PRIMARY school girl has been left with two STIs after being sexually assaulted by her state approved foster carer – just months after being placed into care following sex abuse at home.

The child was removed from her family home after she was abused by a 32-year-old friend of her brother at the age of six.

But while in the care of two approved foster parents, the girl – then just seven or eight – was found to have contracted gonorrhoea and chlamydia, the [Croydon Advertiser](#) reported.

The girl's ordeal emerged after [Croydon](#) Safeguarding Children Board (CSCB) carried out a case review to discover how authorities were able to miss the signs of abuse.

Shocking details in the report reveal the youngster – named as Claire – had gone to school "splay-legged" after just her first night with the foster family.

But poor girl spent a further 15 months in the horror home before social workers realised what was going on and removed her – despite the child's school and GP flagging their concerns.

A total of eleven "findings" were noted in the 71-page report, including failures in communication, approval of foster carers and problems with inexperienced staff and their managers.

<http://www.neonnettle.com/news/3562-pedophile-foster-parent-arrested-for-raping-900-children>

A pedophile foster parent, a man who was previously head of an evangelical church in Amursk in Russia's Far East, has been arrested and charged with raping 900 children that he was meant to be taking care of. 37-year-old Russian man Viktor Lishavsky has been described by police as a "monster" who treated children in his care as sex slaves.

According to investigators, Lishavsky had built up an empire from the government paycheques he received for fostering so many children, that enabled him to buy a second home that he used to abuse children in secret.

<https://www.thesun.co.uk/news/5298819/gold-toothed-foster-dad-accused-of-900-rapes-and-sex-assaults-on-young-girls-he-treated-like-sex-slaves/>

His 'children' were shown on TV as an example of a successful family helping deprived youngsters.

He is accused of 248 rapes plus 358 "violent sexual acts" against girls aged 13 or under, according to a leaked charge sheet.

He additionally faces accusations of another 22 "violent acts of a sexual nature" against girls below the age of 14.

Lishavsky committed a further 11 rapes or other brutal sexual attacks in which he threatened murder or serious harm to health, it is alleged.

These involved "particular cruelty", according to the charges.

<https://www.dailytelegraph.com.au/news/families-savetted-foster-father-sentenced-to-14-years-jail-for-the-sexual-abuse-of-a-young-girl-in-his-care-over-three-years/news->

[story/c8e89831c189d875e7107d34d93ff434](http://www.nzherald.co.nz/nz/news/article.cfm?c_id=1&objectid=11954958)

A FAMILIES SA-vetted foster father who cared for dozens of children over almost three decades has been jailed for 14 years over the persistent sexual abuse of a young girl in his care.

In sentencing on Tuesday, District Court Judge Simon Stretton was scathing in his summary of the man's offences, which included charges of gross indecency, four counts of unlawful sexual intercourse and aggravated indecent assault between 2012 and 2015.

The victim was removed from her family because of neglect and placed in the care of the man, 57, and his wife, who lived in a rural property outside Mount Gambier, in 2011.

Judge Stretton said the man, who The Advertiser has not named to protect the identity of the victim, had traumatised the girl deeply over a three-year period, causing mental anguish and setting back her recovery from a troubled earlier life.

"You have had a catastrophic effect on the victim," Judge Stretton said.

"Your behaviour had significantly negatively impacted on her ability to recover from trauma.

"She will experience long term difficulties in all areas of her life.

"Your actions can only be described as an outrageous breach of trust of the worst kind."

The abuse started in January 2012 when the victim was aged 7 and the man committed gross indecency by showing the girl his genitalia.

From there the abuse escalated over three years before the man was arrested on May 19, 2015, after camera phone footage of the half-naked man in the victim's bedroom was presented to Mount Gambier police.

The footage was filmed on the phone of another foster child in the man's care who could be heard saying "got you on camera, dad" before the footage ended.

The victim and three other foster children then left the house and went to police.

The victim had developed multiple personalities to deal with the ongoing trauma as well as suffering numerous developmental issues and was now living with professional carers without a steady family around her.

[http://www.nzherald.co.nz/nz/news/article.cfm?c\\_id=1&objectid=11954958](http://www.nzherald.co.nz/nz/news/article.cfm?c_id=1&objectid=11954958)

A teenage boy has been jailed for more than four years for sexually abusing two young children who had been placed in his foster family's care by Child Youth and Family.

The youth's parents were also convicted of physically assaulting a foster child in their care.

According to court documents released to the Herald the youth began abusing the children, a 7-year-old girl and her 8-year-old brother, two days before Christmas in 2014.

He was 16 at the time.

The children had been placed in his parents care by Child Youth and Family - now the Ministry of Vulnerable Children Oranga Tamariki - in late 2012.

The couple was granted full custody of the youngsters in November 2014 - about a month before their son started to abuse them.

They were approved as caregivers in August 2011 and had 14 children live with them until October 2015, shortly after the offending was revealed.

It came to light after police executed a search warrant on the family home in relation to an unrelated sexual complaint against the youth.

He had been accused of the raping a 14-year-old girl and was later charged - but the case was dismissed after a judge-alone trial in the Youth Court.

When police began their investigation into that allegation, they discovered photographs of "young female and male genitalia" on an iPad.

The summary said when the children were interviewed by specialists, they were both reluctant to speak out about the youth.

"They both said they were too scared to say what had happened with [him].

The little girl told the interview that the sexual acts she was forced into were "too hard to talk about", but they were "inappropriate" and "something that she did not want to do".

She said the assaults occurred "every day".

<http://registerguard.com/rg/news/local/36171083-75/junction-city-man-accused-of-sexually-abusing-foster-child-10.html.csp>

Oregon State Police troopers are looking for a Junction City man accused of sexually abusing a foster child in his care, according to a search warrant affidavit filed last week in

Lane County Circuit Court.

Joe Albert Raygosa, 45, and his family, including his wife and three biological children, abruptly moved from their rental home on Pine Court in Junction City last month after Eugene police questioned him about the sexual abuse allegations made by one of two former foster children.

Raygosa had refused to talk to Eugene detectives in October, according to the affidavit, and police have not been able to reach him, his wife or their adult son since, because their phone numbers all have been disconnected.

A neighbour told police that she saw the family pack up and leave one early morning in late October.

The girl was interviewed at Kids' First Centre and confided in an interviewer about each of the incidents that allegedly occurred with Raygosa, in which she said he would sometimes bribe her with candy. Raygosa told her to keep the abuse a secret, the affidavit states.

The affidavit, written by Eugene police detective Ben Hall, states that Raygosa is believed to have committed the crimes of first-degree rape, first-degree unlawful sexual penetration, first-degree sodomy and first-degree sexual abuse.

At the end of the girl's Kids' First interview, the child was briefly left alone in the interview room.

It was then, according to the affidavit, the little girl whispered to herself, "I feel brave."

<http://www.timescolonist.com/news/local/foster-dad-who-sexually-abused-children-gets-12-years-1.20381156>

JUNE 3, 2017 06:00 AM "Rot in hell," a woman yelled from the crowded public gallery as former foster parent Kurk MacKay was led away by sheriffs to begin serving a 12-year prison sentence for sexually interfering with two young children placed in his care.

On March 9, MacKay was convicted by a jury of two counts of sexual assault and two counts of sexual interference. The offences were committed against a boy who lived with MacKay and his wife from the age of four to 11. The boy, now 17, believes the offences took place from 2005 to 2009, starting when he was five years old. The second victim was a seven-year-old girl placed in the foster home in 2008.

The offences came to light after the children, who are not siblings, were no longer with the MacKays and had been placed in other foster homes. The two children eventually, separately, disclosed what had happened to West Shore RCMP.

On Friday, B.C. Supreme Court Justice Brian MacKenzie sentenced MacKay, a married father of four who worked as a electrician at the Department of National Defence, to two consecutive six-year prison terms for each victim.

In October 2008, the Ministry of Children and Family Development portrayed the MacKays as a model foster-parent family. A ministry news release, which is still online, cited MacKay and his wife, Nicola, who at that time had fostered 16 foster children, as an example of "amazing and resilient" foster-parent families.

During the three-week trial, the boy testified that MacKay crawled into his bed at night and forced him to have anal sex. MacKay put his hand over the boy's mouth to stop him from crying out, he said. After MacKay left the bedroom, the boy cried himself to sleep. It happened more than 10 times, he said.

The boy also told the jury he was forced to perform fellatio on MacKay. He testified that when he told his foster mother about the abuse, Kurk MacKay threatened him.

The girl, now 15, was placed in the MacKay foster home in 2008. She described how MacKay would have anal sex with her, bouncing her while naked on his exposed penis as she sat on his lap. MacKay would seat her on his lap and show her pornographic images as a prelude to sexually assaulting her, she testified. After, he would tell her how special she was. MacKay hurt her when he used a vibrator to penetrate her, she said.

MacKay, 44, who testified in his own defence, denied the offences. His wife and one of his daughters testified that he wouldn't have had the opportunity to commit the offences.

A court-ordered psychiatric assessment found MacKay reluctant to admit even his minor faults. "He may be blindly uncritical of his own behaviour and insensitive to negative consequences of his behaviour and how they affect others," said the report.

<https://www.adn.com/alaska-news/article/ex-foster-father-sentenced-abusing-girls-his-care/>

[2009/06/26/](#)

A foster father, once licensed by the state to take care of abused and neglected children in Anchorage, will go to prison for sexually abusing the girls he was supposed to protect.

Jose Morales, 42, pleaded guilty in March to two felony counts of sexual abuse of a minor.

One of the charges involved molesting two girls and the other involved one.

On Thursday, in a courtroom packed with family and friends supporting Morales, Anchorage Superior Court Judge Eric Aarseth sentenced him to six years in prison and five years of probation for the abuse. Morales told the judge he didn't want to say anything in his own defence.

The judge told Morales that he will have to register as a sex offender for life.

Before Alaska State Troopers handcuffed Morales and took him away, he hugged and kissed his wife and hugged others in the courtroom too.

The state licensed the Moraleses in 2001 to provide emergency care for children. They eventually were approved to care for up to six foster children at once.

The first girl was abused in 2003 and incidents with her and others continued until authorities were alerted in 2005, a police complaint filed in 2006 said. The abuse included "games" that involved pinching or hitting girls on their breasts or hitting them on their buttocks, sometimes as he wrestled them, the complaint said.

Morales eventually was indicted on charges of touching six foster girls over several years. and on charges of having sex with one of them, but most of the charges, including the most serious counts, were dismissed as part of the plea agreement.

The state Office of Children's Service first received a report of sexual abuse against Morales in October 2005. The six foster children in the home at that point were removed right away, according to OCS. The couple then gave up their foster care license.

<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-26005565>

The adopted daughter of Woody Allen, foster father, has renewed claims the filmmaker "sexually abused" her as a child in 1992.

In an open letter, Dylan Farrow accuses Mr Allen of molesting her in a "dim, closet-like attic" at the age of seven.

Ms Farrow, now 28, also criticises Hollywood's continued celebration of "a predator [who] brought chaos into our home".

Mr Allen was investigated over the abuse allegations at the time of the incident, but was not charged.

A panel of psychologists, appointed by US prosecutors and the police, concluded that Dylan had not been molested.

The case caused controversy when a prosecutor later said there had been "probable cause" to charge Mr Allen, but he had chosen not to, in order to protect the child.

Dylan Farrow [opens her letter, published on the New York Times website](#), by asking: "What's your favourite Woody Allen movie? Before you answer, you should know: when I was seven years old, Woody Allen took me by the hand and led me into a dim, closet-like attic on the second floor of our house.

"He told me to lay on my stomach and play with my brother's electric train set. Then he sexually abused me".

Ms Farrow, who now lives in Florida under a different name, said she developed an eating disorder and was self-harming following the incident.

"That he got away with what he did to me haunted me as I grew up," she writes.

Of the panel who dismissed her claims back in 1992, Ms Farrow says: "Sexual abuse claims against the powerful stall more easily. There were experts willing to attack my credibility."

Actress Mia Farrow became romantically involved with Woody Allen in the early 1980s. The pair, who never married and kept separate homes, jointly adopted Dylan and her brother, Moses.

The couple split in 1992 amid revelations that Mr Allen had an affair with another adopted daughter of Mia Farrow, Soon-Yi (45 years his junior). Farrow allegedly discovered Allen's nude Polaroid photographs of Soon-Yi in late 1991.

<https://www.rt.com/news/398449-us-couple-sexual-abuse-russian/>



A US couple pleaded guilty to the sexual abuse of their adopted Russian son after turning him into their “sex slave,” local media reported, citing officials. Both will now get lengthy prison sentences for molestation of the boy which spanned a decade.

Ralph Flynn, 73, and his wife Carolyn Flynn, 44, from the town of Los Gatos, California, will be sentenced under a plea deal announced Wednesday, Mercury news [reported](#).

Ralph Flynn, who has been in custody since his arrest in 2015, was charged with sexually molesting the boy since he was nine for a period of 10 years. He will get a 24-year prison sentence under the deal negotiated by Santa Clara County deputy district attorney Oanh Tran.

Carolyn Flynn, who is said to have started abusing the boy when he was 15, will be given 12 years in prison, her attorney Wes Schroeder [said](#).

In 2016, Denis [shared](#) his story exclusively with the SF Chronicle, saying that he was seven when his mother died of cancer and he and his sister (with whom he was separated) were taken to Russian orphanages. “Ralph called it a special occasion only,” Denis said of his adoptive mother’s participation. “His birthday, her birthday, my birthday, Christmas present. It’s messed up.”

His adoptive parents always told him to keep silent about the abuse. However, when Denis was 19, he refused Ralph Flynn’s demands and his adoptive father hit him. Denis left the house and never came back. In 2012, Russia adopted the Dima Yakovlev Law, which bans the adoption of Russian children by US citizens. The text of the law cited several cases of abuse of Russian children by their American adoptive parents to justify the move. They complained that the punishment for the offenders handed down by the US justice system was disproportionately mild.

<http://www.kentucky.com/news/local/counties/fayette-county/article143299769.html>

One of the 5-year-old twins ordered removed from their parents by Fayette County Judge Kathy Stein was subsequently sexually abused by her foster father, according to grand jury indictments of him.

The girl, who suffered from cerebral palsy, was sodomised multiple times roughly two months after she was removed from her mother and father in February 2015, according to court and child protection records.

Kathy Stein, a Family Court judge, was [ultimately suspended twice](#) in about six months by the state’s [Judicial Conduct Commission](#) and was ordered to undergo more training because of the twins’ case and two others.

Before the judge was suspended, Stein sustained a child protective services’ finding that the twins were at risk for abuse by their biological father because of “substantiated” allegations of sexual abuse of the children’s older half-sister and used that decision — more than a year after the twins were put in foster care — to justify keeping the youngsters from their biological parents. The original allegation of sexual abuse against the twins’ father came directly from the foster parents.

The foster father would later be charged by police with sexually abusing one of the twins. He and his wife also were fostering the half-sister at the time.

<https://www.arktimes.com/ArkansasBlog/archives/2017/05/31/former-foster-parent-sentenced-for-serial-sexual-abuse-of-children>

A former foster parent was sentenced on Wednesday in Fort Smith to life in federal prison for sexually assaulting minors.

U.S. District Judge P.K. Holmes called the defendant Clarence “Charlie” Garretson’s repeated sexual abuse and rape of children in his home “the most horrific criminal conduct I’ve seen in regards to child exploitation.”

Holmes also noted the “extreme failure on the part of the [Arkansas] Department of Human Services in this case.” DHS, the state agency responsible for child welfare and foster care in Arkansas, licensed Garretson and his wife, Lisa, as foster parents from 1998 to approximately 2004. The state placed some 35 children in the household over that time period. Holmes said the pre-sentencing report — which is sealed by court order — provides evidence that 14\* of those children were abused by Garretson.

<https://www.ohio.com/akron/news/ex-foster-father-gets-life-in-prison-for-sexual-abuse-of->



## children

A former foster father was sentenced to life in prison without eligibility for parole for 35 years in a child-sex case involving five boys once under his care.

Roger H. Ball, 65, of Akron, was convicted of one count of rape, one count of sexual battery and five counts of gross sexual imposition in a Summit County jury trial in May.

He essentially will spend the rest of his life in prison. After a lengthy investigation by Akron police detectives, Ball was arrested in March 2011. His offences began in January 2007, according to details in his indictment.

Allegations surfaced in June 2010, when one child reported being fondled.

All of his victims were under the age of 13.

The rape victim was 11 years old, Summit Prosecutor Sherri Bevan Walsh said.

Walsh escorted the mother of one of the victims, who stood at the bench and tearfully addressed the court before sentencing.

"I hope that every day you're in a prison cell, you feel nothing but pain," the woman said.

"You, and only you, took away my baby's innocence, his respect for himself, his dignity and his pride.

Ball made no comment to the judge or families of the victims, saying only that he intends to appeal his convictions.

<https://www.seattletimes.com/seattle-news/times-watchdog/mayor-ed-murray-sexually-abused-foster-son-child-welfare-investigator-found-in-1984/>

An Oregon child-welfare investigator concluded that Ed Murray sexually abused his foster son in the early 1980s, leading state officials to assert that "under no circumstances should Mr. Murray be certified" as a foster parent in the future, according to public records obtained by The Seattle Times.

The investigation by Oregon Child Protective Services (CPS) of Jeff Simpson's allegations determined them to be valid — meaning the agency believed Murray sexually abused Simpson, the records show.

"In the professional judgement of this caseworker who has interviewed numerous children of all ages and of all levels of emotional disturbance regarding sexual abuse, Jeff Simpson has been sexually abused by ... Edward Murray," CPS caseworker Judy Butler [wrote in the May 1984 assessment](#).

Murray, elected Seattle's mayor in 2013, last week repeated in an interview with The Seattle Times that he never abused Simpson, and he underscored that prosecutors had decided decades ago not to charge him. Still, the newly disclosed records reveal that a Multnomah County prosecutor withdrew a criminal case against Murray because of Simpson's troubled personality, not because she thought he was lying.

"It was Jeff's emotional instability, history of manipulative behaviour and the fact that he has again run away and made himself unavailable that forced my decision," [Deputy District Attorney Mary Tomlinson wrote](#).

In Oregon, about 10 percent of child-abuse reports annually have in recent years been deemed to be "founded" in courts. "Other than the salacious nature of it, I don't see what the story is," said Murray. "The system vindicated me. They withdrew the case."

[https://www.seattletimes.com/seattle-news/politics/seattle-mayor-ed-murray-resigns-after-fifth-child-sex-abuse-allegation/?](https://www.seattletimes.com/seattle-news/politics/seattle-mayor-ed-murray-resigns-after-fifth-child-sex-abuse-allegation/?utm_content=buffer46ba9&utm_medium=social&utm_source=facebook.com&utm_campaign=owned_buffer_f_m)

[utm\\_content=buffer46ba9&utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_source=facebook.com&utm\\_campaign=owned\\_buffer\\_f\\_m](https://www.seattletimes.com/seattle-news/politics/seattle-mayor-ed-murray-resigns-after-fifth-child-sex-abuse-allegation/?utm_content=buffer46ba9&utm_medium=social&utm_source=facebook.com&utm_campaign=owned_buffer_f_m)

For five months, Seattle Mayor Ed Murray rejected calls for his resignation amid allegations he sexually abused teens decades before entering politics.

But Murray couldn't withstand a devastating new allegation from within his own family. He announced his resignation Tuesday, hours after news emerged that a younger cousin was publicly [accusing Murray of molesting him](#) in New York in the 1970s.

A 46-year-old Kent man sued Seattle Mayor Ed Murray on Thursday, claiming Murray "raped and molested him" over several years, beginning in 1986 when the man was a 15-year-old high-school dropout.

[The lawsuit in King County Superior Court](#), filed under the man's initials, "D.H.," alleges Murray sexually abused the crack-cocaine addicted teen on numerous occasions for payments of \$10 to \$20.

"I have been dealing with this for over 30 years," the man, now sober for a year, said in an interview with The Seattle Times. He said he was coming forward as part of a "healing process" after years of "the shame, the embarrassment, the guilt, the humiliation that I put myself through and that he put me through." The lawsuit gives details about Murray's 1980s Capitol Hill apartment, accurately recalls Murray's phone number from the time, and offers a description of his genitals.

Before first paying D.H. for sex in 1986, according to the lawsuit, "Mr. Murray asked D.H. his age, and he responded truthfully, age 15." Murray was then in his early 30s.

<http://www.seattlepi.com/seattlenews/article/Foster-child-sexually-abused-on-state-s-watch-6137702.php>

A former foster child abused in three state-licensed foster homes after Washington child services workers took her from her drug-addicted mother has won a \$1.3 million settlement with the state.

[Suing the state last April](#), attorneys for the young woman claimed she was sexually assaulted at three foster homes after she was pulled from her mother's care as a young child. Two of her former foster fathers have since been convicted of child molestation, as has one of her foster brothers.

Now, the state has agreed to pay the young woman and her attorneys \$1.3 million in compensation for the damage done to her on the Department of Social and Health Services' watch.

"Nothing was ever done to remotely ascertain if this child was in a safe home," the woman's attorneys said in a statement.

"Our client will finally have an opportunity for a safe and stable life, a life she always deserved," Garcidueñas-Sease continued. "She endured pain that no one should ever endure, especially a foster child."

<http://komonews.com/archive/lawsuit-state-failed-sexually-abused-girl-at-3-foster-homes>

According to the lawsuit, the state Department of Social and Health Services (DSHS) licensed one of the girl's foster mothers even though she herself had previously lost custody of her own children due to a drug problem.

"You think that the parade of horrors would end at a certain point, but it does not," said Vito de la Cruz, a Bellevue attorney representing the woman.

"You don't expect children to be treated this way, and it shouldn't happen to any child," de la Cruz said. "We as a society should demand more."

<https://montreal.ctvnews.ca/foster-parents-sentenced-for-sexually-abusing-children-1.2918108>

A Laval couple has been sentenced to ten and eight years in prison for sexually and physically abusing foster children.

Jacques Laporte and Micheline Charland-Laporte were also confronted with new charges on Thursday when they appeared in court, and they pleaded guilty to physically and sexually abusing a man, now in his forties, who was their foster child in the 1970s.

The Laportes admitted earlier this year to 22 separate charges of abuse against five children.

The victims cannot be identified because they were all minors, some as young as six years old, when the crimes began.

One victim said the Laportes repeatedly flogged him with a belt until he bled as punishment for not making his bed properly or for not sweeping the floor.

Two sisters said they were sexually assaulted from the time they were six and nine years old, with the abuse continuing for a decade.

"I was just nine when I lost my childhood," said one victim. "I was living under constant fear whenever I was in bed or asleep. I lost my virginity at an age when girls my age still played with dolls."

Before handing down their sentences, the judge said the court must take exception to the couple continually denying what had taken place despite overwhelming evidence.

<http://ktla.com/2016/03/19/ny-foster-dad-accused-of-sexually-abusing-7-kids-in-his-care->

[prosecutors-say/](#)

New York organisations trusted him to care for nearly 140 foster children over the past two decades but on Friday, Cesar Gonzales-Mugaburu denied charges he molested several of them.

Gonzales-Mugaburu was arrested in January after a caseworker told Suffolk County police that two of his foster children, 11 and 13 years old, had complained that Gonzales-Mugaburu regularly made sexually inappropriate remarks to them, the district attorney's office said.

Gonzales-Mugaburu, 59, is accused of sexually abusing seven boys under his care, one as young as 8 years old, according to the Suffolk County District Attorney's office.

A grand jury indictment unsealed Friday morning charged Gonzales-Mugaburu with 17 counts over a variety of sexual criminal conduct charges related to incidents from 1996 to 2015.

The ages of the alleged victims ranged from 8 to 20, Spota said.

Most of the children under Gonzales-Mugaburu's care were from New York and placed by the New York City Administration for Children's Services, in association with St. Christopher Ottilie, a New York family services organisation, according to the district attorney's office.

"The boys told detectives they were not permitted access to phones, and as they got older, they were not permitted to have girlfriends or any visitors," Spota said.

"They were only permitted two meals per day, which they were required to eat while sitting on the floor, and Mugaburu disciplined the children by forcing them to stand outside in the cold and rain," Spota said.

<https://www.fox4now.com/news/cape-foster-parents-arrested-for-sexual-and-physical-abuse>

CAPE CORAL, Fla — A Cape Coral couple has been arrested on charges of sexual and physical abuse against their 10 foster and adopted children. Daniel Wayne Spurgeon and Jenise Rae are both facing a total of 25 charges stemming from the abuse allegations.

Jenise, 52, is charged with 10 counts of aggravated battery on a minor. Daniel, 47, faces 15 charges, including aggravated battery, lewd and lascivious behaviour and sexual assault by a custodian on a minor. Detectives responded to a disturbance call at a Cape Coral KFC where they found two 13 year-olds and a 16 year-old "extremely intoxicated." An arrest report states one of the 13 year old's told investigators she was given alcohol by her father, Daniel Spurgeon. Further investigation revealed Daniel had molested at least four of his adopted daughters, ranging in age from 13 to 16. A 19-year-old adopted daughter, whom no longer lives in the home, told investigators she had been molested by Spurgeon from the ages of 12-16. The arrest report details strikingly different realities between the couple's adopted and foster children and their two biological children that lived in the home. The couple's 5 foster and 5 adopted children lived off of rice, bread and beans while their biological children were fed a variety of meals throughout the day. The couple reportedly kept two refrigerators in their home, storing biological children's food separately. The adopted and foster children also reported physical abuse. They told investigators the Spurgeon's biological children were never hit or abused in the manner they were.

<https://www.csmonitor.com/1988/0927/award2.html>

Stacey E. was placed in state custody when she was 3 years old after being sexually abused by a family member. Over the next four years, she stayed in five different foster homes, moving in one case because she was again sexually abused. Stacey is 12 now. She is part of a federal lawsuit brought by 15 foster children, charging that Louisiana officials violated their constitutional and legal rights to be free from harm while in state custody.

<http://www.smh.com.au/nsw/foster-children-left-in-care-despite-serious-allegations-of-abuse-20130915-2tt1h.html> SEPTEMBER 16 2013

A NSW father who fostered more than 300 children around Sydney confessed to raping a foster child in his care, documents obtained by theHerald show. The man and his wife fostered children for 30 years and had been awarded medals in the Order of Australia for their work. They had also been profiled in an article in The Australian Women's Weekly celebrating foster carers.

The confession in August last year came two years after the Department of Family and

Community Services conducted an investigation into claims that the man was sexually inappropriate with foster children. Children were left in his care after the investigation even though the department found some of the behaviour did occur.

The man was remanded in jail in August last year on charges including nine counts of aggravated sexual assault of the teenager, who had a number of disabilities.

In 2010 the family was also investigated over allegations by another teenager who had left a placement with them. Her allegations included that he had "French kissed" a teenager in his care, appeared naked in front of children with only a small towel covering his genitals, and talked to children about his sex life.

The Herald has learnt this is just one of many cases where NSW children have been left in the care of foster parents facing serious allegations. A backlog has been building within the department's reportable conduct unit, which manages complaints about foster carers, with hundreds of allegations awaiting investigation.

<https://www.sbsun.com/2015/07/02/yucaipa-foster-father-accused-of-sexually-abusing-adopted-daughters-in-crestline/>

YUCAIPA >> A longtime foster father, Stephen Darrell Taylor, 68, was arrested on suspicion of oral copulation of a minor, sexual intercourse with force and sexual assault of a child, according to San Bernardino County Sheriff's booking records.

Taylor and his wife served as a foster family for the Arrowhead Foster Family Agency, Inc., between the years of 2002 and 2008. During that time, investigators believe Taylor sexually abused two of the girls, ages 5 and 11, placed in their care. It's unclear if his wife was aware of the alleged abuse.

Taylor allegedly sexually abused the children for several years. The girls were eventually adopted by the Taylors.

The reported sexual abuse continued until the children were removed by the San Bernardino County Children and Family Services in 2008 due to allegations of physical abuse. Authorities uncovered the alleged sexual abuse during the investigation of the physical abuse. Detectives from the Crimes Against Children Detail assumed the investigation and determined approximately 27 foster children were placed with the Taylor family from 2002 to 2008.

<http://www.phoenixnewtimes.com/news/fostering-sexual-abuse-6421199>

Editor's note: The names of child sex-abuse victims, their relatives, the state-licensed foster parents and the actual perpetrators have been changed to protect the victims, who still reside in Arizona and are still minors. All others in this story have been accurately identified. The Jacksons visited the children every day at the Jones foster home as part of the pre-adoption, getting-to-know-you process. They became troubled because Lucy Jones, the foster mother, was frequently absent and the children were left in the care of the foster mother's natural son, 16-year-old Hubert Jones.

The Jacksons felt uncomfortable when Hubert often excused himself during their visits, whisking little Brittany into the bathroom "to do her hair" for a half-hour at a time. And they didn't like the girls' "room," a section of the Jones carport that had been partitioned off with plywood, a roach-infested space furnished only with dirty bunk beds.

It was only after Stephanie (6) and Brittany (4) had moved into the Jacksons' home that they told their adoptive parents that Hubert often "played husband" on them while "Mama Lucy," their foster mother, was off doing errands.

The Jacksons immediately told CPS that they believed the girls had been sexually abused while in the state-licensed Jones foster home.

Hubert confessed to Mesa police on January 7, 1991. He admitted making the younger girl, Brittany, engage in oral sex in the bathroom, admitted sexually abusing the naked preschooler while watching *The Price Is Right* in the living room in the presence of Stephanie, admitted thrusting his finger into the 4-year-old's vagina. Hubert couldn't explain to police why he did it. He promised police he would get counselling and not stay at his mother's house as long as there were foster kids there. Their license was not removed.

Despite his confession, Hubert was never prosecuted. Mesa police say they cannot locate the police report. However, a transcript of Hubert's taped police confession still exists--it was filed with CPS.

<http://abc7ny.com/news/foster-parent-accused-of-sexually-abusing-children-in-his-care-on-long-island/1251236/>

Friday, March 18, 2016

RIDGE, Long Island (WABC) --

A foster parent on Long Island is charged with sexually abusing some of the many boys who lived with him.

Cesar Gonzalez-Mugaburu is accused of victimising children as young as 8 years old.

"So sick, terrible," a neighbour said.

Those who live closest to the house in the small community of Ridge heard the news about their neighbour Cesar Gonzales-Mugaburu and all they could do is cringe.

The 59-year-old, who took in as many as 140 foster boys over the past 20 plus years, was indicted Friday for sexually abusing them.

The boys had emotional disabilities and Mugaburu made \$18,000 per month for taking in 6-8 boys at a time.

This indictment is for seven different boys between ages 8 and 20.

"We would believe as I think most people would, that there are probably more victims out there," said Gerard Giganti, Suffolk County Chief of Detectives.

16 of the 17 counts in the indictment are regarding the foster boys, but the last count alleges Mugaburu also had sex with his dog.

<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/1522158/Gay-couple-jailed-for-abusing-their-foster-children.html>

Two homosexual men who sexually abused young children placed in their foster care were jailed yesterday.

Ian Wathey, 41, and his partner Craig Fauch, 32, were found guilty of a string of offences against four boys aged between eight and 14.

The pair used the boys for sexual gratification within months of being approved as foster carers by Wakefield council.

A mother of eight-year-old twins raised concerns about them with social services after finding a photograph of one of the boys as he used the lavatory.

The authorities chose to take no action after accepting the two men had been "naive and silly" for taking the photograph to embarrass others into closing the bathroom door.

They started abusing their charges three months later, in February 2004, and the offences continued over an 11-month period, Leeds Crown Court was told.

Fauch abused four boys and Wathey targeted one victim.

<http://www.wowt.com/content/news/Foster-parent-accused-of-sexually-assaulting-three-foster-children-417255103.html>

OMAHA, Neb. (WOWT) -- An Omaha foster parent and retired captain with the Omaha Fire Department is in jail, accused of sexually assaulting three foster children. Lee Dunbar, Sr., has been in the Douglas County Jail since mid-December. The 66-year-old is behind bars because of the charges leveled against him by foster children.

According to police reports obtained by WOWT 6 News – three girls between the ages of 9-and-11 told investigators at Project Harmony that Dunbar, their foster parent, had sexually assaulted them.

In two of the cases, on different occasions, the girls said they had fallen asleep in his bed and when they woke up he was sexually assaulting them. A 10-year-old told detectives Dunbar encourages children "to watch movies on his bed with him and sleep there" if they get tired.

WOWT 6 News checked Lee Dunbar's background to see if the state missed something when it decided he should be a foster parent. Before these sexual assault charges, the last time he was arrested was in 2001. A woman thought she cut him off and said he pulled up beside her near the Fire Union Hall and smashed her mirror and then struck her with a mini-baseball bat. She needed stitches.

<http://wspa.com/2017/12/19/teen-sexually-assaulted-in-foster-care-files-lawsuit/>

GREENWOOD, S.C. (WSPA) — A federal lawsuit alleges that a special needs teenager in foster care was sexually assaulted by a driver who worked for the South Carolina Youth



Advocacy Program.

The teen's attorney, Heather Hite Stone, said the boy was being transported from a visit to Greenwood to a foster home in Columbia when the driver took the teen home and sexually assaulted him in March 2016. The victim was 17 years old at the time.

The boy reported the sex assault to his foster mother and was so distraught he considered suicide, according to the lawsuit.

The lawsuit asserts the driver claimed the sex act was consensual, but attorneys say the special needs teen cannot and did not consent to sexual activity.

The S.C. Youth Advocacy Program, two of its employees and a caseworker with the S.C. Department of Social Services are named as defendants in the lawsuit.

<http://www.news.com.au/national/nsw-act/news/girl-x-was-raped-and-died-in-foster-care-facility-court-hears/news-story/b953d177d12d52e544114a5b77eb2e53>

A GIRL who was allegedly repeatedly raped at a Sydney foster care facility by two Youth Workers carved 'I hate feelings' into her leg before she died, an inquest has heard.

The 15-year-old, known as 'Girl X', was found dead of a drug overdose two weeks before one of the alleged offenders started trial.

The girl was placed into several homes, with the court hearing she had lived with friends, family and foster carers for much of her life.

While there were moments of brightness throughout her 15 years, many of those supposed to protect the girl had exploited and abused her, Ms Ward said.

"(She had been) tragically used and abused by many of the people she should have been able to rely on for comfort and care," Ms Ward said.

"She never really found any significant stability." Instead, the girl had been dragged into criminal activity, probably prostituted and had been injecting hard drugs during her mid teens.

In April 2014 she cut "I hate feelings" into her leg, the court heard.

"By 2014, and probably earlier, she operated in survivor mode with high levels of distrust and frequent disengagement from support services," Ms Ward said.

<http://www.wisn.com/article/11-year-old-milwaukee-girl-sexually-assaulted-in-foster-care/6324338>

MILWAUKEE — An 11-year-old girl placed in foster care for her safety wound up sexually assaulted and pregnant.

Her mother states, "They took my children away from me, saying I couldn't protect them. Then, she's placed in a home where something horrific like that was able to happen," the mom said. "I didn't know what to think. I didn't know which way to turn. I felt like my world was just coming down."

State records show the state removed the 11-year-old from her home on Milwaukee's north side after allegations her mom abused her.

They moved her to live with a foster parent trained to supervise kids with special behavioural needs. It was there prosecutors said the girl was sexually assaulted by that foster mom's 16-year-old grandson. WISN 12 News has learned he has special needs as well.

"We took a child from a home where she was being physically abused, and put her in a home where she's now being sexually abused," state Rep. LaTonya Johnson said. DCF left the girl with the foster mom. Four months later, the 11-year-old was pregnant.

Only after the sexual assault, the state returned the now pregnant 11-year-old to her mom's custody.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nGLzL6HEuOw>

Norwegian foster family sexually abuses 6-year-old, mother seeks help (2:48)

<https://www.dailysabah.com/europe/2016/12/01/norwegian-mother-cries-for-help-after-6-year-old-daughter-sexually-assaulted-in-foster-care>

Stine Gulbrandsen, a Norwegian mother of two girls, poured her heart out in a video explaining what happened to her and her children. Speaking in Turkish journalist Fuat Uğur's program in broadcaster ATV, Gulbrandsen explained that after her boyfriend decided to end their relationship, he kicked her and the older child out. She contacted the police and Barnevernet, the child welfare service in Norway, took her younger daughter, only six-months-old. The police refused to intervene and Barnevernet warned her if she doesn't



resolve the issue with her boyfriend they would take her other children away. Instead of helping the young mother, the policemen sent by Barnevernet took the other children away and placed them under the care of a "bizarre family," Stine explained in the footage. "Later I found out that something happened to my six-year-old daughter. They found her with an older boy or man in the same bed, both naked," said the mother. "I got worried and contacted the police."

The police failed to react again, so she went to Barnevernet, where the authorities mocked her and even claimed that it was probably the six-year-old girl's fault to be sexually assaulted.

"For the first time in my life I got angry. I was afraid for my children," said Stine and continued to tell that she assaulted the social worker upon her mocking remarks. Stine was sentenced to 10 months in prison and a fine of 400,000 Norwegian krone (around \$47,000). Upon her release she continued her studies and has been fighting to get her children back.

"The government doesn't want to give my children back. This cruelty against children and their parents in Norway has to stop", she cried out.

<http://poundpuplegacy.org/posts?cid=19249&tid=case>

Children in the foster care of John Michael Mcquigan  
Adopted son and 3 foster children removed from the home after allegations of molestation of other children.

John Michael McGuigan was also the foster home of [Gabriel Myers](#) until 3 weeks before Gabriel's suicide

Date: 2011-05-13

Placement type: Adoption

Type of abuse: Sexual abuse

Abuser: Adoptive father, Foster father

Placement

Organisations: [ChildNet Broward County](#), [Kids In Distress](#)

Location

Margate, Florida

United States

#### [Children placed with Todd and Lisa Mortensen](#)

12-year-old girl placed with Todd and Lisa Mortensen was sexually abused by her "foster father". The placement was a private arrangement with the adoptive family of the girl. In 2004, Todd Mortensen was charged with 65 counts of criminal sexual penetration and 20 counts of criminal sexual contact against another girl placed with his family. All 85 counts were dismissed by the prosecutor in 2005 because the girl was deemed mentally unstable to testify.

Date: 2010-04-01

Placement type: Foster care

Type of abuse: Sexual abuse

Abuser: Foster father

Home schooling: yes

Location

Farmington, New Mexico

United States

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=v2sFheAc1rQ> [29:17]

The Foster Home From Hell: "Love Serve Surrender" A VICE News exclusive investigation: Hippie guru Jay Ram was hailed as a public hero for fostering, adopting, and caring for dozens of boys that had nowhere else to go. But years later, a new picture has emerged. Several of his sons have come forward to say that he preyed on them sexually and forced them to recruit other boys to molest. VICE News has uncovered new evidence that shows that charities and child welfare agencies missed several clear warning signs, and continued to place new children in Ram's care. Until now, he has never faced justice.

[http://www.oregonlive.com/gresham/index.ssf/2016/04/spanish-speaking\\_foster\\_kids\\_w.html#incart\\_river\\_index\\_topics](http://www.oregonlive.com/gresham/index.ssf/2016/04/spanish-speaking_foster_kids_w.html#incart_river_index_topics)

April 2, 2016 - The spanish speaking children -- who are now ages 7, 8 and 9 -- were placed in the Gresham foster home in 2013 and lived there for eight months, said Portland attorney David Paul, who is representing the children. (The children's biological mother had temporarily lost custody because of allegations that she'd failed to protect her children from another person, but she has visitation rights.) The spanish children were rarely spoken to and they didn't understand the conversations carried on in English around them, he said. By far, the language barrier isn't the most serious of the allegations in the lawsuit. The children's biological mother noticed "dramatic differences in her children" after they started living in the Gresham foster home and she immediately began reporting her concerns to DHS caseworkers about physical and sexual abuse as she learned about them from her children over a period of months. One of the children told their biological mother that a grandmother in the foster home would pull their ears, hit them and yell at them. The biological mother also noticed that her children had started playing with dolls by placing them in sexual positions and making them kiss, Paul said. One of her children ultimately confided that the foster dad and another foster child in the home made him do "icky things" that included performing sexual acts. The lawsuit states that the children also were offered such minimal care that they weren't regularly bathed and had nothing to wear but "dirty clothing smelling foul of urine and unclean in the extreme." Paul said DHS only removed the children from the home after months of complaints from the children's biological mother, as well as complaints from school officials about the children's hygiene and academic struggles in the classroom. An investigation ultimately found that the children's claims of physical and sexual abuse in the foster home were founded, Paul said. He doesn't know if the foster parents or grandmother were charged with any crimes -- or if the foster parents are still allowed to care for foster children. Six or seven children were living in the home at the time of the abuse and neglect in this case.

[http://www.oregonlive.com/portland/index.ssf/2014/12/dhs\\_wont\\_talk\\_about\\_record\\_41.html](http://www.oregonlive.com/portland/index.ssf/2014/12/dhs_wont_talk_about_record_41.html)

Q: What's the Kimberley Vollmer case about? A: After two weeks of trial, a Multnomah County Circuit Court jury on Friday found that Vollmer had sexually and physically abused two girls in her care. The children were ages 2 and 4 when they were removed from Vollmer's home in January 2013.

Trial testimony indicated that Vollmer, who was 31 when she was approved as a foster parent in 2011, forced the girls to take cold baths and held their heads under water until they vomited; she laid multiple foster children in a row on the floor and sexually abused them one by one with her fingers or crayons; and she stepped on or threw her foster children around.

The jury decided that Oregon must pay the girls \$4.1 million -- the largest amount ever levied in a child-welfare case in state history.

Q: Why did the jury find DHS negligent? A: Attorneys for the girls argued that Vollmer -- who had an IQ of about 70 and had been hospitalised on a psychiatric hold for cutting her arms and her face in the past -- should never have been allowed to be a foster mom. DHS also failed to act to remove the girls even after seven calls to its child abuse hotline -- including one from a medical clinic employee who reported seeing Vollmer slap one of her foster children so hard that the child fell to the ground, the girls' lawyers said. No one -- according to the girls' lawyers -- was disciplined or fired at DHS for their handling of the Vollmer case.

<http://dumaslawgroup.com/portland-jury-awards-4-1-million-verdict-oregon-human-services-sex-abuse-trial/>

In addition to her checkered history, Kimberley Janelle Vollmer was in charge of eight foster children even though she was only supposed to take care of three children at a time.

[http://www.oregonlive.com/politics/index.ssf/2009/09/abuse\\_in\\_foster\\_care\\_state\\_off.html](http://www.oregonlive.com/politics/index.ssf/2009/09/abuse_in_foster_care_state_off.html)

SALEM -- Child welfare workers discounted or ignored reports of abuse in a Washington County foster home for more than a decade and continued sending children there -- right up until January, when the foster father was arrested for sexually molesting a girl in his

care.

Complaints against foster parents Warren and Melody Tripp, certified by the state in 1995 to care for children who have been taken away from their parents because of abuse or neglect: Warren Tripp, 59, pled guilty in July to sodomy and first-degree sexual abuse of a 15-year-old girl who first came to the home as a foster child in 1995. Court records indicate the abuse began in 2006.

But the subsequent investigation suggests troubles started in the home long before. State officials say they found a "pattern of inappropriate physical discipline and intimidation" dating back to 1993.

Child welfare officials received 16 reports of suspected child abuse or neglect over the years; records show seven were "closed at screening" and never investigated.

The allegations include: sexual abuse; a 4-year-old hit in the head with a telephone book; 5- and 6-year-olds left in a high chair in the garage as punishment; a 6-year-old thrown against a wall; a 10-year-old who was choked; food withheld as a form of punishment; children beaten by sticks, called names and forced to wear dog collars. Caseworkers had either ruled the reports "unfounded" or not worth investigating. In the meantime, the Tripps continued to be certified as foster parents. Warren and Melody Tripp often received positive reports from state certifiers with no mention of the numerous abuse allegations.

[http://www.oregonlive.com/politics/index.ssf/2009/09/abuse\\_in\\_foster\\_care\\_state\\_off.html](http://www.oregonlive.com/politics/index.ssf/2009/09/abuse_in_foster_care_state_off.html)

On Wednesday, a new lawsuit was filed against Human Services on behalf of a 19-year-old woman who says state child welfare officials placed her in the home of her grandfather, a convicted rapist. He went on to molest the girl from age 5 to 9, according to the suit.

State officials would not comment on that lawsuit.

[http://www.oregonlive.com/portland/index.ssf/2015/05/dhs\\_hit\\_with\\_35\\_million\\_lawsuit.html#incart\\_river\\_index\\_topics](http://www.oregonlive.com/portland/index.ssf/2015/05/dhs_hit_with_35_million_lawsuit.html#incart_river_index_topics)

The guardian of a 4-year-old girl allegedly raped by two boys living in the same foster home has filed a \$3.5 million lawsuit against the boys, the foster parents and state child welfare workers.

The lawsuit claims that Grace and Jacob Cummings, who operated the foster home, and state Department of Human Services employees Cori McGovern, Sabra Darcy and Karli Solari failed to protect the girl.

The DHS workers should have known that the boys posed a threat to the girl and that the Cummings would have difficulties supervising them, the suit said.

The alleged rapes and sexual abuse occurred in June and July 2013, a few months after the girl was placed at the Cummings' home in Yoncalla, about 20 miles south of Cottage Grove, the lawsuit said.

Alice A. Walker, a court-appointed guardian for the girl, identified only as E.H., seeks damages for sexual battery, negligence and abuse of a vulnerable person -- \$100,000 for the girl's future counselling and psychological treatment and \$3.4 million in noneconomic damages. According to the lawsuit, the boys, 12 and 15, took the girl to a barn on the Cummings' property where they sexually assaulted her on three occasions.

The boys admitted to police that they engaged in sexual activity with the girl, the suit said. One of the boys made a video of himself sexually assaulting the girl, it said.

The Cummings waited a day before reporting the incident to police, the suit said.

The lawsuit claims child welfare workers should have known they were placing E.H. in danger because of two boys' backgrounds and the inability of the Cummings to provide adequate supervision.

"There were a total of two adults and seven children, two of whom had special needs and exerted unreasonably high demands on the Cummings' attention and capacity," the lawsuit said.

DHS "failed to remove E.H. from the Cummings home despite information that she was being subject to neglect and was at high risk for abuse," according to the suit.

The older boy was charged with first-degree sexual abuse and first-degree sodomy, the

lawsuit said.

[http://www.oregonlive.com/portland/index.ssf/2015/01/dhs\\_sued\\_for\\_950000\\_after\\_trou.html#incart\\_river\\_index\\_topics](http://www.oregonlive.com/portland/index.ssf/2015/01/dhs_sued_for_950000_after_trou.html#incart_river_index_topics)

A 15-year-old girl whose 32-year-old Troutdale foster dad repeatedly had sex with her has filed a \$950,000 lawsuit against him and the Oregon Department of Human Services.

The lawsuit faults DHS for placing her in the home of Jerrett Hetrick, who pleaded guilty to [third-degree rape](#) and in October was sentenced to 2½ years in prison.

Within weeks of leaving Hetrick's foster home, the girl told authorities that he had sex with her four times on the couch and in his wife's bed during a three-day period in February 2014.

"They elected to stick her in a home with a 32-year-old male -- they just do 'Check the box,'" Kehoe said of DHS.

<http://www.fox25boston.com/news/foster-parents-fighting-for-bill-of-rights/542777274>

Some Massachusetts foster parents say they don't have a voice in the system and are fighting for their own bill of rights.

"We're tired of feeling like they're taking advantage of us...like we're a babysitter," said Quira Deng, a former foster parent.

The foster parents said common sense information they should know before a child is placed in their home, like health problems or safety concerns, is not being shared.

One of the key issues in the bill is better communication, requiring the [Department of Children and Families](#) to provide information on a child's behaviour, family background, health, and how many times the child's been moved before placement.

McKenna, co-sponsor of the bill, said not disclosing that information can have serious consequences.

Earlier this month, [25 Investigates reported on a Lowell area foster parent](#) who said a foster child placed in her home sexually assaulted her then 4-year-old daughter. The mother is [suing DCF](#), claiming the case worker knowingly placed a sexual offender in her home without disclosing the risks. The case is pending.

Boston 25 News asked DCF about the foster parents' bill of rights, a spokesperson told us, in part, "We are actively recruiting foster homes and adoptive families across the state and strive to build a large, diverse community of foster parents statewide."

[http://www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/foster-boy-killed-himself-after-11707830?ICID=FB\\_mirror\\_main](http://www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/foster-boy-killed-himself-after-11707830?ICID=FB_mirror_main)

James ended his life aged just 30 after being unable to live with searing memories of the abuse he suffered from two suspected sex perverts while in state care. James killed himself in Highpoint prison in Suffolk where he was serving time for affray (disturbance).

James's father disappeared when he was a baby and he was moved 42 times between 16 different institutions and carers between the ages of two and 13.

He absconded 24 times in four months in 1983, back to his mother's house in Liverpool as well as to Birmingham and London.

His mum Kathy Johnson claims council officials have blood on their hands and insisted:

"They are responsible for his death."

Kathy, 73, found out about her son's nightmare experience in Lambeth, south London, after documents about his case were uncovered by a survivors' rights group.

In 1982 James was fostered at the age of 11 by a teacher named John Michell who, four years earlier, had been sacked for gross misconduct for sexually assaulting three boys.

He was then sent to live with a suspected pedophile who cannot be named for legal reasons.

Official documents obtained by the Shirley Oaks Survivors Association showed Lambeth council officials were aware the men were abusers.

They even paid Michell thousands to teach James at his home in Cornwall despite concerns having been raised by police, probation and the NSPCC. And as recently as this year the council was denying it had ever employed Michell.

Mum Kathy said: "They are lying through their teeth."

The survivors' association has found minutes of a 1999 Lambeth council strategy meeting held to discuss James's case. It said: "There is a strong possibility abuse took place. Much of James' behaviour is indicative of a sexually abused child."

<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/12076352/Judge-criticises-social-services-after-boy-lived-with-paedophile-uncle-for-two-years.html>

Judge criticises social services after boy lived with pedophile uncle for two years

An unnamed boy was cared for by his great-great uncle, judged to be a "high deviance individual" with "distorted thinking" about children and sex

The court in Leicester heard the unnamed boy had a "complex" family background where his mentally ill mother was separated from his alcoholic father and now in another relationship. The father had a decade old conviction for having unlawful sex with a 16-year-old girl when 21. The great-great-uncle, aged in his 70s, had been given an eight-year jail term in the early 1990s after being convicted of sexually abusing a girl aged between 11 and 13.

<http://www.12news.com/article/news/local/valley/foster-child-placed-in-a-home-with-a-sex-offender-document-says/515926909>

Foster child placed in a foster home with a sex offender.

"If a common citizen can go put their address in the database to find out how many sex offenders live around him or her, why can't DCS do the same thing when placing a child in foster care?"

PHOENIX, Ariz. - The Department of Child Safety is coming under fire after a notice of claim says it placed a foster child in a home with a convicted, registered sex offender.

The 15-page claim names Attorney General Mark Brnovich, DCS Director Gregory McKay, along with three other DCS employees.

"This isn't just about one child. It's trying to raise a flag and shine a light on all the other children that no one else is paying attention to, including DCS," said Attorney Robert Pastor. According to the document, in November of 2015, DCS placed a 6-year-old girl in a foster home in Surprise.

"Someone didn't do their job, whether it's a single individual person or it's a systemic problem within DCS, I don't know," Pastor said.

In April of 2016, the girl, her foster parents, and Egurolla then moved to a home on West Sherman Street in Avondale. Egurolla updated his address with both the MVD and DPS.

"He did what he was supposed to do and DCS didn't," said Pastor.

One month later, Egurolla molested the foster child in the middle of the night.

"We've learned the nature of the abuse is horrific," Pastor said.

"I suspect that it's indicative of a wider, bigger problem of children being placed in homes that aren't properly investigated and that aren't safe," Pastor said.

<http://www.miamiherald.com/latest-news/article1940837.html>

Police and prosecutors arrested four alleged pimps Monday morning as part of an ongoing investigation into a ring of human traffickers who preyed on abused and neglected children in foster care.

Charged Monday were Eric George Earle, 29, called "E-Nasty," Willie Calvin Bivens, 65, called "Tank," Anturrell Nathaniel Dean, 30, and David Zarifi, 34. A fifth person — a 17-year-old foster child who is identified only by the initials S.S. — is listed in a 13-page sworn statement as a "recruiter" for the ring, though she is not charged with any crimes. As of late Monday, the four men remained in jail: Zarifi on \$53,000 bail, Earle on \$60,000 bail, Bivens on \$35,505 bail, and Dean on \$45,000.

The human trafficking investigation also involves a now-suspended child abuse investigator for the agency that oversees child welfare efforts in Florida.

Jean LaCroix, a child protective investigator employed by the Department of Children & Families, was placed on paid administrative leave while police and prosecutors investigate allegations he repeatedly had sex with a teenaged foster child whose safety he was assigned to protect.

Sources have told The Miami Herald that Jean LaCroix placed the girl at a group home for dependent children — and then returned to the home repeatedly to pick the girl up for sexual favors. The girl, sources say, also was working for members of the ring who were arrested



Monday.

Jean LaCroix had also spearheaded a failed 2006 "child abuse investigation" — prompted by a call from worried teachers and administrators — into the welfare of Nubia Barahona, a twin who was adopted from foster care and was killed in 2011, police say by her own adoptive parents, Carmen and Jorge Barahona. LaCroix was named in a lawsuit alleging DCF failed repeatedly to protect Nubia, and her brother, Victor, whom police say also endured years of torment.

LaCroix was and has not been charged with any crimes.

The investigation began in December 2011 when a foster child disclosed that she had been having consensual sex with a man.

The 17-year-old, we identify as M.D., allowed police to search her cellphone. It contained images of the girl both naked and having sex with Zarifi, a sworn statement says. M.D., police say, suffers from cognitive impairments.

M.D. told police that, soon after she went sent to live in a state-operated group home in September 2011, she was recruited by a housemate, S.S., who told her "she could make money by having sex with men," a warrant states.

<http://www.latimes.com/opinion/editorials/la-ed-child-prostitution-20151115-story.html>

That approach persisted in much of Los Angeles County even as sheriff's deputies and others discovered to their horror that many juveniles arrested for prostitution lived in or had run away from foster homes, where they were supposed to be safe under county oversight. In many cases, they were recruited or compelled into prostitution by gangs that had given up the drug trade as too dangerous and were instead preying on the emotional and physical vulnerability of foster children.

<https://www.usatoday.com/story/news/nation/2013/07/29/fbi-arrest-child-prostitution-ring-rescue/2595725/>

WASHINGTON -- The FBI announced Monday the arrests of 159 people and recovery of 105 children involved in child prostitution rings across the country.

The 76-city sweep, conducted in the past three days, represents the largest such law enforcement action focused on children forced into sexual slavery, federal authorities said. Assistant FBI Director Ron Hosko, head of the bureau's criminal division, said the children ranged from 13 to 17 years old. The youngest of the victims was allegedly being offered up by her father, who also was allegedly involved in videotaping his daughter's sexual encounters.

"We have victims whose new normal is sexual abuse," Hosko said. "We are trying to take this crime out of the shadows and put a spotlight on it."

Hosko said the children, generally recruited from foster care or group homes, were being offered up on Internet sites, at truck stops, casinos and street corners.

<http://www.chscb.org.uk/wp-content/uploads/2015/12/CDM-16569311-v1-CHSCB-Case-FC-Overview-report-FINAL.pdf>

[PDF] Between September 2013 and November 2014, the City and Hackney Safeguarding Children Board conducted a Serious Case Review about the sexual abuse of a number of children by two men. One was an approved foster carer, the other a member of his family.

The abuse of foster children is known to have taken place between 1999 and 2008.

A married couple were approved foster carers for Hackney Council between 1997 and 2011.

The foster carers lived in another local authority area. During this time they fostered over thirty children, most of them for short periods, or for a series of respite care stays. Eight

looked after children lived in the household for more than a year. 1.2. Between 1999 and 2008, five girls of primary school age, who were all in the care of Hackney Council, were sexually abused in the foster home. This came to light in late 2012 after one of the victims made allegations to the police. In 2013, the male foster carer was convicted of more than twenty sexual offences against five looked after children which include rape, sexual assaults and acts of indecency. He was also convicted of offences against another child who lived in the local community and admitted sexual offences committed against an unidentified young person, committed some thirty years previously. A second male member of the foster family was also convicted of sexual offences against one looked after child. 1.3. The male foster



carer made videos and photographs of some of the assaults. When he was arrested he was found to possess a very large number of downloaded child abuse images. According to another family member, many other images, including photographs that he had taken, had been destroyed or had disappeared. The police have found no evidence that the male foster carer had contact with other pedophiles or that he distributed the images of abuse that he created. However, he was adept at the use of information technology and had the means to do this. 1.4. After the disclosure of abuse, two family members stated that the female foster carer knew that children were at risk of sexual abuse. She is now known to have been involved in sexual activity (not involving children) with other adults which took place in the family home. While not in itself illegal, had it been discovered this activity would have led to her deregistration as a foster carer. Both foster carers therefore had a strong motivation to keep what was happening in the household secret. 1.5. No evidence has been found that any professional person was aware of the sexual abuse at the time when it was taking place. The young people did not confide in anyone for many years. When they did, some spoke to people in their private lives whom they had known and trusted, rather than to professionals. One victim mentioned her experience to a counsellor some years after she had left the foster home. Other victims did not speak to anyone until they were approached by the police during the course of their recent investigation.

There was an early opportunity to prevent the abuse of some of the children. In 1999 the Metropolitan Police Service (MPS) received an anonymous allegation that the male foster carer had shown what was reported as "child pornography" on his computer to children in the neighbourhood. The caller stated explicitly that the alleged perpetrator was a foster parent. According to the accounts now given by victims, this incident pre-dated by some months the first episode of sexual abuse in the foster home. 1.7. The MPS failed to investigate this allegation but kept the information as intelligence for possible future use. The MPS provided no information about the allegation to the local authority in the area where the foster carer lived so no enquiries could be made by children's social care staff. Hackney's social care service (which was responsible for the foster carers and all of the looked after children in the household) was also not informed.

<http://poundpuplegacy.org/node/20817>

"Rebecca" was sexually abused in her birth home in Bulgaria. She spent 2 years recovering in the orphanage, only to be placed at age 7 in a US adoptive family where her father sexually abused her for 3 year before discovery.

Date: 2004-12-16

Placement type: Adoption

Type of abuse: Sexual abuse

Abuser: Adoptive father

Location: United States

<https://www.ohio.com/akron/news/ex-foster-father-gets-life-in-prison-for-sexual-abuse-of-children>

A former foster father was sentenced to life in prison without eligibility for parole for 35 years in a child-sex case involving five boys once under his care.

Roger H. Ball, 65, of Akron, was convicted of one count of rape, one count of sexual battery and five counts of gross sexual imposition in a Summit County jury trial in May.

Allegations surfaced in June 2010, when one child reported being fondled.

All of his victims were under the age of 13.

The rape victim was 11 years old, Summit Prosecutor Sherri Bevan Walsh said.

[http://www.tulsaworld.com/news/crimewatch/former-caregiver-for-foster-families-arrested-on-child-porn-complaints/article\\_f4086cf2-1e8e-5d54-9322-75fe1063e429.html](http://www.tulsaworld.com/news/crimewatch/former-caregiver-for-foster-families-arrested-on-child-porn-complaints/article_f4086cf2-1e8e-5d54-9322-75fe1063e429.html)

Former caregiver for foster families, Timonty Cheatwood arrested on child porn complaints He was employed by a national group contracted by DHS.

<http://www.newson6.com/story/29996388/foster-care-provider-accused-of-child-porn-ba-foster-mom-feels-betrayed>

Timothy Cheatwood was a respite foster parent - like a babysitter for foster kids – and one Broken Arrow foster mom said Cheatwood babysat her two foster children, who have special

needs, and now she's concerned.

Cheatwood went through the same extensive background check she did. It's done by the FBI and requires references from a pastor, boss, friends and neighbours, it also requires 48 hours of training, including sexual abuse training. The woman said, "We were floored. Sickening, and, I guess it just...the longer I thought about it, it makes sense that somebody wanting to do evil will go to great lengths."

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2115424/Horrific-life-Oklahoma-children-tortured-adoptive-parents.html#ixzz58EDp4jc5>

The couple, Aubrey Thomas, 58, and his wife Laura, 47, who lived in Rogers County, became foster parents in 2001 and took in six children.

In 2003, the Oklahoma Department of Human Services removed two of the children from their home after finding evidence of abuse, Osage County Undersheriff Lou Ann Brown told Tulsa World.

But the couple were able to keep the other four children and moved to Osage County west of Sperry in 2006.

The couple have been arrested for violently beating their four adopted children and forcing them to perform sex acts in a disturbing catalogue of abuse which police say amounts to torture.

Aubrey Thomas and his wife Laura have been accused of forcing the children to throw up and eat their own vomit, beating them with a large paddle called 'Mr Awesome' and then making them soak in a bath of ice to reduce swelling from the abuse.

Investigators described the family's Oklahoma home, where the two girls and two boys now aged between 13 and 15 lived, as a 'house of horrors'.

The children said they were sexually abused, claiming they were forced to eat gum off Aubrey Thomas' penis and made to perform oral sex on their adoptive siblings in exchange for food.

The Thomas' also allegedly forced them to put urine soaked underwear in their mouths if they wet the bed and forced them to eat horse manure for not cleaning a horse pen, reports News9.com.

The couple is facing a series of child abuse charges.

<https://nowhabersham.com/former-mt-airy-police-chief-sued-by-abused-habersham-kids/>

While Richard Scott Burton and his wife Cheryle avoided a criminal trial by striking a deal with prosecutors last month, they now face a civil trial in a lawsuit brought by the children they're accused of abusing.

Initially Richard Burton, the former police chief in Mt. Airy, was looking at two counts of aggravated child molestation. His wife and he together faced 28 counts of first-degree cruelty to children.

The deal from the Habersham District Attorney's office reduced all those charges down to a single count each of second degree cruelty to children. [The Burton's guilty pleas resulted in 50 days in jail](#)(served weekends only), probation and a fine.

<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/crime/9959950/My-gay-fathers-sexual-abuse-was-swept-under-the-carpet-says-victim.html>

My gay adoptive father's sexual abuse was swept under the carpet, says victim

A former Army cadet who was sexually abused from the age of nine by his adoptive father and his gay partner has claimed social workers would not have ignored his cries for help had his abusers been heterosexual.

Social services insisted on returning Andy Cannon to live with the couple, even though staff at Wakefield council had received up to six allegations of physical and sexual abuse over a number of years.

Mr Cannon, now 23, said he believed social workers would have removed him from his abusers had they not been gay.

"It seems the council didn't want to be seen as victimising gay people – they'd rather look 'politically correct' and let them get away with it to avoid any repercussions."

social services records of his history were "fragmentary" and even censored to keep certain details secret. During his ordeal Mr Cannon was repeatedly plied with Ecstasy and cannabis

before being molested by David Cannon and John Scarfe.

His complaints to care workers were ignored and at one stage he was wrongly diagnosed as having mental disorders.

The adoptive parent was allowed to adopt Andy in December 1997, when the youngster was aged eight. This came despite the fact he had earlier been convicted and put on probation for 12 months for assaulting the boy's mother, Elaine Moss, possessing cannabis and handling a stolen computer.

Miss Moss had also claimed the adoptive parent had been abusing her son.

A social worker failed to bring the allegations to the attention of the family court and instead called the adoptive father a "very caring parent who considered children's needs".

<http://www.abc.net.au/news/2013-12-10/peter-truong-jailed-over-global-paedophile-ring/5146366>

Peter Truong Jailed for 30 years in US after trafficking adopted son to Boy Lovers Network  
Updated 10 Dec 2013, 6:16am

A [gay] Queensland man who trafficked his adopted son to an international pedophile network has been sentenced to 30 years in jail by a US court.

Peter Truong and his gay partner Mark Newton bought the child, who the ABC is calling Boy 1, for around \$8,000 from Russia in 2005.

His birth papers were falsified to list Newton as his biological father, paving the way for Boy 1 to be adopted and brought to Queensland.

Police say the pair allowed at least eight men in several different countries, including Australia, the US, Germany and France, to molest the boy when he was between two and six years old.

Truong entered guilty pleas to one count of conspiracy to sexually exploit a child and conspiracy to possess child pornography.

<https://toysoldier.wordpress.com/2016/09/25/the-boy-with-the-henna-tattoo/>

When Adam [Boy 1] was almost 2-years-old, the gay couple began sexually abusing and sodomising him. They continued this for years, grooming him for sex with other men. They eventually allowed other men from their "boylover" network to sodomise their son. They would travel the world to meet these men, "sharing" Adam with them, sometimes in exchange for sex with boys in those men's care, but often simply to allow the men the chance to have sex with Adam.

The pair recorded Adam constantly. Most of their family videos were of everyday activities. However, they also recorded their sexual abuse of their son, along with the other men's abuse of the boy. They shared these videos and pictures among their network of pedophiles, and became popular in their deranged circle.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uEi5zYNSRuQ>

The boy with the henna tattoo [45:39]

Published on Feb 13, 2016

This is a documentary about two Australian men that traveled with their adopted son for him to be abused by men all over the world. This film will bring you out of your comfort zone, but knowing about the things that happen to children is important - so that its possible to do something about it.

<https://www.thedenverchannel.com/news/74-year-old-priest-sentenced-to-210-years-for-sex-assault>

A 74-year-old former foster parent and Episcopal priest convicted of sexually assaulting three boys was sentenced to 210 years in prison Monday.

Donald Shissler was found guilty of 15 counts, including assault on a child and sexual exploitation of a child.

<https://gaybullyingitisreal.wordpress.com/2015/12/13/2020/>

Frank Lombard is a prominent LGBT activist at Duke University, North Carolina, where he held a teaching post. He was on the university "Gay" rights committee and made himself very visible at "Gay Pride" events.

In December 2009 he was convicted of some of the most horrible pedophile crimes the police have ever dealt with. He and his gay partner adopted two little boys and used them for

sexual abuse. Lombard drugged them, raped them and then pimped them out to other gays on the internet. The elder was only five years old.

<https://www.abc15.com/news/region-southeast-valley/gilbert/gilbert-woman-pleaded-guilty-to-two-counts-of-child-abuse>

A Gilbert woman accused of abusing her adopted son has pleaded guilty to two counts of child abuse.

Maricopa County prosecutors say 40-year-old Jennifer Louise Barnes entered into a plea agreement Tuesday.

Barnes was arrested in September 2011 on suspicion of child abuse and sexual contact with a minor.

According to court documents, the then 10-year-old boy told investigators that Barnes allegedly forced dog feces into his mouth and then taped it shut using duct tape.

The boy also claimed Barnes burned his genitals with a lighter and sodomised him with a toothbrush.

<https://www.twincities.com/2012/03/29/coon-rapids-sexual-abuse-victim-i-was-molested-1480-times/>

People in the community knew Joe Hunt as a veteran police officer, but to his adoptive son, he was a sexual predator.

With his voice shaking, Chad Hunt told a crowded Anoka County courtroom Friday, March 30, that his adoptive father sexually abused him five times a week for eight years while he was growing up in their Coon Rapids home more than two decades ago. His only escape, the now-40-year-old said, was when he got to stay with his grandmother for three months every summer.

"By my estimation, I was molested 1,480 times," Chad Hunt said, adding that the memories haunt him daily.

"He is a criminal," Chad Hunt told Anoka County District Judge Dyanna Street

<http://www.kboi.com/idaho-woman-sentenced-for-having-sex-with-her-adoptive-son/>

An Idaho woman has been sentenced for having a sex with her adopted 14-year-old son. Prosecutors say in November 2014, the boy told his therapist that he was having sex with his adoptive mother, Kimberly Durlin.

The therapist then informed police, who put the boy into protective custody and arrested Durlin.

Durlin has since pleaded guilty to two counts of felony lewd conduct with a child under 16.

<http://www.cdapress.com/archive/article-db4ffbfd-fd46-5336-b0d0-593620dfc6fb.html>

On Nov. 18, 2014, Durlin was with her son at a therapy session in Hayden when the boy allegedly told his therapist that he and his mother were having sex. The therapist then notified her supervisor of the allegations and, according to court records, the supervisor said the boy should go home with Durlin while the office notified Idaho Health and Welfare.

However, shortly after leaving, the teen returned to the office and said he did not want to go home. The therapist later told a Rathdrum Police Department officer that the boy said he got into the car, and Durlin angrily said "You told them, didn't you?"

Kimberley Durlin, 32, claims she was of the mindset to believe that having sex with her adopted son was "an acceptable way to earn his love."

Durlin and her husband adopted the boy when he was 11.

[http://www.oregonlive.com/politics/index.ssf/2018/03/oregon\\_pays\\_13\\_million\\_to\\_sett.html](http://www.oregonlive.com/politics/index.ssf/2018/03/oregon_pays_13_million_to_sett.html)

Oregon's child welfare agency has agreed to pay \$1.3 million to settle a lawsuit brought on behalf of a girl who was allegedly sexually abused by her Gresham foster father in 2014.

State workers placed the girl, who was 4 at the time, with Gabriel David Wallis and his wife, even though Wallis self-identified as a sex addict during the state's screening and caseworkers either knew or should have known that he looked at child pornography online, court documents say.

"This case was one of the most egregious I've ever seen for certifying a foster parent who has these glaring issues. These red flags were just so obvious and the (foster home) certifier did really nothing to independently investigate these issues," said the girl's lawyer, Josh Lamborn.

After the girl made detailed disclosures to child abuse investigators, the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office charged Wallis with rape and six counts of first-degree sex abuse. Circuit Court [Judge Jerry Hodson](#) acquitted Wallis on all counts in June 2015. Wallis also is not required to pay any damages as part of the settlement.

The state's agreement to pay more than \$1 million into a trust for the girl is the latest in a series of large settlements over allegations state workers failed to prevent children in their care from experiencing sexual and physical abuse.

<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-latin-america-28322413>

Mexican police have rescued more than 450 children they believe were abused at a children's home in Zamora in the western state of Michoacan.

They were allegedly subject to sexual abuse and forced to beg on the streets.

The owner, Rosa del Carmen Verduzco, and eight employees at the House of the Big Family have been arrested.

The authorities began to investigate the home after parents complained that they were denied access to their children.

One woman, who grew up at the home herself, gave birth to two children who were registered in the name of Ms Verduzco.

When the mother left the home, aged 31, she was not allowed to take her children with her, investigators said.

<https://globalnews.ca/news/864357/former-foster-child-speaks-out-about-alleged-sexual-abuse/>

Hawkins House brings back some dark memories for Zanth, since he says it's the first place he was molested by his counsellor.

"It's a group shelter for small children up to 13-years-old and I used to live here when I was eight-years-old," said Zanth while standing near the doorstep.

"This is where I lived when I was first assaulted by him."

Zanth turned to police for the first time last year, after what he calls several failed attempts to file complaints with Batshaw.

"I've gone through the complaints process and they refuse to take any complaints that I try to submit to them and there's always an excuse, like you can't file it by email," deplored Zanth, who worries his alleged abuser may still be working at Batshaw. One police officer apparently told him the man in question had been suspended, and was no longer allowed to work with children. But Batshaw administrators refuse to discuss specific cases.

"If the client is not satisfied with our answer he can appeal to the public protector that's the provincial ombudsman," said Rosemay St-Fort, Batshaw's Assistant Complaints Commissioner.

Montreal police conducted an investigation following Zanth's complaint, but no criminal charges were ever laid due to a lack of evidence.

Most medical records and files at Batshaw are destroyed after five years, or when the child in their care turns 18 years of age.

<https://www.rte.ie/news/ireland/2018/0425/957103-foster-case-galway/>

A solicitor for one of the victims of abuse in a Co Galway foster home, has said his client is keen to ensure that a commission of investigation be established immediately.

RTÉ Investigates revealed the case in April 2016. Some of the women at the centre of the court case came forward to tell their abuse stories publicly for the first time in an RTÉ Investigates on Prime Time broadcast last night.

Foster parent's son Keith Burke was recently sentenced to seven-and-a-half years in prison, with a year suspended, after he was found guilty of raping the then three foster children between 2003 and 2007.

There was concern about the leniency of the seven-and-a-half year sentence by the judge for the abuser and said it was up to the DPP to appeal this.

Speaking on RTÉ's Drivetime, Ronan Hynes said the inquiry under way by the National Review Panel is not sufficient and that a root and branch review is needed.

The victims were left in a setting in which the authorities knew they were at severe risk of rape and abuse. One victim a 5-year-old girl was [simply] left in the foster home for more



than a decade, being raped and sodomised in state care.

24 April 2018

<https://www.independent.ie/irish-news/foster-child-who-was-raped-was-met-by-wall-of-silence-from-agencies-36846058.html>

One of the victims raped within a foster family setting was met with a wall of silence from State agencies for years, her solicitor has said.

[https://www.law.com/thelegalintelligencer/2018/10/10/her-grandson-was-raped-in-a-philadelphia-foster-home-privatized-foster-care-has-endangered-others/?cmp\\_share=share\\_facebook&slreturn=20180911155709](https://www.law.com/thelegalintelligencer/2018/10/10/her-grandson-was-raped-in-a-philadelphia-foster-home-privatized-foster-care-has-endangered-others/?cmp_share=share_facebook&slreturn=20180911155709)

McKale approached the phone cautiously. It had been a difficult few months during the autumn of 2017—her two grandsons had been taken by the Philadelphia Department of Human Services from the custody of their mother, McKale's stepdaughter, who struggles with heroin addiction on the streets of Kensington.

Court dates, clashes with social workers, and enduring the relentless anxiety of being separated from her beloved grandchildren pushed her to the breaking point. It was about to get worse, as McKale found out when she picked up the receiver and heard words no parent or grandparent should ever have to hear: her grandson had been raped in foster care.

"I almost lost my mind," McKale recalled. "It was a nightmare."

The call catapulted McKale, 40, into a nearly yearlong struggle to rescue her grandchildren from dire straits. Month after month she battled the system put in place to safeguard her grandchildren, and other kids whose well-being is in its hands—a fight that included tangling with caseworkers who she said tried to keep the incident under wraps, an account confirmed by a former DHS employee who had contact with the case and who spoke on condition of anonymity.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3Vggoc-Hf-M&spfreload=10>

The Secret of Castle Hill (52:38)

Published on Mar 3, 2013

Thames Television, 1991. Castle Hill was a private special school in Ludlow, Shropshire.

Parents were requested, by the London Borough of Harrow, to place their special needs children into the private school Castle Hill. Headmaster Ralph Morris, who was sentenced to 9 years in prison for sexual & physical abuse of children.

<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/2018/10/05/council-failures-saw-child-abuse-survivor-placed-care-paedophile/>

The woman, who was placed with the foster family aged seven in the early Nineties after being abused by male relations, won the right to compensation from Tower Hamlets council in east London.

The judge making the ruling yesterday said the foster couple had not been trained by social services and had not been assessed as suitable foster parents. He also criticised police for failing to bring the woman's abusers to justice sooner.

The woman's foster father was a sex offender who attacked her repeatedly, the court heard. She was eventually taken from the family, but it was not until years later that the man was charged and jailed for offences including rape.

**Not the end...**



## Addition 23

### *State/Foster care child Murders*

**“What scares the hell out of me is kids being tortured right this minute as we sit here and the only reason we don’t know about it is, because they’re not dead yet,” Senator Bill Diamond (D), Windham, said.**

[https://kutv.com/news/local/foster-parent-charged-with-aggravated-murder-of-2-year-old-boy-in-duchesne-county?fbclid=IwAR1l6Hd2tz80teaNXjcspH3YtTF9W-aJdQkLwT2UHoOMVaLaLj\\_oI4XaN08](https://kutv.com/news/local/foster-parent-charged-with-aggravated-murder-of-2-year-old-boy-in-duchesne-county?fbclid=IwAR1l6Hd2tz80teaNXjcspH3YtTF9W-aJdQkLwT2UHoOMVaLaLj_oI4XaN08)

(KUTV) — A trained nurse and foster parent in Duchesne County was charged with aggravated murder in connection with the death of a 2-year-old boy in August. The boy died from injuries "consistent with child physical abuse," that were "caused by inflicted blunt force trauma," court documents state. A doctor told investigators injuries found on the boy were "directly connected to his death."

Police in Duchesne County arrested Lisa Jo Vanderlinden for aggravated murder on Wednesday.

They say Vanderlinden is responsible for the death of the child, identified in court documents as "L.C."

L.C. and his one-year-old sister were being fostered by Vanderlinden and her husband at the time of the boy's death.

Vanderlinden was a foster mother to multiple children and the natural mother to others who lived with her and her husband. She and her husband had also adopted some foster children, Vanderlinden's indictment states.

She is also a Licensed Practical Nurse who provided services at the Children's Justice Center, which helps conduct child abuse investigations.

[L.C. died on August 5](#), when deputies from the Duchesne County Sheriff's Office were called to Vanderlinden's home to investigate. The child was found deceased, with multiple bruises on his face, court documents state. Medical examiners who looked at L.C.'s body found bruises and abrasions on his scalp, arms, face, head, abdomen, back and legs, as well as "significant internal injuries that resulted in his death."

<https://www.huffingtonpost.com/entry/5a0b939ee4b00652392184b7>

Family Courts: They Hurt Children

Protective mothers and the professionals who have sacrificed so much to support them have said for years that the flawed practices in family courts hurt children. Most court officials have reacted defensively, often responding with victim-blaming approaches. Over the years more and more research has become available that supports protective mothers. We have now reached a point where the evidence is overwhelming and the scientific findings, which come from the most credible possible sources, are compatible with the belief that the courts are not effectively protecting children.

<http://poundpuplegacy.org/>

**[Santa Clara: Woman faces murder charge in son's bathtub drowning](#)**

SANTA CLARA -- A Santa Clara woman faces a murder charge in the alleged bathtub drowning of her 12-year-old son earlier this month, a crime she initially claimed was an accident but later confessed to under police interrogation, authorities said.

Tara McNeill Palajac, 51, was arraigned Jan. 14 in the death of her adopted son at their

home on Conner Place off Forest Avenue and Winchester Boulevard. She has not entered a plea and is expected to return to court Feb. 1. The boy's Jan. 8 death and subsequent murder arrest were not publicised by Santa Clara police, appearing only in a nondescript arrest-log entry, and were first publicly acknowledged Tuesday in response to an inquiry by this newspaper. A police spokesman said the department cited the sensitivity of the case and the presence of a juvenile victim in explaining its decision not to issue a news release when the alleged crime occurred. [Author's note: Notice the heading. Only later in the article is it mentioned that the child is adopted.]

[http://www.thenewsenterprise.com/news/crime\\_and\\_courts/radcliff-foster-parent-charged-with-murder-in-death-of-/article\\_a22565e5-d516-5f41-84a7-8e6794fb2a07.html](http://www.thenewsenterprise.com/news/crime_and_courts/radcliff-foster-parent-charged-with-murder-in-death-of-/article_a22565e5-d516-5f41-84a7-8e6794fb2a07.html)

Elizabethtown attorney Ron Hines, who is representing the Paytons, said Friday the children never should have been removed from their home in the first place. The three children, Hines said, had been in foster care since March 6 at the Radcliff home of Embry and his husband.

Hines said someone falsely reported to Child Protective Services there was drug use in the Payton home. He said the couple was given less than 24 hours to take a drug test or the children would be removed. He said they didn't have the money to pay for a test and the next day, CPS removed the two boys and a girl. Hunter Payton, who died, was the youngest of the boys.

A person with the Kentucky Cabinet for Health and Family Services' Protection and Permanency office in Elizabethtown said Friday afternoon no one from the office could comment. A number provided to seek comment went unanswered twice Friday afternoon.

<http://www.gcnewsgazette.com/Content/Default/Latest-News/Article/Man-arrested-for-murder-of-Caneyville-child/-3/12/282>

A Hardin County man, 33-year-old Billy P. Embry, of Radcliff, has been charged with the murder of Caneyville child Hunter Payton (4), who passed away in May of 2017 while in the man Embry and his husband's foster care.

in April of 2017, Hunter's mother, April Payton, who was given one hour per week visitation with her children, allegedly observed that her 2-year-old daughter had bruises on her cheek and jaw, and Hunter Payton had a black eye and bruising along his orbital socket and the ridge-line of his jaw.

Later, on May 9, 2017, April Payton reportedly received a call that Hunter Payton was in the Hardin Memorial Hospital Emergency Room with injuries, to which he succumbed at Norton Children's Hospital the next day.

Hines alleges his office's investigation determined that one or both of the foster parents housing Hunter Payton and his siblings, physically abused Hunter Payton and his younger sister.

Hines also alleged that the Cabinet for Health and Family Services initially told the mother, April Payton, that her children's injuries were the result of accidents.

33-year-old Billy P. Embry, of Radcliff, was arrested by the Radcliff Police Department on a warrant prepared by a Radcliff police detective on Thursday night, Jan. 11 and charged with murder, according to Radcliff Police Department Captain Mark Skees.

Hunter Payton suffered a head injury that recent test results from the State Medical Examiner's Office have determined was inflicted upon him, Skees said.

<http://www.fox5dc.com/news/baby-dies-in-foster-care-foster-dad-charged-with-murder>

Marcussen and his wife began caring for Ka'ron Mason when the infant was placed in their home in July 2014. To neighbours, the family's Fredericksburg house seemed like any other. "He played with his kids. You know he was a normal parent. You wouldn't think anything like this would happen," said Mary Sobrilsky, who often saw the family outside.

The Stafford County Sheriff's Office received a report in January that the boy, who was 11 months old at the time, had been brought to the hospital with burns to his face, torso and neck. The investigation found that the burns came from a bath Marcussen gave him. Ka'ron died February 1, after his first birthday.

The investigation was turned over to a grand jury. Friday, the 33-year old foster father was indicted on charges of felony murder, involuntary manslaughter, cruelty to children and child neglect.

No one at the family's house answered the door on Wednesday. According to a statement from the Fredericksburg Department of Social Services, Ka'ron had been placed with the family "after the foster parents passed the stringent selection and training criteria required."

<https://www.dailytelegraph.com.au/news/nsw/baby-murder-rocks-child-protection-system/news-story/436dc00a2c8222b89c52b6b0eb9e0141>

A WOMAN accused of murdering a 20-month-old foster boy in the latest case to rock the embattled child protection system has been denied bail.

The Daily Telegraph discovered the Aboriginal child had a broken femur and multiple bruises on his face at the time of his death.

His biological mother said she was "desperate for answers" and had been "left in the dark" by the government and the foster care provider — Uniting.

"We don't know anything," she said. "We haven't been told anything."

"We didn't even get to see him until three weeks after he died." The mother said she was the victim of an abusive partner and reached out for temporary help until she could provide a safe home for her son. Two months later he was dead.

<http://wgntv.com/2017/05/06/toddlers-death-in-foster-care-leaves-her-mother-pleading-for-answers/>

According to police, officers responded to a call on May 4 and found the 20-month-old girl, Emma, unresponsive. She was pronounced dead on the scene by the Lake County Coroner's office. Her foster mother, 32-year-old Jamila S. Hodge, was charged with murder and multiple felonies including aggravated battery after a toddler in her care died. Hodge is now in custody.

Angela Salinas, the child's mother, said her daughter Emma was, "full of joy". She just started talking, she said 'mamma and dada,'" Salinas said. "It's the worst feeling in the world to lose a baby, to never hold her and kiss her; it's very hard," Salinas said. "She was always playing with her brothers and sisters, and now I don't have anything — just pictures."

Salinas said she moved Emma and her other three children from California back home to Chicago a year and a half ago. She says she spent a weekend with her father in Hammond, IN, and during that time the two had an argument that ended with police arresting her.

"The cops were involved and they took me away for a minute; I proved everything wrong, and they had taken my kids away and made a case out of nothing," Salinas said.

She says Lake County Child Services placed the children in the foster home in Gary, IN while she worked out her legal issues. Salinas says she visited the children the day before Emma died — and Emma appeared to have a fever, and showed some bruises and scratches.

"Something very bad happened, and they're not giving me any answers to my questions," Salinas said.

<http://cbs4indy.com/2017/05/09/police-foster-mother-in-northern-indiana-suffocated-toddler/>

Foster parent Jamilia Hodge, 32, told officers she placed a hand over the mouth of Emma Salinas (1) and held it there until she stopped breathing, according to a probable cause affidavit obtained by [the Northwest Indiana Times](#). She then rolled the girl onto her stomach and left the room.

<http://www.wtsp.com/news/local/foster-parent-charged-in-death-of-17-month-old/416259782>

A foster parent is in jail tonight charged with the murder of a 17-month-old boy.

Aedyn Agminalis was taken off life support in December -- just days after being rushed to the hospital. His foster mom, 43-year-old Latamara Flythe, is now in facing a murder charge and being held without bond.

Scouring through a personnel file of more than 100 pages, on paper, Flythe looked to be a fit person to become a foster parent in 2016. Aedyn, 17 months old, was placed in her care.

But documents from the Department of Children and Families show shortly after that an investigation was opened at her home from a choking incident that occurred on Dec. 4.

Aedyn was released from the hospital after a few days and then was rushed right back where doctors presumed him to be brain dead and he passed away on Dec. 9.

Now Eckerd Kids -- the company contracted to run the county's child welfare system -- says the foster mother Flythe passed all the background checks, screening, and rigorous evaluations.

<http://www.readingeagle.com/news/article/upper-tulpehocken-woman-charged-in-childs-death>

An Upper Tulpehocken Township foster woman, Shawna M. Moore, 31, of the first block of Hipple Lane was charged Friday with third-degree murder and endangering the welfare of children in the April 2015 death of 2-year-old Camron Michael.

EMTs were dispatched to Moore's home the morning of April 7, 2015, for the report of an unresponsive child who had fallen down the stairs.

Michael was pronounced dead from his injuries on April 14, 2015, at Hershey Medical Centre. Dr. Wayne Ross listed the cause of death as traumatic brain injury.

Tests determined that the only way the child could have suffered his injuries was from whiplash and a blunt strike to the head, not from falling down stairs.

<http://okcfox.com/news/local/murder-charge-filed-against-foster-parent-accused-of-killing-2-month-old>

OKLAHOMA CITY (KOKH) — A foster parent has been charged with murder in connection to the death of a 2-month-old.

Oklahoma County court records show that Austin Davis, 24, has been charged with first degree murder. [Davis was originally arrested Oct. 12](#) on a complaint of child abuse after 2-month-old Jacob Thomas was transported to the hospital in critical condition with injuries consistent to child abuse. [Thomas died Oct. 13.](#)

Doctors told police that it appeared Thomas had injuries consistent with shaken baby syndrome.

<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-42673244>

Sherin Mathews, an adopted three-year-old girl, was first reported missing from her Texas adoptive home in October, triggering a large search operation.

Her adoptive father, Wesley Mathews, originally said she disappeared after he put her outside as a punishment.

After the girl's body was found two weeks later in a drain entrance, he said she had accidentally choked.

Mr Mathews also faces charges of tampering with evidence, causing felony injury to a child and abandoning or endangering a child.

His wife, Sini Mathews, was also indicted with an abandonment charge.

Arrest warrant documents allege the couple left her alone the night before her disappearance.

In November, a paediatric doctor confirmed at a custody hearing that she had contacted Child Protective Services in March 2017 over concerns with bone fractures she found on three-year-old Sherin.

Earlier this month, [the Indian government formally suspended Holt International, the adoption agency the Mathews used to adopt Sherin](#), accusing it of "negligence" in their assessment of the couple.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marcus\\_Fiesel](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marcus_Fiesel)

Marcus Fiesel was an [American foster care child murder](#) victim. On February 21, 2007 his foster parent Liz Carroll - a former homecoming queen - was convicted of murdering him. On February 26, 2007, it was announced attorneys for his foster father, David Carroll had reached a [plea agreement](#).

Fiesel spent the first three years of his life with his mother Donna Trevino (née Fiesel) and his two siblings, Michael and Peaches, in [Middletown, Ohio](#). He was described by a neighbour as "an awesome little guy" who loved flowers, [Bob the Builder](#), and bubbles.

According to friends, he was [autistic](#) and attended a school for special needs children.

Fiesel was a very active child, and his mother found it difficult to cope with him. A neighbour said she occasionally saw Trevino weeping with exhaustion. Trevino was also suffering from [domestic violence](#) at the hands of her boyfriend, which led to frequent calls to the [police](#).

During these visits, police officers noticed that the home was infested with [fleas](#) and reeked of [feces](#).

On September 29, 2005, police observed severe bruising on Fiesel's left buttock. The family

was also being investigated by [child welfare](#) workers, who had received complaints of abuse.

In January 2006, Fiesel crawled out of his second-story window and fell off the roof, resulting in a cut to his chin that required stitches.

In April 2006, Fiesel was found wandering the streets and was almost hit by a car. Trevino told police that "she didn't know if she could care for her children any more and that it was getting to be too much for her." She handed them over to [Butler County](#).

Lifeway for Youth, a private agency contracted by the state foster care system, placed Fiesel in the care of foster parents Liz and David Carroll. Liz Carroll reported that Fiesel had gone missing on August 15, 2006. She said that she had been at Juilf's Park in [Anderson Township](#) with four children (a child she had with David Carroll, another foster child, a toddler she was babysitting, and Fiesel) when she blacked out due to [low blood pressure](#). She said when she regained consciousness, Fiesel was missing.

She said, "I need help from the public to help my son, Marcus is my son. I know people think foster care is temporary, but please return him to a hospital. [...] Waking up every morning and not having him run to me is very difficult. I am closer than his birth mother to him."

Fiesel's [incinerated](#) remains were discovered on an 88-acre (360,000 m<sup>2</sup>) estate owned by Mike Cales in [Brown County, Ohio](#). Police said that Liz and David Carroll had left Fiesel locked in a closet, bound with a blanket and packing tape,<sup>[7]</sup> while they attended a family reunion in [Williamstown, Kentucky](#) on August 4–6, 2006. This was confirmed by Liz Carroll in testimony before a [grand jury](#) on August 28, 2006; she claimed, "I didn't have any intentions of hurting him."<sup>[8]</sup> Fiesel was left without food or water, but authorities believed he was killed by heat rather than [dehydration](#) or [starvation](#), as temperatures in the closet may have reached 105–110 °F (41–43 °C). They found him dead when they returned home. Authorities believed it was David Carroll and Amy Baker who incinerated Fiesel's body. Amy Baker was granted immunity in Ohio in return for testimony, but is currently facing extradition from Ohio to Kentucky for a tampering with evidence charge brought against her by Mason County, Kentucky. Amy Baker confessed to helping to dispose of the body in the [Ohio River](#). The charges against her have now been dropped.

<https://www.theglobeandmail.com/news/national/foster-parent-charged-with-murder-in-death-of-manitoba-infant/article1146539/>

A northern Manitoba man has been charged with second-degree murder in the death of a foster child.

RCMP have charged Roderick Tobie Blacksmith, 29, in the death last November of 13-month-old Cameron Ouskan.

Cameron was taken to hospital in Gillam, Man., on Nov. 12 in life-threatening condition and was later transported to Thompson General Hospital, where he died.

<https://www.desmoinesregister.com/story/news/crime-and-courts/2017/10/04/sabrina-ray-parents-charged-first-degree-murder-dad-charged-sexual-abuse/733577001/>

Misty Ray, 40, and her husband, Marc Ray, 41, took in Sabrina as a foster child in 2011 and adopted her in 2013. They are charged in her death and face multiple felonies after the malnourished 16-year-old was found unresponsive 12 May 2017 at their home in Perry, according to Perry police.

Justin Ray, 21, their biological son, has been charged with two counts of child endangerment and two counts of wilful injury [after "drop-kicking" Sabrina](#) down a basement staircase sometime between April 15 and May 1, police have said.

Additionally, Marc Ray was charged with two counts of sexual abuse — third degree, according to court records. The abuse allegedly occurred in January 2009 and December 2016 with a child under 12.

Sabrina's adoptive grandmother, Carla Bousman, was charged with first-degree kidnapping, child endangerment causing death and obstructing prosecution or defence for allegedly altering evidence at the crime scene and providing false evidence.

Josie Bousman, 20, adoptive cousin, has been charged after she allegedly admitted she helped injure Sabrina, helped keep her confined and denied her food and water, according to the complaint.



Marc and Misty Ray also operated a daycare outside of their home called "Ray of sunshine". Parents who brought their kids to the daycare said Sabrina Ray was so small, [they believed she was only 8](#). At the time of her death, she weighed 56 pounds, according to an autopsy report.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Q3Xown2Suyg>

KCCI EXCLUSIVE: Teen who lived with Sabrina Ray details horrific abuse [1:49]

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hXTwTq9U97Q&feature=youtu.be&fbclid=IwAR01wUtuY5ZeY27N\\_nKjAd3ZVfU4rbJXeuPqaPaWKUXDcoS9xitX0I3DtI](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hXTwTq9U97Q&feature=youtu.be&fbclid=IwAR01wUtuY5ZeY27N_nKjAd3ZVfU4rbJXeuPqaPaWKUXDcoS9xitX0I3DtI)

What happened to Samantha? [3:53]

<https://eu.desmoinesregister.com/story/news/crime-and-courts/2017/03/15/teen-who-starved-death-found-diaper-linoleum-floor-court-documents-reveal/99213932/>

Natalie Finn, the West Des Moines teenager who starved to death in October, was wearing an adult diaper and lying on the linoleum floor of her bare bedroom when police and medics discovered her, according to newly unsealed court documents.

The 16-year-old "appeared to have been laying on the floor ... in her own waste for some time," West Des Moines police Det. Chris Morgan wrote in an affidavit. She died a short time later at a hospital.

The home reeked of both human and animal waste. Blankets that were "heavily soaked" in what officers believed was urine covered the floor of the room Natalie shared with two of her siblings, according to the documents. The room had no beds or furniture.

The search warrant application filed by Morgan describes investigators' interviews with three surviving Finn children, two of whom were found to be underweight and suffering from bedsores after medics took their sister to a hospital. Nicole Finn faced a judge at the Polk County Jail Monday Jan. 23, 2017. Nicole Finn is charged with murder, kidnapping, and child endangerment resulting in death. Joseph Finn is charged with kidnapping, abandonment, and neglect causing serious injury. Their daughter, 16-year-old Natalie Finn, died from cardiac arrest in October of 2016.

Natalie's siblings, a 15-year-old boy and a 14-year-old sister. All three children were adopted.

<http://www.news.com.au/national/queensland/crime/the-foster-father-charged-over-tiahleigh-palmers-murder/news-story/c1359f1eb41eeef07cadb6fdc1b06501>

THE foster family at the centre of allegations into the death of Tiahleigh Palmer buried the Brisbane schoolgirl in a heartfelt ceremony attended by more than 600 people last November - 10 months ago.

Back then, Rick Thorburn, 56, Tia's foster father and now accused killer, appeared to hold back tears as he solemnly carried her child-sized coffin, acting as a pallbearer.

He blended in to the crowd of purple, Tia's favourite colour, which mourners had chosen to wear to pay tribute to the young girl. The colour also became a symbol of commitment to the desperate search for answers over what had happened to her.

His shirt read "in love memory of Tiahleigh R.I.P." At the service, he comforted her grieving mother.

The truck driver, Rich Thorburn, turned food van proprietor and his wife, Junlene Thorburn, had taken in Tiahleigh as a foster child while her biological mother, Cyndi Palmer, worked to get her life on track after struggling as a teen mum and spending time in the prison system. Tiahleigh lived with the couple and their two adult sons in their Chambers Flat home where Thorburn's wife Julene, 54, also ran a home daycare service.

The eldest of the two boys, Josh, 20 and the younger son, Trent, 19. Following police interviews Rick was yesterday formally charged with Tia's murder. Trent, the youngest of Tia's foster brothers, has been charged with incest.

Julene and Josh have been charged with one count each of perjury and perverting the course of justice.

Less than a month after Tia's death, the foster father, Tick Thorburn, published a post on Facebook saying the family had accommodation for one or two people in their "happy home environment on acreage".



He described their residence as “a clean and safe home”.

<http://www.texomashomepage.com/news/local-news/mother-outraged-after-son-is-allegedly-killed-by-foster-parent/147570700>

Lawton, Oklahoma - (KFOR) COMANCHE COUNTY, Okla. — A Comanche County foster parent, Heather Adams, 24, faces one first degree murder charge after her two year old foster son died Sunday evening.

The victim’s birth mother, Andrea Lowell, met with KFOR, and claims the Department of Human Services (DHS) let her down.

“They gave my child to somebody who killed him,” said Andrea Lowell.

Bryson and his seven-month-old brother had been in the care of Heather and Tyler Adams since October. After they were placed by DHS, allegedly because health officials found evidence of child abuse with the infant son. “He had a hematoma on the back of his head... they said that was shaken baby [syndrome],” said Andrea. “DHS said the foster parents that they placed the children with, they seemed like good people.” “He’s gone, all because the state said that she was suitable...and she’s not,” said Andrea. “I want my other son before he ends up dead too.”

The news of foster child Bryson Lowell’s death broke Sunday evening, but his birth mother says she didn’t find out until Thursday.

According to court records, on Sunday, a non responsive Bryson was found by Tyler Adams a little after 7:30 p.m. in their home.

Heather Adams later told investigators, she hit the juvenile ‘with a closed fist’. Sheriff Stradley says the boy had knuckle imprints on his forehead and his death was caused by blunt force trauma to the head.

Sheriff Stradley says the foster children had only been in Adams custody for seven months. Bryson’s infant sibling was removed from the home, and remains in DHS custody despite the mother Andrea’s concerns.

<https://www.nbcphiladelphia.com/news/local/Sara-Packer-Grace-Packer-Adoption-Foster-Children-Missing-Rape-Murder-Pennsylvania-423711533.html>

The search continues for the foster kids of a foster woman who was charged in the rape and murder of her adopted daughter.

Sara Packer, along with her boyfriend Jacob Sullivan, were arrested and charged in the rape, murder and dismemberment of her 14-year-old adopted daughter Grace Packer in July, 2016. While Sara Packer remains in custody with a trial date not yet set, the state is looking for the 30 foster children who she cared for within the last decade. Officials say about a dozen of those children are now supposed to be adults and are unaccounted for. Packer fostered the children over the course of a decade in addition to formally adopting Grace and Grace’s younger brother in Berks County.

Much remains unclear about the Packers’ fostering and adoptions, which involved Children, Youth and Family agencies in at least two counties. Officials in several counties across eastern Pennsylvania have declined to provide details about the Packers.

Sara Packer worked as a case manager for Northampton County Children, Youth and Family before she was fired two months before then-husband David Packer was charged with sexually assaulting one of the couple’s foster children and Grace Packer in 2010. The foster child testified that Sara packer was aware of the sexual abuse.

<http://www.nydailynews.com/news/crime/woman-charged-daughter-rape-death-foster-mom-30-kids-article-1.2946111>

In 2010 Sara Packer was investigated but not charged. Sara Packer was allowed to keep the two children she had adopted — Grace and her biological younger brother. Sara Packer watched as her boyfriend Jacob Sullivan raped Grace on July 8, 2016, then went out to buy Tylenol PM used to sedate her adoptive daughter before they left her to die, bound and gagged, in a sweltering attic, the affidavit said. Jacob Sullivan strangled her when they found Grace still alive the next day, police said. They packed her body in cat litter and hid the body in the house for several months before they disposed of it in the woods. The Packers had adopted Grace and her brother when she was 3, after a Berks County judge removed them from a home where they had been sexually abused by adults living with their parents.

<https://www.usatoday.com/story/news/nation-now/2017/12/14/mom-convicted-murder-teen-daughters-starvation-death/954204001/>

DES MOINES — An Iowa foster mother who rescued animals but tortured three teens adopted from foster care **was convicted Thursday** of murder and kidnapping.

Nicole Finn, 43, of West Des Moines could spend the rest of her life in prison for confining the three adoptive teens in a bedroom without furniture or regular access to food or a restroom for months. Natalie Finn, one of four adoptive teens in the house died suffering cardiac arrest Oct. 24, 2016, weighing 81 pounds when the average weight for a teen her age and height was 125. Siblings Mikayla and Jaden, who medical experts said were at risk of starving to death as well, spent months recovering. The three teens who survived testified that Nicole Finn began requiring Natalie, Jaden and Mikayla to ask permission to leave their room, which she then equipped with an alarm.

Medical experts testified in the case that all the Finn children now had diagnoses ranging from oppositional defiant disorder to attachment disorder to attention deficit disorder.

Nicole Finn showed no emotion while Judge Karen Romano read the verdict.

But she didn't cry — not even when a prosecutor pointed straight at her, saying she carried out a plan to kill and torment three children she adopted.

The bizarre child-abuse case made national news, and prompted outraged Iowans to question how an adoptive mother could get away with torturing three kids for so long. School officials and neighbours raised numerous red flags before Mikayla and Natalie were removed from public school by the accused last spring.

In the summer of 2016, Nicole Finn thwarted efforts by a social worker and West Des Moines police to check on the children.

When a social worker and police obtained a court order and finally entered the home in August 2016, Nicole was notified, prepared and instructed the teens to shower and clean up. Beth Avery, the supervisor who oversaw the handling of the child abuse case for the Department of Human Services, resisted testifying. But Amy Sacco, the child-protective worker also fired, told jurors she offered the accused adoptive parent Finn “voluntary post-adoptive services” on that August visit.

[http://www.albanyherald.com/news/local/lee-county-foster-mother-arrested-in--year-old-child/article\\_50bfe1ca-e79c-5849-bbd3-4b721e769f23.html](http://www.albanyherald.com/news/local/lee-county-foster-mother-arrested-in--year-old-child/article_50bfe1ca-e79c-5849-bbd3-4b721e769f23.html)

Lee County foster mother, Leshia Green has been charged with two felony counts of first degree cruelty to a child in the death of a 4-year-old foster child placed in her care.

<http://www.fresnobee.com/news/local/crime/article161513993.html>

In September 2010 Fresno police contended Mikayla was a victim of shaken-baby syndrome, a condition associated with brain damage from violent shaking. But foster parent Jovannee Reynolds testified she never hurt the child. At most, she told police, she patted the week old Mikayla on the back when the infant had trouble breathing. In essence, her use of force in patting the child was more than a reasonable person would do.

Mikayla was born Aug. 25, 2010, and arrived at Reynolds' home four or five days after birth after her biological mother, who had a long history of drug abuse, tested positive for methamphetamine.

Jovannee Reynolds and her husband were new to the foster care system, receiving their license in July 2010. Their first foster child, a 3-year-old boy, was placed with them Aug. 9, 2010, county records show. Another child was placed with the couple Aug. 20, 2010, but returned to family members a few days later.

Jovannee Reynolds took the infant to the hospital, where she remained for about two weeks before she died on Sept. 20, 2010. The case took seven years because it turned into a battle of medical experts — one who said Mikayla died of shaken-baby syndrome and two who suggested she suffered her shaken-baby injury in her mother's womb.

[http://www.abajournal.com/news/article/foster\\_dad\\_is\\_charged\\_with\\_first-degree\\_murder\\_in\\_childs\\_hot-car\\_death/](http://www.abajournal.com/news/article/foster_dad_is_charged_with_first-degree_murder_in_childs_hot-car_death/)

A foster father in Kansas is facing a felony murder case after his 10-month-old foster daughter died when he forgot to take her out of the car after arriving at their Wichita home, reports the **Wichita Eagle**. The girl was in the car in the 90-degree day for up to 2½ hours.

Seth Michael Jackson, 29, and his partner had planned to adopt the baby, one of six children they were caring for.

The predicate felony is aggravated child endangerment "under circumstances manifesting extreme indifference to the value of human life." If convicted, Jackson could get life in prison. An additional second-degree murder charge in the Sedgwick County case accuses Jackson of recklessly causing the baby's death "under circumstances manifesting extreme indifference to the value of human life."

<http://www.kansas.com/news/local/crime/article4158422.html>

Prosecutors say that Jackson and another foster parent were smoking marijuana on July 24. Jackson then took a 5-year-old to a drug dealer's house to get more marijuana. He told police he picked up the 10-month-old from a babysitter. Jackson told police that he'd left the 10-month-old in the car after he drove up and carried pizza into his home. A 5-year-old under his care got out of the car, while the baby stayed strapped in her car seat in the back seat of a Dodge Charger parked outside their home. Jackson returned home and went inside to smoke more pot.

[http://jacksonville.com/tu-online/stories/090701/met\\_7219872.html#.WmH6XiMwjFw](http://jacksonville.com/tu-online/stories/090701/met_7219872.html#.WmH6XiMwjFw)

One of their four foster children, 17-month-old Latiana Hamilton, died of blunt trauma to the head and drowning July 18, police said. Lena Cumberbatch, 36, was arrested July 27. Keith Cumberbatch wasn't charged.

History:

September 1992: Lena and Keith Cumberbatch issued foster care license in Michigan.

June 1993: Michigan child welfare workers investigate the home after a complaint about a foster child being malnourished and in need of medical care. The complaint is unsubstantiated, but a caseworker recommends the couple attend training on the effects of child abuse and neglect on child development and that their license be decreased from three to two foster children.

March 1994: Michigan child welfare workers investigate complaint of improper discipline being imposed on foster children in the home. The complaint is substantiated, and the Cumberbatches are ordered to attend training on discipline and parenting special needs children.

December 1995: The couple voluntarily surrender their Michigan foster care license. No explanation is given.

June 1997: The couple move to Jacksonville with their four children.

November 2000: The couple apply for a Florida foster care license.

December: Florida Department of Children and Families counsellor asks for initial home study and training records from Michigan but not records of complaints.

January: Sharon Hamilton arrested on drug charge. Her 11-month-old daughter, Latiana, and 3-year-old son eventually is placed in state custody.

May: Latiana Hamilton (1) and her 3-year-old brother are placed with the Cumberbatches.

July 18: Latiana dies in the bathtub at the Cumberbatch home. An autopsy shows blunt trauma to the head and drowning.

July 20: DCF counsellor requests complaint records from Michigan.

July 23: DCF administrator directs child licensure staff in Jacksonville district to request records on complaints and concerns as part of the licensing process for prospective foster parents who were licensed in other states.

July 27: Lena Cumberbatch charged with murder. Nine abuse counts are added later.

Aug. 21: DCF spokeswoman says agency's background check on the Cumberbatches revealed they have no problems.

In 1993 and '94, Michigan authorities investigated several former foster children, the documents show. Names, ages and genders are blacked out, but the foster home allegations include:

Feces smeared on a child's face after an accidental bowel movement.

Children being lined up against a wall and beaten with a belt for wetting their pants.

A young child being locked in a dark basement and told "the monster is going to get you if you are bad." A child subsisting on a daily diet of milk and cereal.

<http://www.tampabay.com/news/foster-mom-charged-in-death-of-boy-headed-for-adoption/>

2314674

TAMPA — A foster mother has been arrested in the death of a 17-month-old boy who suffered apparent head injuries just weeks before he was likely to be adopted. Latamara Stackhouse Flythe was arrested on a charge of first-degree murder and aggravated child abuse in the death of Aedyn Agminalis, who died December 11 after he was rushed to St. Joseph's Children's Hospital. The child had been in Flythe's care since September.

An autopsy showed "sustained trauma" to the head, which resulted in bleeding inside his brain and led to his death, according to an arrest warrant.

Flythe, 43, was arrested Feb. 20 and was still in jail as of Monday afternoon. She is denying the charges, according to a court document seeking bail.

At the time of the boy's death, an active investigation of the foster home in Riverview was already under way because of a choking incident on Dec. 4 that led to foster child, Aedyn, being hospitalised. The child had vomited and a piece of food became lodged in his airway, a Florida Department of Children and Families report states.

He was discharged on Dec. 7 but had to be rushed back to the hospital that same day. On his return, Flythe told doctors at the hospital that the boy had a seizure and was unresponsive, hospital records show.

<http://saintpetersblog.com/new-details-emerge-case-foster-mother-charged-murder-tampa-area-toddler/>

A first-time foster parent with problems falling behind on rent and a need for extra income in raising her two biological children; with multiple visits to the hospital, according to news reports and information gathered independently by [FloridaPolitics.com](http://FloridaPolitics.com) Thursday.

However, on paper LaTamara Stackhouse Flythe met all the criteria for foster parenting. She lived in a nice suburban Tampa neighbourhood and listed her income at around \$70,000, according to an article by [The Tampa Bay Times](http://The Tampa Bay Times) Thursday, which noted her earnings were a combination of child support and a salary from her employer, Children's Home Network, an "agency subcontracted by Eckerd Kids to recruit, license and support foster parents."

A Door of Hope, another Eckerd subcontractor, approved LaTamara Flythe's foster parenting license. Foster parents get a minimum of \$439 per month, per child, aged 5 or under in Florida. Flythe had the option to foster one more child in her home, meaning a potential four minors could have been living under her roof.

Eckerd Kids is one of the biggest so-called community-based care agencies (CBCs) contracted to do foster care and adoption business with the state of Florida. In 2012, DCF officials in Tallahassee awarded the lucrative [\\$65.5 million annual contract to Eckerd Kids for Hillsborough County](http://www.floridapolicyinstitute.org/2012/06/20/DCF-awards-65-5-million-contract-to-Eckerd-Kids-for-Hillsborough-County/), where they claim more children die every year than in any other county in the Sunshine State.

<https://www.mbcradio.com/2016/01/trial-of-regina-foster-parents-accused-of-murder-set-to-begin>

A Regina couple, who were approved as foster parents, are accused of killing a four-year-old girl and almost killing her two-year-old sister.

The charged, are Kevin Goforth, 40, and Tammy Goforth, 39.

The couple had been looking after the two girls in the summer of 2012 when both had to be rushed to hospital. The four-year-old was unresponsive and died. Her little sister was in serious medical distress but managed to recover.

The Goforths are facing a charge of second-degree murder and criminal negligence causing bodily harm.

The children's biological mother has been at most of the previous court appearances demanding justice for her daughter. At one point she had to be removed from the courtroom after an outburst against the accused.

Both Kevin and Tammy are out on bail. It is alleged the children were severely malnourished and suffered physical abuse.

<http://www.news9.com/story/36639215/murder-charge-filed-against-okc-foster-parent-accused-of-shaking-baby>

OKLAHOMA CITY -

A first-degree murder charge was filed against the foster father, 24-year-old Austin Davis,

accused of fatally injuring a 10-week-old baby boy.

According to police, Davis was caring for 10-week-old Jacob and another baby, when he admitted he shook Jacob when he wouldn't stop crying. Jacob was taken to the hospital on Aug. 8 in critical condition.

Hospital staff alerted police to some suspicious injuries on Jacob's body Davis was arrested on Oct. 12 on a complaint of child abuse.

Later, on Oct. 13, Jacob's biological parents, who were then granted full custody from a judge, decided to [remove the baby from life support](#).

[http://www.stltoday.com/news/local/crime-and-courts/st-louis-foster-mother-charged-with-fatally-beating-toddler/article\\_3dba7501-7584-51c7-8d6e-3e22d2e92bbe.html](http://www.stltoday.com/news/local/crime-and-courts/st-louis-foster-mother-charged-with-fatally-beating-toddler/article_3dba7501-7584-51c7-8d6e-3e22d2e92bbe.html)

ST. LOUIS • A St. Louis foster mother has been charged with fatally [beating a toddler in 2015](#).

Christina D. Bell, 28, of the 3500 block of Illinois Avenue, was charged Friday with a felony count of child abuse resulting in death.

Charges say police were called to Bell's house about 2:20 p.m. Dec. 8, 2015, and found 3-year-old [Daylen Brown unresponsive](#). He died about 9 p.m. the same day at Cardinal Glennon Medical Centre in St. Louis.

An autopsy revealed a closed head injury and "non-accidental blunt force trauma" causing a lacerated liver, court records say. Daylen's cause of death was abdominal blunt trauma, and ruled a homicide.

It was not immediately clear why it took almost 17 months for charges to be filed against Christina Bell.

<http://www.wsbtv.com/news/local/911-calls-released-death-2-year-old-foster-child/17237487>

HENRY COUNTY, Ga. - For the first time we're hearing the desperate 911 call made in the Laila Daniel murder case.

Police say the 2-year-old died while in the care of her foster parents.

Daniel's family members told Channel 2's Audrey Washington the 911 call is heartbreaking to listen to and that they want justice for Laila.

The foster parent, [Jennifer Rosenbaum, a one-time Henry County commission candidate, is charged with murder](#). Her husband, Joseph, is charged with child cruelty.

"I have a daughter a foster child that I just got. She was choking. I tried to do the Heimlich manoeuvre on her. She's still breathing but it doesn't look good," Jennifer Rosenbaum says in the 911 call.

She then tells the operator that she is trying to do CPR, but doesn't know how.

"I'm hoping I didn't break a rib, I've been pushing hard and I don't really know how to do this," Rosenbaum says.

A criminal warrant for Jennifer Rosenbaum claims she failed to feed the child and hit Laila in the abdomen so hard she bled. Authorities have not released an official cause of death.

[http://www.henryherald.com/news/new-charges-in-foster-child-death-focus-on-jennifer-rosenbaum/article\\_9fa0193d-9596-51d7-89a9-6818a90937bc.html](http://www.henryherald.com/news/new-charges-in-foster-child-death-focus-on-jennifer-rosenbaum/article_9fa0193d-9596-51d7-89a9-6818a90937bc.html)

The grand jury charged that Jennifer Rosenbaum caused Laila Daniel's death "by inflicting blunt force to her torso." She's charged with seven total crimes related to the child's death, including felony murder, aggravated assault, aggravated battery and cruelty to children in the first degree.

Joseph Rosenbaum, also 28, now faces a charge of murder in the second degree for leaving Laila Daniel in Jennifer's care, "knowing the child had previously suffered injuries while in Jennifer Rosenbaum's care and by failing to seek necessary and adequate medical attention for previous injuries." By leaving Daniel alone with Jennifer Rosenbaum, the grand jury charged, Joseph Rosenbaum caused her death.

A total of 24 counts accuse both of physically abusing Laila Daniel on various dates between Oct. 17, 2015, and Nov. 16, 2015. During that time, the grand jury charged that Laila Daniel sustained injuries all over her body, including a fractured arm, leg and rib. Most of the counts allege the injuries are due to blunt force with an unknown object. The indictment breaks the charges down by body part and criminal offence.

Another five counts deal with the Rosenbaums' alleged mistreatment of Daniel's four-year-old sister Millie Place, who was also placed in the couple's care at the time.



Jennifer Rosenbaum had served as an intern for the Juvenile Court division under previous District Attorney Jim Wright.

<http://www.argusleader.com/story/news/crime/2016/03/08/sioux-falls-police-briefing/81326998/>

A Sioux Falls woman, faces several charges including murder in the January death of a 2-year-old child.

Mary Beth Jennewein, 32, was the boy's foster mother, police spokesman Sam Clemens said Tuesday. She was arrested on Monday and a \$1 million cash bond was issued.

Jennewein is charged with one count of second-degree murder and four counts of first-degree manslaughter, Clemens said.

There was a delay between the Jan. 6 death and the arrest on Monday while police waited for the coroner's report, Clemens said. The report came in Monday and indicated traumatic brain injury was the cause.

The boy originally was taken to the hospital Jan. 4 for a breathing problem. Jennewein told first responders that the baby woke up screaming and that she had been trying to comfort him when he began to gasp for air, according to court documents. She said she then gave the toddler CPR until paramedics arrived.

Upon inspecting the boy further, a radiologist said he had a life-threatening head injury and limited brain activity, according to the affidavit. The boy died after being taken off life support on Jan. 6.

The child was placed in Jennewein's care in September, Clemens said. Jennewein was also caring for the boy's 7-year-old sister at the time, he said.

<https://www.reviewjournal.com/crime/homicides/man-facing-murder-charge-after-toddler-dies-of-head-injuries/>

A 18-month-old foster boy thrown to the floor multiple times over the weekend in Las Vegas died Tuesday, police said.

The child's foster parent, Craig J. Dickens, 34, initially faced charges of child abuse but now faces a murder charge, court records show. He is being held without bail at Clark County Detention Centre.

Police responded early Sunday morning to Siegel Suites, 3890 Graphic Centre Drive, near Tropicana Avenue. Dickens told Metropolitan Police Department officers that the child fell from his crib, but doctors at Sunrise Hospital and Medical Centre determined that abuse caused the injuries.

Police said the toddler was thrown across the room twice. He suffered from a broken skull and underwent surgery to treat injuries that doctors called "extremely critical."

He died Tuesday evening.

<http://www.lasvegasnow.com/news/foster-father-charged-in-toddlers-death/797829716>

18-month-old Daevon was tossed from the bathroom to a window twice. 34-year-old foster parent Craig Dickens blamed his actions on alcohol consumption.

Daevon was placed in foster care in late April after someone accused Gabrielle's biological mother of driving Daevon while high. Four months later, Daevon died.

Ramona Branon, Daevon's grandmother was trying to gain custody of Daevon. She wants to know why and how this happened. "We didn't put our hands and hurt our baby."

<http://www.examiner-enterprise.com/news/20180107/dhs-nelsons-became-foster-parents-in-2014> Posted Jan 7, 2018 at 11:17 AM

Tracy Dawn Nelson, 43, was arrested on charges of first-degree murder Dec. 29 following the death of a 7-week-old foster child in her custody in June. At the time this arrest, she was free on bail from a separate arrest for child abuse on her adoptive child. "Tracy Nelson and her then female spouse Anissa Nelson have been foster parents since October of 2014 and completed all of the required background checks and trainings," Oklahoma Department of Human Services representative Casey White said.

"They have had nine foster children through their home, six of which were emergency placements and were in the home less than one month. They also had an adopted child who was adopted privately, not through DHS."



Bartlesville Police were alerted by the medical examiner's office on June 18, that they had conducted an examination on a 7-week-old male and "found the evidence of a blunt force trauma to the left side of the victim's head" and that the blunt force was the cause of the child's death.

Authorities said they then interviewed Anissa Nelson. She said that, at the time of the child's injury, "the victim was in Tracy Nelson's sole care," Anissa Nelson also said Tracy Nelson is "known to be aggressive and short temper(ed) with children." "Anissa stated that she has witnessed (Nelson) shove socks in the children's mouth to muffle crying noise. Anissa stated that she was witnessed (Nelson) pinch the larynx on multiple children to make the kids stop crying." Anissa Nelson further reportedly alleged that she witnessed Tracy Nelson "toss" the children to her out of frustration when she was tired of them crying.

Nelson is also the subject of a pending child abuse case that involved the child Tracy and Anissa Nelson had adopted. Authorities allege the abuse happened between March 12 and March 13, 2015. The victim was 6 months old at the time of the abuse, but was 2 years and 8 months old at the time of the investigation. The then 6 month old victim was taken to the Jane Phillips Medical Centre emergency room with "a spiral fracture to her right arm."

The death investigation reportedly brought out more details for the earlier child abuse case and police said they found "over 400 deleted text messages" on Nelson's phone.

"The text messages are with the defendant's wife, Anissa Nelson," the report said. "The text messages clearly shows the two of them fabricating a story to tell the hospital and DHS. One message reportedly stated 'I am going with the baby gate story' followed by 'put on your wrist brace and act like your (sic) hurt.'"

A "Go Fund Me" campaign was set up by Tracy Nelson on June 28 seeking \$15,000. The campaign description read: "We need helping fighting to get our daughter back home to us. We have suffered a tragedy and need to be together now more than ever. Our little "Doodle" came to us at 3 days old and has been our ray of sunshine every day since then. She will be 3 years old next Friday. We are in for the fight of our lives to get her back home where she belongs. We have signed mediation agreement to adopt her and we won (sic) stop fighting until she is in our arms again. We lived every moment for our children and in a moment our whole world fell apart. Please help us to get an attorney to bring our precious baby girl home to us."

Their adoptive child's child abuse case is set for preliminary hearing on January 30.

Bail in the foster child murder case was set at a \$250,000.

<https://www.news-press.com/story/news/crime/2017/08/02/cape-coral-police-foster-dad-kills-13-month-old-mackenzie-fewox/531432001/>

A 38-year-old foster dad was arrested Tuesday evening and booked into Lee County Jail on charges of suspected homicide and cruelty toward a child.

Dustin Gregory Todd, of Fort Myers, was arrested by the Cape Coral Police Department

The child, 13-month-old Mackenzie Fewox, died Jan 29, 2017.

Mackenzie lived at the home with two foster brothers, a stepson and a natural son to Todd. It is unclear if they remain at the home. Sizemore declined to provide the age of the two boys because of privacy concerns.

[http://www.mlive.com/news/grand-rapids/index.ssf/2010/07/grandfather\\_says\\_girl\\_who\\_died.html](http://www.mlive.com/news/grand-rapids/index.ssf/2010/07/grandfather_says_girl_who_died.html)

GRAND RAPIDS -- Hank Schriever disagreed with authorities for putting his 5-year-old twin granddaughters in foster care in February, but assumed they would be safe. He was distraught to learn police think a [foster care mother is responsible for causing the death of one of the girls, Emily Marie Meno](#). "My feeling is this never should have happened," the Cedar Spring man said. "That's why I'm so cotton-pickin mad about the whole system." Emily (5) died Saturday at Spectrum Health Butterworth hospital from a traumatic brain injury that happened late Thursday or early Friday. Kent County Sheriff's Capt. Tim Hanrahan said the foster parent, Joy Heaven, a single woman, was cooperative during interviews, but he declined to offer her explanation of what happened. Bethany Christian Services arranged for the foster care parent, Joy Heaven, who is in the Kent County Jail on an open murder charge.

[http://www.mlive.com/news/grand-rapids/index.ssf/2010/07/police\\_say\\_foster\\_mom\\_explaine.html](http://www.mlive.com/news/grand-rapids/index.ssf/2010/07/police_say_foster_mom_explaine.html)

GRAND RAPIDS TOWNSHIP -- A 30-year-old foster mom, Joy Heaven, told investigators she shoved Emily, her 5-year-old foster child, because she wet her pants and was in the way.

"Emily flew through the air with her feet off the ground and landed on her head in the kitchen," Kieft wrote. "Emily was unconscious for several seconds."

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wT0p1KgJ7rE>

Failure To Protect, The Taking (and murder) Of Logan Marr. Frontline, a PBS Documentary. (51:02)

<https://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/fostercare/marr/>

On Jan. 31, 2001, 5-year-old Logan Marr was found dead in the basement of her foster mother's home in Chelsea, Maine. The foster mother, [Sally Schofield](#), a highly respected former caseworker for Maine's Department of Human Services (DHS), would later be tried and convicted of manslaughter after police determined that Logan had died from asphyxiation after being bound with duct tape and strapped into a high chair in the basement.

Sally was the third foster mother to take in Logan since she was removed from her birth mother, [Christy Marr](#), in August 1998. The teenaged Christy had moved in with her mother, Kathy Baker, shortly after Logan's birth, and the two had fought constantly over how to raise the baby. It was Kathy who initiated Christy's first contact with Maine's Department of Human Services; in May 1996, she called the department to report her concerns about Logan's safety. The department told Christy that in order to maintain custody of Logan, she would have to begin living under a strict set of rules: Any boyfriends or individuals allowed to stay over in her apartment would have to be cleared with DHS. And she would have to cut off her troubled relationship with her mother. Kathy had married a man named Mitch, whom DHS had been told, falsely, had been convicted of sexually assaulting a teenage girl years before. As long as Kathy and Mitch stayed together, DHS warned, Christy would have to stay away or risk losing custody of Logan.

Christy tried to stay away from her mother, but with no sources of emotional support, one day, she left Logan with a babysitter at her mother's apartment. Mitch, who had previously moved out, turned up and was seen by a neighbour, who called DHS. The department immediately sought custody of Logan, citing Christy's failure to protect her from potentially unsafe people. By the next morning, two caseworkers had come and removed 2-and-a-half-year-old Logan into state custody.

After the birth of her baby girl, Bailey, Christy moved into a new apartment. She communicated with her mother only through videotapes that she made. After seven months the department returned Logan to her. DHS learned of Christy's 9 week trip to her father in Florida -- which in the department's view put the girls in jeopardy by exposing them to an accused sex offender -- and her new relationship with a burglar Paul, they reopened her case and assigned it to a new caseworker, Allison Peters. Peters soon received a tip -- never confirmed -- that Paul had hit Christy in front of Logan. Peters moved quickly, arriving unannounced at Christy's door with two police officers and a court order to remove the girls. Logan and Bailey were driven to a foster home two hours away. Logan and Bailey were living with a new foster mother, Mary Beth Anderson. Four year old Logan was beginning to show the effects of separation from her mother. According to Mary Beth's journal, Logan asked from the beginning when her mother would "get her back." That month, Logan was seen by a therapist five times. The therapist listed the themes in Logan's play as "Mommy and Daddy fighting; Mommy and Daddy losing their baby; Big sisters taking care of little sisters; and Someone took me away but I don't know why." According to Mary Beth's journals, Logan began to have raging temper tantrums. She writes, "Logan's outrage is still bad. The child has anger by the ton. Logan pushes and pushes and if I don't react, pushes further with whining and screaming and punching with closed fists and kicking."

Concerned that Logan might have been abused some time in her past, Mary Beth brought Logan for an evaluation to the Spurwink Clinic, which specialises in child abuse. They recommended that Logan receive counselling to cope with the separation from her mother. After a physical incident between Mary Beth and Logan -- an incident both Mary Beth and

the department refuse to discuss (and there was no criminal charges laid) -- DHS moved quickly to get the girls into another foster home. The girls moved in with Sally and her husband in early September 2000. Sally reported concern at what she saw as signs of neglect in Logan -- Logan's need to take care of her younger sister and Logan's quick attachment to her new caretakers.

As Sally Schofield sought to bond with Logan and Baily, DHS connections helped complicate and cutting back the biological mother Christy's visits with her children. She would now have to provide her own transportation, though she didn't have a car. She wasn't allowed to know Sally's last name, address, or occupation. According to Sally, DHS said this secrecy was required because of "safety concerns." Discouraged, Christy began to falter. She missed classes and counselling appointments. At her supervised visits with the girls Christy could see that Logan wasn't doing well. She was discouraged by DHS, though, from discussing what was making Logan unhappy. At their videotaped Christmas visit on Dec. 18, 2000, while a DHS supervisor sat listening, Logan stopped opening her gifts and told Christy that Sally had hurt her. She squeezed her cheeks together with one hand, and said, "She did this to me, and I cried, and it hurts me. She did it to my sister, too." When Christy tried to find out more about what happened, she says the DHS supervisor shook her head, forbidding her from going into detail about the incident. In early January 2001, during another supervised visit, Logan again told Christy that Sally had handled her roughly, wrapping her up in a blanket. Again, Christy was signalled by the DHS supervisor not to pursue the matter. DHS rules require caseworkers to visit foster homes quarterly, and to promptly investigate any complaint of physical abuse. Logan's caseworker, Allison Peters, did neither. Peters declined FRONTLINE's request for an interview.

That night, the police came to [interview Sally](#). She told them she thought Logan must have knocked herself over in the high chair and hit her head. Although she claimed that Logan had not been restrained in the high chair, in a subsequent search of Sally's house, the detectives found evidence that raised doubts about her story. Strewn amid boxes in the dank basement were clumps of duct tape, some 40 feet in all. Police tests revealed that the tape had been looped repeatedly around Logan's body and head, and across her mouth. Tufts of her hair were stuck to the tape. And an autopsy revealed that Logan had not died from a blow to the head, but from asphyxiation.

Bailey was moved to a third foster home after her sister's death. For the next year, Christy battled with DHS to get her back. Finally, in February 2002, she was returned to Christy for good.

<http://www.pressherald.com/2017/03/18/release-of-woman-in-childs-death-stirs-painful-memories-for-mother/>

Sally Ann Schofield, 55, a former state child caseworker who suffocated the 5-year-old foster child with duct tape, was convicted of manslaughter and sentenced to 17 years in prison. Schofield remains at the Maine Correctional Centre in Windham and is due to be released on probation on April 25. At the time, Schofield was a supervisor in the Maine Department of Health and Human Services, and the placement violated state rules.

<http://www.rt.com/usa/alexandria-hill-texas-toddler-125/>

The foster mother of a 2-year-old Texas foster girl, Alexandria Hill, has been charged with murder after the toddler died last week from a severe head injury.

Alexandria Hill was placed into the custody of 54-year-old Sherill Small in January after the Texas Department of Family and Protective Services determined she was being neglected by her previous foster parents.

The girl's biological father, Joshua Hill, told KVUE-TV that he and Alexandria's mother lost full custody of their daughter last November after the DFPS accused them of "neglectful supervision." Mr. Hill said the agency made that determination "because her mother and I smoked pot at the time." According to the father, the parents only smoked while their daughter was asleep.

"We never hurt our daughter," Mr. Hill told KVUE on Thursday. "She was never sick, she was never in the hospital, and she never had any issues until she went into state care."

It was only in state care, Hill said, that things started to go wrong.

"She would come to visitation with bruises on her, and mold and mildew in her bag," he told KVUE. Hill told KVUE that he got a phone call Monday night telling him his daughter was on

life support at the Scott and White Children's Emergency Hospital in Temple, Texas. "They wouldn't tell me what condition she was in or what was wrong or what had happened. When I got there, I found out that Alex was in a coma," he said.

Foster parent Sherill Small told investigators during a routine police report that she had been spinning the girl around in circles when she accidentally let go of Alexandria's hands, sending the child to the ground where she hit her head on the carpet. During a physical examination, however, doctors found three symptoms of traumatic brain injury and began asking more questions. The foster mom later admitted to being frustrated with the girl and swinging her over her head and down near the ground with a "lot of force" three times. On the third time, 2-year-old Alexandria's head hit the floor. An autopsy report released the following day concluded that blunt-force trauma to the head caused the girl's death. A spokesperson for the Texas DFPS told KXAN News that Sherill Small was previously accused of neglecting a foster child in her care who reportedly suffering from bruising and lead poisoning. A second foster child was removed from Sherill Small's foster care.



<http://www.nytimes.com/1992/02/17/nyregion/foster-mother-faces-charges-of-killing-girl.html>

A 36-year-old foster mother in the Bronx was charged yesterday with murder for beating her 6-year-old foster child and niece, immersing her in a tub of cold water and then taping her mouth shut, according to court records.

The woman, Mary Ann Ayala, was also charged with two counts of attempted second-degree murder for choking the dead girl's 4-year-old sister and putting her in a cold tub.

The girls, Millison, 6, and Stephanie, 4, had officially been placed in the care of Mary Ayala as foster children.

Several neighbours said this weekend that they had seen evidence that Ms. Ayala mistreated the children, and a former neighbour said he called Child Welfare authorities to report that the children were mistreated.

Child Welfare authorities said Saturday that state confidentiality laws prohibited them from commenting on the case.

Documents introduced by prosecutors in court yesterday stated that Ms. Ayala caused the 6-year-old's death "by striking her with a shoe, squeezing the neck of Millison Ayala with her hands," and then placing her into a tub of cold water "for an extended period of time," which caused her body temperature to fall below 85 degrees.

Ms. Ayala then taped Millison's mouth shut, the court documents showed. The records said she also immersed Stephanie (4) in a cold bath, causing her eventually to become unconscious.

<http://people.com/crime/mom-who-allegedly-killed-son-in-plot-inspired-by-manchester-by-the-sea-fostered-multiple-children-lawyer/>

Foster parents Heather Franklin, 33, and husband Ernest Franklin II, 35, are accused of murdering their adopted special needs son Jeffrey Franklin, 16, and then covering it up by burning down their house. Multiple governmental agencies have granted her the right to adopt and she's been a foster parent with multiple foster children in her house according to transcript of the hearing, which was obtained by PEOPLE.

An investigation after the fire on the night of Feb. 28 revealed that Jeffrey did not have smoke or soot in his mouth, trachea or bronchi — which would have been present if he had died as a result of the fire, according to court records obtained by PEOPLE.



In court Friday, McBride accused the Franklins of killing their son two hours after watching *Manchester by the Sea*. In the movie, a father, played by Casey Affleck, who won an Oscar for Best Actor for his portrayal of the man, accidentally burns his house down, killing his three children. The father is told that he can't be prosecuted for their deaths because the fire was accidental. "Within two hours of that movie playing to this defendant and her husband, Jeffrey's deceased," McBride said in court. Ernest Franklin alleges, "he started a fire in a wood stove in the home, leaves the door open and claims to have left the house to go retrieve his dogs, who he claims have run over the hill." Heather Franklin, who is pregnant — and was pregnant at the time — leaves the house and drove around from 11:30 p.m. that night until 2 or 2:30 a.m., when she returned home. McBride added that Heather did not even have a driver's license "because her license was either revoked or suspended." She didn't return, he says, "until the fire totally engulfs the house." Ernest Franklin's lawyer, assistant public defender Zachary Wentworth, had no comment about the case except to say that his client is innocent until proven guilty and that the prosecution's theory about *Manchester by the Sea* "makes for good headlines and is very intriguing."

<http://www.oxygen.com/blogs/da-claims-facebook-messages-of-mom-accused-of-manchester-by-the-sea-murder-show-motive>

An autopsy revealed that Jeffrey had died before the fire at the family's house, police said. Just several days before Jeffrey's death, Heather had messaged a friend about her frustrations with her son—who was developmentally disabled, deaf, and mute—on Facebook, court records said.

"Been struggling with jr," she wrote. "I guess no real surprise there." "I so badly want out... dealing with jr peeing all over his room again for past few weeks," she added. "It punishes me more than him."

<http://newschannel9.com/news/local/former-foster-mom-charged-with-murder-tells-police-child-was-a-faller-downer>

One day after Clara Edwards took Sahara Weatherspoon to the hospital unconscious in 2013, Edwards was interviewed by the Catoosa County Sheriff's Department.

In a video of the interview, which was played in court Thursday, Edwards told officers, "I would never hurt that child. We are bonding to the point where I am important to her," Edwards told police. "I would never do anything to hurt her."

She then described Sahara as a "Faller-downer," saying she'd once asked Sahara's doctor for a helmet to keep her from getting injured. She also said it was noted by another doctor that Sahara bruised easily, possibly because of her thin skin. In a video Edwards used a doll to represent the Sahara. She showed officers how she believed the child might have fallen down the stairs.

Edwards said Sahara was crying but then walked back up the stairs with her minutes after falling.

She then described another accident that happened hours later, saying Sahara may have hit her head on an armoire.

It was then that Edwards says she picked up Sahara and brought her to the hospital after she couldn't get her to wake up.

She also said that some of the bruises on Sahara probably came from attempting to wake Sahara up after she fell.

<http://www.wrcbtv.com/story/31247841/jury-deliberates-in-foster-murder-trial>

A release sent by Catoosa District Attorney Buzz Franklin says Edwards pleaded guilty to Voluntary Manslaughter, a lesser offence than the First Degree Murder charge that caused the mistrial in February. Sahara, a foster child, had been placed in her and her husband Ron Edwards' care in early 2013.

On December 29, 2013, Sahara was taken to T.C. Thompson's Children's Hospital with a traumatic brain injury. Sahara died shortly thereafter as a result of the inflicted injury.

[http://www.bakersfield.com/news/breaking/foster-parents-found-guilty-of-second-degree-murder-in-child/article\\_4a9c079d-3197-54c2-a524-df251a793755.html](http://www.bakersfield.com/news/breaking/foster-parents-found-guilty-of-second-degree-murder-in-child/article_4a9c079d-3197-54c2-a524-df251a793755.html)

Six years after they left the battered, lifeless body of 3-year-old Serenity Gandara on their

living room floor and fled to Mexico, the child's foster parents Wednesday were held accountable in her death.

A Kern County jury found Carla Torres and Alberto Garcia guilty of second-degree murder in the young girl's brutal killing in July 2010. The jury also found both defendants guilty of two counts of wilful cruelty to a child, and Torres guilty of assault on a child under 8 resulting in great bodily injury.

Serenity suffered a lacerated spleen, pancreas and stomach during at least two separate beatings on July 17, 2010.

A pathologist testified the ruptured organs were fatal injuries, but the child also sustained a skull fracture just before her death.

The couple abandoned Serenity's then 4-year-old brother, Isaiah, at the house when they fled. He was also covered in bruises and scars.

The two foster children had lived with Garcia and Torres for two years, and the injuries found on them indicate they were abused over months if not years. The abuse wasn't just physical. Torres screamed at the children, her sisters said, and withheld food from Serenity.

They were the children of Garcia's sister, and were placed in the couple's care because of the sister's drug problems.

[http://www.pantagraph.com/news/local/crime-and-courts/livingston-county-sa-to-review-death-of-foster-child-case/article\\_61ac23b0-a486-11e2-a25a-001a4bcf887a.html](http://www.pantagraph.com/news/local/crime-and-courts/livingston-county-sa-to-review-death-of-foster-child-case/article_61ac23b0-a486-11e2-a25a-001a4bcf887a.html)

On May 4, 2011, Kianna Rudesill, 4, of Bloomington, died of head injuries. She was living with a Cullom foster family at the time.

A Peoria County coroner's jury ruled the death a homicide. A report from forensic pathologist Dr. J. Scott Denton indicated Kianna suffered eight points of impact to her head and face, seven on her back and 18 on her arms and legs. He said the injuries were "more consistent with inflicted rather than accidental blunt trauma."

The Pantagraph has not identified the foster parents because no criminal charges have been filed against them. The foster mother's story about the incident is — that Kianna threw a temper tantrum and hurt herself. Kalvelage-Roth noted Kianna had reactive attachment disorder, a psychological condition that can cause a child to "act out". Clinical psychologist Dr. Becky Kalvelage-Roth said she met with the foster parents once a month for the past year. She testified she found the couple to have very good parenting skills and recommended their biological children be allowed to return home. While Judge Travers said he stood by his original ruling, he believed the couples' biological children were suffering by the separation and were being "held hostage" by a goal of finding more evidence of parents possible involvement in Kianna Rudesill's death.

He agreed to return the biological children to the home. A status hearing is scheduled on July 9.

<https://www.theguardian.com/uk-news/2017/nov/07/matthew-scully-hicks-jailed-for-life-daughter-elsie>

An adoptive parent and former fitness instructor has been jailed for life and told he will serve a minimum of 18 years after [being found guilty of murdering his 18-month-old daughter](#) less than two weeks after he and his husband adopted her. They also had another adopted child. Matthew Scully-Hicks had gripped Elsie around the ribcage and shaken her, and may have banged her head against a hard surface.

An independent review is taking place that will consider whether social workers and health professionals missed chances to step in and protect Elsie before she was killed by Scully-Hicks, 31. Because at least four social workers, a GP, a health visitor and hospital staff including a registrar saw or treated a series of injuries she suffered before the last fatal attack.

Elsie was formally adopted by the couple on 12 May 2016 and suffered fatal injuries at their home in Llandaff, Cardiff 13 days later on 25 May.

Elsie's birth family said she would still be alive today if she had not been removed from their care by social services.

Elsie was named Shayla O'Brien by her birth family when she was born in November 2014. Speaking on behalf of the family, Elsie's birth grandmother Sian O'Brien said: "I accept that at the time of giving birth my daughter was living a chaotic lifestyle and was not in a position



to care for Shayla and she was removed from the hospital five days after birth by social services. "As a family, we continued to have contact with Shayla whilst she was in the care of the foster family." She said: "In January 2015, I started proceedings in the family court to become the legal guardian for Shayla." "I wanted to bring her up in a happy, healthy and warm family environment. That was all taken away from me when social services and the family court decided I would not be able to cope," she says.

While the approved of Matthew Scully-Hicks who described 1-year-old Shayla (Elsie) as "a psycho", "the exorcist", "Satan dressed up in a Babygro" and "having a diva-strop" in text messages.

<https://www.thesun.co.uk/news/4958759/matthew-scully-hickss-horrified-husband-took-off-his-wedding-ring-after-finding-out-jekyll-and-hyde-dad-murdered-their-adopted-baby-daughter/>

Matthew Scully-Hicks's horrified husband took off his wedding ring after finding out 'Jekyll and Hyde' dad murdered their adopted baby daughter

Elsie died in hospital four days after being violently shaken and thrown on the floor by Matthew Scully-Hicks, 31 who could not cope with caring for her when his husband was away. In December 2016, Craig Scully-Hicks informed the family court that he accepted his husband had killed Elsie, as well as causing her a twice-broken leg in November 2015.

"One of the conundrums of this case is that, on the surface, Matthew and Elsie were bonding. She showed no fear of him. She was happy to go to him," the judge added.

[https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-6018673/amp/Social-services-chief-apologises-birth-family-baby-girl-killed-gay-adoptive-father.html?\\_\\_twitter\\_impression=true](https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-6018673/amp/Social-services-chief-apologises-birth-family-baby-girl-killed-gay-adoptive-father.html?__twitter_impression=true)

Murder came just two weeks after he adopted her with his husband Craig

Elsie had broken leg and once vomited blood in series of attacks before murder

Social services missed chances to save her and saw her 15 times before death

Two social workers failed to notice a bruise that was on her forehead for 8 weeks

Report says professionals "lacked curiosity" about string of injuries she suffered

<http://newsok.com/article/5401491>

An Oklahoma Department of Human Services child welfare supervisor has been demoted for mistakes found after a new foster mom murdered a 2-year-old girl placed in her care.

The supervisor had approved the woman as a foster parent despite warning signs that should have triggered a more exhaustive background check, DHS found.

Another DHS supervisor involved in the girl's case resigned rather than face termination, records show. And the child's primary case worker retired.

The girl, Alysa Horney, bled to death inside her foster home after her liver was pushed into her spine by a blow to her body on the morning of Dec. 8, 2013. The pathologist who did her autopsy reported finding 40 blunt force injuries to the outside of her little body.

The foster mother, Delila Ann Pacheco, 48, of Tahlequah, is serving a life sentence after being found guilty at trial of first-degree murder. Prosecutors alleged the foster mom killed Alysa in a bedroom of the trailer home because the girl wouldn't go to sleep.

<http://fightcps.com/michigan-foster-parent-sentenced-for-murder-of-2-year-old-foster-child/>

Michigan: Foster Parent Sentenced for Murder of 2-year-old Foster Child

March 2, 2008 - By Linda Martin

Allison Newman's mother wanted to recover from an addiction to crack cocaine, so she asked an acquaintance to watch her six month old baby temporarily. When Michigan social workers got into the act, the baby ended up in the home of Carol Poole, 42, a barren woman living in an expensive upscale home, who wanted children. She has now been convicted of murdering Allison when she was only two.

Allison's grandfather, Kenneth Newman said: "She cracked that baby's skull open, dressed her and put her to bed to die."

"People (child welfare workers) turned their heads because these people lived out in Canton and had a few dollars in the bank."

"There was evidence that Allison started being abused seven or eight weeks before her death. When Ann (the girl's mother) went into rehab, the date to sever parental rights got postponed and Carol Poole realised she wasn't going to get to adopt Allison. We think that's

when everything went bad.”

Quoting from Doug Guthrie of The Detroit News article:

“During her trial, two workers at the Childtime Learning Centre day care in Plymouth said they noticed scratches and bruises on Allison long before her death. They reported the findings to their supervisor, who was charged but not convicted of failing to comply with state law by reporting the injuries.”

[http://articles.southbendtribune.com/2007-02-01/news/26802789\\_1\\_foster-care-license-child-abuse-foster-mother](http://articles.southbendtribune.com/2007-02-01/news/26802789_1_foster-care-license-child-abuse-foster-mother)

Foster mother faces manslaughter, child abuse charges.

February 01, 2007 DETROIT (AP) -- Court records, trial testimony and state investigative reports show irregularities in how a woman charged in the death of a 2-year-old was assessed for her foster-care license and a string of complaints that failed to raise any flags before the boy's death, according to a newspaper investigation. Charlise Adams-Rogers, 59, of Detroit, was charged earlier this month with involuntary manslaughter and second-degree child abuse in Isaac Lethbridge's death. Isaac stopped breathing Aug. 16 and died at Children's Hospital of Michigan. The boy died from multiple blunt force trauma and second-degree burns on his chest, stomach and head, Wayne County Prosecutor Kym Worthy said. He had brain haemorrhaging, according to an autopsy. Adams-Rogers maintains that Isaac's death was an accident. "I've been helping kids all my life," Adams-Rogers said. "I got into foster care to help children." Workers at the Detroit-based Lula Belle Stewart Centre frequently complimented Adams-Rogers' child care skills and training in their reports. But a Detroit Free Press series found that one worker simply cut and pasted Charlise Adams-Rogers' evaluation from her 2004 review for her 2005 evaluation. Her reviews in 2003, 2004 and 2005 warned that she risked burnout from outside activities, but her license was still renewed.

<https://www.lansingstatejournal.com/story/news/local/2015/07/01/death-ricky-holland-still-saddens-searchers-deputies-years-later/29564459/>

Adoptive parent Tim Holland called 911 and reported his 7-year-old adopted son as missing on July 2, 2005 – 10 years ago - sparking a massive search and one of the most riveting news stories in recent Michigan history. Tim and his wife, Lisa, begged the community to look for the boy. “If somebody’s seen him,” Tim Holland said that weekend from his porch, “please tell the sheriff’s department. “Right now I feel numb. ...I feel like I have nothing left to give. All I have left is hope and prayer.” It was a sham. The Hollands knew Ricky’s body was in a trash bag along the side of that road. They had killed him. But that Fourth of July weekend the town rallied to find Ricky.

Among the first to doubt the Hollands were two of their neighbours, Jim and Jackie Wheeler. The Wheelers also worked for the Ingham County Sheriff’s Office’s Mounted Division. The Hollands did not know that. Wheeler suggested to county detectives that they examine the Hollands’ trash bags. Jackie Wheeler said cold remarks from Lisa Holland shocked her. Neighbours stories started spreading, of finding Ricky in their kitchens eating and going through the refrigerator. In each case he begged them not to tell his mother. Ricky once told a neighbour, “My mom doesn’t feed me. I don’t think she loves me very much.” As the ring tightened, the Hollands began blaming each other. Lisa supposedly hit Ricky in the head with a tack hammer. When he died a week later - after receiving no medical care - Tim hid the body. Finally on Jan 27, 2006, Tim Holland led police to Ricky’s remains.

<http://www.wilx.com/home/headlines/>

[Ricky\\_Hollands\\_Mother\\_Fighting\\_For\\_Custody\\_of\\_Newborn\\_Baby\\_159103555.html](http://www.wilx.com/home/headlines/Ricky_Hollands_Mother_Fighting_For_Custody_of_Newborn_Baby_159103555.html)

LANSING -- Casey Caswell, the biological mother of Ricky Holland, told News 10 in 2006 that her son should have been in her custody.

Now, her lawyer, William Campbell, says she is fighting for parental rights over her 3-month-old son.

"Casey and her husband Matt at this point in time are awaiting adjudication on a petition to terminate their parental rights," Campbell told News 10 on Thursday.

Campbell says Caswell, who has lost custody of five children in the last several years, is fighting the issue in court. He admits she and her husband are homeless, but argues that -- with some help from the Department of Human Services -- they could provide for the child.

Caswell, 19 years old at the time, turned Ricky into the state when he was 3 years old. A judge subsequently revoked her rights to him.

<http://www.wrdw.com/content/news/Woman-formally-charged-for-June-2014-murder-of-toddler-288723881.html>

When foster child Kenyon Slacks, 3, of Hephzibah, died last June, toxicology report and a search warrant led to a charge: murder.

Foster parent Elizabeth Osei is facing murder charges in the death of 3-year-old Kenyon Jay Slacks.

Toxicology reports showed the 3-year-old child tested positive for a dangerous amount of morphine, even for an adult. The child had never been prescribed morphine, the report said. Deputies say they found morphine pills, four medical syringes, and a bottle of morphine sulphate in Osei's name after searching the home, the warrant states.

Friday, Sept. 9, 2016

AUGUSTA, Ga. (WRDW/WAGT) -- A deputy in court tells News 12 NBC 26 that Osei's lawyer said they felt she either gave the medication in error or that it was actually given to the child by the hospital. The state could not produce any motive on why she would have caused death. Richmond County Clerk of Court tells News 12 NBC 26 that Elizabeth Osei has now been acquitted on all charges related to the death of 3-year-old Kenyon Jay Slacks.

[https://www.buzzfeed.com/talalansari/parent-at-nations-leading-for-profit-foster-care-firm-facing?utm\\_term=.qa7534ED5#.pq5kNr0jk](https://www.buzzfeed.com/talalansari/parent-at-nations-leading-for-profit-foster-care-firm-facing?utm_term=.qa7534ED5#.pq5kNr0jk)

Posted on February 23, 2016, at 4:48 p.m A foster parent [with the nation's leading for-profit foster care company](#), The Mentor Network, is facing criminal charges. Elizabeth Osei is in jail in Georgia, accused of murdering her three-year-old foster son who died of an overdose of morphine. The prosecutor at Osei's bond hearing [told a judge](#) that a bottle of morphine — 15 milligrams — was found in a table next to the bed in Osei's bedroom. Mentor paid a \$500 fine for failing to “ensure adequate supervision” of the child who died.

Workers told BuzzFeed News that the Mentor Network Company sacrificed child safety because it pushed so hard to meet profit goals. States and local governments pay the firm to select, train, and hire foster parents, to place children with those parents, and even to hire the caseworkers who are supposed to look after the children's welfare. More broadly, Mentor has been accused of overlooking criminal backgrounds of foster parents and ignoring warning signs of children in dangerous situations to show profit. Mentor is controlled by a giant private equity firm and trades on the New York Stock Exchange under the name Civitas Solutions.

<http://www.whio.com/news/crime--law/wife-foster-father-accused-child-death-now-custody/Uvz7KNI8UISBmyDcd1UEgL/>

On Nov. 18, 2015, emergency first responders were called to King of Glory Church on Genesee Avenue in Dayton, where Weaver was pastor, on a report of a toddler not breathing. The 2-year-old child, Stanley Thomas, was taken to Good Samaritan Hospital where he was pronounced dead.

Injuries included bruises, scars and a large burn, according to the Montgomery County Prosecutor's Office. Weaver told authorities the child had fallen from a table at the church. The boy's death was ruled a homicide in March 2016.

A Jan. 9, 2017, trial date is set for Torace Weaver. He was Stanley Thomas's foster father. Shureka Weaver, wife of the former Dayton pastor accused of murder and other felonies in the death of their 2-year-old foster son, has been indicted by a Montgomery County grand jury in connection with the case. The Weavers received their licensure to become foster parents in August 2015.

<http://www.whio.com/news/crime--law/wife-foster-father-accused-child-death-now-custody/Uvz7KNI8UISBmyDcd1UEgL/>

Foster mother booked on murder charge in death of girl (3:04)

Foster mother, Trenique Faciane (40), of a 22-month-old Louisiana foster girl, Madison Parrott, who was allegedly beaten to death, was booked Wednesday on a charge of first-degree murder. Biological mother, Mindy Parrott, did notify Department of Family Services after finding bruises on her daughter in Faciane's care. Trenique Faciane is part owner of a

child daycare facility.

<http://www.nbc-2.com/story/35258720/north-fort-myers-mom-seeks-answers-on-daughters-murder>

Heidi Shinn, 18, and her foster mom were shot to death by her foster dad last Thursday. Jonathan Jensen, 47, then killed himself.

Heidi Shinn had been living with her Lehigh Acres family for the last six years.

NBC2 has discovered Jonathan Jensen has a criminal past.

He had been arrested three times, twice in the last 10 years for hitting someone. Neighbours say there were often fights or domestic disturbances at the Jensen's home.

"It was very disturbing to even find out he had guns in the home and he went to jail several times," said Rachel Shinn, Heidi's biological mother.

She questions why DCF allowed her daughter to stay with Jensen knowing he had a criminal past.

"Or send her back home to me, and this would never have happened," Rachel said.

DCF isn't answering any of our questions and would only say they are investigating.

<http://www.childrensrights.org/toddler-murdered-foster-parents-12-year-old-son-say-police/>

Two-year-old Aniyah Batchelor's stay in a Fort Washington, Maryland foster home ended violently last Tuesday when a 12-year-old biological boy of the foster parents beat her to death, according to local police. [The Washington Post](#) reports:

[Police spokeswoman Julia] Parker said the 12-year-old boy had "beaten the child repeatedly" in a single incident. No weapon was used.

The foster parents, a man and a woman, were not at home at the time of the incident, Parker said.

There were four children in the home at the time of the incident and, according to Parker, the family's 15-year-old daughter was left in charge of the three others. Aniyah's mother, Stephany Cunningham, had a positive opinion of her daughter's foster parents until she found out Aniyah was left unsupervised:

"I want to know how can they let kids watch kids and let my baby get beat," she said, crying on the phone.

Maryland's Department of Social Services [DSS] has declined to comment, citing privacy rules. Police have refused to comment on whether the boy had any criminal history, but did confirm that they have no history of involvement with the family.

The local community has been shaken by this case which doesn't match the image of the happy family they have come to know.

<https://www.csmonitor.com/1988/0927/award2.html>

1) Nathan Moncrieff, a state ward since birth, was 13 months old in April 1986 when he was placed with two men. About a month later, the San Francisco boy was dead, bludgeoned by the couple, one of whom had a criminal record that should have disqualified him from foster care.

2) Two-year-old Henry Gallop died Aug. 11, 1987, of unexplained causes in a Boston foster home. Ninety-eight days later a second foster child, 15-month-old Arron Johnson, was found dead in the same home. The home had a long record of rule violations, and a medical examiner's report later revealed that both children died of poisoning.

3) Joseph Hout, aged 2, was literally shaken to death in January, and his foster parents have been charged with the murder. Neither the city of Philadelphia nor a private placement agency carefully screened the foster father, who had hidden his 1981 conviction for rape and aggravated assault.

<http://www.khq.com/story/15952608/post-falls-police-arrest-suspect-for-murder>

[KHQ.COM](#) - November 4, a Kootenai County Grand Jury returned two four count indictments charging 28-year-old Amber Marie Clark and 36-year-old Jeremy Michael Clark, both of Post Falls, for their actions in relation to the death of foster child two year old Karina

Moore, as well as injuries sustained to a four year old boy placed in the Clark home in 2007 and 2008 as a foster child.

The charges also stem from the January 2009 death of Karina Moore, who died while in the care and custody of the Clarks. At the time of this incident, the Clarks were serving in the capacity as foster parents for Karina Moore, who was in the care of the State of Idaho Department of Health and Welfare.

A medical examiner in nearby Spokane County ruled the death of Karina Moore a homicide in 2009. The Clarks claimed the toddler fell down a flight of carpeted stairs in their home.

<http://disability-memorial.org/terrilynn-dennis>

Perpetrator: Terry W. Dennis (Adoptive father) and Pamela T. Dennis (Adoptive mother), charged with murder.

Name: Terrilynn Destiny Julz Dennis.

Died: April 4, 2013.

Age at death: 7.

Cause of death: Fatal abuse.

Location: Newport News, Virginia, USA.

Disability: Spina bifida.

Details:

Terrilynn was beaten to death by her adoptive parents; she died of peritonitis from blows to the stomach, complicated by physical and medical neglect.

<http://www.elpasotimes.com/story/news/crime/2017/02/07/foster-dad-found-guilty-murder-babys-death/97616310/>

A foster father was found guilty Tuesday on a lesser charge of murder in the 2012 death of an 11-month-old baby left in his care.

Antonio Lopez, 30, was found guilty on one count of murder in the death of 11-month-old Jayla Beckley on July 27, 2012. He showed no emotion when the verdict was read.

Lopez was accused of stomping on Jayla's back, resulting in her death.

According to court documents, Jayla suffered several injuries, including tears in her liver and intestines that caused internal bleeding. She also had three broken right ribs, two broken left ribs and a broken skull.

He added that what Lopez said in his confession about Jayla going limp after he stomped on her matches what would have happened to a baby who was stomped on.

[https://pilotonline.com/news/local/crime/article\\_0cf57316-bf2b-5276-b16b-37750245a9f8.html](https://pilotonline.com/news/local/crime/article_0cf57316-bf2b-5276-b16b-37750245a9f8.html) Nov 3, 2011

Braxton Taylor, born to a drug-addicted mother whose other children were already living among relatives, Braxton went to live with longtime foster parents Ben and Sarah Fitzpatrick when he was 3 days old. But three months after he left their care, the baby was dead, shaken to death by his second foster mother, 30-year-old Kathleen Ganiere.

<http://www.wpbfl.com/article/treasure-coast-man-charged-in-death-of-foster-toddler/1323504>

Investigators said the 2-year-old foster child, Trysten Eli Frank Adams, was taken to a hospital and pronounced dead. They said an autopsy found lacerations to the boy's liver, internal bleeding and bruising consistent with blunt force trauma.

Officials said foster parent Michael Beer, 47, was the only adult in the home at the time of the incident.

"The type of injuries that the child sustained would have resulted in death within a very short period of time, like anywhere from within 15 minutes to less than an hour, according to medical experts," Port St. Lucie Police Department Lt. Scott Beck said. "The only person who was with the child during that time frame is Mr. Beer."

Trysten's biological mother, Elisa Benedito, who had her three children taken away by DCF and put into the care of the Beer said she still can't believe this has happened.

"Sunday night was very terrifying," said Benedito. "I never thought I would see the day for my child or anyone else's child."

Benedito said she thought the Beers were fit parents. She said she even saw them going to church, so when word came that he had been arrested for murder she didn't know what to



think.

<http://www.dailyherald.com/article/20140425/news/140428846/>

RANTOUL -- A 35-year-old foster parent from Rantoul is facing a first-degree murder charge for the death of a 7-week-old in his care.

Champaign County State's Attorney Julia Rietz charged Patrick Kennedy with first-degree murder Thursday for the death of Daniel Lindholm-Wilkins.

Prosecutors say the newborn was taken to the hospital last week with rib fractures and bruises.

[http://www.joplinglobe.com/news/confession-leads-to-murder-charges-in--year-old-child/article\\_4ab2801a-8bef-11e6-82fd-43a0daeb0a84.html](http://www.joplinglobe.com/news/confession-leads-to-murder-charges-in--year-old-child/article_4ab2801a-8bef-11e6-82fd-43a0daeb0a84.html)

PINEVILLE, Mo. — Charges were filed earlier this week in the murder case of foster child Megan McCullar, a two-year-old McDonald County girl whose death by head trauma had lain unresolved for 15 years.

Foster mother, Jessica Newhard, who held custody of McCullar at the time of her death, was charged with second-degree murder on Tuesday.

McCullar had been removed from the care of her mother, Tracy McCullar, and placed with Newhard and her husband — McCullar's stepbrother — by the Missouri Division of Family Services in June of 2001. She died three months later of “shaken impact syndrome,” according to the probable cause affidavit.

Jessica Newhard was the only person at home with Megan when the child died on Sept. 18, 2001

She had passed two polygraph examinations in which she denied killing McCullar, according to a 2006 Globe report.

The charges come two years after Newhard allegedly admitted to her now estranged husband that she killed the child.

<http://www.foxcarolina.com/story/35033010/lesser-charge-sought-for-foster-father-after-greenville-co-toddlers-drowning>

GREENVILLE, SC (FOX Carolina) -

Investigators said 2-year-old Za'Marion Wilcox wasn't properly supervised when he drowned in a community pool in September.

More than three months after the toddler's death, his foster father, 37-year-old Travis Henry Wagner was charged with homicide by child abuse. During the hearing, an investigator testified Za'Marion was circling the pool while Wagner was in the water with his other children. Za'Marion reportedly put a towel over his head and fell in with the towel.

He was underwater for two minutes before another child realised what happened, the investigator said.

A detective testified there was an anonymous complaint against Wagner before Za'Marion was placed in his care.

<http://www.wmcactionnews5.com/story/30851789/14-year-old-charged-in-death-of-6-year-old-girl>

MEMPHIS, TN (WMC) -

A 14-year-old boy is charged with first-degree murder in connection with the death of a 6-year-old foster child. That same boy is also facing charges of child abuse for beating two other foster children.

Police officially charged 14-year-old Antonio Evans with first-degree murder in the death of 6-year-old Destine King on December 31. Evans was the babysitter of King. Some area teenagers said Evans is the step-brother of the foster mother's grandson.

A 6-year-old girl went to the hospital just days before Christmas. She was later pronounced dead.

According to police, on December 23, 6-year-old Destine King, a 7-year-old boy, and a 9-year-old girl were all left in the care of a 14-year-old Antonio Evans, while their foster mother was at work. It is unclear why the three young children were removed from their home.

<https://www.cp24.com/foster-parents-of-katelynn-sampson-get-life-sentence-1.804046>



The foster parents of a murdered seven-year-old Toronto girl were sentenced to life in prison on Tuesday.

Katelynn Sampson's death shocked the city when her body was discovered in a Parkdale apartment building where she lived with her foster parents in the summer of 2008. She was said to have suffered extreme abuse under the couple's care.

On Tuesday, Sampson's foster parents Donna Irving, 33, and Warren Johnson, 50, pleaded guilty to second-degree murder in connection with the girl's death after initially being charged with first-degree murder.

In his sentencing reasoning, Justice John McMahon called the murder "brutal, cruel and inhumane."

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-79961/Foster-parents-jailed-battering-year-old.html>

A boy of four died after being subjected to months of cruelty by his foster parents.

Social workers did nothing to protect him even though he was often covered in cuts and bruises.

By the time paramedics were called, John Smith had suffered a brain haemorrhage, his body was covered in 54 visible injuries - including three adult bite marks - and clumps of his hair were missing. He died the following day, Christmas Eve 1999. Yesterday, his foster parents Simon and Michelle McWilliam were jailed for eight years for child cruelty.

An independent report revealed that social workers made 20 visits to the McWilliams' home in Fishersgate, West Sussex, during the six months John was in their care.

On at least seven occasions his injuries were suspicious enough for them to have sought medical evidence or attention.

But Brighton and Hove Council staff 'too readily' accepted the lies peddled by 41-year-old McWilliam, an accountancy student, and his third wife, 35.

The couple, who had applied to adopt John, insisted the boy had harmed himself. He constantly threw himself downstairs and into furniture, they claimed, calling him a problem child.

Few checks were made on personal information the couple provided during an eight-month assessment, according to a report into the tragedy by social services expert Alyson Leslie.

When she contacted McWilliam's ex-wives, they were horrified at the prospect of him adopting, calling him cruel and violent.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0VcMoOlqI0Q>

Baby dies in Foster Care home (2:10)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HmMGbRt1A5A&t=12s>

CPS Michigan Starved 10YO Disabled Boy to Death After Mom Sought State's Help, Johnny's Story (6:39)

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3945964/Boy-five-died-care-foster-home-drugs-including-diazepam-heroin-system.html>

The young boy who died while in the care of a foster home agency had at least four drugs in his system, including heroin and diazepam, as well as burns and bruised on his body, child protection sources have revealed.

The five-year-old, who suffered from epilepsy and hepatitis C, died in 2015 in a Uniting Care run foster home in Pennant Hills, north west Sydney - the same agency who ran the home where Girl X infamously died of a drug overdose in 2014. The boy has been buried at a cemetery just metres from Girl X, 15

Girl X was repeatedly raped by carers before fatally overdosing in 2014

The boy died on his foster parent's couch just one week after his kindergarten school had raised concerns with Family and Community Services after seeing severe burns and scratches on his back, according to [The Daily Telegraph](#).

The school sent the five-year-old to the hospital because of the severity of the injuries, but he was returned back to his foster home after treatment.

A Unity Care employee who claims to have seen the child's toxicology reports told the Telegraph the boy had 'diazepam, morphine, opiates and possibly heroin' in his blood, as well as an 'unaccounted punch mark — possibly from a syringe on his body' and 'cockroach

bites'.

[http://www.oregonlive.com/pacific-northwest-news/index.ssf/2016/03/fired\\_caseworkers\\_say\\_dhs\\_chil.html#incart\\_river\\_index\\_topics](http://www.oregonlive.com/pacific-northwest-news/index.ssf/2016/03/fired_caseworkers_say_dhs_chil.html#incart_river_index_topics)

Two former child welfare caseworkers with the Oregon Department of Human Services are suing the state for \$919,333, claiming that supervisors fired them after they complained about repeated violations of state law.

Shandie Johnson and Tammarra Ferguson refused to keep quiet about repeated times they saw managers bypass judges and make their own decisions about children in possible danger of abuse or neglect, according to their lawsuit filed Thursday in Wasco County Circuit Court.

The agency doesn't comment on pending litigation, spokesman Gene Evans said Friday. The caseworkers' complaints indicate the need for a culture shift at the department, said their lawyer, David Paul of Portland. The agency has paid out more than \$29 million in jury verdicts or settlements since 2009 in [seven high-profile cases involving 17 children](#) who were badly injured under its watch. One of the 17 died.

[http://www.tulsaworld.com/news/courts/broken-arrow-foster-mother-to-stand-trial-on-child-abuse/article\\_a1058dc2-c0a8-57e2-9cae-d64118217b9d.html](http://www.tulsaworld.com/news/courts/broken-arrow-foster-mother-to-stand-trial-on-child-abuse/article_a1058dc2-c0a8-57e2-9cae-d64118217b9d.html)

A former foster mother from Broken Arrow was bound over for trial on a child-abuse murder charge Friday in the death of a 3-year-old boy who suffered a "severe traumatic brain injury" while in her care.

Andrew Prior died four days after suffering "a severe traumatic brain injury," a fracture to his first vertebrae and a brain bleed that required emergency surgery. He died from a herniated brain stem, according to court documents.

Krajian told hospital staff she was helping Andrew's sister get dressed when she heard the boy fall in the living room of her home in the 7400 block of South Elm Avenue. She said the boy's brother told her Andrew fell while jumping on the couch, but the older boy later gave different accounts of the event to others, witnesses told police.

One witness told investigators she overheard Krajian say to the older boy, "You remember what to say, right?" while he was en route to be questioned by police.

Several doctors who examined Andrew and the circumstances of his case indicated to Broken Arrow police that the injuries could not have occurred from such a fall and were consistent with abuse.

Foster father Peter Krajian pleaded no contest to child abuse by injury in December and received a four-year suspended sentence. The charges alleged that he pulled out his foster daughter's hair, leaving a large bald spot on her head.

The boy's siblings, now 5 and 7, are in the custody of a great-aunt who lives out of state. The older boy was overjoyed to hear that he would no longer be in any foster homes or shelters, the great-aunts attending Friday's hearing said.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vZ-n\\_-anRvk](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vZ-n_-anRvk)

Tools of Torture Removed from Adopted Barahona Twins House of Horrors, Florida DCF History

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=48YF1uEuCUA>

Innocence Destroyed - Part 1 - WARNING: Graphic content [ 8:10 ]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vhGz5NEPoGs>

Innocence Destroyed - Part 2 - WARNING: Graphic Content [9:11 min]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ih0D85vhY-M&t=422s>

Innocence Destroyed - Part 3 - WARNING: Graphic Content [8:08min]

<http://www.sfgate.com/bayarea/article/Dead-tot-s-parents-settle-for-300-000-3221535.php>

The parents of a 2-year-old Pittsburg girl who died from eating baking soda while in the care of her foster mother will receive \$300,000 to settle a lawsuit they filed against Contra Costa County.

Mikisa Boone and [Marvin Green](#), the natural parents of [Deonna Green](#), sued the county in May, saying social workers failed to act after noticing that the girl had lost a significant

amount of weight before her death

Foster mother, [Khareasha Pugh](#), Pugh was given custody of Deonna two months before she died. According to a report that the county filed with the state Department of [Social Services](#), social workers had made monthly visits to Pugh's home.

Deonna lost 5 pounds in 40 days between two visits with physicians, county health officials said.

She was examined Oct. 20, 2006, in the emergency room of [Contra Costa Regional Medical Center](#) in Martinez. Deonna was taken in by Boone, who requested a general medical evaluation, authorities said.

The physician noted that Deonna's weight was about 24 pounds, less than the average weight of a child her size, and scheduled an appointment with a paediatrician for four days later, officials said. But Deonna never showed up.

<http://www.nytimes.com/2003/04/15/us/new-jersey-opens-files-showing-failures-of-child-welfare-system.html>

The state, in response to a court action brought by The New York Times, released 2,000 pages of documents that concerned 17 different children and that chronicled the mistakes, missed opportunities and other missteps that led to the deaths of four children and the sometimes brutal, prolonged abuse of 13 more.

In one case, the records show, the state's Division of Youth and Family Services gave a child to a foster father who was himself homeless; that child wound up being sexually abused. In another, a child was unwittingly given to a foster mother who had years before been barred by the agency from caring for any more children; that child was later beaten so badly with a shoe that imprints of the laces were found on her body.

In the case of Brian Clark, a 3-year-old, H.I.V.-positive child, he was never taken to the doctor by a foster mother who had been known by the agency to be a problem. He slowly, over days, died of pneumonia. And in yet another case, agency workers gave a fragile, days-old child to a foster parent whom it never informed of the baby's medical condition. The infant was dead days later.

<http://beautifulsunshineang.tripod.com/#>

My son, Dillon Ray Farrer was murdered on June 21, 2001. I did not have him in my care at the time because I was very ill having complications in my third pregnancy. Because I was so ill and on bed rest and had no one to help me with my children, I decided to put the boys (Lucas my oldest, 3, and Dillon my youngest, 23 months) in a temporary, voluntary foster care arrangement, and then when I had the baby I would schedule a time to pick them up. I was scheduled to pick them up on June 27, 2001, when exactly one week beforehand, I got the call that he had stopped breathing.. I rushed to the hospital only to find out he was dead and to hear my 3 year old son tell me that Charlie (the foster father) had put a pillow over Dillon's face to make him stop crying, and murdered him. I found out the reason why my baby was crying was simply because he wanted his pacifier. They thought he was too old to have a pacifier (like 23 months old is really too old!). This has destroyed my life and my 3 year old's life.

<http://akashictimes.co.uk/vulnerable-child-dies-after-the-state-separates-him-from-family/>

Jonas Stadden was a vulnerable four year old with down's syndrome, living in Somerset who was described as a happy-go-lucky, 'bubbly' child.

But his life was to be cruelly snatched away after his mother made the mistake of asking the social services for help and advice.

The social services responded by informing the parents that they would assist the family by placing little Jonas, along with his brothers and sisters into foster care. This is despite the fact that Jonas' parents were not under any suspicion for causing harm to their family.

The father of the boy had previously noticed burns and bruises on Jonas's body and informed the social services and hospital. He was also savvy enough to photograph the injuries. But his pleas fell on deaf ears. Months later, Jonas was pronounced dead.



On the left: Jonas in the care of his parents. On the right: Jonas in state care before he died. Until this day, the family say they have not received any explanation whatsoever. They were not told who caused his death and the bruises went unexplained.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ASaMGN7ALSc>

Supervised Love (22:28)

After unjustly haven taken her 3 children and them subsequently torturously killing Jonas, her youngest child, the mother had to endure supervised visitation with her other children.

[http://www.masslive.com/news/worcester/index.ssf/2016/02/state\\_medical\\_examiner\\_cant\\_de.html](http://www.masslive.com/news/worcester/index.ssf/2016/02/state_medical_examiner_cant_de.html)

AUBURN - 2-year-old foster child, Avalena Conway-Coxon, was found unresponsive in the foster care home of Kimberly Malpass, 2 Pheasant Court, Auburn, on August 15, according to the Worcester County District Attorney's Office. Avalena was found with a 22-month-old girl, identified in reports only as Samara, also near-death. Avalena was pronounced dead at UMass Memorial Medical Center-University Campus. The second child is alive and in state custody. Reports from the state Department of Children and Families said Avalena suffered heat stroke and the two children had "prolonged exposure to a high-temperature environment." The doctor's report included in the DCF review reads: "This would be expected to result from having been left unattended in a room or vehicle with excessive temperature. Petechial skin findings and bruising pattern concerning as they may have resulted from child struggling against car seat restraints, though pattern of injury not definitive. It is my medical opinion that this represents child neglect." No one has been charged in connection to her death.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=o7J9W12HdV0>

Texas toddler killed after being taken by CPS (6:34)

<http://www.dailyfreeman.com/general-news/20170313/poughkeepsie-woman-says-she-didnt-learn-about-sons-death-in-foster-care-until-two-days-later>

Ashley Lane, 23, of Poughkeepsie, said she was told by authorities on Friday that Xavier Hopp had died Wednesday. Lane said her understanding is the toddler died from head trauma he suffered when he "fell down a flight of stairs" at his foster home in Ellenville.

[Xavier's death is the subject of investigations](#) by state agencies, the Ulster County Sheriff's Office and the Ulster County District Attorney's Office, though authorities have not provided any details about the circumstances or said whether the matter is considered criminal. Lane said Xavier was removed from her Poughkeepsie home "because the house was falling apart" and was placed with a pre-adoptive parent on Nov. 22, 2015, joining his 3-year-old brother, who had been placed there previously. Lane said both her children were healthy when they were placed in foster care.

<https://www.gofundme.com/lay-alyssa-mae-to-rest>

My Alyssa Mae was born on July 9th 2017, she recently passed away on January 12th 2018 while in foster care. I was going to get her back in a month. Just after two days of things looking up and finally being able to get her back i got the phone call no mother or parent should ever have to get . My beautiful baby girl was gone. I am running this gofund to raise what I need to get her embalmed and taken home where she needs to be with our family in



Colorado. Where a funeral home generously donated a beautiful resting place for her with my mother.

<http://fox40.com/2017/08/17/after-baby-dies-in-foster-care-biological-family-wants-answers/>

SACRAMENTO — A Sacramento family is demanding answers from CPS after their infant son, taken into protective custody following allegations of abuse, died in foster care.

The parents say Jonathan and his twin sister Viola were diagnosed with gastro reflux disease, or GERD. The condition is common and makes it difficult for babies to digest food. They say they took Jonathan to the hospital for GERD-related issues the first time, and while feeding him at the hospital, Jonathan reared his head back and bumped it on the gurney rail of the hospital bed. They say the second time, his mother was feeding Jonathan at home, when one of their older children slid past them, accidentally bumping his mother's arm while the bottle was in Jonathan's mouth, resulting in a cut under Jonathan's tongue.

Smith said as soon as he saw blood in his son's mouth, he rushed him to the hospital again. "I didn't even have shoes on. I ran him to the hospital because I thought it was the right thing to do," Smith said. His parents argue that he never should have been taken away in the first place, because the minor injuries the courts are concerned about occurred accidentally.

"The next thing we know, my little boy is on life support, and then he's dead," Clifford Smith said.

They showed FOX40 a video of 3-month-old Jonathan, who was wide eyed and murmuring to his biological mother on Friday during a visitation. It was the last time they saw their son alive.

"Why weren't my kids properly taken care of? Why did this happen to my son? They won't give us a straight answer," Smith, the babies father, said.

"Why did this happen to him on Sunday morning and they didn't call us until Monday?"

Kristina Fleshman, the boy's mother, said.

CPS told FOX40 they could not comment on why Jonathan was placed in protective custody because of confidentiality laws protecting the rights of juveniles. However, they did confirm that Jonathan died while in foster care.

<https://www.coventrytelegraph.net/news/coventry-news/death-toddler-shaken-death-foster-13321512>

A toddler in foster care, who died after being violently shaken by his foster mother could have been saved if warning signs had been acted on by child protection - a serious case review has found.

The review, by [Warwickshire's Safeguarding Children Board](#), has been anonymised - but refers to the case of 23-month-old Harry Aspley who died in June 2013 after being shaken by foster mother Wendy Hardy.

Details in the shocking document reveal how Hardy left little Harry alone and in a coma for several hours after the assault until he was discovered by his foster father. The review said this demonstrated the foster mother Hardy's "complete lack of compassion and empathy for a small child".

The youngster, Harry, had been placed by courts in the care of Hardy for his "protection".

The review said concerns about the wellbeing of Harry were repeatedly raised during his foster placement, which began on March 29, 2013, by family members and professionals.

It read: "His mother and maternal grandmother said on several occasions to social workers that his behaviour had changed and that he was not the same child.

Harry Aspley was admitted to hospital with a bleeding brain on June 26 and died on June 30 when his life support was switched off.

Doctors concluded [his injuries were non-accidental](#) due to bleeding in his eyeballs consistent with a child being shaken.

Foster mother Hardy [pleaded guilty to manslaughter and was sentenced to five years and four months in prison at Birmingham Crown Court](#).

She was also handed an additional [14 months in prison](#), which will run consecutively, for fraudulently claiming £27,000 for fostering two children who were not in her care at the time.

<http://www.abc.net.au/news/2017-08-28/toddler-in-foster-care-drowned-in-green-pool-inquest-hears/8849094>

A foster carers', Julie Tarlinton and Greg McBride, backyard pool where toddler Braxton Slager drowned was installed without approval and was not up to Australian standards, an inquest into the child's death has heard.

An inquest is looking into how a foster child, 22-month-old Braxton, drowned at a north-western Sydney house in September 2014 after being in foster care for three weeks. The court heard the boy's parents were apparently struggling to overcome drug problems, but that the child's father was expected to resume his role as primary carer "within weeks". Several people who saw the foster carer's backyard observed: "The cleanliness of the residence was substandard, police who attended the scene described the house as 'messy and untidy' and the backyard was 'messy, dangerous to children and similar to a dumping ground'."

"The pool was filled with dank water, distinctly green in colour," Mr Craddock said. "The (foster house) backyard contained multiple items, such as discarded building materials, tools, nails, metal objects, alcohol and beer cans."

<http://www.courant.com/news/connecticut/hc-foster-care-baby-death-cause-20170531-story.html>

The death of a 13-month-old boy, Michael, in foster care in Bridgeport December 2016 was the result of "acute intoxication" from an antihistamine medication he was given, authorities confirmed Wednesday morning. The child was removed from the biological mother, Lauren Citron, 25, shortly after his birth and placed in foster care with non-relatives by DCF. The mother has physical disabilities.

A caregiver for the biological mother, Lauren Citron, said the mother, who lives in Greenwich, had been petitioning to get the child back for most of the year.

Michael, died of "acute chlorpheniramine intoxication; according to the chief state medical examiner, Dr. James Gill. The manner of death is undetermined, meaning Gill did not make a finding of homicide, accidental, or natural death. On May 4 2017, the child advocate's office put out a public-health alert about Benadryl and other antihistamines, warning caregivers to never use the drug as a sleep aid for young children.

<http://www.timescolonist.com/news/local/b-c-to-investigate-toddler-s-2013-death-in-foster-care-1.1929616>

B.C.'s director of child welfare has launched an investigation into the death of 21-month Isabella Wiens more than two years after she was found dead in her crib at a Burnaby foster home. Donaldson, who has repeatedly asked Cadieux about the case in the legislature, said the timing of the director's case review raises troubling new questions. He noted that Isabella's mother, Sara-Jane Wiens, recently launched a lawsuit against the province, the director and the foster parents. The suit alleges negligence and breach of duty, and claims that Isabella's death was never properly investigated.

"Is there a cover-up going on?" Donaldson said. "Is this a rear-guard defensive action by the ministry to say, 'Oh wait. We have new information. We will do a case review?'"

The B.C. Coroners Service concluded its investigation on March 5, 2014, and classified the cause of Isabella's death as undetermined. The coroner's report states that, on the day of her death, Isabella was put down for a nap at 3 p.m. with a comforter draped over the crib to block out the light. Three hours later, she was found lying on her stomach with the comforter completely covering her head and body. She had stopped breathing and attempts to revive her failed, the report said.

An autopsy found healing injuries, including bruises on Isabella's chin, forehead, face, arms and legs, as well as healing fractures in her left arm. "It was estimated that the fractures of the left arm occurred weeks to months prior to Isabella's death," the report said. "Where and how the fractures occurred could not be explained."

The coroner made no recommendations.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-5247863/Aboriginal-foster-babys-carer-murder-charge-near-Dubbo.html>

8 January 2018 - A foster care woman has been charged with murder after a 20-month-old foster baby in her care was found dead with a broken leg and badly bruised face.

The carer, 40, was arrested on Monday over the 2015 death of the toddler in a rural town



near Dubbo in Central West New South Wales.

The Aboriginal child suffered a broken femur and facial injuries before he died, [The Daily Telegraph](#) reported.

The toddler's biological mother told the paper she was 'desperate for answers' and said she felt let down by the government and the foster care provider.

'We don't know anything... We haven't been told anything. We didn't even get to see him until three weeks after he died,' she said.

The mother claimed she was abused by her partner and sought temporary help to look after her son, who died just two months later. The night before the child was found dead, the foster carer held a 'gathering' at the home, the paper understands.

<https://www.usnews.com/news/best-states/minnesota/articles/2017-11-30/foster-care-license-suspended-following-childs-death>

ST. PAUL, Minn. (AP) — An investigation into the death of a toddler at a St. Paul foster home has caused state regulators to temporarily suspend the caregivers' license.

Police were called to the home Nov. 13 on a report of a child who had stopped breathing.

Sgt. Mike Ernster says the 2-year-old girl was pronounced dead at the scene. Ernster says the investigation into the death is ongoing and there have been no arrests or charges.

Ramsey County spokesman John Sigveland says there have been no complaints about the home's license. Regulators had inspected the home just 4 days before the girl died.

<https://www.express.co.uk/news/uk/666677/Foster-mum-found-guilty-of-18-month-old-toddler-Keegan-Downer-s-murder>

Foster mother Miss Kandyce Downer, 34, a mother of four children, denied murder and causing or allowing the death of an 18-month old foster child but has been found guilty of battering the foster child to death after three hours of jury deliberation. Toddler Keegan Downer, born Shi-Anne in March 2014 to a heroin-addict mother, an otherwise healthy little girl was taken into care by social services.

She was then placed with 35-year-old Downer at her family home in Beckbury Road, Weoley Castle, as the legal guardian in January 2015.

But Keegan, described in court as a "healthy and happy baby" collapsed at home shortly before 10am on 5 September last year, just eight months after being put into Downer's care.

Nigel Power QC, prosecuting at Birmingham Crown Court, claimed that instead of calling 999 when she discovered Keegan "was dying or already dead", Downer drove away to dump the child's blood-spotted mattress near a skip.

When she returned she called emergency services telling them: "My daughter is not breathing".

When paramedics arrived, Downer had Keegan lying down on a sofa and told them: "I don't know when she stopped breathing, because I was in the bath." But Downer later told a paramedic at hospital she had left the child alone in the morning.

More than 120 old or recent bruises and broken bones were discovered on Keegan Downer's body, Birmingham Crown Court was told.

The child also had a "terrible" spiral leg fracture which had gone untreated and had left the girl "deformed" with one leg shorter than the other.

She died from a combination of septicaemia, infection, blunt chest trauma and old head injuries.

In the three months before her death, Keegan was not seen by any independent care professional, including medical staff or social services.

<http://www.wfaa.com/news/local/tarrant-county/mom-questions-how-infant-daughter-died-in-foster-care/306232220>

FORT WORTH — A young mother who had her children removed from her care following a Child Protective Services investigation is now asking how her 10-month-old daughter ended up dead while in foster care.

Promise Waggoner died late Monday night, according to the Tarrant County Medical Examiner. A cause of death is pending.

The girl's birth mother, Trynisha Huey, says she's devastated.

"It hurts because in two months she would've been a whole year. My baby is gone," said Huey as she fought back tears during an interview on Tuesday. The mother said she lost custody of Promise, and her older sister, Erica, after coming under scrutiny for allegedly having drugs in the home, and also not feeding her child. Although Huey denies the charges, the children were removed earlier this year in the 323rd District Court in Tarrant County. She fears for her older child's safety, who remains in foster care. "Can I have my oldest child back? Can I have her back?" she said.

<http://extras.mercurynews.com/mariah/>

Little Mariah, a 3-year-old born in Berkeley, was "tweaking again," her foster brother would tell investigators — detailing the extended hallucinations and body convulsions in the hours before Mariah died on Oct. 16, 2015.

"Again" meant that thirteen days earlier, just days after her new foster parents took Mariah and her older brother Jeremiah into their foster Stockton home, the agitated girl was rushed to the emergency room where doctors found traces of meth in her system.

The foster mother's suggestions was that the meth poisoning occurred before the girl was in her care. Medical staff and social workers then decided Mariah had ingested the meth while living with her biological mother in Oakland, San Joaquin County prosecutors say. The girl was treated, then returned to the foster home. It was a death sentence.

A leading toxicology expert briefed on the case said no doctor or social worker should have believed that excuse. Mariah had been away from her biological mother for at least three days when she arrived at St. Joseph's Medical Center in Stockton, and such severe symptoms would surface immediately after meth drug ingestion, the expert said.

"I think CPS made a mistake." Thirteen days later Mariah took her final breaths alone, during a nap on her pink bed with a baby blanket. Her foster mother's boyfriend, Ernest Stevens III, found Mariah's lifeless body, not far from where he later claimed to have discovered a bag of white crystals on Mariah's toy box.

<http://abc11.com/family/family-awaiting-answers-on-childs-foster-care-death/2675208/>

Monday, November 20, 2017 - Luke Glenn, 3, [was found dead in a foster home](#) on July 31. In the immediacy of his death, officials with Orange County's Department of Social Services confirmed Luke was in its care, and Hillsborough Police suspected no foul play. Still, both entities consider the case an "ongoing investigation" and they await both the toxicology report and completed autopsy report.

According to the Glenns, Luke and his older brother Noah were taken away from their biological parents in 2015 because they missed several doctor appointments. "I still sit here and cry every night and I get depressed because of the pain," Lisa Glenn, Luke's grandmother, told ABC11, and she added that Luke's birthday is November 22. "The pain will never change"

Lisa Glenn says Luke's older brother, Noah, remains in foster care in another home. County and state agencies do not publicly disclose social services cases.

<http://khon2.com/2017/07/28/parents-demand-answers-after-3-year-old-boy-dies-while-in-foster-care/>

A Hawaii island family is mourning the death of a 3-year-old boy, Fabian Garrett-Garcia who died Tuesday at a hospital in Kailua-Kona.

The Hawaii Police Department say the child was in foster care when he died, and the case is now under investigation.

Because he was in foster care, the child's father Juben Garcia says Child Welfare Services, a branch under the Department of Human Services, brought them the devastating news.

"They said there's no easy way to say this, and then my girlfriend asked, 'Is Fabian alive?' and she said no, and that was it," said Juben Garcia.

Juben Garcia says his son and his two other children were removed from their home in August 2016. The family home was deemed unacceptable due to his drug use.

He says he still can't believe that his little boy is gone.

"I don't know how to explain it. It's numbing. I don't know, shock, I guess," he said. "It's shocking, like unbelievable. Even after I saw him, I couldn't believe he was dead."

He adds that CWS has not given much of an explanation as to what happened.

"They said that he was at the table and then he fell from like three or four feet," Juben Garcia said. We checked with Hawaii island police and Child Welfare Services for more information. All police will tell us is that the child was in foster care when he died. A CWS spokeswoman says she is not allowed to give out any information.

The child's father says he's now worried about his two other children who remain in foster care.

"They said they placed them with another foster family, which doesn't give me any names or any assurance that this is not going to happen again," Juben Garcia said.

<http://www.ketv.com/article/police-investigate-death-of-14-month-old-in-foster-care/8542043>  
LINCOLN, Neb. —

Lincoln police are investigating the death of a 14-month-old who was in foster care.

Lincoln Police Chief Jeff Bliemeister said conclusions to the cause of death from an autopsy are pending.

Bliemeister said an initial report indicated there was sub-dermal hematoma and retinal bleeding.

The child was taken to Bryan West hospital, then to Nebraska Medicine, where he died Wednesday evening.

A two-year-old sister of the toddler was in foster care at the time of the medical call, and police said the child was examined and had no physical harm.

DHHS removed the child from the home.

<http://www.foxnews.com/us/2017/09/22/no-charges-filed-in-drowning-death-toddler-in-foster-care.html>

EAST MONTPELIER, Vt. — Prosecutors say no charges will be filed in the drowning death of a Vermont toddler who was in foster care.

Two-year-old Alexander James Lowell-Henry was found unconscious July 5 in a family pool in East Montpelier and later died.

He was in the custody of the Vermont Department of Children and Families and living with a foster family at the time.

The Washington County state's attorney's office said Thursday that it would be unlikely to prove beyond a reasonable doubt that a crime occurred, given the evidence and the current state of the law.

The office calls Alexander's death a "preventable tragedy" that would not likely have happened if the caretaker had adequately supervised him and ensured that proper fencing had been installed around the pool.

<http://panow.com/article/473637/questions-remain-sturgeon-lake-after-report-toddler-s-death-foster-care>

At the age of two, a toddler known only as "Jake" in a Saskatchewan Child and Youth Advocate's report died in foster care.

He and his brother had been removed from his home on Sturgeon Lake First Nation after his father became violent with his mother while they had been drinking. In [Bob Pringle's report](#), he noted that she was abused at the hands of the child's father and had been abusing drugs and alcohol.

"Jake" was only five months old at the time. By the time he died in 2009, he had been moved from foster home to foster home 11 times. He was found dead in his playpen, and the cause of his death was not uncovered by an autopsy and is still unknown.

<http://www.cbc.ca/news/canada/saskatchewan/boy-s-death-in-foster-care-no-accident-dad-1.924193>

The father of 22-month-old Evander Daniels, who drowned while in foster care outside Saskatoon, says he doesn't believe his son's death was an accident.

"His burns to his body were just horrible, and this is no accident," Chris Martel told CBC News Wednesday.

Martel said that despite repeated requests for information, authorities have not provided him with a full report on the circumstances of his son's death.

The boy was found partially submerged in a bathtub in a foster home in Aberdeen, about 40

kilometres northeast of Saskatoon, on June 8. He was rushed to a hospital in Saskatoon but could not be revived.

A coroner's report said the boy drowned and there were signs of scalding on his body.

On Aug. 19, RCMP announced that the woman who ran the foster home, Eunice Wudrich, 45, had been charged with endangering the life of a child and criminal negligence causing death.

The boy was found in about five centimetres of water and was alone in the bathroom while Wudrich was in another room supervising four foster children and her own daughter.

Martel said the boy's mother was in the process of having him returned to her custody at the time he died. He said the child was in foster care because the mother had been suffering from postpartum depression.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2476311/Orien-Hamilton-Father-year-old-girl-beaten-death-foster-care-warned-officials-danger-prior-death.html#ixzz57UliozX2>

The biological father of an 11-month-old girl killed while in foster care claims he warned Texas officials she was in danger.

Brian Hamilton, father of Orien Hamilton, warned authorities one month ago that his daughter was in trouble in the foster home she was in, because Jacob Salas has a history of abuse.

The toddler died Saturday after the abusive man pinned her head to the floor with his knee, and officials are at a loss to explain how Mr Salas' history of abuse fell through the cracks.

The young girl was removed from her San Antonio home four months ago after investigators found methamphetamine in her system.

She was placed with Jacob Salas, a former prison guard, who was accused in 2004, 2005 and 2012 of abuse, according to [KVUE](#).

The abusive ex-prison guard, according to KXAN, crushed the baby's skull until she died. Then he dialed 911 on Saturday, claiming the baby was choking on a piece of food.

Child Protective Services is scrambling to find an explanation.

Mr Salas driver's license is registered to the address where paramedics rushed Saturday after receiving a call that a baby was choking, KVUE revealed.

'Whether or not we could've, should have done more is a question - it's something that we missed,' the spokesperson added, 'it's obvious.'

State officials have since removed the three children, all under the age of eight, from the foster home, according to [YNN](#). They are currently staying with a relative.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4849156/Baby-died-dropped-foster-carer.html>

3 September 2017 - Torment of mum whose 10-month-old baby, Skyla, died after being 'dropped by a foster carer': 'Absolutely devastated' birth mother says couple and social services both failed her daughter

Ten-month-old had emergency brain surgery before doctors gave up hope. Birth mother Sarah Giller consented to life support machine being switched off.

Mother of four Miss Giller said: 'I thought my baby would be safe in foster care'.

Her daughter was born eight weeks prematurely in Pinderfields Hospital, Wakefield, West Yorkshire, last October, weighing 3lb 4oz. She remained in hospital for two weeks but was said to have been healthy. Miss Giller contested a social services application to take her into care but a judge ruled against her.

'I was given false hope by social workers who indicated she would be able to come home at some point. But was then stopped from seeing Skyla last April.

Ten days ago paramedics were called to a village near Huddersfield and Skyla was taken to Leeds General Infirmary.

The next day Miss Giller was phoned by a social worker and told Skyla 'had been taken to hospital and was extremely poorly'. 'It was devastating,' said Miss Giller. 'There were wires and things coming out of her head, nose and mouth with a huge cut on her head where they had done brain surgery.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Death\\_of\\_Luke\\_Borusiewicz](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Death_of_Luke_Borusiewicz)

Luke Anthony Borusiewicz was a toddler in [Queensland](#), Australia, who died while under

foster care administered by the Department of Community Services (DOCS), an agency of the Department of Communities, Queensland.

Borusiewicz died on Sunday 18 January 2009, aged 2 years. The inquest into his death found it to be accidental, the result of falling from his bed and striking his head in the custody of sleeping 'Joy', a 74-year-old foster carer, who at the time of his death, had three other foster children in her care.[3] Borusiewicz had been removed from his parents on 5 July 2008 and placed into a foster home from 22 July to 24 December 2008.[4] The premise for the child's removal was alleged drug use by his parents, although his father Michael Borusiewicz claimed he was "clean" for six months before his son's death.

Luke was found to have a fractured skull, subdural haematoma and brain oedema.

<http://www.cbc.ca/news/canada/edmonton/delonna-sullivan-inquiry-conflicting-accounts-from-rcmp-social-worker-1.3124087>

A fatality inquiry looking into the death of an infant girl in foster care has heard conflicting accounts of how she was removed from her home in the first place.

Delonna Sullivan, 4-months-old, was removed from her mother in April 2011 by a rare emergency order, which meant the baby could be placed in provincial care without any judge's order. The girl was placed with a foster mother. Six days later, she was found dead in her playpen.

Tuesday, RCMP Constable Bryan Brooks testified that he and a social worker spent only a couple hours in the home of Jamie Sullivan before removing her daughter.

That doesn't match what the social worker told the inquiry on Monday: she said she spent an entire day investigating Sullivan's home before taking the girl.

An emergency order is only used if a child is thought to be in "imminent danger." The social worker said the house was messy and poorly maintained. She also had concerns about possible drug and alcohol abuse by Delonna's mother. Sullivan denied the allegations, saying that Delonna was in no danger.

Monday heard testimony from the support worker who dealt with the foster mother who took in Delonna. He testified that the girl had to sleep in the playpen because the home lacked a crib, although he was assured this was a temporary issue.

At one point, Delonna was left in the playpen for five hours without anyone checking on her. The social worker admitted that he did not visit the home, nor see the playpen, either before placing Delonna in the home or after she had arrived.

<http://liftingtheveil.org/child-welfare-in-the-news/child-protection-the-hard-truth/?fbclid=IwAR0y3s6b99rzMKRmrmJ3dDSHB1aor0nb2i2eRY4FwppA2RUmOHKJKKpDfUU>

On April 8, 2011, Delonna's mother and grandmother visited the foster parent's home, and were distressed by what they saw. Delonna had severe diaper rash, and was covered in feces due to three straight days of diarrhoea. It was obvious to both of them that four-month-old Delonna was not appropriately being cared for by the foster parents.

On April 11, 2011, Delonna was taken to the hospital. At 4 P.M. she was pronounced dead. The mother wasn't notified of her daughter's death until 10 P.M. that evening. The medical examiner ruled that Delonna had been heavily dosed with Tylenol, and subjected to unsafe sleeping conditions.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t3kaYVAgytE>

Dead in Six Days: The Story of Baby Delonna (8:31)

<http://www.scoop.int/family-centred-care-practice/p/4029057050/2014/10/01/shylee-kasokeo-a-haunting-story-of-betrayal>

"Shylee Kasokeo was 21 months old when she died in the care of her foster woman, who was charged with manslaughter but acquitted at trial."

"In a police interview, Laverdiere admitted she picked the girl up and "forcefully" sat her down on the floor while trying to get her to drink and then gave her a "little push," causing her to fall and hit her head on the floor.

...

However, Moreau ruled the incriminating statement was inadmissible because police had violated her Charter rights to have a lawyer and to remain silent."

<http://edmontonjournal.com/news/crime/paula-simons-her-name-was-serenity-never-forget-it>



[Alberta's Child and Youth Advocate, Del Graff, issued a review](#) of the case of a four-year-old First Nations girl died while in a kinship care placement. Graff's review revealed that the relatives with whom the girl had been placed [had been poorly trained and that the home study of their family had been cursory.](#)

The review also found Serenity and her two older half-siblings had been left in the guardianship of this couple for 11 months, despite complaints and tips about abuse. No workers had checked on the three children in the 11 months before Serenity died.

Child advocate [Graff's report](#) omitted medical details even more shocking.

Serenity arrived at a hospital in central Alberta on Sept. 18, 2014, suffering from a suspected head injury, with "blown" or dilated pupils. She was four years and three months old. She weighed just 18 pounds, the weight of a typical nine-month-old baby.

Notes from the emergency room describe "multiple bruises all over her body, some green in colour and others purple."

The notes describe bruising to the child's pubic area. Her hymen was gone. In addition to bruising on her chest and back, she had genital bruising and "unusual bruising around her anus."

Brought by her guardian to the hospital, Serenity was also suffering from severe hypothermia, with a rectal temperature of 30.1 C. Normal for a child is 37 to 38 C.

The woman said Serenity had fallen from a tire swing. Serenity remained on life-support long enough for her birth parents to say goodbye to her. She died on Sept. 27, 2014.

Court documents say Serenity's siblings, then five and six, told Zebra Child Protection interviewers they had been abused by two adults living in the home.

More than two years later, Alberta's medical examiner has not released Serenity's cause of death. The Child and Youth Advocate, an independent officer of the legislature, was denied a copy of an autopsy report. The case has never been ruled a homicide. Cpl. Laurel Scott, who speaks for the RCMP in central Alberta, says an investigation is still open. Because of that, she offered no further comment.

Why did the child advocate's report omit any reference to the genital and anal bruising, and the absent hymen, which might suggest sexual assault? Or to the hypothermia? Tim Chander, who speaks for the advocate's office, says it doesn't include such details unless they're confirmed by the medical examiner. So in the absence of the medical examiner's report, that vital information was excluded from Graff's review.

And why, after more than two years, has the medical examiner provided no information? On Friday, Alberta Justice could provide me no answers.

I can't name Serenity's mom. She is 28. She moved east of the province. She has regained custody of her children, trained as a chef, is engaged to be married. She says she has been clean and sober for five years. "I did a whole 360 on my life," she says.

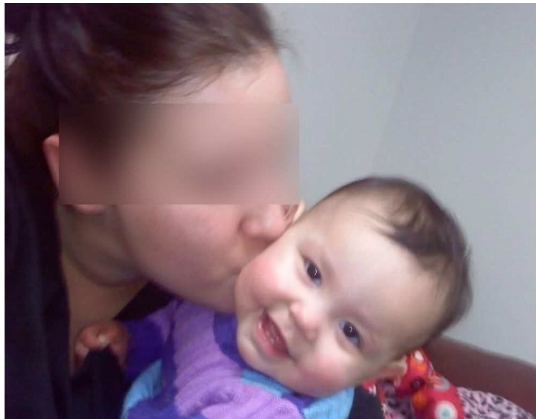
"I was 20 when I met Serenity's father. It seemed things were good at first, but then it turned for the worse. He was heavily into partying and I was starting to realise that he fought with me a lot because he liked to. He assaulted me and I called police, and then child welfare got involved."

The domestic violence and her substance abuse — she drank alcohol and used marijuana, but insists she took no harder drugs — resulted in the apprehension of her children.

Serenity, she says, initially thrived in foster care.

"Her first foster home was really great. She was super healthy there and I got to spend a lot of time with her."





But then, she says, she was told her children would be adopted out, separately and permanently, unless she agreed to have them placed with family members in a kinship-care arrangement. Feeling she had no choice, she agreed to have the children placed with a couple who were related to her father.

After her children had been living in kinship care for a few months, she says they were losing weight. Her son appeared to have scabies. She complained. She took pictures and videos. All that resulted, she says, was that child welfare workers and these carers banned her from seeing her children. Other relatives tried to see the children and bring them gifts, but were turned away as well.

<http://www.sacbee.com/news/local/article112421367.html>

The results of an autopsy of 1-month-old Macey Wilson contradict her foster parents' account of the baby's death in May, the Sacramento County Coroner said.

Before the autopsy was completed, the girl's foster parents said she was found unresponsive in a toddler car seat at the foster home in the 5200 block of Crystal Hill Way in the Valley Hi area of Sacramento, Coroner Kimberly Gin said.

The baby's lividity pattern, where her blood settled after death, was on the front of her body, the autopsy found. That pattern indicates she died lying down, Gin said.

Sgt. Bryce Heinlein, a department spokesman, said the major crimes unit is investigating the case. He said he could not provide any further details because the case is pending.

Because the foster home is managed by a third-party agency, the investigation was done by the state's Community Care Licensing office, not CPS, Mott said. The state would not provide details about its investigation to CPS, she said.

Michael Weston, a spokesman at the state Department of Social Services, said confidentiality laws prevent the agency from commenting about its investigation.

The Coroner's Office has ruled Macey's cause of death as inconclusive, saying there were no obvious physical signs to explain it.

The report suggests that the foster parents moved Macey from where she died into the toddler seat, said Tracy Rhodd, the baby's paternal grandmother.

"Why did they move her?" she said. "They lied about where they found her."

She said the Coroner's Office told her that the foster parents had not checked on Macey for 12 hours when they found her dead. She said that's too long to leave a baby unobserved, and might explain why Macey died.

<http://www.koat.com/article/woman-arrested-in-the-death-of-11-month-old-foster-child/14533825>

BELEN, N.M. —

A foster parent has been arrested in connection with the death of an 11-month-old baby. 55-year-old Stephanie Crownover, a respite foster care giver for foster children through CYFD, was caring for Ariza, and her two siblings while the primary foster parent was out of town.

Investigators said New Year's Eve morning they got a call to Crownover's home in Belen.

When they got there they said the house was filthy with dog feces throughout the house.

The children were all sick with diarrhoea. Ariza, had a respiratory infection.

They said Ariza had no crib. They also said she spent the night in a car seat, next to a space

heater. Crownover told investigators when she woke up she saw that Ariza was not breathing.

They charged Crownover with child abuse resulting in death for failing to get her medical care. KOAT asked investigators how the little girl died.

"At this point that is still under investigation by the office of the medical investigator. They will be conducting blood tests and other tests to determine the exact cause of death," Lt. James Harris with the Valencia County Sheriff's Department said.

Investigators said when they arrested Crownover she showed very little emotion. She said the child's death wasn't her fault and she would not take care of any more babies in her home.

KOAT asked CYFD how Crownover was able to be a licensed foster care parent. They said her home had just been inspected the first week in December.

They said at that time it not in the condition investigators described when they found the little girl.

Ariza saw her biological mother for the last time 29 December 2017 at Small Steps visitation center in Los Lunas. Ariza's mother, Alicia Patterson, tells Target 7 the children "all had soiled diapers and no socks on."

<http://katv.com/community/7-on-your-side/few-answers-after-foster-child-death>

Grandmother Jacqueline Sanders and others who loved 15 month-old Thurman Billings gather outside the DHS office where she last saw the boy alive.

Sanders recorded video of the visit two weeks ago. she says her grandson was healthy and happy...with no history of medical problems.

But on Tuesday he was pronounced dead at Children's Hospital.

"Right here is the place where I came to visit my grandson," recalls Sanders. "There his body lay right here across the street. And I ain't got no answers."

Sanders says her two grandchildren have been in foster care for about six months.

So far biological relatives do not know why Thurman died, where he was or who he was with.

<https://www.ctpost.com/local/article/Infant-s-death-on-reality-TV-probed-in-10827495.php>

But the mystery behind 13-month-old boy Michael Citron's death — he was in the care of a state-approved foster family — lingers, despite a city spokesman having initially attributed the fatality to Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS). According to DCF, Michael Citron was placed in the Bridgeport foster home Nov. 13, 2015, just weeks after his birth. The foster family had been licensed by DCF that September 2015.

The case is under investigation by two state agencies — the [Department of Children and Families](#), which placed Citron in his foster home — and by the [Office of the Child Advocate](#).

"Certainly a child dying in foster care is a significant event," said [Faith Vos Winkel](#), who investigates child fatalities for the child advocate's office. Meanwhile the biological mother, [Lauren Citron](#) of Greenwich, has hired attorneys [Christopher Kenworthy](#) and [Anissa Klapproth](#), the latter a child protection specialists, to conduct a separate probe.

"This was a terrible tragedy only worsened by the fact that the Citron family is still in the dark regarding the circumstances leading up to, and the ultimate cause of, Michael's death," attorney Christopher Kenworthy wrote in a statement Friday. "The Citron family is no closer to finding out what happened at this time then they were when the police arrived at their home at the beginning of the month to inform them of this terrible tragedy."

Vos Winkel added that, in her experience, "It would be almost unheard of to call a one-year-old's (death) a SIDS. Not that I can rule anything out. I'm not a medical examiner. But that would be pretty unusual."

<https://www.denverpost.com/2012/11/10/abused-childrens-cries-for-help-were-ignored-2/>

Hartman's baby monitor captured the 23-month-old's screams and stifled sobs as her 300-pound foster mother sat on her. She recorded the horror coming from the house where the foster mother yelled and ridiculed and the children cried.

Hartman mailed the recording to El Paso County child welfare authorities with a note: "She really needs you. I am doing my part by writing to you, but you must do the rest."

Then Hartman waited. She called the county when she heard more screaming, when she

heard foster mother Jules Cuneo refuse to give the toddler food. She wondered if anyone would rescue the girl with the toothy grin and big brown eyes. No one did. [Alize Vick](#), the girl across the street, died five months later, in October 2007, after her foster mother hurled her five feet, head-first into a coffee table. Cuneo was enraged because the toddler wouldn't talk to her. A caseworker said she listened to the recording and visited the home. But the worker determined it wasn't enough to take Alize away from Cuneo. More than 40 percent of the children who died of abuse and neglect in the last six years in Colorado had families or caregivers known to child protection workers who could have saved them.

<https://www.thedenverchannel.com/news/front-range/denver/sarah-berry-convicted-for-leaving-7-year-old-in-a-closet-starving-him-to-death-files-for-appeal>

DENVER - A foster mom who pleaded guilty to second-degree murder in the death of a 7-year-old who was left in a closet and starved to death, has filed an appeal to overturn her plea.

Sarah Berry took a plea deal in 2008 shortly after her boyfriend at the time, Jon Phillips, who had custody of the boy, was sentenced to a life sentence for the death of Chandler Grafner. Grafner was found starved to death and inside a small closet [the size of an oven] in 2007 at the Denver apartment the couple shared.

<https://www.denverpost.com/2007/05/09/hearing-in-gaunt-boys-death/>

Foster parents Jon Phillips, 26, and Sarah Berry, 21, also were told in Denver District Court that they were each being held for investigation of child abuse resulting in death of Chandler Grafner.

<https://www.eastbaytimes.com/2004/10/09/charges-in-death-of-foster-toddler/>

FREMONT — The foster parents of a toddler who died Monday after being assaulted were charged with murder Friday.

Terry Corder and his wife, Sherrie, both 40, stood emotionless during their arraignment as Judge Dennis McLaughlin read the charges against them.

In addition to the murder charge, Terry Corder is accused of assaulting 2-year-old Dylan George with force that would likely cause great bodily injury, and his wife was charged with endangering Dylan by allowing him to suffer. Paramedics took the toddler to Washington Hospital and then to Children's Hospital Oakland, where he was pronounced dead Monday morning.

An autopsy revealed that he'd died from multiple blunt injuries to the head, which Sherrie Corder claim were caused by a fall. Terry Corder admitted to hitting 2-year-old Dylan on the head.

Dylan was born on April 16, 2002, at St. Rose Hospital in Hayward to Monica Mirales and Michael George Jr., both of Hayward. George and Mirales, who were unemployed, received more bad news when they were evicted from their downtown Hayward apartment, Bertler said.

With the family looking for a place to stay and both searching for work, they agreed to let Dylan stay with Bertler, who'd been a family friend for almost two years, she said.

Dylan stayed with Bertler for a week in early September until Child Protective Services, a county-level division of the California Department of Social Services, took Dylan and placed him into foster care with the understanding that he'd return to Bertler's home once a thorough background check had been done on her, Bertler said.

Social workers were to inspect Bertler's house Monday, but never came, she said.

Andrew Roth, a spokesman for the state agency, said he could not discuss Dylan's case, citing reasons of confidentiality.

<http://www.newscentermaine.com/article/news/local/toddler-who-died-at-daycare-identified/97-438288338>

May 10, 2017, 16-month-old Travis Weston was put down for a nap in a crib late Tuesday morning at Peek-A-Roo Day Care Center, according to state police. He was found unresponsive around 2:30 p.m. Weston was the foster child of the daycare's owner, Teresa Sadak, and her husband Kent. Maine State Police say a toddler who died at a daycare in

Raymond Tuesday had been ill for several weeks with ear infections. State police say the toddler was placed at the center as a foster child on March 2 by the Maine Department of Health and Human Services. An autopsy was performed Wednesday and the cause of death will be determined upon additional testing, according to the State Medical Examiner's Office.

<http://kstp.com/news/zayden-lawson-death-foster-care-eagan-aunt-searches-answers/4708448/>

Zayden Lawson's foster mother was in the process of adopting both he and his little brother when the three-year-old unexpectedly died last June.

The medical examiner said some of Zayden's injuries appeared to be inflicted by a cord, and suggested Zayden died due to blunt force inflicted trauma. [RELATED: No Arrests Yet in Foster Care Death of 3-Year-Old](#)

Investigators ruled it a homicide. But six months later, no arrests have been made.

<http://wfla.com/2017/11/07/pinellas-parents-bury-newborn-who-died-in-pasco-foster-care/>

PINELLAS COUNTY, Fla. (WFLA) – The death of a newborn infant in Pasco foster care named Kwon McGee is now the focus of two investigations and agonising questions by his Pinellas County birth parents.

"No parent, especially if they have their child taken away from them, expects their child to die in foster care," said Doug Tobin, spokesman for Eckerd Connects, the agency that DCF hires to lead child protection and foster care in Pinellas and Pasco Counties.

In this case, Eckerd hired Florida Lutheran Services to provide the actual case management and foster care.

It all started on July 29 when Sangamuang gave birth at Morton Plant Hospital in Clearwater and social workers began talking to her about where she would live after she left the hospital. Sangamuang was unemployed and broke and needed temporary shelter, but had plans to move to Connecticut with Kwon to live with her mother.

Days later, those same social workers came to the Travelers Inn in Clearwater where Sangamuang was staying and demanded that she hand over Kwon.

"She's like, well two officers, two sheriffs came up and said, 'look ma'am if you don't give me your baby, I will arrest you and take you to jail and you will no longer have your baby,'" Sangamuang said.

The baby ended up in the care of foster parents in Pasco County while Sangamuang tried to arrange for counselling and other directives ordered by a judge to get her child back. The child's father, Ladell McGee, was away when Kwon was born and says he never had a chance to see his son.

The family's rough patch turned utterly tragic Oct. 24, when the foster parent reported putting Kwon down to sleep in an adult bed after a feeding and later found him unresponsive.

Eckerd says the foster parents failed to follow Eckerd's baby safety checklist that says all infants should sleep in a crib with a firm mattress and tight-fitting sheets without other materials that might suffocate a baby.

<http://edmontonsun.com/2014/03/19/morinville-foster-mother-found-not-guilty-of-manslaughter-in-the-death-of-toddler-in-her-care/wcm/7ded125f-ec80-4aa8-a4df-9375eeef6148>

Emotions ran high in court Wednesday as a Morinville foster mother, Christine Laverdiere, 38, accused of causing the death of a 21-month-old toddler in her care was found not guilty of manslaughter.

Paediatric pathologist Dr. Janice Ophoven testified at trial that the injuries were a result of a combination of vomit blocking the child's airways following a seizure, a lack of oxygen to her brain and prolonged resuscitation efforts.

The child had bleeding in the brain and retinal haemorrhaging which made the scenario "very suspicious" for abusive head trauma as the evidence did not point strongly to a prior traumatic event or to an opportunity for someone else to have caused the injuries.

Earlier in the trial, Alberta Chief Medical Examiner Dr. Anny Sauvageau testified the toddler suffered an "abusive head injury" which led her to conclude the girl was the victim of either a

"violent shaking," an impact to the head or a combination of both.

In a police interview, Laverdiere admitted she picked the girl up and "forcefully" sat her down on the floor while trying to get her to drink and then gave her a "little push," causing her to fall and hit her head on the floor.

<https://thewest.com.au/news/australia/concern-over-toddlers-death-ng-ya-355371>

The parents of a toddler, Kaylee, who died in "suspicious" circumstances in foster care a year ago pleaded with Department for Child Protection staff to check on her welfare in the last weeks and hours of her life.

An investigation by The Weekend West has found that Timothy and Melinda grew increasingly worried about their 20-month-old daughter and her older brother, who had been placed at a foster house in Boulder.

They claim that they were reporting concerns to the case worker for two months before Kaylee's death and were being fobbed off and told that the office was short-staffed.

On August 16, during their last access visit at Hungry Jack's in Kalgoorlie-Boulder, Kaylee was drowsy and didn't want to play.

"She didn't want to talk or smile, she just wanted to sit next to me. When I went to touch her head she didn't want me to," Melinda said.

Melinda added that when she went into the DCP office to voice her concerns, she was told the case officer "was busy and wouldn't be available till Monday". The couple caught the bus home.

An hour later, police knocked on the door and took them to the hospital.

DCP director general Terry Murphy said that was incorrect and a report from July last year "confirmed that contact was going well and no request to see anyone from the District Office was noted". "They did, however, inform the contact supervisor on 6 August 2012 that they were worried about the care the children were receiving and noted a bruise on Kaylee's cheek," Mr Murphy said. "They also reported concerns to the Department following their contact visit with their daughter on 12 August 2012, shortly before she was relayed to Goldfields Regional Hospital." He said it had not been established that the foster carers bore any responsibility for the injuries that caused Kaylee's death.

<http://www.miamiherald.com/news/state/article2629551.html>

When Florida child welfare administrators vetted Michael Beer's 2013 application to be a foster parent, they missed something: Two decades earlier, the same agency had "verified" an allegation that Beer failed to aid a 2-year-old girl in his care who suffered egregious child abuse: a cracked skull, broken arm, multiple bruises and welts and bruised ears.

They gave him the license.

A year later, when Beer and his wife asked to renew their license, the Department of Children & Families discovered the 1993 abuse investigation. The case is mentioned in a background check that began in March, but the report on the background check is neither dated nor signed in a public document provided to the Herald. And the document says the now-21-year-old incident was "not an automatic disqualifier." They renewed his license.

Beer's run as a foster parent ended tragically last week when police in Port St. Lucie charged him with first-degree murder and aggravated child abuse. His alleged victim: a 2-year-old boy who had been sent by DCF in July to live in Beer's home, along with two of the boy's siblings. Police reports say Trysten Eli Frank Adams died of blunt force trauma, sustaining "severe lacerations" to his liver, along with bruising to his kidney, gall bladder, pancreas and rib cage.

<http://www.wfmj.com/story/11691729/trumbull-county-foster-mom-sentenced-to-nine-years-for-toddler-death>

Trumbull county foster mom sentenced to nine years for toddler death

Bonnie Pattinson pleaded guilty in October to involuntary manslaughter in the death of three-year-old Tiffany Sue Banks, who died of asphyxiation. Prosecutors said Tiffany had marks all over her body, including several on her neck that investigators said matched Pattinson's rings.

<http://www.baltimoresun.com/news/maryland/bs-md-co-child-death-20150831-story.html>



A toddler, 13-month-old Paris Bena Hall, was left by her foster mother in a car outside an Edgemere church earlier this month. No one has been charged, police said. Police found the 13-month-old girl around noon Aug. 21 outside Shiloh Baptist Church on Sycamore Avenue. A woman who worked at the church had planned to take the girl, who was her foster child, to a daycare center next to the church, police said. She started talking to someone in the parking lot, and then, forgetting the girl in the car, walked into the church. When the woman returned around noon, she found the child in cardiac arrest and immediately called 911 and started CPR, police said. The child, Paris Bena Hall of Randallstown, was taken to [Johns Hopkins Bayview Medical Center](#) and pronounced dead later that day.

<http://www.foxcarolina.com/story/33013950/coroner-3-year-old-drowns-in-greenville-co-community-pool>

Coroner Parks Evans said 3-year-old Za'Marion Wilcox was at the community pool with members of his foster family when he fell into the water. One of his foster parents pulled him from the water and community members at the pool began administering CPR until paramedics arrived. Medics then rushed him to the hospital, where Evans said the toddler was pronounced dead at 8:40 p.m.

Evans said an autopsy performed on September 5 confirmed drowning as the cause of death and the nature of the death was determined to be accidental.

On Tuesday, December 6, deputies confirmed the victim's foster parent, 37-year-old Travis Henry Wagner, is charged with homicide by child abuse.

Deputies said Wagner was charged because he failed to supervise Za'Marion for a period of time that was significant, allowing him to drown.

Bruce Wilson, founder of Fighting Injustice Together, later stated that his organisation was demanding that another Wilcox child currently in the foster system be returned to the biological family.

<http://www.startribune.com/string-of-failures-came-before-suicidal-6-year-old-s-death/288934041/>

Child protection workers and care providers failed to work together for more than a year to safeguard 6-year-old Kendrea Johnson, despite knowing she was severely mentally ill and living in a chaotic Brooklyn Park foster home, according to city and county records and a source familiar with the case.

Before she was found Dec. 27 hanging from a jump rope tied to her bunk bed, Kendrea was reportedly sexually endangered, threatened with beatings, locked in her room and may have been exposed to pornography — all the while becoming extremely angry that she could not be returned to her family, records show.

The Hennepin County child protection worker charged with overseeing her case told police that he didn't know that the girl was suicidal, even though her mental health providers documented that she thought about it daily, records show. That lack of knowledge was "unconscionable," according to one child mental health professional.

And, in the months before Kendrea died, the county's child protection unit decided not to investigate four reports of neglect at the foster home, according to a source with direct knowledge of the case.

Tannise Nawaqavou, the 53-year-old foster care mother, notified child protection about finding Kendrea partially naked with another child in the home last August, reports show. But child protection records provided to police show that workers failed to investigate the possible maltreatment further, stating that it was "ruled out for not meeting any allegations."

<http://www.southcoasttoday.com/article/20070709/news/707090321>

PROVIDENCE — Thomas "T.J." Wright was smacked in the face and head, dragged on the ground, flipped backward on the stairs and even doused with a quart of milk, court records say.

After the 3-year-old died of brain injuries in 2004, his guardians — aunt Katherine Bunnell and her live-in boyfriend Gilbert Delestre — were charged with murder and accused of beating him to death.

T.J. and his two brothers went to live with Bunnell, then 20 years old, after their mother was



arrested on drug trafficking charges in Illinois. Bunnell and Delestre, both unemployed, lived in a one-bedroom apartment in Woonsocket

A report issued by a panel a year after T.J.'s death said while the state prefers placing foster children with relatives, it should never have permitted T.J. to live with Bunnell and Delestre, who each had juvenile records and were already raising two children of their own.

"I was so mad. I just tapped him, and he just fell back," Delestre said in the statement. "He's clumsy a little, you know?"

<http://torontosun.com/2016/03/04/4-year-olds-death-slow-cruel-and-painful-foster-parents-sentenced/wcm/9a9b6b80-504b-4e2a-bd33-19d6c00e9dac>

4-year-old's death 'slow, cruel and painful': Foster parents sentenced

REGINA, Sask. – High school sweethearts who married more than two decades ago, Tammy and Kevin Goforth left court Friday to live apart for years to come after receiving their respective prison sentences.

Tammy, 39-year-old mother and grandmother, convicted of second-degree murder in the death of a four-year-old foster girl and unlawfully causing bodily harm to that foster child's two-year-old sister. For 40-year-old Kevin, convicted of manslaughter and unlawfully causing bodily harm.

<http://edition.cnn.com/2003/LAW/05/07/ctv.death.by.water/>

Cassandra's adoptive parents, Richard Killpack, 34, and his wife Jennete Killpack, 26, are charged with felony child abuse and felony child abuse homicide for allegedly killing her by force-feeding her too much water. If convicted they could each face up to 20 years in prison. Water intoxication occurs when a large amount of water is introduced into the body which dilutes the amount of sodium in the body causing the brain to swell. The Killpacks have insisted they were using "water therapy" to try and help cure their adoptive daughter's emotional problems. In television appearances and through their lawyer, the couple maintains that a therapist recommended feeding their emotionally-troubled adoptive daughter by hand to promote dependence and trust. Cuts and bruises around Cassandra's mouth indicated that she was force-fed.

Heather Killpack, 7, the older daughter of the couple, said she knew what would happen. "I said, 'You'll have to go to Mom and do the drinking-water thing,'" the Killpacks' biological daughter said in a videotaped police interview played in court on the first day of her parents' three-day preliminary hearing. "She makes her drink 'til she pukes," Heather told police, according to a report on the hearing in the Salt Lake Tribune.

As with many foster and adoptive children, Cassandra had been diagnosed with reactive attachment disorder—which is frequently seen in foster care children and means they are resistant to emotional bonding. Doctors say that such children can become violent and that building a relationship with them can be very difficult.

The Cascade Center for Family Growth denied any involvement saying that water therapy was not on their list of treatments. Utah officials are seeking to revoke the centre's license and the state legislators have approved a resolution banning another controversial treatment called holding therapy, which involves physically holding a child in an attempt to revisit infancy.

<https://www.thedenverchannel.com/news/local-news/foster-mother-20-arrested-in-babys-death>

GRAND JUNCTION, Colo. - A 20-year-old woman from Grand Junction is facing charges in the death of her 11-month-old foster daughter.

The Grand Junction Police Department said Sydney Danielle White told investigators she "accidentally dropped" the infant, Angel Lane Place, on the floor September 12, and then on September 15, grabbed her by the neck and shook her.

The coroner said Angel died of "blunt force head injuries" and ruled her death a homicide.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2241044/Foster-mother-accused-murdering-Rilya-Wilson-4-kept-wire-dog-cage-borrowed-friend-said-saw-toddler-play-feces.html>

The tiny dog cage a foster mother kept the four-year-old child she is accused of murdering trapped in was wheeled out in court yesterday for jurors to see during the trial for first-degree

murder, kidnapping and child abuse.

Rilya Wilson vanished in 2000 under the nose of Florida's child welfare agency while she was under the care of Geralyn Graham, 66. Her body has never been found.

Authorities long suspected Graham in Rilya's disappearance, but didn't charge her until 2005 when prosecutors said she confessed to an inmate while serving time on an unrelated fraud charge.

Prosecutors brought the wire dog cage into the court room yesterday and placed it in front of the jurors as Graham's friend Detra Coakley Winfield testified she loaned it to her specifically to keep the child in.

<http://ammsa.com/publications/alberta-sweetgrass/four-month-old-baby-dies-while-foster-care>

The death of the four-month-old baby girl brought a handful of people to the steps of the Legislature in Edmonton on June 6. Noticeably absent from the gathering were government officials. The baby died April 11 in hospital in Edmonton, six days after she was apprehended from her mother's home. However, the child's fate was only recently made public when Larry McConnell, the baby's mother's lawyer, spoke out. Neither the child nor her mother can be named in accordance to provincial privacy legislation.

Sharon Gladue tearfully addressed the small crowd that gathered in the bleak evening. Gladue spoke on behalf of the little girl's grandmother, explaining that the distance the grandmother had to travel to get to Edmonton precluded the grandmother from being present. Gladue relayed how the child had been apprehended by RCMP and social workers and how the mother offered them the child's car seat for safe transportation. At a court date, the foster parents arrived late and the baby was sick and had red marks on her face.

<https://bringmethenews.com/minnesota-news/police-investigating-death-of-18-month-old-child-in-foster-care-near-jordan>

Aug 29, 2018- Authorities are investigating the death of an 18-month-old child, Layla, who was in foster care at a residence in Scott County, Minnesota.

The Scott County Sheriff's Office issued a press release saying its deputies were dispatched to a home in Sand Creek Township, near Jordan, around 4:40 p.m. on Sunday, Aug. 26 on a report of a child having trouble breathing.

First responders arrived and found an unresponsive 18-month-old baby girl, who they transported to St. Francis Hospital in Shakopee before she was airlifted to Children's Hospital in Minneapolis.

Sadly, the sheriff's office was notified on Wednesday afternoon that the girl did not survive. "We are unable to provide additional details at this time as this is an ongoing, active investigation," said Sheriff Luke Hennen. The TV station notes that Layla was taken from her biological mother, Tasha Bacon, because of an opioid dependency she developed after shoulder surgery.

<https://www.kidspot.com.au/parenting/real-life/in-the-news/foster-mum-jailed-after-being-accused-of-killing-20monthold-boy/news-story/c98c936eccbfec4880aa60af29632102>

It's been almost three years since a 20-month-old baby boy died in [foster care](#), and finally his birth mum has found a bit of justice.

In 2015, the baby, who can't be named for legal reasons, was voluntarily put into care by his mum.

She was the victim of [domestic violence](#) and needed help until she could provide a safe home for herself and her son. Two months after putting him in a state approved foster home in Dubbo, he was dead. The toddler was found by paramedics in his bed in the early morning on March 23 in 2015. It was too late to save him. An investigation found the boy had a broken femur and was covered in bruises on his face and body.

"He was a good boy. I thought he'd be safe," his mum told [7 News](#).

On Monday, the child's murderer and foster mother was arrested and appeared in court yesterday.

<https://eu.newarkadvocate.com/story/news/2018/06/12/foster-care-officials-licking-county-saw-no-signs-abuse-before-death-nathaniel-gard-death/693879002/>

NEWARK – Licking County officials and the private adoption/foster care agency Caring For Kids said they had no reasons for concern about the safety of a foster child who died June 6 from injuries suffered at his Newark foster home.

Nathaniel Gard, 5, died at Nationwide Children's Hospital, Columbus, four days after paramedics responded to a 911 call from his home, where he suffered severe injuries and stopped breathing.

One of his foster parents, Kenneth Schulz, 29, last known address 87 Jefferson Road, was arrested on June 2. He has been charged with child endangering, a second-degree felony, and is being held in the Licking County Justice Center in lieu of a \$500,000 bond.

Assistant Licking County Prosecutor Paula Sawyers said additional charges, including murder, could be considered by a grand jury.

Not the end...

## Addition 24

### *State/Foster care physical/emotional child abuse*

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=E9uoqOWHosg>

Brothers and Sisters: Keeping Siblings in Foster Care Connected (8:47)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=exBoQVKVXfM&app=desktop>

'Child Exchange': US adoptive parents pass on unwanted children to strangers via internet (5:38)

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2643637/Foster-mother-jailed-14-years-torturing-three-children-care-set-released-prison-rehomed-near-terrified-victims.html>

Foster mother who was jailed for 14 years for torturing three children in her care is set to be released from prison - and could now be re-homed near her victims

During her reign of terror, Spry forced sticks down her daughters' throat and made her eat her own vomit and rat excrement.

As punishment for misbehaving, she would also beat her on the soles of her feet and force her to drink washing-up liquid and bleach.

She even confined her to a wheelchair for three years after a car crash in a cynical bid to maximise compensation for the accident.

The Jehovah's Witness, who committed the offences at her two homes in Gloucestershire between 1986 and 2005, also abused two other children in her care during the 19-year period.

But a jury at Bristol Crown Court convicted her of 26 charges, ranging from unlawful wounding, cruelty to a person under 16, assault occasioning actual bodily harm, perverting the course of justice and witness intimidation.

<http://mobile.abc.net.au/news/2017-11-15/calls-to-clear-criminal-records-of-care-leavers-records/9150384?pfmredir=sm>

Nell Butler was 13 years old in 1989 when she was repeatedly sexually abused fleeing family violence.

When she reported her rape to the police, they did not go after the offender.

Instead, they charged her with being exposed to moral danger and sent her to Winlaton Girls' Training Centre.

"They put me in a prison called Winlaton, on a care and protection order, and every week they took me out of that prison and took me to court, and asked me — would I go home?" she said.

"They knew I was being sexually abused at home because I had told them, so they were giving me a choice between a prison where I had already been so badly beaten I threw up all night, and a home where they knew I was being sexually abused." But she said in having to face the police and the court, children felt that they were treated as criminals.

For Ms Butler, the charge and her treatment by the system compounded her suffering.

"I was asked to admit that I was promiscuous," she said.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YXCByofJ9D0>

Foster Shock [56:49]

Published on Mar 5, 2018

Foster care is rarely discussed. The only time we hear about it is when a child gets hurt or

dies. This documentary will reveal some of the worst systematic abuses in Florida's history by state and federally funded companies which were originally created to help severely abused children.

<https://www.parkeschampionpost.com.au/story/5018338/parkes-woman-jailed-for-brutally-assaulting-foster-child/?cs=1874>

A 31-year-old Parkes woman, Brooke Roberts, was sentenced to seven years' jail today in Parkes District Court after assaulting a five-year-old foster child in her care.

Dr Hotton described the child's brain injury as severe and concludes that the most likely mechanism for this injury is significant blunt force trauma.

He further reported that it is difficult to age the subdural haematomas, however the degree of brain injury along with shearing of the brain would suggest the event occurred within the 24 hours of being found by ambulance.

Dr Hotton also detailed evidence of likely strangulation, hair pulling, forceful pinching and pulling of ears, bruising in areas difficult for children to inflict on themselves and human bite marks.

Dr Hotton concluded that the story given by the offender, of the victim throwing herself against the wall and falling down, is not plausible for the extent of her injuries.

"The type of brain injury the victim has is often seen in children in significant high speed motor vehicle accidents and often needs high velocity and speed," the report read.

"More than the forces generated by a child running into a wall.

"The overall clinical picture is that of definite inflicted injury."

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9IGfuvLae9o>

UK police is busy helping corrupt social workers to take the child hostage (16:27)

<https://www.welcometocountry.org/foster-carer-jailed-torturing-aboriginal-girl/>

A 31 year old foster carer, Brooke Roberts or Middleton str was sentenced to seven years jail last Friday in Parkes district court, over the assault of a 5 year old Aboriginal girl.

This is something that is common across Australia. Non Indigenous carers earning an income from the government to raise Indigenous kids.

The woman pleaded guilty even though she first denied the abuse claims by saying that the injuries were self inflicted by the girl.

[http://www.oregonlive.com/politics/index.ssf/2016/03/60\\_million\\_lawsuit\\_2\\_preschoole.html](http://www.oregonlive.com/politics/index.ssf/2016/03/60_million_lawsuit_2_preschoole.html)

Under the watch of the Oregon Department of Human Services, a lawsuit alleges, a young sister and brother were starved so severely by their foster parents and guardians that they weighed the same at ages 4 and 5 as they did at ages 1 and 2. The suit says caseworkers and their supervisors and managers overlooked repeated specific complaints and glaring red flags during the 2½ years that the children lived with Danielle and John Yates, the foster parents and guardians that DHS chose for them. [The couple face felony charges of assault and criminal mistreatment](#) of both children. At the time they were hospitalised, the girl was 5 years and 3 months old and weighed 30 pounds – [the normal weight for a girl between 2½ and 3](#). She weighed exactly the same when she moved in with the Yateses.

The boy, then 4, weighed 27 pounds – [normal for a boy just turning 2](#). He had gained just 14 ounces after the human services department placed him with the Yateses at age 17 months. The state's [own investigation is damning](#). A state-trained case worker who saw the children in person seven weeks before they were hospitalised wrote in her official report that the girl was short for a 5-year-old but her appearance "raised no concerns." She wrote that the boy had an average height and weight for his age, when in fact his weight was so low [it isn't listed on growth charts](#) for boys turning 4. According to the lawsuit, both children continue to suffer severe consequences of being starved, neglected and abused. The girl, now 6, is weak, lacks fine motor skills, has cognitive delays, lacks trust in adults and has post-traumatic stress, the suit says.

Her brother, now 5, has even more severe problems, since he did not grow beyond his 17-month weight until being hospitalised at age 4. His speech is delayed, his vision is impaired, he has trouble balancing, and he is weak, has trouble comprehending and is behind in social

skills, the suit says. Like his sister, he lacks trust, has trouble sleeping, is anxious and stressed and has trouble forming relationships, the suit says. Even before the little girl and boy moved in to the Yates home, a 15-year-old foster child already living there complained to the state the Yates couple were mistreating her and her 4-year-old brother. Yates admitted she locked up food to prevent the children from "stealing" it. In response, the younger children's caseworker decided to put in place a "safety plan" for how the Yateses would better treat the 1- and 2-year-old still in their care.

That is contrary to DHS policy; "safety plans" are used to allow biological parents to keep custody of their own children despite concerns. Foster parents, certified by the state as qualified to care for children, aren't supposed to need "safety plans." But the department submitted sworn statements that the Yates home was suitable and the Yateses were the best available caregivers for these children.

<https://www.irishtimes.com/news/allegations-of-child-abuse-in-foster-care-1.672021>

FORTY ALLEGATIONS of child abuse have been made against foster carers living in two local health office areas in Dublin.

In three of the cases the carers had not undergone Garda vetting, which is mandatory under national guidelines. Two of the foster carers in these cases were still awaiting Garda vetting and the HSE had not assessed and approved 10 of the carers, as it is required to do.

Records released under the Freedom of Information Act show that 25 allegations of child abuse against foster carers have been made in the Dublin North West area.

A breakdown of the allegations includes: three cases of emotional and physical abuse; four cases of emotional abuse; five cases of physical abuse; six cases of neglect; three cases of sexual abuse; one case of emotional abuse and neglect; and a single case that combines physical, emotional abuse and neglect. The 40 allegations of child abuse made in two of the 32 local health office areas are not contained in the HSE's audit of foster care services, which was recently published on its website.

However, this audit revealed serious deficiencies in foster care services and a failure to comply with the national guidelines. For example 481 children in foster care have no social worker and 334 children in "relative care" do not have a social worker. There are 606 children in foster care and 572 children in relative care without a "care plan", which is contrary to the national standards.

<http://www.news.com.au/lifestyle/real-life/true-stories/rebekah-king-who-was-beaten-and-sexually-abused-while-in-care-vows-to-change-foster-care-system/news-story/35114531aca628651b4add249d14f197>

WHEN Rebekah King was just six years old, her mother went to children services and told them she didn't want her and her brothers.

According to Rebekah, her mother, an alcoholic prostitute, would regularly threaten to end their lives.

But, sadly, for Rebekah and her brothers, the abuse did not end.

Instead, the trio were subjected to varying degrees of physical and emotional abuse for their decade-long stint in the NSW foster care system.

Rebekah was made a ward of the state at the age of eight and by the time she turned 13 she had tried to take her own life.

She was beaten regularly and was emotionally and verbally abused. She was also sexually abused twice. Once, she claims, by a man who had come to visit her mother, another time while she was in a group home.

"We just have such a messed-up system," Rebecca explained. "It's broken. There's no common sense in it. Rebekah explained that, besides the sexual abuse, she was subjected to varying levels of physical abuse and neglect.

"I remembered being placed with this woman who would put me in the garage for 90 per cent of the day," she said. "I wasn't allowed to talk to anybody in the street because I had let people know in the past what was happening.

"So she hid me, so to speak. I was only allowed inside to go to the bathroom, shower and eat and go to bed."

Rebekah said the woman's cruelty also extended to her brother, whose face the foster carer once rubbed in vomit. He was only five years old.



"This woman used to belt me across the head," she said. "She told me I was never allowed to smile in photos because my smile was ugly.

"She dragged me at least 50m to 100m by my hair to a public cubicle to do whatever she wanted to out of spite.

"After that, I was placed into another family and it was pretty much the same. I was about nine or 10 then."

Rebekah said that when she turned 18 she became her brothers' carer, to spare them from further years in the foster care system. "This system has had so many inquiries, reviews and commissions yet nothing has changed in over 30 years. That's not good enough anymore.

"These kids (foster kids) just want some hope and a future to look forward to. Please don't let the abuse and deaths continue unchecked."

[http://www.oregonlive.com/news/index.ssf/2009/01/exfoster\\_dad\\_gets\\_jail\\_sentenc.html](http://www.oregonlive.com/news/index.ssf/2009/01/exfoster_dad_gets_jail_sentenc.html)

Stephen Kuntupis and Monique Peals had long awaited Monday -- the day the foster parent who beat or shook their 2-year-old daughter blind was sentenced to prison. But 2 1/2 years behind bars just didn't seem like enough to Kuntupis and Peals. Their daughter, Stephanie Kuntupis, spent nearly three months in the hospital, is still blind in one eye and now struggles with developmental delays.

"Thirty months? It should be 30 years," said Stephen Kuntupis, as he sat in Multnomah County Circuit Court.

Foster dad Cesar Cruz-Reyes Sr. had been charged with the June 2007 first-degree assault of Stephanie, who was living in his state-certified foster home. Cruz-Reyes admitted he was alone with the child when prosecutors believe he either bashed or shook her head so violently she immediately fell unconscious with bleeding around her brain and eyes.

Stephanie entered state custody in January 2007 when she was 22 months old after her parents were arrested on charges of possessing meth.

Stephanie settled into the home of Cesar and Michele Cruz-Reyes, a Gresham couple with two children of their own. After Stephanie collapsed with brain injuries June 22, 2007, the Oregon Department of Human Services identified mistakes in placing the toddler with the couple.

Among them, child-welfare workers didn't interview Cesar Cruz-Reyes during a recertification of the home, didn't make sure he had completed the required 10 hours of foster-parent training and didn't do a criminal background check on a number of his aliases. Workers, however, were aware that he had been convicted of lying to police in 1992, but they determined that was long enough ago that it wouldn't affect his eligibility to be a foster dad.

Stephanie's parents say they complained to a caseworker about bumps on their daughter's head, scratches on the cheeks and chunks of missing hair in the months before Stephanie was hospitalised, but they said they were ignored.

Kuntupis and Peals are still fighting to regain custody nearly two years after losing both children: Stephanie, now 3, and her older brother, 14-year-old Romero. Their struggle stings all the more because the Cruz-Reyeses regained custody of their children -- then 11 and 13 -- roughly two months after Stephanie was hospitalised.

<http://www.wweek.com/portland/blog-29564-abused-foster-children-sue-oregon-for-8-million.html>

Two other foster children were living with the Cruz-Reyeses: a brother and sister listed in the court documents as A.N. and C.N. The suit, filed by Portland attorney Neil Jackson on their behalf, alleges the young boy and girl (now 11 and 8), also were beaten and subjected to harsh conditions. The two suits combined ask for more than \$8 million.

The suit—much like the one filed on behalf of Kuntupis—alleges that the Oregon Department of Human Services child welfare workers Patricia Hall-Jones and Daniel Rembert, failed to find Cruz-Reyes' extended criminal background. The suit also alleges the state failed to follow up with two reports in just six days that the children appeared to be neglected and abused.

C.N., the young sister, had her hair pulled so hard it broke blood vessels in her eyes, bruised her head and face and lead to hair loss, the suit says. The suits also say the children were "hit on soles of feet, palms of hands and buttocks with a plastic or metal rod; forced to take

cold showers; forced to remain on her knees with her hands behind her head for long periods of time; forced face down to the ground with her legs bent back over her shoulders; (and) being locked in the closet for long periods of time."

The children's suit also goes after the former foster mother, Michele Cruz-Reyes, who has since changed her name to Michele Schmer.

#### Kristine Blokzyl

This is my son Mason. This is how he came to me in a visit - this same foster home would later be the location where my daughter and 5 other little girls were raped by the adopted son in the home. He plead guilty October 26, 2015. The bruises on my daughter are far too graphic for this page.

Currently my worker is under investigation for Fraud and Perjury by Affidavit. (After I begged Lake Enforcement to help). Foster mother testified that this happened in her home, that he "fell off of a table out of a bumbo seat" - it would later come out that the adopted son who raped my daughter was left alone with my son. He admitted to repeatedly punching him "because he cried too much". - the more I press the issue, the more they come after me. I have an attorney reviewing this - but I'm scared. I'm scared they will come after my kids again if I speak up.

The family based service in home worker who spoke up about the injuries to police was fired the following week.

Before I forget, my daughters aunt is Cory Costello, former Regional Field Director for CPS - after I turned her in, causing her to loose her job, my kids were removed. This is what they suffered through.

My poor babies 🙄🙄

Kristine Blokzyl Lastly, no medical attention was ever given to my child. Even though it says in their policy that medical care is mandatory for injuries to the head, neck, and back. - it wasn't until he was throwing up at daycare that someone spoke up and thought he had a concussion. Instead of taking him to the hospital or to his paediatrician, the foster mother pulled him out of daycare and took him home. I was kept from visiting him for 2 months after this picture was taken.



<https://www.scribd.com/document/325531674/Class-action-lawsuit-against-Oregon-DHS>

#### CLASS ACTION COMPLAINT

Plaintiffs file this complaint against the state of Oregon by and through the Oregon Department of Human Services; its Director; and its Deputy Director; and allege as follows: INTRODUCTION

Tonight, some of the most vulnerable children in the state of Oregon will sleep on temporary cots in state offices; in hotel rooms; in hospitals, despite being cleared for discharge; or in juvenile detention facilities, despite the absence of any criminal charge against them. Some may have spent the day sitting in a DHS office, missing school. These

are children over whom the state has custody. Some are as young as two years old; many are children with disabilities; all have experienced trauma. The state has removed these children from their homes despite not having any home to move them to. As experts in the field agree, the state's practice of rendering foster children functionally homeless is unconscionable. It is also unlawful.

These locations at issue in this litigation are not 'placements' under any standard or norm in the realm of foster care.

As several state court judges recently articulated, the state's failure to find appropriate foster homes has placed the children, it is obligated to protect and care for, in crisis.

[http://www.oregonlive.com/news/index.ssf/2009/12/attorneys\\_for\\_abused\\_foster\\_ch.html](http://www.oregonlive.com/news/index.ssf/2009/12/attorneys_for_abused_foster_ch.html)

Five years ago this week, the Sandy-area girl was flown by Life Flight helicopter to OHSU Hospital with a broken skull. She was 5 years old and weighed 28 pounds, a weight so low it isn't listed on growth charts for children of that age.

Her condition in the crowded double-wide trailer she shared with her brother, six other children and their foster parents, Thelma and William Beaver, stirred an uproar across the state with demands for reform of the foster care system.

The suit details how Jordan Knapp repeatedly told DHS workers she was beaten and starved, but they did not believe her. Caseworkers or supervisors failed to intervene as Jordan and her brother wasted away. Those details were not included in the agency's published reports.

Jordan and her brother were removed from their biological mother's home because of concerns she was using meth. They moved in with the Beavers in September 2002.

According to the suits, the Beavers horribly mistreated the children, striking Jordan's head against a bench until she lost consciousness, fracturing her skull and causing bleeding near her brain and brain damage. They also withheld food, beat her hands with a wooden spoon, beat her head against the floor, hit her with a hairbrush, held her upside down by her feet and hit her head against furniture and door frames, and forced her to sleep outdoors without blankets.

In May 2003, Jordan asked to speak to a DHS caseworker privately, then told the caseworker that her foster mother "always spansks me. I want her to stop spanking me." The following month, a caseworker documented that Jordan ate five cups of fruit in the presence of the caseworker.

And while at McDonald's, Jordan asked for food from a stranger and told the stranger that her foster mom was starving her, according to the suits.

Jordan's little brother, too, was starving and was hospitalised, according to his suit. His previous child advocate nicknamed him "Mr. Won't Smile." The child-welfare agency received an anonymous call in February 2004 about the little boy's weight and unexplained bruises.

[http://www.oregonlive.com/politics/index.ssf/2009/09/abuse\\_in\\_foster\\_care\\_state\\_off.html](http://www.oregonlive.com/politics/index.ssf/2009/09/abuse_in_foster_care_state_off.html)

The second report released Wednesday involves Gail and Marvin Thompson, a Gresham couple certified as foster parents in 1967 to care for infants and toddlers with severe medical or developmental needs. The couple took in hundreds of children over nearly four decades.

This year, however, the state agreed to pay \$2 million to settle a lawsuit alleging the Thompsons had abused two twins.

According to the lawsuit, the twins, age 3, were kept in a darkened room in a crib covered with chicken wire.

The report finds that caseworkers did not visit every room in the home, as required today. It also says foster care certifiers did not assess whether the aging couple could keep up with high-needs children.

Thompson said doctors, therapists and caseworkers frequently visited their home and that he and his wife had ongoing training. "All the paediatricians we dealt with recommended our home because we knew how to handle these kids."

<http://www.oregonlive.com/politics/index.ssf/2015/09/>

[latest\\_abuse\\_accusations\\_feed.html#incart\\_river\\_index\\_topics](http://latest_abuse_accusations_feed.html#incart_river_index_topics)

Oregon lawmakers have begun casting a critical eye on the state's foster care system, pressing officials to defend their ability to protect thousands of vulnerable children. The issue flared this week when the Senate's human services committee confronted the Department of Human Services over accusations that a publicly funded foster care agency abused or neglected children with little apparent oversight from state officials. Those accusations -- that the agency denied food and clean bedding, used improper force, rewrote reports, tolerated mold and rodents -- have prompted an internal review as well as scathing questions from lawmakers who worry children served by other providers might be experiencing similar treatment. More hearings are planned before February's legislative session.

<http://www.azcentral.com/story/laurieroberts/2015/02/03/foster-children-lawsuit-arizona/22804043/>

Finally, the foster children of this state are standing up for themselves.

Or more specifically, a pair of law firms and a national advocacy group are standing up for them.

The lawsuit alleges:

- Too many kids torn apart from their brothers and sisters and not just for a few days but for years.
- Too few children helped with basic needs, like eyeglasses or treatment for the physical and mental traumas they've endured.
- Too few investigators coming to the aid of children who are being abused while in foster care.
- Too few foster care homes for the kids who are stacking up like cord wood, shuttled here and there, growing up in institutions rather than homes and even sleeping at times in DCS offices.

It's a heck of a way to spend those precious few years of childhood.

Unlike most of the country and despite last year's reforms that were supposed to start fixing the mess that was Child Protective Services, Arizona continues to yank kids out of their homes in unprecedented numbers.

<http://www.wral.com/sheriff-dss-worker-arrested-after-boy-found-handcuffed-to-porch-with-dead-chicken-around-neck/13117884/>

Harper and Wanda Sue Larson, 57 and a supervisor with Union County Department of Social Services, were charged with intentional child abuse, inflicting serious injury, false imprisonment and cruelty to animals, according to authorities.

Officials told WBTV that while Larson was not present at the time the children were discovered, she is accused of being complicit in the ongoing mistreatment of the children. She and Harper had adopted four of the children, and were serving as foster parents of the 11-year-old, who was found handcuffed to the porch with a dead chicken around his neck.

<http://missingandmurderedchildren.wordpress.com/2008/07/16/new-lead-in-everlyse-cabrera-case/>

July 16, 2008 - Two-year-old Everlyse Cabrera was reported missing on June 10, 2006 by her foster parents. They claim that Everlyse must have climbed up on a stool and opened the deadbolt lock and wandered off. Reports claim she was not wearing any shoes at the time of her disappearance. The foster parents are no longer cooperating with the investigation. Her biological parents traveled from California to Nevada to aid in the search for their missing daughter. If you see Everlyse please call the Las Vegas Police Department or 1-800-THE LOST.

<http://www.kirklandreporter.com/news/complaint-filed-against-dshs-on-behalf-of-child-abused-by-kirkland-foster-mom/>

The child was placed into a Kirkland foster home under the care of David and Tonja Maciolek on Oct. 6, 2012, less than a month after his second birthday, and remained there for nearly a year, until Aug. 15, 2013.

According to the complaint, a DSHS social worker entered a case note on Jan. 31, 2013,

that stated, according to Tonja Maciolek, the child “bruised very easily” and may need treatment for anaemia.

A May 3, 2013, social service case note mentioned that the child’s maternal aunt, who had been allowed to visit her nephew at the Kirkland foster home, had expressed concerns about the foster parents’ treatment of the child and the “caretaker (abusers) have determined they can no longer allow (the aunt) to come to the home.”

On May 10, 2013, Maciolek brought the child to the emergency room at EvergreenHealth. She said the child had an un-witnessed fall a few days prior and was complaining about pain. A doctor diagnosed the child with a supracondylar fracture to his left elbow. During a follow-up visit on May 16, 2013, the child told Dr. Jeffrey Stickney, “Mommy did it.”

DSHS received a letter from Stickney relaying his concerns on May 21.

“We will have to keep this in the back of our mind if he has any further injuries,” the letter states.

In June 2013, a DSHS social worker noted that the child had an observable bump on his head.

In late July/early August 2013, the child arrived at his daycare with a bandage on the bridge of his nose and two black eyes. A teacher asked Maciolek about the injuries, and she said the boy was “hit in the face with a baseball bat” and called him a “tough guy.”

In August 2013, the boy returned to EvergreenHealth with an injury to his mouth. A doctor noted an abrasion on his nose and a torn frenulum (a fold of skin between the lip and the gum). That month, a DSHS social worker entered a case note where the Macioleks alleged the boy would hurt himself to get attention. His low weight was also noted on a few occasions, and the foster mom explained it was due to anaemia, parasites, celiac disease or some kind of metabolic disorder.

On Aug. 15, 2013, the child arrived at Seattle Children’s Hospital following an emergency transport from EvergreenHealth. Doctors discovered bleeding within the boy’s skull and a haemorrhage of blood on his scalp. They also found a subdural hematoma, which is blood between the covering of the brain and the brain, on the child’s right frontal lobe, and swelling. The boy also had a hematoma, or abnormal swelling of clotted blood, on the left scalp.

Doctors also noted he had bruises of varying colour and size all over his body and he was underweight. They performed a skeletal survey, which revealed fractures in various stages of healing on both arms and fingers on his right hand. The doctors reported the extent of the child’s bruising was not consistent with falling or normal child’s play.

A dietician at the hospital found that the child had protein-energy malnutrition related to social environment and probable limited feeding. A hospital social worker contacted DSHS to inform them of the boy’s hospitalisation, and they did not provide an immediate employee response to the hospital due to the late hour.

The KPD investigated the abuse, and the King County Prosecutor’s Office filed felony charges against the foster mother. On March 10, 2016, Maciolek pled guilty to second-degree assault. On June 28, 2016, she was sentenced to nine months in jail.

The complaint for personal injuries filed on behalf of the boy claims the State of Washington is liable for the injuries he suffered as a result of its “negligent licensing of the Macioleks as foster parents, its negligent supervision of the Maciolek foster home, and its negligent investigation into reports of abuse in the Maciolek home.”

“This is a clear case of DSHS social workers ignoring all of the red flags,” Snow said in a statement. “This boy is lucky to be alive. It was immediately clear to this boy’s extended family, law enforcement and Children’s Hospital doctors and their social workers that this boy was in danger.”

<https://www.sbs.com.au/news/i-felt-like-the-house-slave-the-whipping-boy>

The day after his second birthday, Wayne Fazldeen was brought before the courts in the central western New South Wales town of Cobar and “charged” with being a neglected child. Half a century on, the terminology makes him snort.

“It’s funny when you stop and think about it,” he tells SBS News.

“I was guilty of being neglected.”— marked the start of a process that, even now, seems equally absurd to him.

Wayne was taken from his mother and hometown, separated from his three siblings and



alienated from his Indigenous heritage for a foster system where love was supplanted by abuse.

"Throughout my childhood I used to ask myself, 'why am I here?'" the 52-year-old Sydney resident says.

"With my foster mother, I never really quite understood why she would pretend, or somebody could pretend, 'yes, I will take this child and raise him as my own', however they do the opposite."

The Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse provided a chance for Wayne to share his story of sexual abuse at the hands of his foster mother's brother.

He says it was a situation that, for all its awfulness, still wasn't as bad as the physical and emotional abuse he received from his foster mother herself.

"My foster mother was a cruel woman who regularly bashed me and never gave me any love or affection," he told the commission. "I felt like the house slave; the whipping boy."

<http://https://www.eurekastreet.com.au/article.aspx?aeid=50532>

Horror year of state care abuse justifies intervention - Eureka Street

Victorian man [Russell Mulry](#) spent his childhood being shuffled between 87 foster homes across three states. In one placement, he was badly bashed by his carer's husband. When he told his agency, they moved him to a house just 750m away from his abuser. The agency allowed the carer and her husband to continue fostering kids, and failed to provide Russell with any counselling. 'I also wanted to complain about the emotional abuse of being moved so often,' says Russell, but his calls to various agencies always fell on deaf ears.

I have heard many similar stories from former wards of the state. Foster care agencies have little incentive to act against abusive carers.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LfDUE0yvuh0>

Story of child and her sister kept in a cage by foster parents - told by now grown victim (4:23)

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3686441/Ohio-couple-gets-10-year-term-locking-adopted-kids.html>

David and Rejeana Moss pleaded guilty to endangering the four adopted children

Their Adopted children were only allowed out of the room for two hours a day

They had no food, beds or proper toilet while they were in the basement

They were beaten 10 times with a paddle for every homework mistake

One son left the house as an adult and informed child services of the abuse

But his two teenager sisters and disabled adult brother were not removed for another four years, when the girls escaped and crashed a car

Mosses pleaded guilty to child endangerment and were jailed for 10 years

<https://www.houstonchronicle.com/news/houston-texas/texas/article/Adoptive-parents-of-10-indicted-on-child-abuse-4870995.php>

LUBBOCK - The adoptive parents of 10 children were indicted this week on felony charges, accused of withholding food and water from their 12-year-old adoptive daughter and telling her siblings to hit her.

Dave Howard Dixon, 62, and Wonda Faye Dixon, 58, are each indicted on a charge of injury to a child. They remained jailed Friday in lieu of \$150,000 bond each.

The girl was kept 24 hours a day in a room that smelled of urine and was allowed out only to shower and eat, according to the affidavit.

In August the girl had a black eye and a busted lip as a result of injuries inflicted by her adoptive siblings at the direction of Wonda Dixon, according to the affidavit.

CPS spokesman Paul Zimmerman said in an email that four reports to CPS in the past 18 months that accused the Dixons of abuse had been ignored and ruled out.

Wonda Dixon told investigators that if the girl "would not throw her food over the fence and feed the dogs when she is angry, she would not lose weight," documents state.

Records show the girl at one point had weighed as much as 90 pounds.

The children include six boys, ages 3 to 14, and three other girls, ages 5 to 10.



<http://www.kcbd.com/story/23876119/kcbd-investigates-a-history-of-child-abuse>

The report says a therapist who met with the 12-year-old victim in her hospital bed said the girl spoke about sexual and physical abuse going on inside the Dixon's adoptive home. History of child abuse: Back in 1992, Dave Dixon pleaded no contest when charged with Child Abuse in Orlando, Florida. Florida's Department of Children and Families couldn't provide details in the criminal case, but they did confirm, the Dixons were involved with their agency in the late '80s and early '90s. We also found out CPS was called to the Dixon's house four other times in the past year and a half, but that the complaints were dismissed.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-128618/Foster-parents-jailed-reign-terror.html>

Sadistic foster parents Jeffrey and Brenda Tanner were jailed today for a catalogue of brutal terror and abuse they inflicted on a 12-year-old boy and a girl, 13.

The couple's three adult children were also imprisoned for assaulting and harassing a 40-year-old woman.

Kings Lynn Crown Court heard that social services had awarded the Tanners their status as foster parents despite knowing that Tanner, 55, had two previous convictions for assault occasioning actual bodily harm in 1981 and 1987.

The couple had also refused to undergo any formal training as foster parents, the court heard.

However, their reign of terror did not come to light until January 2000 after the Tanners' adult children and a family friend were accused of assault by the 40-year-old woman, Jacqueline Coleman.

The children - now young adults - came forward during the investigation into Miss Coleman's treatment.

The court also heard that the 12-year-old boy was forced to drink urine and eat excrement, hold books over his head for long periods and was regularly beaten. His head was shaved with an electric cutter used to trim the family's pets and was not allowed to sit on the sofa or chairs - these were reserved for the pets.

He was washed by being scrubbed down with a scouring pad, the court heard.

The girl, 13, who endured the Tanners' bizarre methods of discipline and cruel treatment for more than two years was punched and forced to hold weight lifting barbells over her head for long periods.

Excrement was forced into her mouth and Tammy Tanner encouraged one of the dogs to scratch and claw at her back, the court heard.

The Tanners' three children were also jailed: Preston, 20, for 12 months; Aaron, 25, for 12 months, and daughter Tammy, 28, for 18 months.

The Tanner children, said to be copying the behaviour of their parents, humiliated and abused Miss Coleman, making her dance naked in front of them holding heavy weights.

The girl had moved in with the Tanners as a foster daughter in October 1989, around two years after Jeffrey Tanner's last conviction for assault. She was finally removed from their home by social services in December 1991.

She had earlier written a letter warning of her plight to social services but the court heard that her plea for help had "fallen on deaf ears."

<http://wfla.com/2018/02/20/former-hillsborough-foster-teen-says-she-survived-foster-care-failures-exposed-by-8-on-your-side/>

TAMPA, Fla. (WFLA) — Hope Austrie is 18 years old, but as recently as a year ago, her most ambitious dream was a warm bed, a hot meal and someone who might listen to her story about life as a foster child in Hillsborough County.

Austrie called 8 On Your Side after [our investigation exposed other foster kids spending their days, week after week, sitting in caseworkers' cars in the parking lot of a Wawa gas station on Waters Avenue](#) because they had nowhere else to go. We saw the same girl there week after week sitting in cars instead of school. That struck a chord with Austrie, who aged out of foster care last April after five years as a ward of the state

"That girl was me," Austrie said. "It felt like a cage."

She's now living independently and attending HCC, but Austrie says her five years in foster care left scars on her soul that will be hard to forget.

"It felt like I was in a dungeon and I didn't have anybody to help me escape," Austrie said.

She told us of bouncing between 20 or more homes during her five years in foster care, single night placements as far away as Orlando or Volusia County and spending many nights hungry and without the ability to take a shower or have fresh clothes because of her foster care instability.

Austrie remembers the kindness of a few caseworkers who seemed to care about her, and many who did not.

"They're monsters, that's how I see them – as monsters."

After giving birth at the age of 14 while in foster care, Austria says she complained to DCF, the Inspector General and the private child welfare agencies the state pays to provide foster care in Hillsborough County such as Eckerd, YFA and Camelot. She railed about her own treatment and the inability to be with her daughter, who is now four years old and also in foster care.

Austria said no one acted on any of her complaints of mistreatment, even after she reported bruises on her daughter that she believed was the result of abuse in a foster home.

"It makes me feel angry because it's like there's nothing I can do about it and I was in that situation," Austria said. If Austria could speak with DCF Secretary Mike Carroll who ordered the review, she says this is what she'd tell him: "Please, please do what you can to get the right people to help these kids. Otherwise it's just going to be a revolving door."

[http://articles.sun-sentinel.com/2000-06-15/news/0006150322\\_1\\_karen-gievers-federal-court-abuse-reports](http://articles.sun-sentinel.com/2000-06-15/news/0006150322_1_karen-gievers-federal-court-abuse-reports)

One toddler from Flagler County is now partially paralysed after being beaten by a foster parent. Two sisters from Manatee County were tied by their wrists and ankles to their beds by their adoptive parents and made to sleep on concrete surrounded by a brick cage. A 14-year-old Hillsborough County girl lived for a nearly a year in an overcrowded foster home where children were punished with hot sauce on their tongues and with their heads dunked in toilets.

Meanwhile, a 5-year-old Miramar girl has spent the past 26 months in an emergency shelter without the benefit of a formal hearing placing her in foster care, even though state law requires such a hearing be held within 30 days of a child being removed from his or her home.

The state, the suit also said, discriminates against children based on their race, fails to properly investigate abuse reports about state-financed programs and purposefully keeps kids in care as long as possible to collect more federal money.

<http://poundpuplegacy.org/>

Three children taken into protective custody, adoptive parents arrested

Date: 2016-02-16

By Avery Anderson

NORTH NEWTON, Kansas – North Newton police said on Tuesday that they have taken three children and placed them into protective police custody.

The three children, two 11 year olds and one 14 year old, had been adopted from an orphanage in Peru.

Police say, it all started when the 11-year-old boy ran away.

"There were some concerns by the law enforcement that found him," stated Harvey County Sheriff, T. Walton.

After officials found the young boy, Sheriff Walton says they noticed bruises all over his body.

"That's what stemmed this investigation that was pretty intense," said Sheriff Walton.

After an examination, it was discovered that both 11-year-old children, one boy and one girl, were severely malnourished and had multiple bruises and broken bones.

Police say the adoptive parents, Jim Nachtigal and his wife Paige, were arrested for abuse of child, aggravated child endangerment, and aggravated battery.

KSN spoke to some of the Nachigal's neighbours, who say they had their suspicions, but had no idea that the situation was this far out of hand.

<https://www.kron4.com/news/deputies-florida-couple-restrained-daughter-with-zip-ties-kept-her-in-playhouse/1033112735>

Deputies: Florida couple restrained daughter with zip ties, kept her in playhouse

The 12-year-old girl told investigators that Eugenio and Victoria Erquiaga restrained her with zip-ties in front of her body when she gets angry and regularly locked her in a playhouse in a loft area of the home, which is used as her bedroom. She also demonstrated to investigators how she was "hog-tied" in the front of her body. Detectives went to the child's home and found a playhouse that was 5' by 7' wide and 7' tall. The door can be barred shut by a large piece of wood and all but one of the windows had been screwed shut.

Deputies said the playhouse reeked of urine and the wooden floor was discoloured. The girl said that because she can't get out of the playhouse, she is often forced to soil herself. Deputies asked the Erquiagas about an eye hook that was inside the playhouse. The Erquiagas allegedly said that they would secure the girl's zip ties to it to keep her from kicking the playhouse apart.

According to an arrest affidavit, the Erquiagas' told investigators that they only recently began using the zip ties after seeing them used on a police show on television.

They said the girl wore zip ties at all times so she could be immediately restrained whenever necessary. They said the girl would have violent outbursts without provocation and they believed she was delighted by the chaos she would create, according to the arrest affidavit. They also told deputies that while the child is allowed to eat dinner with the family, which includes seven other children, she is sometimes forced to sit on the floor to eat.

Investigators say the couple defended their actions and blamed the girl's behavioural issues. They believed she needed to be restrained to protect her from herself and to protect the other seven children living in the home. [Author's note: Notice that it is not possible for the reader of the article to easily decipher, with "seven children living in the home", if the "couple" are the biological parents, foster or adoptive parents of this "daughter".]

<http://hsinvisiblechildren.org/2014/05/20/2-children-of-erin-and-jennifer-pickel/>

2 children of Erin and Jennifer Pickel

Erin and Jennifer Pickel abused and imprisoned two of their five children, a 15-year-old boy and a 13-year-old girl, starting in 2008. There were also two younger children and one child over 18 in the home. All the children were home-schooled.

The children, who were both adopted (the boy in 2005 and the girl in 2006) when the family lived in South Carolina, were periodically locked out of the home and forced to stay in the backyard playhouse, which had no electricity or running water. When they were taken into protective custody they were covered with cuts and bruises.

<http://thefreethoughtproject.com/70-kids-missing-foster-care-kansas/>

'Missing' from State Foster Care & No One's Stopping It

KVC Kansas, one of the foster care contractors, said it has roughly 38 missing children. The other company, Saint Francis Community Services, said 36 in its system are missing, according to KAKE. Senator Laura Kelly told the Child Welfare System Task Force that she was "flabbergasted" after contacting the Kansas DCF about the sisters (ages 12, 14 and 15 years)' disappearance from a northeast Kansas foster home – incredibly, Secretary of Kansas Department of Children and Family Services, Phyllis Gilmore, told Senator Kelly that they knew nothing about the missing girls.

Kelly said, adding that the Gilmore is not simply the head of Kansas DCF, but, also "custodian of these children and she should have known."

Although legislators expressed dismay over the missing foster kids, Chad Anderson, chief clinical officer at KVC Kansas, told the task force that the number of missing kids in Kansas represented about 1 percent of the foster care population – which is on par with the national average.

"I don't know that we as contractors have shared as much in terms of missing youth and the day to day as we probably should," Anderson said.

Gilmore said that while she couldn't comment on the missing sisters', in many cases, foster children simply go back to their own biological families or with other people they have a significant relationship.

"So it isn't always a tragedy, but some certainly can be and that's why we have to take it all very seriously," Gilmore said, according to KAKE. Sen. Kelly disagreed with her assessment, noting "that's not good" since they were initially removed from the home for a serious reason.

Chairman of the task force, Rep. Steve Alford, said after the meeting he wasn't really surprised and noted the broken nature of the foster system. "Once the children ... (go from the court) into the possession of the secretary, she hands them off to the contractors and it's their responsibility, you know, it's kind of like out of sight, out of mind in a lot of aspects." If these kids are slipping through the cracks, and virtually nobody in a position of stewardship seems to take responsibility or care, is the system really built to help these kids at all — or is it simply another case of crony capitalism, similar to the private prison industry? <https://www.theatlantic.com/education/archive/2014/02/every-time-foster-kids-move-they-lose-months-of-academic-progress/284134/> Students in foster care move schools at least once or twice a year, and by the time they age out of the system, over one third will have experienced five or more school moves. - Feb 28, 2014

Stacy West  
October 7 at 8:17 PM

My children were put into a foster home thorough the State of Tennessee CPS in 2008 because their father liked to beat on me and i left him finally after 8 years of abuse, even with order of protection he would still harass me and find ways to get his hands on me! I had a nervous breakdown and cut my arms up pretty bad and he went and told cps and my children were taken from me. For 26 months i fault for them, i did Everything cps asked of me and in the process lost my apartment because i didn't turn it in that i didn't have my kids because if i did they would've put me in a 1 bedroom and i needed 3 to get them home. CPS then stopped any help , they wouldn't give me a letter stating i would get them back if i had a 3 bedroom apartment, i even had a lady through cac trying to help me and my cps worker told her with or without the app i wasn't getting them back , therefore the lady would no longer help me. Even though the apartment situation was the ONLY Thing Left on my perm plan... At my final hearing they said i had reached the max time of fighting to get them back and told me i could surrender my rights and the "foster parents" wanted to adopt and agreed to still allow visits and communications OR they were going to terminate and i wouldn't see them again till they were old enough to come find me. So Naturally i surrendered thinking that was best! Here it is 10 years later and up until my oldest two( Now 15 and 16) found me on Facebook last year i had went NINE YEARS WITHOUT SEEING or hearing from my children. My girls start telling me about all this abuse and neglect they've been through, about how Adopted mom is having a sexual relationship with her husbands son ( which was 12 years old when my children were brought into their home) is 20 now but still very disturbing... Adopted parents are in the middle of a divorce and the lady has completely abandoned my children and left my two teenage girls and my 12 year old son with this man and his brother! My girls talked to so many people...teachers, counsellors, police, CPS workers etc and told them of all of this and even showed pictures of bruises on them from being hit and pinched and yanked around, pictures of dishes broken all over the house from the "parents" fighting, and more and it took an entire Year for them to FINALLY remove my kids from that home just for them to return my son right back into it less then a week later and put my girls into a foster home/ residential facility ... Im not sure if there is ANYTHING AT ALL i can do but my girls go to court the 9th and my youngest girl turns 16 on the 10th and my oldest turns 17 on the 22nd.can Anybody give me any advice?

Michelle Chan  
9 October 2018 Yesterday at 8:19 AM

My son started crying hysterically tonight. He said he couldn't explain why he is crying, that he wasn't crying Bc he is scared of anything that is happening now, but that he was scared of the future- that he was scared that one day he might lose me.

#FuckCPS

There was nothing that they ever claimed that my son was at risk of suffering that was anywhere near the trauma they inflicted upon him. The social worker in my case smiled ear to ear the day she told me that my reunification services were terminated in a hearing I knew nothing about, in a case where I had been deprived of my right to trial the entire time. That day she said to me, "your son loves you, and you're a good mom. Too bad you couldn't get it

together.”

That day I walked out of her office and printed 1,000 flyers and started my campaign against those assholes. That day I swore that until my son came home, I would wage an all out war and that my enemies would regret the day they took my son away from his loving mother. When my son first came home, he had nightmares that sliced through the heart. He tells me often that he misses me whenever I’m not around, and that even when I’m with him sometimes he misses me, if he doesn’t have 100% of my attention.

Tonight was the first time he cried in months.

#FuckCPS

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UyYnw1rrvoM>

Former Foster Child Shares Her Story: My Sky Is Falling [6:46]

Published on Jun 11, 2013

By the time foster child, Lydia Joyner, was 18 years old, she had lived in 35 different homes, had 18 social workers, and had her name changed 4 times. In this emotional episode of Epiphany, Lydia, now an adult, opens up about her traumatic experience navigating the foster care system.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6jgrKzG4pPA>

My First Foster Home Experience #Fosties [23:56]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ljDu4nNUPWI>

Foster life story [8:28]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C59Sv7LCN84>

My Foster Care Abuse Experience | My Story pt. 2 [19:05]

<https://www.knowable.com/kids-in-the-foster-care-system-share-their-horror-stories?rebelltitem=5#rebelltitem5>

Marmilak

My parents just recently got divorced and they were fighting really bad. My mom moved us back to Florida from Illinois and had us stay at our Aunts house for a month or two. At the time there was 4 of us. I was 3 to 4 years old. My younger brother was around 2, my older sister and brother were no older then 11 or 12. Anyway. My mom went back to Illinois to finalize some things and get some belongings of ours. So we lived with our Aunt. Within those first two weeks, from what my mom told us, after signing temporary power of attorney over to my aunt, she put us in foster care. I was in multiple homes, from what I can remember. I was so young but some memories will never leave. One of the first homes was the worst one. If I didn't eat my food, I stayed the night at the kitchen table. One time I threw up and I got thrown into a room for a full day and wasn't allowed out. I remember crying under the door saying I was sorry. That same house had like 6-7 kids in it. I shared a room with 4 other children. From what I remember though, the children were very nice. The parent/Foster parents were terrible. They fought each other. It was honestly the scariest s\*\*\* I saw when i was that young. Then I got moved houses after some time. I can't remember them all, but I do remember temporarily being under the same household as my younger brother. We had a very very nice woman and her older son? Maybe husband? They were So nice. We called her Mrs. Kim. She bought us so many toys, took us to the park all the time. She was an angel. I remember her face still to this day. I hope she's doing well.

PoopFlavoredGum

Children are not a check! Almost failing my classes in high school because 10 teen girls in a 3 bedroom house with 2 staff members and 1 van meant getting home from everybody's drug test appointments and grocery shopping at like 8 at night, and nobody was allowed to be in their rooms until bedtime, so no homework got done until 10PM under my sheets with a flashlight. Only ever got half my work done and started getting into trouble for falling asleep in class. Bullied for being the only girl in the house who didn't drink at every possible opportunity. New staff every month or so because the pay was crap, so never had anyone to talk to. Verbally and emotionally abused by the power-tripping b\*\*\*\*h who owned the place and collected checks for every girl who stayed there. Got beat up for reading. Had to watch



Grease and Legally Blonde on repeat every night because those were the only two movies we had. No privacy, no respect, no compassion. We were simply cattle.

[KishinB](#)

I wasn't in foster care but I was in and out of group homes which is similar. Many things have happened but the most memorable one is being chased by a kid Ashley down the hall and calling for a staff to help and not being helped. Other ones include falling asleep in the shower due to meds I didn't need to be on and being dragged out. I also remember seeing people's ribs broken. Stuff like that.

[Skullvapor](#)

Well I wasn't allowed to shower. Only once every couple of weeks. I had to go to other people's houses and the schools to wash. I had to walk on the freeway to school and it rained a lot in the town so my shoes smelt bad and my toes kinda pushed together from where the shoes got smaller. Then my toe nails got infected and they still are. I got called ugly and dumb. Oh and best part! The system told me to suck it up because I could get worse people.

<https://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/politics/children-in-care-residential-homes-missing-paedophiles-drugs-gangs-adoption-a8340006.html>

Hundreds more children 'farmed out' to care homes miles from where they live despite pledge to cut number of out-of-borough placements.

The number of children who were sent to residential homes far away from their home town in England rose by 64 per cent between 2012 and 2017, Labour MP Ann Coffey has revealed.

There has also been a surge in the number of sent-away children going missing from their [care homes](#), with the number of incidents more than doubling – from 4,380 in 2015 to 9,190 in 2017.

'These children are being targeted and preyed upon by pedophiles and criminals who know they are vulnerable,' says Labour MP Ann Coffey.

Follow this link for further State/Foster child abuse case information:

<http://hsinvisiblechildren.org/category/adoption/>

Or this link:

<http://poundpuplegacy.org>

Or this link:

<http://medicalkidnap.com/>

<http://medicalkidnap.com/2018/09/25/medical-kidnapping-is-big-pharma-responsible-for-the-majority-of-the-nearly-half-million-children-put-into-the-u-s-foster-care-system/>

Justina – Kidnapped by Boston Children's Hospital

Medical kidnapping has been defined as the State removing a family member from their home for medical kinds of reasons, such as parents asking for a second opinion or disagreeing with a doctor. It is a subset of the larger issue of "State-sponsored kidnapping," where Child Protective Services forcefully seizes custody of children from their families. Lou Pelletier used the word "kidnapping" in an interview with Beau Berman of [Fox 61 News](#), telling him that "It was kidnapping" when Boston Children's Hospital and Massachusetts CPS seized his 14 year old daughter Justina from her parents' custody over a medical disagreement.

Mr. Pelletier defied an unconstitutional gag order in order to tell the public what was happening to his daughter: A doctor at Boston Children's Hospital was conducting a study on somatoform disorder when Justina came into their emergency room. The doctor disagreed with the diagnosis of mitochondrial disorder by her regular doctors at Tufts Medical Center, saying that Justina actually had the medical condition for which he needed another subject in his medical trial. Justina was made a ward of the state, for her "parents disagreeing with the diagnosis" of this doctor. The doctor continued his studies.

It was through Justina's story that we learned that children who are wards of the state – foster children – can legally be used in medical research projects and pharmaceutical drug studies without their parents' knowledge or consent.



Former U.S. Representative Michelle Bachmann sponsored the bill "Justina's Law" on Capitol Hill in the attempt to thwart such unethical behaviour by doctors. She told Fox 61 News:

We know that this is happening all over the country in all 50 states, that children who are designated wards of the state, are having medical research done on them that may not have any direct benefit whatsoever to the child and in Justina's case,- who was kidnapped as a ward of state. Justina was paralysed by this hospital/doctor's medical research. (See [link](#)). The bill went nowhere, and to this day, the practice of medical experimentation on foster children is still legally allowed to take place.

There were other stories that made headlines. Health Impact News covered these stories after local media reported them, including:

- the Godboldo family of Detroit, where CPS sent a SWAT team in 2011 after a mother who refused to give her daughter dangerous psychotropic drugs. See story [here](#).
- the Nikolayev family in Sacramento, California, in 2013. The parents wanted a second opinion before allowing surgeons to perform heart surgery on their baby. When they took their baby out of the hospital, CPS sent police to their home to seize the baby. See story [here](#).
- Isaiah Rider, the Missouri teen who had surgery in Chicago. When doctors told them that there was nothing they could do for Isaiah's pain and seizures, his mother wanted to take him to another hospital. CPS was called and Michelle Rider was kicked out of the hospital. See our extensive coverage of their story [here](#).

### **State/Foster care psychiatric drug abuse performed on children:**

[http://www.huffingtonpost.com/anne-stevenson/top-5-hhs-programs-endang\\_b\\_1511613.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/anne-stevenson/top-5-hhs-programs-endang_b_1511613.html)

This report by ABC News reporter Diane Sawyer showed that 25% of all foster kids were on psychotropic drugs, and the States did not do enough to oversee them.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nnNyA3v7U80>

Child Protective Services Destroys Kids & Here's PROOF.flv (9:47)

Published on Apr 19, 2010

Child protective Services hates, and wants to destroy, children.

If you think that's a crazy, wacko conspiracy theory nut-job statement, then watch this video and tell me why they are doing what they are doing if they don't hate children? Only someone who hates children could do this....

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VYC-EJ18IT0>

3-year-old prescribed six psychotropic drugs in CPS' care ~ 4th Report (5:50)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QxkCjeyeCXk>

Psychotropic Drugs on Foster Children ABC 20/20 2 Dec 2011 (4:50)

Once children are "in care", all their expenses are on taxpayer's tab. This includes expenses on prescription drugs. Such deep pocket permits another round of free spending on the psychotherapy industry. There are more and more complaints of "Child Protective" Services in English-speaking nations of forcing removed children to take lethal, addictive drugs for non-medical reasons. These drugs include antidepressants, anti-psychotics, mood stabilisers, anxiety medications, anti-convulsants medications.

Edgy and jumpy children are nightmares to foster parents. It is imperative for service providers in the "child protection" industry to keep children "in care" under control and silence their desire to go home. Be mindful that CFCSA theoretically obliges judges to hear the views of children, although this is seldom practiced. A noteworthy observation is that judges occasionally hear secondhand hearsay information via testimonies from "child protection" workers and assessments from MCFD paid psychologists, who obviously have a vested interest in preventing prompt return of children to their families. We have not seen removed children to voice their views when making "plan of care" in court.

<https://youthlaw.org/federal-court-allows-missouri-foster-care-suit-proceed/>

The first federal class action lawsuit to shine a spotlight exclusively on the widespread, and potentially dangerous, use of psychotropic medications among children in state care, *M.B. v. Corsi* alleges that the Missouri Children's Division (CD) is engaging in longstanding and deliberately indifferent practices that fail to ensure these drugs are administered safely and only when necessary. National non-profit organisations Children's Rights and the National Center for Youth Law (NCYL), the Saint Louis University School of Law Legal Clinics and pro-bono counsel Morgan, Lewis & Bockius LLP filed the case in June 2017 on behalf of a putative class: all minor children and youth who are or will be in Missouri foster care. In denying the majority of Defendants' motion to dismiss the case, United States District Judge Nanette K. Laughrey wrote: "There are clearly plausible allegations that Defendants (Missouri Foster Care) ... actually knew of the serious risk of harm. Yet they have not adopted any systematic administrative review because Defendants can't find the medical records of the children. But the absence of the medical records itself creates an unreasonable risk of harm and the Defendants (Missouri Foster care) are aware of that risk as well."

<http://www.smh.com.au/nsw/mother-branded-mentally-ill-after-complaint-20100929-15xij.html>

A MOTHER who raised serious concerns about the care of her intellectually disabled daughter at a group home was taken to the Guardianship Tribunal where the state government tried to strip her parental rights.

Documents obtained under freedom of information show disability bureaucrats tried to portray the mother as mentally ill and unfit to make decisions about her daughter.

The mother, staff at her daughter's special school and her psychiatrist had made complaints that Lifestyle Solutions, the government-funded non-profit organisation that ran the Sutherland Shire group home, was failing to follow treatment plans, had untrained and inexperienced staff, and used psychotropic medication on residents without consent.

The daughter, who has a moderate intellectual disability, extreme anxiety disorder and autistic tendencies, was given such high doses of sedatives that she had difficulty speaking, standing or staying awake.

<http://mobile.wnd.com/2012/12/psych-meds-linked-to-90-of-school-shootings/>

Some 90 percent of school shootings over more than a decade have been linked to a widely prescribed type of antidepressant called selective serotonin re-uptake inhibitors or SSRIs, according to British psychiatrist Dr. David Healy, a founder of RxISK.org, an independent website for researching and reporting on prescription drugs.

Though there has been no definitive confirmation that drugs played a role in the Newtown, Conn., assault, that killed 20 children and six adults, media have cited family members and acquaintances saying suspect adopted child Adam Lanza was taking prescription medication to treat "a neurological-development disorder," possibly Aspergers.

Healy cautioned that the public needs "to wait to find out what Adam Lanza was on, and whether his behaviour does fit the template of a treatment-induced problem."

However, in an email to WND, he said he suspected prescribed psychiatric medications was the cause of Lanza's violent behaviour.

Healy said that while the public waits to learn more about Lanza, there are two general points that can be made.

First, he said, "psychotropic drugs of pretty well any group can trigger violence up to and including homicide."

"Second, the advocates of treatment claim both that it is the illness and not the drugs that causes violence and that we are leaving huge numbers of people untreated."

But Healy argued that if this were the case, "we should not find that comfortably over 90 percent of school shootings are linked to medication intake."

**Dr. Peter R. Breggin**, a Harvard-trained psychiatrist and former full-time consultant at the National Institute of Mental Health, told WND it's likely that problems for Lanza began with "getting tangled up" with psychiatric medicine.

Breggin insisted there has been overwhelming scientific evidence for decades correlating psychiatrically prescribed drugs with violence.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DjVhJFiRGjU>

Big Pharma Mafia & FDA Exposed by Whistleblower Gwen Olsen! (5:03)

## Addition 25

### *State ignored child abuse*

<https://www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/britains-worst-ever-child-grooming-12165527>

Britain's worst ever child grooming scandal exposed: Hundreds of young girls raped, beaten, sold for sex and some even killed. SPECIAL SUNDAY MIRROR INVESTIGATION: Authorities failed to act over 40 years - despite repeated warnings to social workers - with up to 1,000 girls, some as young as 11, abused in Telford

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-5589835/Victim-Rotherham-child-abuse-ringleader-reveals-social-workers-police-did-nothing.html?ito=social-facebook>

Picked off by a pedophile gang, plied with drink, repeatedly raped and pregnant by 14: Victim of Rotherham child abuse ringleader reveals social workers and police did nothing despite knowing about her ordeal.

<http://www.ibtimes.com/women-who-allegedly-kept-children-boxes-face-attempted-murder-charges-2641530>

These two women/sisters had been investigated (by child protection services) for possible mistreatment of the children FIVE (5) times before.

Two sisters in Edmonton are now charged with attempted murder, abandonment, unlawful confinement, criminal negligence by not providing medical attention and failure to provide the necessities of life. The two women hired a babysitter Dec. 16 and told her to watch AM's three children upstairs and not to worry about JL's two daughters, who were downstairs. After the women left, the babysitter thought the children appeared to be malnourished and decided to check on the children downstairs. The babysitter had to move a piece of furniture that blocked a door to get to the children. The babysitter discovered the two girls in closed furniture boxes in a dark room, according to the CBC. The girls both had broken bones and the 3-year-old appeared to have resorted to eating her old hair. The 6-year-old was unconscious.

<https://www.maitlandmercury.com.au/story/5565733/facs-refuses-to-comment-on-death-of-tarro-toddler/>

The Department of Family and Community Services has refused to comment on why a toddler killed at Tarro was allowed to return to her family home after she was hospitalised in the weeks preceding her death.

The [20-month-old girl died on June 19](#) after suffering numerous serious injuries, including facial, head, and torso bruising, abrasions, and lacerations; broken ribs, a collapsed lung, and internal bleeding.

But police claim the incident wasn't isolated.

Police said the girl had been admitted to hospital with other injuries in the weeks before her death, then returned to her family home upon discharge.

A Family and Community Services (FACS) spokesperson wouldn't comment when asked about the department's involvement with the family and what actions it took, but said they were saddened to hear about the young girl's death.

<http://www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/social-workers-sent-raped-beaten-11425015>

Vile Colin Potter was jailed twice for [beating](#) his tiny daughter black and blue, starting at just five weeks old.

And twice little Katie was given back to him by social workers.

This week Katie, now 29, finally saw her [father](#) put behind bars for 22 years – three years LESS than she spent being raped and tortured in his sadistic clutches.

Despite having taken her into foster care immediately after the second attack, the authorities had returned her to her family.

"I can't understand why my social workers sent me back to live with my parents when they knew how bad the physical abuse was.

"I could have died. The sexual abuse was horrendous but I didn't dare protest because I'd have been beaten to a pulp."

Her mum, who is 48, has cut ties with Katie, choosing instead to stand by Potter.

Her daughter's care file, seen by the Sunday People, shows she was aware of the physical abuse Katie endured. Potter banned his daughter from socialising with her school friends.

He flew into rages and beat her if she defied him.

She recalled: "It was terrifying, I walked on eggshells..." If I was naughty he'd make me hold a book above my head for hours.

"He didn't allow me to have friends. I wasn't allowed out of his sight."

Her misery was compounded when she was sexually assaulted by a family friend. She said:

"Dad made out like he was angry but he didn't do anything about it. He told me that if the case went to court my name would be in the papers and I'd be bullied.

Yet the worst was still to come. In 2000, when Katie was 12, social workers at Caerphilly County Borough Council ended their involvement with the family.

That meant no checks were carried out on Potter. Months later he began sexually abusing and raping his daughter.

<http://www.theneonnettle.com/news/2715-pedophile-who-raped-own-daughter-set-free-by-judge-prison-would-be-unfair->

After a pedophile pleaded guilty in court to raping his own 12-year-old daughter, a judge overturned his 25-year jail sentence, agreed to in a plea deal, and set him free saying that "prison would be unfair". 40-year-old Martin Blake's lawyers had negotiated a plea deal with prosecutors, that meant he would serve a minimum of 25 years behind bars for incest rape, but Judge John C. McKeon stunned the court with a complete U-turn on the "unfair" sentence and let him go free, saying: "I do not feel 25 years in prison is necessarily the best way for the defendant to pay for what he has done." The defendant made a horrible choice. He needs help – not to spend 25 years locked up." Blake from Glasgow, Montana, walked free from the Valley County District Court, despite pleading guilty to sexually assaulting the child, on a 30-year probation. Judge McKeon told Blake he will be placed on the sex offenders register and will have his internet access limited, but made no mention of limiting contact with his own children.

<http://www.latimes.com/local/lanow/la-me-ln-social-worker-charges-20170320-story.html>

4 L.A. County social workers to face trial in horrific death of 8-year-old boy

Gabriel (8) died after months of torture and abuse, prosecutors say. The boy's mother and her boyfriend are awaiting trial on capital murder charges and have pleaded not guilty.

But the case took a highly unusual turn last year when prosecutors accused the four former Department of Children and Family Services employees of felony child abuse and falsifying public records.

Prosecutors alleged that caseworkers Clement and Stefanie Rodriguez and supervisors Kevin Bom and Gregory Merritt ignored evidence of repeated abuse and minimised Gabriel's injuries. They each face up to 10 years in prison if convicted.

<http://calgaryherald.com/news/politics/flags-raised-over-return-of-children-to-mother-accused-in-slaying>

Maskwacis RCMP have charged a 28-year-old woman, Florencine Leandra Potts with second-degree murder of her 15-month-old son, Jay, whom she beat to death 5 Dec 2015.

Previously Baby Jay and his five siblings were apprehended by the province for their own safety in August 2014, and placed in the care of three foster families, sources say. The children were returned over the objections of the foster parents Oct. 8, just days after their mother had a seventh child.

"Jay's death could have been 100 per cent prevented if they would have just listened," said the toddler's foster mother. "I just want to see changes. I don't want to see this ever happen to another little boy again."

She said the "happy-go-lucky" child came back "screaming" with a broken leg after one visit to the home, while his six-year-old brother, also in her care, required hospital treatment for an asthma attack. She said the older child told her he huddled under a blanket one night, scared by gunshots.

"We said the boys are scared to go home, and no one listened to us," she said. "It was just horrible."

Another foster parent said the siblings he and his wife cared for were distressed about returning to the home of their biological parents where they slept three to a bed and sometimes went hungry.

He said no one has advised him what has happened to the children now that the mother is in custody, but he and the other foster parents want to take them back at least for Christmas.

A spokeswoman for Alberta Human Services said Thursday the ministry can't speak to the specifics of any case due to the privacy provisions.

<http://www.thestate.com/news/local/article73975777.html>

The lawsuit gives this version of events:

In 2000, Timothy Jones was discharged from the Navy for substance abuse problems.

In 2001, Jones was convicted of various criminal offences, including possession of cocaine and car theft, and served time in the Illinois Department of Corrections.

In 2004, Jones married Amber Jones, then 19, and they began to have children.

In July 2009, the Joneses moved to Batesburg-Leesville.

In September 2011, Lexington County Department of Social Services received reports on the Jones family, alleging that filthy trash was seen around their home and that Jones had threatened to shoot a neighbour's dog.

In late September 2011, after receiving a report that Jones was trying to buy a gun on the black market, a DSS caseworker visited the family. The caseworker found power tools accessible to the children. A "safety plan" was begun.

Between Sept. 30 and Oct. 21, 2011, DSS made three additional visits to the house but took no further action.

On Oct. 28, 2011, after a caseworker made an unannounced visit, Jones became hostile, accused the worker of "ruining peoples' lives" and law enforcement was called.

That day, the caseworker determined that "the children were suffering from maltreatment and neglect that presented a substantial risk of physical injury ... dangerous chemicals were left within the reach of the children."

Although on Nov. 11, 2011, DSS developed a treatment plan, the plan "resulted in no action to protect the children."

In December 2011, the children's case was transferred to a new caseworker, who "took no action to assess the children's safety."

On Jan. 13, 2012, DSS caseworkers completed a "comprehensive safety and risk assessment" of the Jones family that documented the physical violence and neglect at the home.

In May 2012, Amber Jones filed a criminal domestic violence complaint against her husband, alleging he had threatened to "snap her neck" and shoot the neighbours. Jones also, while driving, "played chicken" with an 18-wheeler while Amber Jones and the children were in the car, then "head-butted Ms. Jones and spit in her face."

Amber Jones reported her complaint to DSS, which "adopted a fifth safety plan, but took no action."

On June 18, 2012, Amber Jones contacted DSS to report that her husband has kidnapped the children and taken them to Mississippi, where his parents live. A caseworker advises Jones to contact a family lawyer.

In August and October 2012, despite continuing evidence that the children were still at risk, DSS closed the Jones' children's case, ruling that "risk has been reduced and services are no longer needed."

On March 7, 2013, a school teacher contacted Lexington County DSS to report that Timothy



Jones had considered using kerosene and a heat gun to rid one of his children of head lice. On Sept. 30, 2013, the Joneses divorced. Timothy Jones was awarded primary custody of the five children.

In April and May 2013, school officials made two reports of suspected child abuse, including repeated spankings with a belt, to DSS.

After those allegations, Lexington County DSS "drafted a sixth safety plan," and during a caseworker's home visit on June 17, 2014, bruises were noted on one child's face.

On July 15, 2014, a teacher made yet another abuse report to DSS after seeing bruises "all over" three of the five children.

On July 24, 2014, a DSS supervisor "completed a review of the children's case and closed the file," even though the children "continued to be abused and neglected."

On Aug. 7, 2014, an anonymous caller reported physical abuse of one of the children to DSS. A caseworker and a sheriff's deputy found a child with a bandaged eye. A babysitter also reported that Jones had been abusive, withheld food from them and was planning to take the children out of state.

The caseworker then made a report noting "substantial risk of physical abuse" to the children, but no action was taken to remove the children from the home.

"Instead, on Aug. 8, 2014, Lexington County DSS referred the case to law enforcement, citing Mr. Jones's conduct of beating and bruising one of the children, his failure to properly feed the children and his failure to return the children to school," the lawsuit continued.

The lawsuit also said that on Aug. 28, 2014, Mr. Jones picked up all five children from school and daycare and took them home to their deaths.

"He killed four of the children, one-by-one, strangling each child at the neck with his bare hands until dead," the lawsuit said. "He beats the fifth child causing his gradual and painful death."

<http://www.koat.com/article/cyfd-releases-documents-in-victoria-martens-case/8622754>  
ALBUQUERQUE, N.M. —

It's one of the most horrific crimes in New Mexico's history: 10-year-old Victoria Martens [drugged, sex trafficked] raped, mutilated and killed last year, allegedly by her mother Michelle Martens, her boyfriend Fabian Gonzales, and his cousin Jessica Kelley.

[New Mexico Children, Youth, and Families Department](#) CYFD revealed they received 5 calls since 2015 about Victoria and her younger brother. Most of those came from Michelle Martens herself, accusing her ex-husband of neglect, like poor hygiene or babysitter concerns.

The department said they did investigate and interviewed both children separately, but in the end, could not substantiate any of the claims.

"They were complete and thorough investigations," she said. "We had no proof that any sort of abuse or neglect had occurred."

But Jacobson admitted they did not investigate the one call from March 2016, five months before Victoria's death. A caller claimed Michelle's ex-boyfriend tried to kiss Victoria.

[New Mexico Children, Youth, and Families Department](#) CYFD said state law only allows them to investigate if a parent, guardian, or custodian harms a child so they turned the case over to Albuquerque Police.

[New Mexico Children, Youth, and Families Department](#) CYFD also conducted an [internal review](#) of how this case was handled. It found workers followed the rules and investigated the allegations thoroughly.

<http://abcnews.go.com/Primetime/FosterCare/story?id=2058803&page=1>

October in Los Angeles, an injured 2-year-old girl, Sarah Chavez, entered Garfield Medical Center in the arms of a woman, Francis..... Sarah's upper arm had been broken. What nobody knew was the extent of her brutal internal injuries. Assault had severed her intestine from its connection to her stomach, threatening her life.

Sarah's biological mother, Sophia Chavez, became addicted to a powerful pain killer called Vicodin after taking it for a medical condition. Sarah was born with Vicodin in her system. Another social worker had opened a file on the infant at 2 days old but failed to properly follow up on the case. Sarah ended up staying with a great-aunt, Frances Abundis. When social workers visited the home early in 2006, they reported the little girl had two black eyes

and a cut on her nose. The social worker was uncomfortable leaving the child with Frances and ordered Sarah taken into protective custody.

Dianne Hardy-Garcia and her partner, Corri Planck, became Sarah's foster parents.

"You could tell that Sarah had been exposed to explosive violence," Dianne said. "The first thing that alarmed us was that she knew how to choke with both hands. And she had terrible nightmares that showed us that she had been through trauma. ... She knew how to curse." And Dianne and Corri said, even more troubling, were signs of sexual abuse. Suspecting serious abuse, they reported their concerns to the social worker.

Week after week, Dianne said she asked the social worker to arrange a specific medical exam designed to detect evidence of abuse.

After nothing happened, the two women started to worry that the social workers were not addressing the issues they raised.

In Children's court, Frances Abundis was asking for custody of Sarah. According to ABC's review of Sarah Chavez' confidential court record, the social workers documented Dianne and Corri's complaints in reports, but that information was not passed along to court files, as regulations require.

Then there was a slip up on the part of the legal agency that represents foster children, and the standard letter notifying foster parents how to contact their attorney was never sent.

Sarah was one of 165 clients her lawyer represented simultaneously. Although the lawyer represented Sarah in multiple court hearings, she never visited her in person, nor did she call to consult with foster parents Dianne and Corri.

Despite of the report of black eyes when Sarah last stayed with them, the judge order Sarah into the care of Frances and her husband, Armando. Before criminal background checks and a home inspection were completed and the same home where four months before a social worker had felt uncomfortable leaving the girl. Corri said that the same social worker who saw Sarah doing well at her and Dianne's home saw Sarah deteriorate when living with the Abundises, but took no action. Frances later said Armando's behaviour began to frighten her -- especially the way he would scream at the children. She says only later did she learn the situation was worse than she knew.

"My son was afraid of his father. There was hitting going on when I wasn't home. My son said that I used to protect him," she said.

Frances claimed she was unaware at the time that her son was witness to much more --- she says A.J. later told police that Armando would take Sarah into their room, and the little boy would hear her screams from behind a closed door. Frances said that when she returned home, something was clearly wrong. Sarah's arm had been brutally fractured above her elbow, where pieces of jagged bone kept it disconnected and hanging limply at her side. Although Frances lived walking distance from a hospital, she decided not to go there right away. Instead she picked up her mother and drove to visit a sobadora, or healer, a Mexican woman.

Frances is eventually seen on a hospital surveillance tape walking Sarah into the hospital. She left the hospital after four hours with Sarah. That medical form, signed by Frances, warned that Sarah could have "other injuries" or might "lose limb or life." The next morning Sarah was taken to the hospital where she was pronounced dead. The coroner concluded that Sarah died from internal injuries caused by a beating at the hands of an adult -- injuries that could not have been caused by a fall.

Armando and Frances Abundis were arrested and are still in jail awaiting trial, charged with murder, child abuse and related charges of neglect. The couple's own son, 5-year-old, who was then interviewed, told police that on the day of the incident "his dad hit Sarah" and "Sarah slapped Armando back." A.J. also said that night "Sarah cried because of her arm, because the bone was pointing out." He also told police that Armando would hit Sarah with a closed fist.

State regulators sanctioned the hospital for numerous mistakes, including failing to diagnose the serious internal injuries that led to Sarah's death.

<http://www.wfaa.com/news/local/dallas-county/grandfather-urges-texas-to-adopt-federal-foster-care-recommendations/355453412>

Grandfather John Winkler saw the signs of abuse - bruising on his little grandson's arms and deep scratches. He did the right thing. He reported the injuries on 2-year old Adrian

Langlais to CPS in January 2015.

His complaint was closed a few weeks later. Adrian Langlais died from several physical abuse in March 2015.

"They blew me off and it cost Adrian his life," Winkler said.

Adrian's mother's boyfriend was arrested and charged with murder. Christian Tyrrell goes on trial for Adrian's death in January in Tarrant County.

The resulting CPS investigation found multiple missed opportunities to intervene to prevent abuse in Adrian's case but failed to do so. The caseworker was fired.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4853348/Social-workers-missed-danger-signs-Ayeeshia-Smith.html>

Social workers missed signs that could have saved 21-month-old girl who died when her mother stamped on her so hard her heart tore says official report

- Ayeeshia-Jayne Smith was 21 months old when she was murdered by her mum
- Kathryn Smith was jailed for 19 years
- Ayeeshia-Jayne Smith's biological father Ricky reported abuse allegations twice to social services
- His daughter was put in care only to be returned to her drug addict mother
- Serious case review finds failings, but claims death could not have been predicted.

Derbyshire County Council knew of drug use, violence and child neglect at the home where the toddler lived but mother and daughter were kept together until she died in May 2014 because her needs 'overshadowed' Ayeeshia's.

'AJ', as her loved ones called her, had been taken into foster care where she put on weight, started using words and her hair grew back.

But she was then given back to her mother because care professionals believed her parenting skills were 'more than adequate', the report said.

<https://www.nbclosangeles.com/news/local/Boys-Death-Prompts-Review-of-Foster-Care-System-394213571.html>

Published at 6:23 PM PDT on Sep 20, 2016

Records provided to the Los Angeles Times by DCFS show that Yonatan's risk of abuse at home had been marked as "high" four times from 2009 to 2012 by DCFS workers.

11-year-old boy Yonatan's 34-pound dead body was found on Aug. 22, wrapped in a blanket inside a closet, by his stepfather.

<https://www.csmonitor.com/1988/0927/award2.html>

Charlie Wright was seven years old when he died last year after a beating inflicted by his mother's live-in boyfriend. Charlie had been in foster care three times because of neglect, but in each instance the Children Services Board in Akron, Ohio, shuttled the boy back to his prostitute mother in the interest of reuniting the family. The board cleared itself of blame in an internal investigation, but added that Charlie should have been removed permanently from the family years before.

<https://www.winnipegfreepress.com/local/horrific-details-emerge-in-tiny-toddlers-murder-trial-418576953.html>

Signs of abuse not apparent to CFS workers during frequent visits

[http://www.oregonlive.com/politics/index.ssf/2018/01/oregons\\_child\\_welfare\\_agency\\_i.html](http://www.oregonlive.com/politics/index.ssf/2018/01/oregons_child_welfare_agency_i.html)

Hayden James Henry, age 2, died in his Monmouth home in October of 2014. The boy was covered in bruises and scrapes, including many on his face and skull. His mother and his father separately alerted police and child welfare workers to bruising on his face and neck in the weeks leading up to his death. His stepfather, Richard Tyle, a thrice-convicted felon who had assaulted and strangled people in previous households, pled guilty to manslaughter for causing the boy's death.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=s5xb7wEAoVk>

Cook Family vs. CPS (13:53)

Published on Dec 12, 2014

Texas CPS falsely accused, [ignoring evidence, falsifying documents and fabricating evidence] Angel and David Cook of child abuse and murder in the death of adopted son Buddy - who, it was determined, died of a stomach virus. Subsequently their own seven children were put in foster care. They were cleared of the charges, but they are still trying to pick up the pieces of physical emotional and sexual abuse they and their children suffered via the child "protection" system. But these foster parents' severe abuse on the Cook's children were completely ignored by CPS. Other foster children are still placed in those abusive foster homes. Here is their story. Fort Worth Star-Telegram/Rodger Mallison

<http://www.king5.com/article/news/local/investigations/lawsuit-wa-failed-to-protect-starved-beaten-vancouver-kids/281-307797183>

The parents -- Sandra and Jeff Weller -- were sentenced last March to 20 years in prison each after being found guilty of 14 counts of abuse.

Warnings received by state/CPS

Records show that Child Protective Services in Vancouver began receiving tips about the Weller children's treatment in 2003 -- 8 years before any action was taken. Here is a list of the referrals based on available records:

- \* 1/7/2003 An unidentified caller reports suspicions of physical neglect.
- \* 12/4/03 An unidentified caller reports that Sandra Weller is physically neglecting and abusing her children.
- \* 4/7/04 A relative reports he s concerned for the children based on their mother s parenting.
- \* 4/9/04 A relative reports the mother is emotionally abusing the children and requests CPS ask for a welfare check by Vancouver Police.
- \* 6/15/04 An unidentified caller reports that Jeff Weller is physically abusing his children.
- \* 7/24/04 An unidentified caller accuses the mother of physical neglect and sexual abuse.
- \* 8/1/04 An unidentified caller suspects the mother of physical neglect and abuse.
- \* 9/27/04 An unidentified caller is concerned food is being withheld from the children, that food is locked up in the home, and that the mother locks children in their rooms for two days.
- \* 1/3/05 and 1/8/05 An unidentified caller reports the mother is physically neglecting her children.
- \* 3/4/05 An unidentified caller reports the mother is physically neglecting her children.
- \* 5/5/05 A relative calls with concerns about the children and the CPS investigation. He s told the case is closed and the social worker will not be calling him back.
- \* 5/11/05 A school nurse [calls with concerns](#) about the children s hunger and the mother s emotional abuse of the children. She reports that Sandra Weller chastised the children in public, calling them criminals, con artists, thieves ... who ruined her life, (are) wrecking her marriage and her house.
- \* 5/13/05 A school secretary [calls with concerns](#) of mental abuse. She reports the mother accused her daughter of stealing \$400 worth of meat and refuses to pack a lunch for the child because she will hog it down and stash it up (her) sleeve for later.
- \* 9/6/05 A medical professional calls with concerns of emotional abuse. She reports that Sandra Weller described her daughter as being a monster and evil and does not exhibit any type of nurturing toward the child.
- \* 9/7/05 A medical professional reports concerns that one of the children has not put on any weight in a year and that the child is 10 but appears to be only 5 years old.
- \* 2/5/06 An unidentified caller reports the mother is physically neglecting her children.
- \* 2/10/06 A teacher calls with extreme concerns that the children are not fed at home and that the mother calls the children stupid, retarded, thieves. The teacher reports he is [100% certain](#) the children are not safe at home.
- \* 2/13/06 A teacher reports the mother has stated several times that she d love to get rid (of her two adopted children) but that she gets the adoption support (money) and she needs it.
- \* 7/17/06 - An unidentified caller reports the mother is physically neglecting her children.
- \* 12/31/07 A child specialist reports that the children complain of receiving very little food, that this has been a long time concern and that the parents placed a lock on their refrigerator door.
- \* 1/4/08 The youngest child, 9-years-old at the time, tells a social worker he had to stand in the corner for a couple of days as punishment, that he is hit with a belt for lying, and that he



goes without food. The social worker [writes in his report](#) that he told the child he didn't believe him and that the child is manipulative.

They (state workers) should have intervened. They should have taken the children from the home and at a minimum they were required under Washington law to call law enforcement. They didn't do any of those things, said attorney Ian Bauer.

A DSHS spokesperson said the department cannot comment on pending litigation.

Secret note

On October 4, 2011, the oldest daughter, 16-years-old at the time, took the step that led to the children's rescue. She [left a scribbled note](#) in her counsellors office begging for help.

<https://www.theindychannel.com/news/national/prosecutor-social-worker-accepted-bribe-to-look-the-other-way-before-5-year-old-boy-s-death>

CLEVELAND - An Ohio social worker accepted a bribe to "look the other way" before a [5-year-old boy was found buried in the backyard](#) of a Cleveland home last month, prosecutors claim. The prosecutor also announced Wednesday the arrest of a second person in connection to 5-year-old Jordan Rodriguez's death. The boy's mother, 34-year-old Larissa Rodriguez, [was already charged with murder](#). Now her boyfriend, Christopher Rodriguez, is also facing a murder charge.

According to the prosecutor's office, the social worker, Nancy Caraballo, 45, would report to the home but, rather than going inside, she would accept a food stamp card from Larissa Rodriguez. The social worker, Nancy Caraballo, would then go and purchase goods with the card and return the card to her afterward. Authorities say the social worker purchased the food stamps, that were meant to feed the children, for 50 cents on the dollar.

Officials said in the news conference Wednesday that the social worker was associated with an educational service company called Bright Beginnings. The director for Bright Beginnings in turn said in a statement that the woman was employed by one of their contracted providers, Catholic Charities.

[http://tucson.com/news/local/ex-foster-child-of-convicted-sierra-vista-pedophile-files-m/article\\_9f3986c0-8f05-5ec3-9562-ade05a18be1c.html](http://tucson.com/news/local/ex-foster-child-of-convicted-sierra-vista-pedophile-files-m/article_9f3986c0-8f05-5ec3-9562-ade05a18be1c.html)

In December 2016, Frodsham was sentenced to 17 years in prison after pleading guilty to charges of child sexual abuse and pornography. John Doe was identified as one of the victims in the federal case.

"David Frodsham utilised the State of Arizona and the foster care system to funnel innocent, vulnerable children into his home, so he could run a pedophile ring," the claim said.

Frodsham physically and sexually abused John Doe "countless times" and also acted as the young man's pimp, prostituting John Doe to other men in exchange for money. The claim said Frodsham often participated in the sexual encounters as well and "helped enable a network of pedophiles in the Sierra Vista area" who repeatedly abused John Doe.

In addition to physical abuse by Frodsham, John Doe also endured beatings and neglect by Frodsham's wife, the claim said.

"(Frodsham's wife) knew the sexual abuse was occurring, at times walking into the room as it was happening, yet took no steps to stop it," the claim said. The claim said Frodsham's wife routinely beat John Doe.

She refused to buy clothes for John Doe or feed him, screaming at him every time he would complain or try to protect himself, according to the claim.

The Frodshams forced John Doe to live outside the house most of the time, and when they left for work, they'd lock him out of the house. He was left with a bike to travel to a convenience store in case he needed to use the restroom, the claim said.

The neglect and abuse was documented by DCS, but still continued, the claim said.

"The foster and other children ... were forced to eat hot sauce as punishment, handcuffed to the bed all night, locked outside the home and locked in closets," the claim said. "John Doe and the other boys were beaten with fists, brooms, belts and other objects to the extent that medical care was frequently required."

In an internal DCS document obtained by the Star, one caseworker noted in March 2007 that the Frodshams admitted to handcuffing John Doe one night, after he had gotten out of his room.

"The Frodshams did not hide the fact that they used the handcuffs and notified the agency

immediately,” the progress report said, adding that the only “corrective action” to be taken against the Frodshams would be a review of policies and a “stern warning that this is inappropriate behaviour and against policy.”

The progress notes document other instances of abuse, with witnesses reporting seeing Frodsham’s wife slapping her foster children in the face and forcing them to go to bed without dinner. DCS had access to more than 38 police reports from the Frodsham house, dated between 2002 and 2016 — all prior to Frodsham’s arrest for child abuse. “The state should have reviewed these as part of their licensing of the foster/adoptive parent program,” the claim says. “John Doe complained to (DCS) over 16 times and nothing was done.” DCS also documented at least 10 abuse and neglect complaints against the Frodshams foster home between 2002 and 2015.

“Children in abusive homes rarely can report the abuse, as if they do they are beaten again,” the claim said. “This is exactly what happened to John Doe.”

In addition to police reports and DCS documents, there was also information that showed that Frodsham was an unsuitable foster and adoptive parent, the claim said.

Frodsham briefly worked with the Department of Defence in Afghanistan, but was kicked out and relieved from duty due to sexual harassment and a military assessment that shows he had an “unalterable personality disorder,” according to the claim.

“Instead, the state left John Doe in the foster/adoptive home, and the Frodshams received a monthly stipend from the state to abuse him,” the claim said.

“There were numerous deliberate and negligent failings in the state in this case, as despite constant DCS presence and reports and complaints, the Frodshams were allowed to traffic their foster children for sex and pornography, abuse and beat the foster children in horrific ways, and yet blame it all on the children,” the claim said.

<http://www.bbc.com/news/uk-11626806>

An account of the developments surrounding the case of 17-month-old boy Baby Peter who died in Haringey, north London, in August 2007 after suffering a series of injuries:

1 March 2006: Baby Peter is born to Tracey Connelly.

June 2006: Connelly begins a relationship with a new boyfriend Steven Barker.

November 2006: Barker moves into Connelly’s home.

December 2006: Connelly is arrested after bruises are spotted on the boy’s face and chest by a GP.

January 2007: The boy is returned home five weeks after being put in the care of a family friend.

February 2007: A whistle-blower, former social worker Nevres Kemal, sends a letter about her concerns over alleged failings in child protection in Haringey to the Department of Health.

12 March 2007: Commission for Social Care Inspection (CSCI) inspectors meet Haringey officials to discuss concerns raised by Ms Kemal in the letter sent by her lawyer, which was dated 16 February 2007.

April 2007: Baby Peter is admitted to North Middlesex hospital with bruises, two black eyes and swelling on the left side of his head.

1 April 2007: Ofsted takes over responsibility for inspecting children’s services from the CSCI.

May 2007: After seeing marks on the boy’s face, a social worker sends Baby Peter to the North Middlesex where 12 areas of bruises and scratches are found. Connelly is re-arrested.

June 2007: Barker’s brother, Jason Owen, moves into the home with a 15-year-old girl.

30 July 2007: Injuries to Baby Peter’s face and hands are missed by a social worker. The boy is smeared in chocolate.

1 August 2007: The boy is examined at a child development clinic.

2 August 2007: Police tell Connelly she will not be prosecuted after her case is considered by the Crown Prosecution Service.

3 August 2007: Baby Peter is found dead in his cot.

11 November 2008: Owen, 36, from Bromley, and Barker, then 32, are found guilty of causing the death of Baby Peter. Connelly had pleaded guilty to the same charge.

13 November 2008: Children’s Minister Ed Balls orders an inquiry into the role of the local



authority, the health authority and the police in the case of Baby Peter.

14 November 2008: Downing Street denies accusations of "buck-passing" after details of whistle-blower Nevres Kemal's letter about Haringey's failings emerge.

1 December 2008: Following a report into Haringey Children's Services, its leader George Meehan and cabinet member for children and young people Liz Santry resign. Sharon Shoesmith is removed as the local authority's director of children's services.

8 December 2008: Ms Shoesmith is sacked by a panel of councillors with immediate effect.

7 February 2009: Ms Shoesmith says the way ministers handled the Baby Peter case was "breathtakingly reckless".

19 February 2009: Dr Jerome Ikwueke, a GP who saw Baby Peter 14 times before his death, is suspended by the General Medical Council.

9 March 2009: Ms Shoesmith lodges an employment tribunal claim against Haringey Council.

15 March 2009: A leaked report into the death of Baby Peter suggests there were further missed opportunities to save him from abuse.

29 April 2009: Haringey Council dismisses a social worker and three managers for failings in the care of Baby Peter.

1 May 2009: Barker is convicted of raping a two-year-old girl in north London. The crime came to light after he was arrested over Baby Peter's death. The Old Bailey jury cleared Connelly of cruelty to the girl. Baby Peter's name is revealed at the request of his family.

13 May 2009: The NHS is criticised by the Care Quality Commission for failing in the care given to Baby Peter.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-5392569/Inside-drug-den-two-girls-died-care-ice-addict.html>

Reports made to the Department of Family Services about the ice-addict mother and grandmother

Child KD - born July 2009

August 2010: Reports of limited food, and drug paraphernalia, dirty nappies and rubbish on the floor - NO RESPONSE

September 2010: Child KD found 'chewing on cigarettes' in his grandmother's car - NO RESPONSE

January 13 2011: Reports of ice use at the home - DEEMED A NON-RISK

January 25 2011: Police called over shooting at the home - NO RESPONSE

February 26 2011: Police report finding drug paraphernalia and filthy conditions inside the home - NO RESPONSE

May 2011: Officer find no food, toys or bed for child KD, allege mother dropped child during arrest of her boyfriend - NO RESPONSE

February 2012: Family evicted for not paying rent and request accommodation - NO RESPONSE

December 2013: Child KD yelled at and called names while mother was eight-months pregnant - CASE CLOSED

BH - born November 2012

November 2012: Mother living out of car with her children

September 2013: Children playing unsupervised in driveway

November 2013: CASE CLOSED COMPLETELY

Child BLGN - born January 2014

February 2014: Reports of ice smoking in front of children, child KD burnt with a 'crack pipe' - NO RESPONSE

March 2014: Reports of unsupervised children while grandmother 'off her face' on drugs - NO RESPONSE

April 2014: Reports family to be evicted for not paying rent - NO RESPONSE

Child BLGN dies at three months old in 2014.

Around six months after BLGN's death, the mother was pregnant again and high on ice when she was taken to hospital after a serious high-speed car accident, the court heard.

Child DG, who the court heard had a heart abnormality, was taken into care but died within three weeks of being born in 2015.

Documents from the Department of Family and Community Services (FACS) reveal 24

reports were made about the home, [The Daily Telegraph](#) reported.

<https://chicago.suntimes.com/news/gizzell-fords-family-will-continue-lawsuit-against-dcfs-doctor/>

Mother, Sandra Mercados, claim that Gizzell, an 8-year-old honour student, was living happily with her and an infant sibling at her grandfather's house in Melrose Park in 2010, before the start of a custody battle between her and Gizzell's father, Andre Ford. Andre Ford hadn't seen his daughter for 12 month when he made a bogus claim in court that Gizzell's mother Sandra Mercado was homeless, the lawsuit states. Ford petitioned the family court for full custody of Gizzell, and while Sandra said she or Gizzell never moved from her father's home, Sandra Mercado said she also didn't receive any court notices about custody hearings for her daughter Gizzell.

In Gizzell's mother's absence, a family court judge awarded custody to Andre Ford in November 2012, despite the fact that he was living off disability checks, was a convicted felon and was suffering from a chronic illness that was so severe he was using a wheelchair. On Nov. 20, the Andre and his mother Helen Ford showed up at Gizzell's elementary school in Melrose Park with the judges custody order in hand. School officials had to call a social worker to calm Gizzell down, but eventually the girl went with her father. At a court hearing two weeks after the Fords took custody of Gizzell, Juan Mercado told investigators Gizzell had been living with him and her mother in his house Melrose Park, and had never been homeless. But the judge left Gizzell in the Fords' custody, and ordered the mother Sandra Mercado to undergo a psychiatric evaluation and take parenting classes. During the months Gizzell lived with the Fords, a lawsuit claims DCFS case workers and a paediatrician who examined the girl never acted on evidence that Gizzell was being abused while living with the Fords.

A doctor assigned to evaluate Gizzell less than a month before she died, the lawsuit notes, noticed Gizzell had injuries from being hit with a strap. While his observation was recorded in Gizzell's file, the doctor either failed to report them to DCFS or caseworkers did nothing. A caseworker also failed to investigate for abuse after learning that the Fords forced Gizzell to do "squats" and other military-style exercises as punishment.

She was found dead inside her father and paternal grandmother's house in Chicago seven months later, covered head to toe in bruises.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4581906/Grandmother-sentenced-death-granddaughter.html>

The father and paternal grandmother tortured Gizzell by pulling clumps of her hair out and beating her. When paramedics forced their way into the home, July 2013, after receiving an anonymous report of a girl who was not breathing, they found Gizzell lying face down on a bloody pillow wearing just a pair of ripped green underwear.

A gaping wound at the back of her head was infested with maggots and the cause of death was given as strangulation. She had ligature marks on her hands and legs and traces of semen were also found on her body. Andre Ford was charged with murder along with his mother, but he died in police custody in 2014.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2724905/Monster-father-beat-death-7-year-old-Nixzmary-Brown-yogurt-ordered-young-brother-rape-relative.html>

Monster father who beat seven-year-old Nixzmary Brown to death over a yogurt 'ordered' her young brother to rape a relative

The agency's case workers had received numerous reports of mistreatment in the family but failed to act.

<http://nationalpost.com/news/canada/jeffrey-baldwin>

Elva Bottineau and Norman Kidman were already convicted child abusers when they were granted custody of Jeffrey and three other grandchildren in 2002.

But the Catholic Children's Aid Society of Toronto did not look at those records until after Jeffrey's death.

Bottineau had a Grade 8 education, an IQ of 69, and even by her lawyer's assessment was "wholly unqualified to raise children."

Experts at the trial likened Jeffrey's body to that of a starving child in a third-world country.

"He was just emaciated," said Davis, who is now a private investigator. "His ribs were exposed. I mean, just the overall appearance of him was horrific...I don't know what to think of those that may have seen that and just turned a blind eye."

Six adults and six children under 10 years old were living in the east-end Toronto home when Jeffrey died

Jeffrey and one of his sisters were treated worse than dogs, while the other children were apparently well looked after.

The overall appearance of him was horrific

Jeffrey and his sister were confined for up to 14 hours a day to their unheated bedroom, which was soaked with urine, stained with feces and littered with bags of filthy diapers throughout with no toys in sight, while the rest of the house was spotless.

Mills, who enjoyed free meals and board while living in the house with his girlfriend, admitted at trial that he didn't want to jeopardise his easy lifestyle by fighting for the emaciated boy's welfare.

Bottineau and Kidman used the children as a source of income, collecting government support cheques in their names, the trial was told.

<http://www.chicagonow.com/chicago-on-the-radar/2017/05/we-shouldnt-rush-to-blame-dcfs-for-semaj-crosbys-death/>

The toddler lived in a rental home with her mother, siblings, and several others described as "squatters," probably friends and relatives who had nowhere else to live. Investigators reported that, at times, there may have been as many as 15 people living there. They were known to come and go, so I'm not sure how many may have been living there when Semaj's body was discovered.

The family lived in squalor. Caseworkers from the Department of Children and Family Services noted that the home was littered with piles of clothing and trash. Exits were blocked by storage containers and other items. The home was later declared uninhabitable because it lacked a working stove. Cockroaches crawled along the walls.

A child welfare worker had been on a home visit there just hours before the girl was reported missing.

It's easy, in hindsight, to ask why the worker did not remove the child from the home, at that point, or even earlier, as DCFS had been to the home over a dozen times in the past year, investigating allegations of neglect.

Many shake their heads and ask how a child could have been permitted to stay in a crowded, cockroach-infested dwelling.

DCFS pointed out that the agency doesn't remove children from their parents just because they live in a dirty home. Nor do they take children away because of poverty.

[http://tucson.com/news/local/crime/ajo-toddler-lives-dies-in-squalor/article\\_e682f88e-74ed-514a-98ef-7d1e894540c7.html](http://tucson.com/news/local/crime/ajo-toddler-lives-dies-in-squalor/article_e682f88e-74ed-514a-98ef-7d1e894540c7.html)

The 17-month-old girl, VictoriaLynn Heredia-Manuel, spent her final weeks in a trailer filled with rotting garbage and drug paraphernalia, newly released documents show. Her mother's boyfriend — who was her unofficial caregiver between Starlynn Manuel, the mother's arrest in April 2016 and VictoriaLynn's death in June 2016 — used to cook heroin. The toddler ate half of a marijuana joint and tried to swallow the heroin cooking foil of her mother's boyfriend. Neighbours later reported pulling garbage from her small hands and broken glass from her mouth. They noticed the girl's horrible diaper rashes and knew she was not being fed regularly. In June 2014, Manuel's mother filed a motion in Pima County Superior Court seeking custody of Starlynn Manuel's 7-year-old daughter.

The motion alleged that Manuel's boy friend was a sex offender and may have requested food stamps on behalf of the child. Two months later, Manuel's mother withdrew the request. DCS would not comment on the older girl's whereabouts. Manuel was arrested in April and, on July 25, was sentenced to six to seven months in prison on drug related charges. No one called for help on the child's behalf — not even a Pima County Sheriff's deputy who left her with neighbours hours before she died.

<https://www.nottinghampost.com/news/local-news/how-one-woman-survived-terrifying-1268594>

As someone who both lived in and inspected children's homes in Nottingham, Joni Cameron-Blair has a unique viewpoint on the [scandal of mistreatment in those homes](#). Here she tells her story - and reveals her hopes for the full inquiry taking place later this year. She had been admitted to Beechwood after it was decided that it wasn't safe for her to stay at her family home with her violent father. "I was taken into the QMC. I'd been hit with the blunt part of an axe on the back of my skull, and I'd been unconscious. "So they hospitalised me, during which time I saw a social worker. And this social worker referred me onto another social worker, who collected me from hospital, and took me to the police station." Joni says that, while being interviewed about her father's assault on her, she was made to strip so the police officer could see her injuries, and was then sexually assaulted by the officer.

"The social worker then came into the room, and I was taken back into his office. I was told I was being taken into a home called Beechwood."

But what happened next at the home in Woodborough Road made her own violent and threatening house seem like the safest of havens in comparison.

"It was the most terrifying ordeal I have ever had," she says. "There was so much violence, it was just normal.

"Staff would routinely punch children in the face. They would kick children down the stairs, spit in their food, spit in their faces, pull children round by the hair. That's just the way it was."

She says that over the following days and weeks, getting out of the room depended on whether she was being taken to school that day, and sometimes who was on duty.

And if the physical abuse was shocking, Joni says there was also sexual abuse within the home.

Children did try to abscond, but when they did so they would be brought back and face further humiliation and physical punishment from the staff.

"I told my social worker how frightened I was. I told a psychiatrist how frightened I was of the violence going on in the unit. But nobody did anything."

In 1994 as an adult she started working for the Service Standards Unit - an arms-length inspection unit based in Waverley Street - as part of three-person teams inspecting both adult and children's homes in the city and county. It was a voluntary role to start with, although she later became paid.

Part of her role was to interview the residents and their families.

But she says she saw "very soon" that there was something wrong in many of the children's homes she inspected.

Children told her they were being abused, and she says she documented her concerns that different forms of abuse were taking place, but she felt her concerns often didn't make it into the final written versions of the inspection reports.

She says that at one home, the mother of a disabled girl told her that her daughter had been raped in the home, and Joni took a full statement from the mother; but that the only action taken was that the girl was bathed and the sheets on her bed were changed.

She says she challenged why her concerns were not being published, with various people within the Service Standards Unit, and was told to take it to a higher level.

"They all got sick and tired of me," she says. "I didn't share the same opinion as the majority of inspectors.

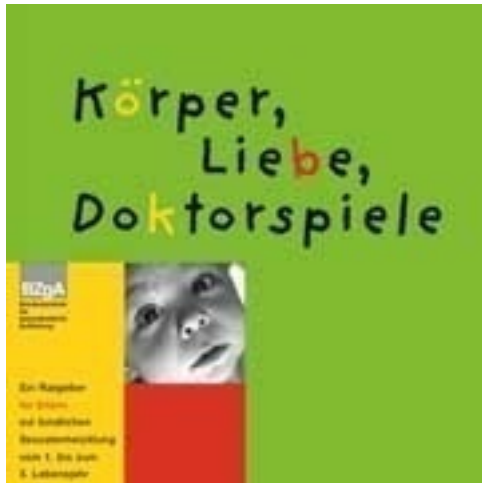
"But then I would go back to that home and I'd see a particular member of staff still employed.

"The same things happened over and over again. I was just repeating myself the whole time. And the picture began to emerge that nothing was actually happening."

<http://www.spiegel.de/politik/deutschland/koerper-liebe-doktorspiele-von-der-leyen-stoppt-umstrittene-aufklaerungsbroschuere-a-497527.html>

Tuesday, 31.07.2007 22:21

Hamburg - The title of this printed parental guide sounds wicked. But for six years no one really disturbed it: "Body, Love, Doctor Games", published by the Federal Center for Health Education (BZgA). One volume is devoted to early childhood development during the first to third years of life, and a second to pre-school development from the ages of four to six.



BZgA

A Controversial Parent Guide: Posting a Public Call for Child Sexual Abuse

Now, however, was filed against author Ina-Maria Philipps and the BZgA at the prosecutor's office in Cologne - because of public demand for the sexual abuse of children. "I got the brochure from acquaintances and read - and was of the opinion that this is not possible," said Ulla Lang SPIEGEL ONLINE, who has filed the complaint. The 64-year-old mother of two adult daughters complains of several passages.

About this: It is "only a sign of the healthy development of your child, if it uses the opportunity to give itself pleasure and satisfaction, extensively." Or this: If girls - not even three years old - "take objects to help", then one should not use this as an excuse to prevent the masturbation ". Or these: "vagina and especially clitoris receive little attention by tender touch (neither by father nor mother) and make it difficult for the girl to develop pride in his sexuality."

"Some phrasing are ambiguous and ambiguous"

Especially the last passage provokes annoyance: For critics it sounds like a hidden request, parents should touch the daughter between the legs. Irene Johns of the Child Protection Agency even said that "although the booklet is quite different, pedophiles could use it as a justification."

The Federal Ministry for Family Affairs has now responded: The brochure was deleted from the repertoire of his educational work, even on the website of the BZgA it has disappeared. Minister Ursula von der Leyen (CDU) described certain statements as "borderline", said her spokeswoman today. "Some phrases are misleading and ambiguous." Author Ina-Maria Philipps was not available for comment until the evening. BZgA director Elisabeth Pott is surprised to see that, after six years, misunderstandings arise for the first time and criticism becomes loud - but: "We take the criticism seriously." A lecturer from the Institute for Sexual Education is shaken by the stop: "That may not be true," she says. Finally, proponents of the pamphlet argue, one had an important goal when the book first appeared in 2001: The sexual development of infants and toddlers should no longer be tabooed. <https://www.bzga.de/infomaterialien/sexualaufklaerung/?idx=2830>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aGVQWNTiZX8>

Family files lawsuit against Kansas, DCF in death of Adrian Jones [1:34]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=004hNhluqLc>

Adrian Jones' family files wrongful death lawsuit [2:34]

<http://www.mystatesman.com/news/murder-suspect-meechaiel-criner-called-chronic-foster-care-runaway/wvOHQY0IFP2GjY44zZ7BTP/>

Sometime on March 24 [2016], a Texas Child Protective Services caseworker called police in Killeen to alert them that a teen named Meechaiel Criner had vanished from a therapeutic foster home where he had been living.

The state agency responsible for caring for children in state custody has lengthy protocols for how staff is required to handle runaway cases, including alerting police, in hopes of



quickly finding them.

But Criner wasn't located before police say he carried out an unthinkable crime 10 days later: Randomly [attacking 18-year-old freshman Haruka Weiser on the University of Texas campus](#), assaulting her and, according to law enforcement sources, [strangling her before leaving her dead along Waller Creek](#).

At some point in the last year, Criner attended Ellison High School in Killeen, where at least one of his teachers said the student was in need of help for mental health issues.

"He is extremely mentally ill but he was undiagnosed because he was bouncing around the foster child system," the teacher wrote in an email to the National Alliance on Mental Illness Texas, which the organisation shared with the Statesman.

"He was abused as a child and abused within the Texas foster care system. I don't know what help is available for Mick (Criner) but he needs help. I had extensive conversations with him on an almost daily basis and he wrote about his past in some assignments in my class. Everyone is going to want to hang Mick but he is mentally ill and he wasn't being treated." The teacher declined to speak with the Statesman, citing district rules on speaking with the media.

Yet the case sheds light on an issue that CPS caseworkers face with striking regularity: At least once a day, on average, a foster child runs away from a home or facility, leaving officials scrambling to find them before they are harmed, or as police say happened in Criner's case, harm someone else.

**Not the end ...**



## Addition 26

### *Social Service System "care" complaints*

<http://queens.scholarsportal.info/ojs/index.php/surveillance-and-society/article/viewFile/4158/4161>

PDF file Lynne Wrennall; John Moores University, UK.

This paper belongs to an embryonic body of scholarship that documents the camouflaging of political, economic and commercial agendas under the rhetoric of Child Protection. The Trojan Horse theory of Child Protection, as this scholarship may broadly be termed, alleges the misuse of Child Protection powers for ulterior motives. Years of struggle against the Law and Order, Psychiatric and other discourses have won a raft of Civil and Human Rights protections. Bypassing these protections, Child Protection provides a rhetoric that disguises surveillance and disarms opposition, because a justifiable and apparently benign pretext has been found in the ostensible and entirely laudable, aim of protecting children. The paper collates widespread evidence of how the pretext of Child Protection has been used to extend surveillance and disarm populations. Through the discourse of Child Protection, children are propelled through various constructions from 'child in need', to 'child at risk', to 'potentially delinquent', to 'delinquent', but in each case, transgressions of ever more restrictive and constantly morphing laws, regulations and expectations are used to infiltrate techniques of information gathering deeper into more intimate parts of the social body. Child Protection is now used to penetrate where orthodox policing can no longer go. Throughout the process of criminalisation, whether children are constructed as victim or transgressor, pretexts for expanding power and increasing profit are developed.

<http://medalkidnap.com/2018/04/08/the-corrupt-foster-care-and-adoption-system-why-arent-more-foster-and-adoptive-parents-speaking-out/>

For years now, Health Impact News, via their <http://medalkidnap.com/> website, has exposed the child welfare system, which encompasses foster care and adoption services, as a child trafficking system.

The data is very clear. A very small minority of children removed from their homes by Child Protective Services (CPS) are removed because they live in "abusive" homes.

The vast majority, anywhere from 75% to 85% or more, are removed for other reasons, usually under the umbrella term of "neglect." This would include "medical neglect" where one can lose custody of their children simply for disagreeing with a doctor, or seeking a second medical opinion.

Based on large scale research studies conducted at MIT by Joseph Doyle in 2007 and 2008, the data also clearly shows that children in foster care fare far worse than even children left in "troubled homes," which begs the question as to why we even have a child welfare system that takes children out of families and makes them wards of the State.

For example, in most states all it takes for CPS to come into a home and immediately remove the children is an anonymous tip from someone that accuses the parents of abuse or neglect. Or it could be a mandated reporter such as a doctor, or [even a dentist](#), who doesn't like the fact that the parents have chosen to not pursue their medical treatment, and the children are immediately removed from the parents.

We have reported hundreds of such stories where parents were wrongly accused, and had to fight months or even years to get their children back, if they received them back at all. And yet, when children in foster care are ordered to be returned to their parents, there is usually a long, drawn out process called "reunification" because the children have allegedly

“bonded” with the foster parents, and an abrupt change of custody is seen as “harmful.” This of course seems absurd to parents who have had their children ripped away from them with no notice whatsoever, destroying the child-parent bond and presuming that the parents are guilty until proven innocent.

In a [recent article written by Richard Wexler](#) of the National Coalition for Child Protection Reform(NCCPR) Child Welfare Blog, Wexler points out another distinction between biological and foster/adoptive parents in the child welfare system, as he highlights a couple of cases where foster parents experience some of the same corruption in the system and speak out against it.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=off\\_RwM9Ljw](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=off_RwM9Ljw)

Families flee from social services in the UK..avi (10:37)

Published on Jul 20, 2012

An exclusive investigation by Channel 4 News gains unprecedented access to underground networks which help families flee from social services in the UK.

<https://www.thedailybeast.com/jeb-bushs-florida-lost-500-kids>

Timothy Arcaro, a law professor at Nova Southeastern University, wrote a detailed and gut-churning [paper in 2001](#) laying out the enormity of the social system’s flaws.

In his report, Arcaro cited one 1998 grand jury report that said, “The problems facing the Department are extensive and so systemic that the children in the custody of or under the protection of the Department are in peril.”

Broward County’s foster care system was particularly bad.

“In addition to physical, emotional, and mental abuse, foster children in Broward County also suffered sexual victimisation,” Arcaro wrote. “[A]n eight-year-old child forced to commit sex acts in foster placement; an eleven-year-old girl lured away by another foster child and then gang-raped by several men; a sexually aggressive teenager placed in a foster home with three younger children subsequently charged with sexually abusing one of the younger children, a four-year-old girl; foster parents gave a child a whistle to blow if older children in the foster home tried to sexually molest him.”

[http://articles.sun-sentinel.com/2000-06-15/news/0006150322\\_1\\_karen-gievers-federal-court-abuse-reports](http://articles.sun-sentinel.com/2000-06-15/news/0006150322_1_karen-gievers-federal-court-abuse-reports)

June 15,2000 - In the suit filed Wednesday, Gievers contends children removed from their homes for suspected abuse or neglect are at greater risk of emotional, mental and physical injury from the state than they are from the families from which they were taken.

More than half of the children referred to in the suit are from Palm Beach, Broward or Miami-Dade counties.

The suit describes how children from infancy and older have suffered sexual abuse, beatings, malnutrition, torture and, at the very least, alienation while in the state’s custody. They’ve been kept from siblings and other family members, bounced from one crowded foster home to another, and left to linger in shelters and treatment programs.

<http://www.wave3.com/2018/09/07/lost-foster-care-problems-persist/>

“Simply for finding people who want to be foster parents, these private firms are making so many dollars per head per kid, so it’s a vicious cycle,” Hines said. “The more kids, the more money. That’s why it’s run rampant. That’s why the courts are swamped.”

“When these things happen, kids get lost, and they get hurt, they get killed, everybody scratches their head and says we don’t know how it happened,” foster parent Kim Campbell said. “It starts like this.”

An outraged Campbell said she now understands how tragedies happen in Kentucky’s foster care system. Her situation has nothing to do with privatisation. She’s been dealing with the same state government agency that’s been placing foster children for decades. She brought us a pile of documentation to show what happened after she took emergency placement of a foster child on Feb. 16.

“The problem is, they had never met us,” Campbell said. “They never laid eyes on us. And I know they’re supposed to come meet us to make sure we’re an approved home.”

Two weeks after Campbell and her husband had taken in a foster child, a state worker

wrote: "I don't even have you listed as having a placement."

Five weeks and multiple emails after taking the teen the Campbell's complained, "she has yet to be placed with us from an official standpoint. We have no info on her. We have no medical card."

"We could have been anybody," Campbell said. "We could've been very bad people. We could've done harm to her. We could have claimed she ran away, they wouldn't have known, they didn't lay eyes on her."

At the 6 week mark Campbell complained, "If we were showing as unapproved in the system from the get go, why were we not contacted immediately?"

At the 2 month mark she wrote the state, "I have still never received any information on the child from the worker or her supervisor."

"We had moved," Campbell said. "They didn't know where we were."

### **Examples of people who operate in the social service system:**

[https://theprovince.com/news/crime/ian-mulgrew-social-worker-accused-of-defrauding-vulnerable-youth/wcm/d8f73fe1-433a-4d65-80c0-944f5d07aaaa?utm\\_medium=Social&utm\\_source=Facebook&fbclid=IwAR0IoM6GzTZ9Wd9WntZ4hfrg0pj9-Sr9lCuFvidp-uN6xE6E4Z1TJC21rSE#Echobox=1541553705](https://theprovince.com/news/crime/ian-mulgrew-social-worker-accused-of-defrauding-vulnerable-youth/wcm/d8f73fe1-433a-4d65-80c0-944f5d07aaaa?utm_medium=Social&utm_source=Facebook&fbclid=IwAR0IoM6GzTZ9Wd9WntZ4hfrg0pj9-Sr9lCuFvidp-uN6xE6E4Z1TJC21rSE#Echobox=1541553705)

A B.C. Ministry of Children and Family Development social worker has allegedly defrauded as many as 90 mainly Aboriginal youths out of government support money, leaving them homeless and vulnerable to predators.

In a class-action lawsuit filed in B.C. Supreme Court on Tuesday, the [Public Guardian and Trustee](#) claimed social worker Robert Riley Saunders manipulated the teenagers into an "independent living" program only to pocket their benefits and abandon them.

The director of child welfare was accused of not adequately supervising Saunders and failing to have protections in place to restrain, control, detect and prevent his misappropriation of funds and benefits.

In particular, the lawsuit said the ministry team did not hold the weekly and monthly consultations with Saunders as required by policy, failing to ascertain whether the children assigned to him received adequate care.

"The director was aware of previous instances of Saunders' misconduct but failed to implement adequate supervision and controls that would have detected Saunders' misconduct in a timely fashion," the statement of claim said.

"Once Saunders' misconduct was detected, the director failed to move expeditiously to review and restrain Saunders and failed to advise the plaintiff and ameliorate his or her position in a timely fashion, which exacerbated and prolonged the harms caused by Saunders."

[https://www.wate.com/news/local-news/dandridge-dcs-case-manager-charged-with-filing-false-reports-in-child-abuse-investigation/792866728?fbclid=IwAR1juSvd6arVW\\_9P\\_fOY0IWjS2cxwOfW9QUqu\\_xBHly9xSpCRP8UF7maYXQ](https://www.wate.com/news/local-news/dandridge-dcs-case-manager-charged-with-filing-false-reports-in-child-abuse-investigation/792866728?fbclid=IwAR1juSvd6arVW_9P_fOY0IWjS2cxwOfW9QUqu_xBHly9xSpCRP8UF7maYXQ)

WATE 6 On Your Side staff - DANDRIDGE (WATE) - A Tennessee Department of Children's Services employee is facing charges in both Jefferson and Sevier counties.

Thursday, the Jefferson County Grand Jury returned indictments charging Brenna Elizabeth Cervino, 33, with two counts of official oppression, three counts of official misconduct, one count of filing a false report and one count of falsifying a government record. Last week, a Sevier County Grand Jury also returned an indictment charging Cervino with one count of filing a false report.

Tennessee Bureau of Investigation said special agents began investigating the case in October 2015 at the request of the Fourth District Attorney General James Dunn. Special agents determined Cervino filed false reports during a child abuse investigation where the child was removed from the home.

<http://wate.com/2016/05/24/virginia-pastor-social-services-director-arrested-on-child-pornography-charges/>

**Virginia PASTOR, SOCIAL SERVICES DIRECTOR** arrested on child pornography

charges. An investigation led authorities to seek eight felony warrants for distribution of child pornography against 48-year-old Christopher Alan Hogge. Hogge is the [pastor at Battery Park Baptist Church](#), and has been with the church since 2001. According to [the City of Franklin website](#), Hogge is the Director of Social Services for the city. Potter brought up that Hogge regularly works with children in his positions in the community.

[https://www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/telford-sex-scandal-shock-social-12405430#ICID=sharebar\\_twitter](https://www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/telford-sex-scandal-shock-social-12405430#ICID=sharebar_twitter)

Telford sex scandal shock as SOCIAL SERVICE CHIEF is one of THREE councillors exposed as pedophiles. Pervert Graham Bould, 60, was chair of Shropshire County Council's social services department from 1993-1998 - when Telford's child grooming epidemic began to spiral

Three politicians are today exposed as convicted child sex offenders in "mind-blowing and disgraceful" revelations that will further rock Telford.

Relatives of murdered abuse victim Lucy Lowe, 16, were left reeling after learning one of the politicians had been jailed and two others had admitted their guilt.

Anglican vicar the Rev Michael Keen, 78, who sat on a Police Authority board, got 15 months for two assaults on a boy aged 15.

The same lad was assaulted by former councillor Graham Bould, 60, chair of Shropshire County Council's social services from 1993 -1998

<https://nypost.com/2018/08/21/state-family-services-head-deeply-troubled-by-acscandal/>

The de Blasio administration covered up its failure to screen child-welfare workers for criminal convictions — endangering “the health and safety” of kids in its care, state officials charged.

This was for assault of a 6-year-old boy allegedly by a convicted murderer (link: [assault of a 6-year-old boy allegedly by a convicted murderer](#)) who was working for the child welfare agency — which exposed the city Administration for Children's Services' [failure to conduct mandatory criminal background checks](#), according to an Aug. 17 letter obtained by The Post.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4807534/Children-s-social-worker-exposed-paedophile.html>

A social worker has been dismissed after police raided his home to find bags of girl's knickers and a computer filled with vile images of children being abused.

Jonathan Ward was working for Surrey County Council as a child protection officer when he was arrested.

The 46-year-old worked for Brighton and Hove City Council and Surrey County Council when his house was searched in December last year.

<http://www.adelaidenow.com.au/news/law-order/evil-families-sa-predator-shannon-mccoole-wants-his-jail-term-cut-because-he-gave-evidence-in-prosecution-of-other-paedophiles/news-story/b6603faca8cf17e66b904ab915cf407>

FAMILIES SA predator Shannon McCoole wants his 35-year sentence for the vile sexual abuse of seven children in his care to be reduced because he testified against other pedophiles in Europe. The former Families SA social worker was sentenced to 35 years in jail with a non-parole period of 28 years in 2015 after he [admitted to a horrifying list of sex offences](#) committed against young children in his care.

They were as young as 18 months old. One had autism. Another was disabled.

McCoole was also in charge of an international child pornography network, which had thousands of members.

Australian police were tipped off to [McCoole's position as "CEO" of the sick organisation by Dutch police in May 2014](#), and he was soon after arrested for offences against seven children, six of whom were in his care.

<http://www.fox2detroit.com/news/local-news/monroe-county-judge-charged-with-hiring-women-for-sex>

UPDATED: MAR 09 2018 11:39PM EST

(WJBK) - A Monroe County DISTRICT COURT JUDGE has been charged for allegedly

hiring and transporting women for sex, according to the state attorney general's office and could face 20 years in prison.

Officials says Monroe County 1st District Judge Jarod Calkins has been charged with four counts of hiring women for the purpose of prostitution, which carries a 93-day jail sentence, and one count of transporting a person for the purpose of prostitution, which can lead to up to 20 years in prison.

The first woman said she met him on the dating site OKCupid. During his encounters with that victim, he immobilised her, beat with her various objects including a cane or stick, choked or strangled her, and used an electrical device on her body until she cried, the complaint alleges. He had sex with the woman and paid her cash, according to the complaint.

The second victim said she met Calkins on Tinder and that he promised gifts and to reimburse her for an Uber ride from Royal Oak to Carleton, the complaint states. Calkins picked the victim up from the Carleton drop off and drove her to his home and then had "violent sex" with her, the complaint says. He then paid her \$150 Uber bill and \$50 for sex, according to the complaint. The second victim states that she was restrained and choked in the basement of his home during this encounter.

<http://www.barcomplaint.com/news-about-a-lawyer/family-court-judge-judge-katherine-kay-cooper-live-in-sex-offender-fugitive-arrested/>

FAMILY COURT JUDGE Judge Katherine "Kay" Cooper Live In Sex Offender Fugitive Boyfriend Arrested In one matter, Judge Cooper's live-in in boyfriend for the past two years is a registered sex offender, a convicted felon out of California and was recently arrested at her central Phoenix home on a warrant for being a fugitive from justice (CBS 5, Phoenix) New York City detectives traveled to Phoenix to locate and arrest Michael Krause, 42, after a grand jury in New York City indicted him for grand larceny via the use of extortion.

The detectives found Mr. Krause at the central Phoenix home owned by Judge Cooper after they couldn't locate him at a rundown trailer at a Mesa RV park where he rented space. The RV park is the address the state of Arizona has on record for Krause as a result of his sex offender registration requirement. Judge "Kay" Cooper instead defended him and hired a former law school classmate friend of Judge Cooper for 30 years to defend him.

[http://www.sexoffendersarchive.com/directory/ca/K/Michael\\_Kent\\_Krause\\_1018883](http://www.sexoffendersarchive.com/directory/ca/K/Michael_Kent_Krause_1018883)

Michael Kent Krause

Last known address:

La Verne CA 91750

Gender: M

Age: 49

DOB: 1962-12-01

Height: 5 ft. 11 in.

Weight: 200

Race/Ethnicity: White

Hair Colour: Black

Eye Colour: Blue

Alias(es): Mike Krause; Michael Ken Krause

Offense: ASSAULT W/INTENT TO COMMIT RAPE, SODOMY, OR ORAL COPULATION

<http://www.nkytribune.com/2018/02/former-campbell-county-district-judge-timothy-nolan-pleads-guilty-to-human-trafficking-charges/>

Former Campbell County District JUDGE Timothy Nolan has pleaded guilty to numerous felony charges, including human trafficking of adults, human trafficking of minors and unlawful transaction with minors.

As part of his plea agreement with prosecutors from Attorney General Andy Beshear's Special Prosecutions Division, Nolan pleaded guilty to 21 counts against 19 victims and prosecutors' recommended sentences totalling 20 years in prison.

Nolan, 71, of California, Ky., a former local school board member, was originally charged in a criminal complaint by the Campbell County Police Department for crimes that occurred between 2010 and 2017. That complaint alleged that Nolan committed human trafficking with a minor by subjecting a child under age 18 to engaging in commercial sexual activity.



<http://yournewswire.com/kentucky-judge-human-trafficking/>

Here is what the charges read revealed:

- Nolan paid some victims with heroin and painkillers in exchange for sex.
- At least one victim lived on his property in southern Campbell County. He threatened eviction unless sex acts were performed.
- He threatened some victims with arrest, including telling one victim he'd call friends in the FBI and other law enforcement to arrest her.

<http://local12.com/news/local/former-campbell-county-judge-tim-nolan-pleads-guilty-to-20-sex-charges>

NEWPORT, Ky. (WKRC) - A minor came forward and claimed Nolan had coerced her into having sex for money.

Dressed in a grey suit and handcuffs, former judge and school board member Tim Nolan came to court Friday to plead guilty.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2167590/Social-worker-arrested-major-investigation-Florida-foster-care-child-prostitution-ring.html>

A SOCIAL WORKER has been arrested during a major investigation into an alleged child foster care prostitution ring.

Jean LaCroix, 46, who has been suspended as an investigator for Florida's Department of Children and Families (DCF), is accused of five counts of having sex with a vulnerable 17-year-old he was supposed to be protecting from abuse.

LaCroix is the fifth man to be arrested as part of an ongoing probe into claims a ring of human traffickers was targeting and abusing neglected children in foster care in Miami.

<https://www.desmoinesregister.com/story/news/investigations/2018/03/09/iowa-judge-admits-hundreds-his-rulings-were-ghost-written-attorneys-potentially-and-raising-question/406448002/>

A retired Plymouth County judge has admitted that "a couple hundred" of his rulings actually were written by attorneys involved in those same cases, sometimes without the knowledge of the opposing counsel.

Former Judge Edward Jacobson's admission prompted a sharp rebuke from the counsel to the chief justice of the Iowa Supreme Court, who issued a statement Thursday saying Jacobson's conduct could undermine "public confidence in our system of justice." While it's not unusual for judges to ask attorneys to submit proposed decisions for their consideration, those requests are made in the open, and the attorneys' work is labeled a "proposed decision" and made part of the public court file, separate from the judge's ruling. But Jacobson, who retired from the bench in October at age 69, admitted in a deposition last fall that he sometimes privately requested that attorneys for the winning side write up the decision and then email it to him rather than file it with the clerk of courts as a "proposed decision."

Jacobson would then have his own clerk proofread it and file it with the clerk of courts over his signature.

This process allowed the attorneys who authored those decisions to craft not only the judge's factual findings but also the legal rationale for those decisions.

"That is clearly improper," said Bob Oberbillig of Drake University Law School. "I've never heard of such a thing. The court was simply delegating its responsibility to others. The problem with that is it's almost impossible for an attorney, as an advocate, to write a ruling that is impartial."

<http://www.couriermail.com.au/news/queensland/child-safety-supervisor-suspended-on-full-pay-after-allegedly-providing-secrets-for-drugs/news-story/03cbc834afc3ee8cf7633f5ee3c2b730>

In an appalling corruption scandal for the troubled CHILD SAFETY DEPARTMENT, the OFFICIAL is accused of obtaining drugs from both the parent and their teenage son in return for highly sensitive information.

The official has been stood down but, six months into the inquiry, which involves Crime and Corruption Commission investigators, he remains on full pay and living in a taxpayer-funded house in the state's far north.



The child safety official has since been charged with choking, suffocation and strangulation over an unrelated domestic violence incident and is due to appear in court this month.

<http://wfla.com/2018/03/08/former-pinellas-child-protective-investigator-accused-of-falsifying-records/>

LARGO, Fla. (WFLA) – A former child protection investigator with the Pinellas County Sheriff's Office has been arrested on charges of falsifying records.

Steven Urban, 29, is being held at the Pinellas County Jail on a \$20,000 bond after investigators say he falsified official reports. He now faces 10 felony charges of falsifying records.

In Jan. 2018, another child protection investigator found multiple discrepancies in one of Urban's cases and discovered Urban had never conducted any interviews regarding the case.

"The grandmother who Urban wrote in a report that he interviewed in November 2017, she had died three years earlier in 2014," said Sheriff Bob Gualtieri.

After reviewing the 142 cases Urban was assigned to between Jan. 1, 2017 and Jan. 17, 2018, authorities determined he had falsified records in 75 of those investigations using lies, misleading information, and statements that showed the investigations had been conducted when no investigation had been conducted at all.

<http://www.tampabay.com/news/two-girls-sexually-abused-after-agencies-failed-to-disclose-foster-teens/2335075>

CLEARWATER — The couple thought they were doing the right thing when they fostered a young teenage boy at their Clearwater home.

SOCIAL SERVICE CASE MANAGERS from Lutheran Services Florida urged the parents in 2013 to take the boy. But they did not mention his "extensive history of sexually acting out" and that safety plans were needed for him to be around younger children, according to a lawsuit filed in Pinellas County.

The agency staff also did not divulge the boy's troubled past when the couple decided to adopt him and, again, when they adopted two young girls, one of whom they had fostered since 2012.

The boy later sexually molested both girls over a period of about four months when the girls were just 8 and 7, the lawsuit states. Both girls had been victims of sexual abuse before they were taken into foster care.

Now, the parents are suing Lutheran Services and Eckerd Community Alternatives, a division of Eckerd Kids that runs child welfare services in Pinellas and Pasco counties. The organisations Directions for Living and Jewish Family and Community Services, which is based in Jacksonville, also are named as defendants because they helped place the children and approve the adoptions.

The parents would never have taken the boy into their home had they known he posed a "known, serious risk to younger children," the lawsuit states.

"We're trying to achieve some justice for the girls who were sexually abused," said Richard Filson, their attorney.

All the agencies named as defendants declined to comment on the case.

<https://www.theguardian.com/society/2018/mar/16/council-kept-boy-9-in-care-for-whole-of-his-life-judge-reveals>

Mr Justice Keehan revealed the case in a damning family court judgment that accused Herefordshire county council of "dreadful failures" for keeping 14 children in care for "wholly inappropriate" periods of time without court approval. The judgment also revealed that another boy had been kept in care between the ages of eight and 16 on a stopgap basis. In [the judgment](#), Keehan, family liaison judge for the Midlands, said he had never before encountered a situation in which a council had "so seriously and serially failed to address the needs of the children in its care, and so seriously misused, and indeed abused" its statutory powers.

The children were all put into care under section 20 orders, which are intended to be used as an interim voluntary arrangement between a parent and a local authority when there is a short-term issue with a child's wellbeing. If a local authority believes a child should be looked

after in the longer term it must seek judicial approval.

Keehan said Herefordshire council accepted that it had “wrongly and abusively” kept the children in care without judicial approval by using the section 20 orders, which have garnered vocal judicial criticism in recent years.

<http://www.topix.com/forum/city/el-paso-tx/TRBJQSBQV77IO0F48>

Feb 11, 2008

It was reported in the El Paso Times today that Yahara Lisa Gutierrez was criticising JUDGE Alfredo Chaves for drinking in his office. Yahara Lisa Gutierrez herself had being arrested for DWI while she was an ASSISTANT COUNTY ATTORNEY which included her mug shot (arrest photo) (El Paso police report number 236023). She was going 90 miles per hour. She lied to the police about where she worked saying she was unemployed at the time. When the officer asked her why she had cards showing she was an Assistant County Attorney she said she used to work at the County Attorney's Office but as a "secretary". The El Paso Police Officer determined that she was intoxicated. This case was dismissed by Jaime Esparza, the DA, for the reason of "prosecutorial discretion". Gutierrez did not even have to take PTD (Pre Trial Diversion). She had refused to take the breath test. She failed the Standard Field Sobriety Tests and Esparza did not seek a search warrant to take her blood. So why was it dismissed? Well, you see, the County Attorney's Office, where Yahara Lisa Gutierrez worked and still works, represents the DA, Esparza, on civil cases. So you see..... Now Esparza, through his malfeasance, has foisted Yahara Lisa Gutierrez on us as a possible future judge who understands how to play the game and work the system and will repay the favour to the DA if she is elected. Just what we do not need.

<https://www.infowars.com/cps-supervisor-accused-of-child-molestation/>

PHOENIX — A CHILD PROTECTIVE SERVICES supervisor is accused of sexually molesting a 4-year-old girl and two teenage boys, Phoenix police said.

David Wigton, 58, was arrested Wednesday afternoon and booked into the Maricopa County jail.

Wigton faces one count of molestation of a child, two counts of sexual conduct with a minor, two counts of furnishing obscene materials to a minor and two counts of obstructing a criminal investigation.

Police said the the victims in the case are all either Wigton's direct family members, children, step-children, or step-grandchildren.

<http://thewest.com.au/news/crime/elderly-gooseberry-hill-man-charged-with-child-sex-abuse-ng-b88739952z>

AN elderly Gooseberry Hill man who once worked as a WELFARE OFFICER has been charged with historical child sex abuse offences.

Narrogin detectives charged the 86-year-old as a result of their investigation into allegations raised during the Royal Commission into Institutional Response to Child Sex Abuse.

It is alleged the man sexually assaulted a boy, who was 13-years-old at the time of the first offence, between 1984 and 1985.

The man was the boy's assigned welfare officer from what is now known as the Department of Communities.

He has been charged with five counts of indecent dealing with a child under 14 years and is due to appear in Perth Magistrates Court today.

<http://edmontonjournal.com/news/crime/alberta-childrens-services-employee-facing-child-porn-charges>

Alberta CHILDREN'S SERVICES employee facing child porn charges

A 60-year-old employee of Alberta Children's Services whose home was also operating as an unlicensed daycare is facing child pornography charges.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3093028/Childcare-worker-exposed-boss-international-paedophile-ring-group-member-caught-overseas-says-wants-work-kids-AGAIN.html>

CHILDCARE WORKER exposed as the boss of a international pedophile ring after a group

member was caught overseas...and says he wants to work with kids AGAIN.

Former Families SA employee Shannon McCool, 32, faced court in Adelaide on Friday over his role in creating a website contained more than 50,000 images of child porn he believed was 'helping' other pedophiles. He had 100,000 still images and 600 video files of child exploitation material.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2129555/As-revealed-10-000-children-taken-care-year-doctor-fortune-setting-parents-bizarre-tasks-test-fit-children.html>

Under investigation: Dr George Hibbert, as the self-proclaimed expert and PSYCHIATRIST called on by local authorities from across the country to assess whether hundreds of young mothers were fit to be parents.

He is being investigated by the General Medical Council (GMC) following accusations that he DELIBERATELY MISDIAGNOSE PARENTS as having mental disorders to allow social services to take their children into care. But how did this privileged son of a respected British ambassador end up in such an embarrassing scandal at the age of 59?

This week, it was revealed that applications by local authorities to take children into care in England have reached an all-time record, soaring to 10,000 a year. Since 2008, the figure has more than doubled as the authorities decide ever-more parents should have their children taken away from them.

Crucially, it raises the question of whether a single 'expert' should be allowed to determine the most fundamental rights of parents to bring up their own children. Even the Justice Secretary Ken Clarke, the minister responsible for Britain's family courts — where Hibbert gave many of his judgements — has been asked to launch a parliamentary investigation. Now some of Dr Hibbert's fellow psychiatrists are pouring scorn on the hugely controversial methods that helped him amass a fortune of more than £2 million.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NBHrJvMeh4A>

Az Department Of Child Safety Case Manager Supervisor Interrogation CORRUPTION (56:25)

Published on Feb 12, 2016

DEPARTMENT CHILDREN EMPLOYEE Caryn Wagner admitting to violating parent's constitutional rights.

<http://www.canberratimes.com.au/act-news/fake-family-and-community-caseworkers-visit-family-in-queanbeyan-20180213-h0w1gx.html>

NSW Police said a man and a woman went to the Karabar home and spoke to a mother who was home with two babies.

"The man and woman claimed to be FACS caseworkers and produced what appeared to be an identity card. They stated they were there to check on the welfare of the children," it said in a statement.

"The mother stated the children were asleep and told the pair she could call them to return when they woke, however the pair stated they would wait.

"A short time later the mother presented the children to the pair in the lounge room. After checking the children and their bedroom, the pair left the home."

The woman called Family and Community Services after becoming suspicious and discovered they were not from the authority.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rBGnQnHpMsM>

A Child Protective Services supervisor is accused of sexually molesting a 4-year-old girl and two teenage boys, Phoenix police said. [1:01 min]

<http://www.latimes.com/local/lanow/la-me-ln-social-workers-charged-gabriel-fernandez-torture-20160407-story.html>

Social service workers: criminal charges for four CHILD PROTECTION CASE WORKERS, The Times said supervising social worker Gregory Merritt earned \$166,000. His total compensation in wages and benefits was \$116,000.

Gregory Merrit, Stefanie Rodriguez, Patricia Clement and Kevin Bom were each charged with one felony count of child abuse and one felony count of falsifying public records.

In the months before a severely abused boy was killed, county child protection caseworkers and sheriff's deputies investigated allegations of abuse without removing Gabriel from the home. Shortly before Gabriel's death, officials decided to close his case.

The social workers were aware that the boy had written a suicide note and had a BB pellet embedded in his chest. Yet he was not sent for medical treatment or mental health assessment, county records show.

Additionally, the boy's teacher said she made repeated phone calls reporting evidence of abuse. The caseworkers disregarded them, she said.

<http://www.nytimes.com/2013/12/18/nyregion/ex-child-welfare-caseworkers-plead-guilty-in-death-of-a-4-year-old.html>

Two EMPLOYEES of New York City's CHILD WELFARE AGENCY pleaded guilty on Tuesday, under an agreement with prosecutors, to misdemeanor charges relating to the death of a 4-year-old girl who was drugged, beaten and tied to a bed by her mother and grandmother, despite being under the supervision of the agency.

The employees, Damon T. Adams, a caseworker with the [Administration for Children's Services](#), and Chereece M. Bell, his supervisor, were initially indicted on charges of criminally negligent homicide, a felony, in the death of the girl, [Marchella Pierce](#). But under the agreement with the Brooklyn district attorney's office, all charges will probably be dismissed.

The troubled family, plagued by drug abuse, was known to the city, and Mr. Adams was supposed to regularly check on Marchella. After her death, agency records revealed that Mr. Adams had missed visits and lied about making them, entering false notes in the agency computer system. Ms. Bell, his supervisor, failed to catch the lapses, prosecutors said.

<http://www.denverpost.com/2017/09/18/former-jeffco-child-welfare-case-worker-falsified-reports-12-cases-indictment-says/>

Former Jeffco CHILD WELFARE CARE WORKER falsified reports in 12 cases, indictment says

A former Jefferson County child welfare case worker filed reports in a dozen cases in which she falsely suggested she had interviewed alleged abuse victims, their family members and witnesses, county officials said Monday.

Richelle Schultz, 43, who left her job with the Jefferson County Department of Human Services in July 2016, faces 12 counts of attempting to influence a public servant and 10 counts of forgery in an indictment returned on Sept. 1.

<http://www.bostonglobe.com/metro/2017/12/07/scathing-audit-finds-department-children-and-families-failed-report-crimes-against-children/X0r2KnGGiNNXSGf4mh5q6L/story.html?event=event25>

Boston: The DEPARTMENT of CHILDREN and FAMILIES failed to report rapes, abuse, and other alleged crimes committed against children in its care, according to a scathing audit to be released Thursday by state Auditor Suzanne Bump. And in many other cases, social workers didn't know that children they were monitoring had been badly hurt.

The audit, which covered 2014 and 2015, detailed 19 serious incidents — including rape, sexual abuse by a DCF-contracted employee, and multiple assaults — that harmed children in foster care and in other state-supervised settings, but were not reported to prosecutors. Several district attorneys told the auditor's staff they would have performed detailed investigations had DCF alerted them.

Far more frequently, the audit found that social workers had no idea that children in their care had suffered serious injuries, including drug overdoses, poisoning, burns, broken bones, and attempted suicide. By reviewing children's medical records, auditors discovered 260 serious injuries that were not noted in DCF records, indicating that the agency was unaware of them.

<https://abcnews.go.com/2020/story?id=123897&page=1>

They are five brothers and their sister who stuck together in the face of what is described as almost perverse cruelty, without an adult in sight to save them.

"I used to think in my mind, 'I wish I was dead so I didn't have to be in this stupid place,'"

says Joey, now 14.

He describes life in the home of Jacqueline Lynch, who collected \$150,000 as a foster mother, even though one of her own children had previously been taken away from her by the state of Florida because of allegations of physical and sexual abuse in her home.

"They hit us with their hands," says Jordan, 14. "Or with a belt," adds Suzanna.

Now safe and adopted into a loving home, the six kids — 15-year-old Jesse, twin brothers Jordan and Joey, freckle-faced Toby and another set of twins, Suzanna and Robbie — are for the first time telling their story. Their words are a damning indictment of the state officials who took them away from their biological mother, an alcoholic, and left them unchecked for months at a time in the hands of strangers.

"These children were tortured. These children were neglected. These children were abused," says Howard Talenfeld, a family-rights attorney. "What happened to these children was inhumane."

Talenfeld says officials of Florida's Department of Children and Families simply ignored Lynch's background when placing the children in her care.

"Time after time the bells went off that this was a dangerous home," he says. "One of her children was taken and two were under protective supervision."

At one point, Talenfeld says, Lynch actually fled the state's jurisdiction in order to avoid the department. "There had been a statewide alert put out," he says; and yet, "when she came back, they licensed her and her husband as foster parents."

For almost two years, no state caseworker ever came to inspect the Lynch home — about a 20-minute drive from the state offices — even though there are supposed to be visits once a month.

What a caseworker would have found by simply walking in the house was the small, barren room where the six children say they spent most of their time locked up.

"Most of the time we slept on the floor," says Toby. "You'd wake up in the middle of the night shivering. It was really cold."

For Suzanna, it was not the climate that was most appalling: "Cockroaches came out of the ground of the wall and out of the vents, and it scared me a lot."

According to Talenfeld, the kids were fed out of one bowl, while they sat on their knees.

"Sometimes they were forced to eat their own vomit," he says.

And the children say that once were locked in, they had no access to a bathroom.

"We'd have to wait until the morning," says Jordan — unless they couldn't wait. "Then, you'd just go."

Almost every day after school this was their world, like a jail cell with no furniture, no place to do homework, nothing to play with.

"No teddy bears at all," says Suzanna.

**Police Respond After Five Years**

Even after the state received reports from a school and a court-appointed guardian about possible abuse, the caseworkers continued to file reports with "nothing but high praise" for the Lynches, saying they were "excellent foster parents" who provided "a secure, loving home."

If they had asked the children, they might have heard a different story, tales of frequent, painful beatings.

"When they hit us, they said, 'It's your fault because you're retarded,'" says Jordan.

In addition to the beatings, the children describe sadistic punishment. Toby says he was once forced to eat a jar of hot peppers.

"My mouth was watering a lot and my mouth was burning up. It was hot and like a few days later I started getting little blisters in my mouth," he says.

Even worse, several of the children describe being taped into large plastic crates by the Lynch's teenage son, and then dumped into the swimming pool.

"It was scary because you couldn't get out," says Jordan, "trying to hold your breath in, but you can't."

The other children watched helplessly.

"I just wanted to stop it, but I couldn't," says Jesse.

Still, Lynch remained in the good graces of the state of Florida, which did not remove the children even after her teenage son, who was living at home, was charged with sex crimes against a minor.

Not only were Lynch and her husband, Frank, allowed not They are five brothers and their sister who stuck together in the face of what is described as almost perverse cruelty, without an adult in sight to save them.

"I used to think in my mind, 'I wish I was dead so I didn't have to be in this stupid place,'" says Joey, now 14.

He describes life in the home of Jacqueline Lynch, who collected \$150,000 as a foster mother, even though one of her own children had previously been taken away from her by the state of Florida because of allegations of physical and sexual abuse in her home.

"They hit us with their hands," says Jordan, 14. "Or with a belt," adds Suzanna.

Now safe and adopted into a loving home, the six kids — 15-year-old Jesse, twin brothers Jordan and Joey, freckle-faced Toby and another set of twins, Suzanna and Robbie — are for the first time telling their story. Their words are a damning indictment of the state officials who took them away from their biological mother, an alcoholic, and left them unchecked for months at a time in the hands of strangers.

"These children were tortured. These children were neglected. These children were abused," says Howard Talenfeld, a family-rights attorney. "What happened to these children was inhumane."

'No Teddy Bears'

Talenfeld says officials of Florida's Department of Children and Families simply ignored Lynch's background when placing the children in her care.

"Time after time the bells went off that this was a dangerous home," he says. "One of her children was taken and two were under protective supervision."

At one point, Talenfeld says, Lynch actually fled the state's jurisdiction in order to avoid the department. "There had been a statewide alert put out," he says; and yet, "when she came back, they licensed her and her husband as foster parents."

For almost two years, no state caseworker ever came to inspect the Lynch home — about a 20-minute drive from the state offices — even though there are supposed to be visits once a month.

What a caseworker would have found by simply walking in the house was the small, barren room where the six children say they spent most of their time locked up.

"Most of the time we slept on the floor," says Toby. "You'd wake up in the middle of the night shivering. It was really cold."

For Suzanna, it was not the climate that was most appalling: "Cockroaches came out of the ground of the wall and out of the vents, and it scared me a lot."

According to Talenfeld, the kids were fed out of one bowl, while they sat on their knees.

"Sometimes they were forced to eat their own vomit," he says.

And the children say that once were locked in, they had no access to a bathroom.

"We'd have to wait until the morning," says Jordan — unless they couldn't wait. "Then, you'd just go."

Almost every day after school this was their world, like a jail cell with no furniture, no place to do homework, nothing to play with.

"No teddy bears at all," says Suzanna.

Police Respond After Five Years

Even after the state received reports from a school and a court-appointed guardian about possible abuse, the caseworkers continued to file reports with "nothing but high praise" for the Lynches, saying they were "excellent foster parents" who provided "a secure, loving home."

If they had asked the children, they might have heard a different story, tales of frequent, painful beatings.

"When they hit us, they said, 'It's your fault because you're retarded,'" says Jordan.

In addition to the beatings, the children describe sadistic punishment. Toby says he was once forced to eat a jar of hot peppers.

"My mouth was watering a lot and my mouth was burning up. It was hot and like a few days later I started getting little blisters in my mouth," he says.

Even worse, several of the children describe being taped into large plastic crates by the Lynch's teenage son, and then dumped into the swimming pool.

"It was scary because you couldn't get out," says Jordan, "trying to hold your breath in, but you can't."



The other children watched helplessly.

"I just wanted to stop it, but I couldn't," says Jesse.

Still, Lynch remained in the good graces of the state of Florida, which did not remove the children even after her teenage son, who was living at home, was charged with sex crimes against a minor.

Not only were Lynch and her husband, Frank, allowed not only to remain foster parents, but they were approved for permanent adoption of the six children. This allowed them to continue collecting thousands of dollars from the state.

"You know what they say, if it doesn't kill you it makes you stronger," says Jesse, who kept the family going, comforting the little ones, and keeping the others in line so they wouldn't anger the Lynches.

Finally, more than five years after they were placed in the Lynch home, someone called a child abuse hotline and police responded.

#### A \$5-Million Out-of-Court Settlement

The emotionally battered and malnourished children were discovered.

Susanna, who was 4 years old, weighed only 19 pounds, says Kathy Rodrigues, her new adoptive mother. "She came in a size 2T dress that swallowed her up," she says.

Though police recognised the inhumane and dangerous conditions in the household, the law did little to Lynch.

She now runs a restaurant in Alabama, where she and her husband moved after prosecutors permitted her to plead no contest to just one misdemeanour count of child neglect. She was put on one-year probation and ordered to pay court costs of \$140.

to remain foster parents, but they were approved for permanent adoption of the six children. This allowed them to continue collecting thousands of dollars from the state.

"You know what they say, if it doesn't kill you it makes you stronger," says Jesse, who kept the family going, comforting the little ones, and keeping the others in line so they wouldn't anger the Lynches.

Finally, more than five years after they were placed in the Lynch home, someone called a child abuse hotline and police responded.

#### A \$5-Million Out-of-Court Settlement

The emotionally battered and malnourished children were discovered.

Susanna, who was 4 years old, weighed only 19 pounds, says Kathy Rodrigues, her new adoptive mother. "She came in a size 2T dress that swallowed her up," she says.

Though police recognised the inhumane and dangerous conditions in the household, the law did little to Lynch.

She now runs a restaurant in Alabama, where she and her husband moved after prosecutors permitted her to plead no contest to just one misdemeanour count of child neglect. She was put on one-year probation and ordered to pay court costs of \$140.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BAJP34Apq88>

Social Worker - MALPRACTICE [4:07]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LIITOhIGbWw>

Social Workers - Keep the Bastards Honest [3:16]

<http://www.fox26houston.com/news/311232040-video>

Mother accuses CHILD PROTECTION SERVICES of fabricating evidence in lawsuit [2:41]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YD-npGdOVqw>

Mother Confronts CPS Child Protective Services on why they did not inform her, her child had slipped into a coma after they medicated him. (7:59)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CN8dvWXyK-s>

Published on Mar 31, 2016

Social Services whistle-blower Carol Woods speaks to Brian Gerrish about her time at Lancashire Social Services where she came under extreme pressure to falsify documents and perjure herself to justify children being removed from their parents to order. [53:50]

<https://www.abcactionnews.com/news/region-pinellas/former-child-protective-investigator-arrested-for-falsifying-records>

A former CHILD PROTECTIVE INVESTIGATOR has been arrested for falsifying records while employed with the Pinellas County Sheriff's Office.

Steven Urban was a CPI for six years prior to the arrest. Pinellas County is one of the counties where the Sheriff's Office does child checks and DCF doesn't.

An investigator went in to a home to look into a domestic situation at the house.

That CPI learned a prior allegation was investigated in November.

<http://www.fox13news.com/news/local-news/sheriff-child-investigator-fired-for-lying>

PORT RICHEY (FOX 13) - Deputies in Pasco County say a CHILD PROTECTIVE SERVICES INVESTIGATOR, Christine McRobbie, wanted to wrap up a case quickly, so she lied. Now she's been fired and arrested.

Detectives say it all started in April when Christine McRobbie was supposed to look into a mother and father who were accused of using drugs. Sheriff Chris Nocco says it's unclear if she ever met with them before filing a report saying the father's tests came back clean.

Some time later, that mother ended up in the hospital and tested positive for hydrocodone, so the sheriff's office started asking McRobbie questions.

<http://kfor.com/2017/08/08/dhs-employee-arrested-after-arriving-drunk-to-routine-welfare-check/>

Police and DHS were called to the welfare check at a home on Beaumont Street in Norman. Officers arrived first, and shortly after, drunk DHS CHILD WELFARE INVESTIGATOR Jennifer Mangham joined them.

According to court documents, Mangham's breathalyser test came in well over the legal limit. Officers arrested her and she is now charged with a DUI.

"Obviously the well-being of a child is at the utmost importance of what they do, and that's what made it so unusual for a person to show up in this state to attempt to take custody of a child," Jensen said. "Unacceptable."

<https://www.nbcnews.com/news/us-news/pennsylvania-seeks-close-books-kids-cash-scandal-n408666>

One of the biggest corruption scandals to hit America's juvenile justice system started to unfold in 2007, when parents in a central Pennsylvania county began to complain that their children had been tossed into for-profit youth centres without a lawyer to represent them. Over the past eight years, the kickback scheme, known as "kids for cash," has resulted in prison terms for two Luzerne COUNTY JUDGES and two businessmen — and convictions of thousands of juveniles have been tossed out.

Powell, who co-owned two private juvenile justice facilities, served an 18-month prison term after admitting to paying hundreds of thousands of dollars in bribes to former Court of Common Pleas Judge Mark Ciavarella Jr. and his boss, Judge Michael Conahan. In return, Judge Ciavarella routinely found children "guilty" and sent them to Powell's facilities.

Judge Ciavarella was convicted in 2011 of racketeering and other charges, and sentenced to 28 years in prison. Judge Conahan, boss of Ciavarella and a friend of Powell's who oversaw the scam, pleaded guilty to racketeering and was sentenced to more than 17 years behind bars. A fourth conspirator, developer Robert Mericle, pleaded guilty for his part in the plot and was sentenced to a year in prison.

<https://medicalkidnap.com/2017/11/03/mississippi-judge-resigns-after-barring-mother-from-seeing-her-baby-for-14-months-over-unpaid-court-fees/>

Pearl's Youth Court JUDGE has resigned and the city's Youth Court has been permanently closed after the judge was accused of prohibiting a mother from contact with her 4-month-old child for 14 months until she paid court-imposed fees.

The Roderick and Solange MacArthur Justice Centre at the University of Mississippi School of Law filed a complaint on behalf of their client. Centre Director Cliff Johnson said Pearl Youth Court Judge Hohn Shirley entered an order Aug. 22, 2016, prohibiting the mother from having any contact with her baby until she paid court fees in full. Despite the fact those

fees have not been paid, an order was entered on Wednesday (October 27, 2017) reversing Judge Shirley's earlier decision and returning the child to the mother.

"As a civil rights lawyer in Mississippi, I am no stranger to injustice, but for a judge to prohibit an impoverished mother from having any contact with her baby until monetary payments are made is shocking and repugnant. Such orders are tantamount to judicial kidnapping," Johnson said. (emphasis added)

Johnson said the woman, a resident of Jackson, was traveling through Pearl while looking for employment. She was a passenger in a friend's car, and her child rode with them in a car seat.

When the car was stopped for a minor traffic violation, it was discovered that both adults had outstanding warrants for routine misdemeanour offences. Upon arresting the women, the officer contacted the Mississippi Department of Human Services that the child was "abandoned" as a result of the women being detained.

The baby's grandmother arrived on the scene within minutes, yet the officer still insisted that the child be taken before Shirley at Pearl Youth Court.

Johnson said the mother contacted the MacArthur Justice Centre last week, and Johnson immediately conducted an investigation and contacted Pearl officials to inform them of Shirley's order and his belief that the judge had issued similar orders in several other cases conditioning custody or visitation on payment of money.

<https://www.reviewjournal.com/crime/courts/disciplinary-hearing-set-for-family-court-judge/>

Updated February 2, 2018 - 9:11 pm

A disciplinary hearing has been set for Family Court JUDGE Rena Hughes. Addressing allegations that she improperly held a mother in contempt of court during a custody battle.

At a hearing in June 2016, Hughes awarded a girl's father temporary custody, then threatened to send the girl, who cried during the court proceeding, to Child Haven, a shelter for abused and neglected children, if she refused to go with her father, according to a formal statement of charges from the Nevada Commission on Judicial Discipline. The judge did not give a reason for the contempt order, according to the commission's complaint.

Judge Hughes threatened the crying child that Child Haven was akin to jail for kids.

<http://www.abc.net.au/news/2018-02-13/oxfam-haiti-scandal-the-tip-of-the-iceberg/9425918>

But Andrew MacLeod, former chief of operations of the UN's Emergency Coordination Centre and Red Cross aid worker, said the Oxfam scandal is just the tip of the iceberg.

"It's a global problem across all charities, including the United Nations," Mr MacLeod said.

While there are no allegations of underage sexual behaviour in relation to the recent revelations, Mr MacLeod said Britain's National Crime Agency had warned since 1999, predatory child sex offenders targeted the developing world.

"Their chosen methodology to get access to children is to join a children's charity. That sounds both disgusting and unfortunately logical," he said.

The UN said last year there were 145 cases of sexual exploitation involving 311 victims reported within peacekeeping in 2016 alone.

"The secretary-general admitted the problem [of sexual exploitation] is not just in peacekeeping, it's also in the civilian side of the United Nations," Mr MacLeod said.

'Wild sex parties'

Among the allegations is that the head of Oxfam in Haiti had "wild sex parties" with multiple sex workers.

After Oxfam conducted its investigation into the allegations, many of the aid workers involved were allowed to resign — including the regional head of the mission.

Mr MacLeod said some of those workers who resigned were even given good references.

"It's ludicrous ... the moral leadership vacuum in that organisation that somehow thought ... you can sleep with prostitutes while you are supposed to be delivering aid," he said.

"And then the institution that turns around and thinks doing a report and sending it up to the board is enough.

"Now let's be clear here, in Haiti prostitution is illegal, so in Haiti these actions were illegal."

Mr MacLeod said charities were not above the law and at the very least they should have reported the crimes to the Haitian police force.

"The excuse that Oxfam has used is, 'Oh, we didn't think the police would do anything' — and somehow morally they think that's right?"

<http://www.abc.net.au/news/programs/the-world/2018-02-12/%E2%80%98tip-of-the-iceberg%E2%80%99-oxfam-sex-worker-scandal/9425242>

'Tip of the iceberg': Oxfam's sex worker scandal (7:33)

<https://www.thescottishsun.co.uk/news/scottish-news/1796585/scottish-minister-mark-mcdonald-resigns-from-government-amid-allegations-about-private-life/amp/>

CHILDREN'S MINISTER Mark McDonald sensationally quit the Scottish Government over a sleaze allegation.

Party sources confirmed that McDonald is one of the two SNP figures who the party announced earlier this week were the subject of complaints after the Westminster sleaze scandal spread north to the Scottish Parliament.

The identity of the second remains a mystery. No details of the individual or individuals who complained about McDonald were included in the statement issued by the SNP.

The Nats refused to give out any more details on the case.

A spokesman said: "As set out earlier in the week, the SNP has received information regarding two complaints relating to inappropriate behaviour.

"The second complaint does not relate to a parliamentarian.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-5399247/UNICEF-kids-rights-campaigner-jailed-rape-boy-13.html?ito=social-facebook>

Along with his partner, Rachel Hodgkin, Peter Newell helped prepare UNICEF's IMPLEMENTATION HANDBOOK FOR THE CONVENTION ON THE RIGHTS OF THE CHILD, launched in Geneva in January 1998.

The document, which provides a detailed reference of law, policy and practice aimed at promoting and protecting the rights of children, is still used by governments all over the globe.

Peter Newell the leading children's rights campaigner, who helped governments around the world tackle the issue of abuse, has been jailed for raping a 13-year-old boy.

UNICEF's child abuse prevention consultant Peter Newell, has been jailed for raping a 13-year-old boy admitted three counts of indecent assault and two counts of buggery and was sentenced to six years, eight months in prison.

He has also been placed on the sex offenders register indefinitely.

The 'horrific' sexual assaults took place over a three-year period in the 1960s but have only come to light following a police investigation last year.

Newell, 77, of Wood Green, North London, who has led the campaign to ban the smacking of children in Britain, was sentenced at Blackfriars Crown Court on January 3.

News of his imprisonment comes amidst warnings that predatory pedophiles are exploiting the aid sector after 125 British charity workers were accused of sexual abuse in 2017.

<http://www.nytimes.com/1998/11/26/nyregion/foster-care-supervisor-is-charged-in-sexual-abuse-of-his-children.html>

A FOSTER CARE SUPERVISOR for the New York City Administration for Children's Services was arrested yesterday on charges that he groped two of his adult adopted sons, officials said. In addition, his wife was charged with endangering the welfare of a 6-year-old foster child in their care.

The supervisor, George Alex Allen, 51, was also charged with assaulting another of his adopted sons, a 13-year-old, who the police said had originally called officers to the family's Brooklyn apartment on Tuesday night to report that his father had beaten him for skipping school. Accusations included that Mr. Allen had sexually abused his older adopted sons, who are 21 and 24 years old. The incidents happened, in one case, several months ago, and in another case, two years ago, the police said. The police did not release the names of the two adopted sons. The 13-year-old adopted son told officers that he himself had groped a 6-year-old boy, a foster child the city had placed with the family.

City officials immediately suspended Mr. Allen, who is paid \$34,400 a year to supervise foster care caseworkers at the agency's Brooklyn office on Lawrence Street. Officials said

Mr. Allen, a 12-year-veteran of the agency, had no criminal record and had a satisfactory work record without any disciplinary problems.  
In the last year, the city had placed two foster care children, the 6-year-old and a 16-year-old boy, with the family.

#### **Parents' feedback on the behaviour of the child welfare system:**

<https://www.ripoffreport.com/reports/arizona-child-protective-services-pima-county-azdes-cps/tucson-arizona-/arizona-child-protective-services-pima-county-azdes-cps-phelina-roth-pletz-pulled-my-c-504337>

Child protective services came to do a welfare check on another child that was in the same home as me. My fiancée and father of my children denied them access due to the home being his mothers and not ours. We recently had just moved back in due to me losing my job and other home I was renting. That made the CPS investigator angry. When my fiancée's mom came home she allowed them access to their home. The investigator walked through the home and later told us all that she's pulling the kids due to us not allowing her immediate access and due to the home being unsafe. Our home was not unsafe it was clean later in her report she stated the home had dirty clothes every where, counters covered in garbage which was all untrue due to there being two witnesses who are friends of mine being there who can state the home was very clean and each child happy, clean, and well provided for. Everything in her report is untrue. During the time she was speaking with us she repeatedly accused us of things and being rude telling us to shut up she's the law when we tried to defend ourselves. Not only that the officers reports are different than hers and doesn't state anything about the home being dirty or full of trash and garbage all he stated that the home had a few things misplaced or disorderedly. We have been fighting for our kids for a month now only getting to see them once a week and not being able to know whether they have seen doctors or dentists. I continually call and call trying to get information and no one from their office or even our case manager gets back in contact with us. On top of everything I am 8 months pregnant and the case manager wants to pull my unborn child when he is born away from me. We have done nothing wrong and I feel that CPS needs to be prosecuted for the harm and stress they have caused me and my two children.

<https://www.wxyz.com/news/region/livingston-county/mother-battles-for-her-children-after-losing-custody-following-arrest>

Erin Beaton says she used to be at everything for her two daughters. She coached her daughter's Pom squad for 6 years, was active in dance, and volunteered at their church's vacation bible school.

She met a man on Tinder. They dated less than 3 months.

"It started getting verbally abusive and then it got physical," she says.

She called police, who arrested him. Because her children were home, Child Protective Services was called.

Erin got a personal protection order. Then the ex boyfriend came to her house and picked up her 10-year-old daughter.

"He called and said if you want Carlie, you have to come get her," she says."

To rescue her daughter, she agreed to meet him at her relative's house. She thought if she pretended everything was fine, she could take her home safely.

But when she tried to leave - he attacked. "I put my arm up and he stabbed me. I pulled whatever it was out of my arm and drove my kids home with a severed artery. I got the kids home and put them all to bed," she says. "I did drink when I got home. I was hurting. Not only was I emotionally hurting, but physically. It broke me. I never had anyone do anything like that to me ever."

Her blood alcohol content was around .08 when she got to the hospital.

She was shocked when CPS took her girls and accused her of putting them in danger while drunk.

They ordered her to take random drug tests, parenting classes and therapy.

She says at first she resisted, because she felt they were punishing the victim. She says she did not show up to the drug tests or ordered Alcoholics Anonymous meetings.



Erin tells us those missed drug tests showed up as failed on her record. But court documents show soon thereafter she did everything the court asked. Still, the Livingston County Probate Court terminated her parental rights. She still gets to see her youngest daughter because she has a good relationship with her dad.

But her oldest daughter Carlie has a different dad and is in foster care.

"I asked for my good bye visit and they told me no. I never got to say good bye to Carlie," she says. Erin's attorney Stacy Combs says all too often domestic violence victims are treated unfairly.

She says the man who stabbed Erin served a year in jail, then went to a different court to gain custody of his son.

"The dangerous person who caused this situation got his kid and my client hasn't seen her oldest daughter in 14 months," says Stacy Combs.

"He went back to living his life and I am still fighting for my kids," says Erin.

They took their fight to the Michigan Court of Appeals.

After reviewing all of the evidence in their brief, the Michigan Court of Appeals ruled that this mom was treated unfairly. But that doesn't mean she gets her kids back - at least not yet.

The Department of Health and Human Services does not comment on pending cases.

<https://www.ripoffreport.com/reports/chidrens-protective-services-ms-rebecca-paris/tucson-arizona/chidrens-protective-services-ms-rebecca-paris-investigator-discrimination-false-abuse-254525>

On April 5, 2006 my wife, and I had a male child born. At the time of delivery the doctor performed a blood test on the baby, and it came back that my wife had apparently partaken of THC sometime in the last 45 to 60 days. The CPS was called in, Rebecca Paris was the investigator. When the baby died on it's 14th day of life, after being in Intensive Care for the first 12 days, she held that we were responsible. In addition due to a police report that my daughter, age 5 was involved with a report of child neglect, (she was with a neighbour's child for a period of 5 minutes alone) which the police did not do anything about, Ms. Paris came to our place of residence, and asked that we both undergo drug testing. We refused on the basis of the condition of our civil rights being usurped, and as a result Ms. Paris filed a dependency action, and removed our two daughters, ages 5, and 3 from our custody one day later. Ms. Paris also claimed that we were negligent on our younger daughter's health care, as we missed a doctor's appointment shortly after the death of our son. Please be advised that as the result of the police investigation, and also forensic tests, we were not held to be responsible for our son's death.

We had to start a dependency hearing process that took from June until December to complete. At the end of the hearing the judge ordered that the case be dismissed due to CPS's wrongful application of law against us. Specifically she stated that this was a classic case of the system going amuck, and wrongfully accusing the parents of negligence. She also held that the THC issue has no merit, and should have not been used against us.

The result of this whole affair was that our youngest, who has Down Syndrome suffered from not receiving adequate therapy, specifically in the Speech area, during the whole time that our daughters were in foster care. The children also suffered emotionally, and it took nearly 4 months to get them back into a proper life style, that they were accustomed. The eldest claimed that she had been spanked, and also subjected to other forms of punishment while in foster care, and even though we reported the fact, no action of any kind was taken against the foster parents. The eldest was also taken out of state on several occasions, without our approval. Also CPS was planning to have the youngest undergo a surgery on her heart. They wanted to have her chest split open for the procedure, even though we told them that sort of operation was not necessary, as we planned as according to our doctor's instructions to have the surgery after the youngest's 3 birthday, and that it could be done via vein surgery, and therefore eliminate the need for cracking her chest open. CPS refused to listen to us, and in fact even told the court that the surgery was not to be scheduled until the late spring, when in fact it had been scheduled for early January. We managed to obtain custody of the girls on December 19th, of 2006. We now have our daughter scheduled for surgery



with her original doctor's in Hershey, PA.

During the trial Ms. Paris did her best to try to paint a picture of us being argumentative parents, utilising the terminology of combative, when in fact no witnesses for either side held Ms. Paris's claims up. They all claimed that we were under stress, but then what with our conditions, they all understood the stress. Ms. Paris broke down during testimony, and cried claiming that my wife had called her names. Personally, Ms. Paris is lucky to get off just by having names thrown at her. She is a vindictive individual, and should not be allowed to pursue a career in Child Protective Services.

Ms. Paris intentionally set out to deny us our rights, and also attempt to remove our children from our custody permanently. She did not at any time claim that she wanted the children to be returned to us, but in fact did her best to degrade us, not just in the court, but also to our neighbours. The neighbours told us of how she held her investigation, and also her claims. I want to say, that Ms. Paris stated during the initial investigation that my wife and I were the "Talk of Tucson". Since we had only lived in Tucson up to that time for only 11 months, I told her that her statement was very exaggerated, but she went on the claim the fact.

Our daughters still suffer from the scars that were placed upon them, as well as us. We still do not sleep well. During the whole dependency process, my health suffered drastically. I have Rheumatoid Arthritis, and it flared up tremendously during that time due to the stress, in addition to my not being able to have a full night's sleep from June until December.

Donald  
Tucson, Arizona  
U.S.A.

<https://www.ripoffreport.com/reports/cps-ms-steward/tucson-arizona-85709/cps-ms-steward-cps-case-manager-supervisor-lie-cheat-and-steal-parents-beware-it-no-l-728214>

I have been blessed with a beautiful baby girl, well via proxy, a sad story really. This little girl found her future looking rather bleak. Her mom was facing prison time and her dad was no where near ready to take her on full time and I was more than willing and ready but then again I have been doing it for the past 18 months to help mom. The baby was left for me to care for while mom went to take care of her legal issues, signed and notarised Power of Attorney granting me the same full charge as if I were her birth mother for care and custody (stated in the paper).

The CPS workers were asked to come do a home visit to check out the house and I am guessing the baby to be sure she was being taken care. I figured that was acceptable and expected to have someone come out to visit my home. They came and asked questions of my past legal problems, forgetting, No not HEARING that it has been 5 years since convicted and I am currently a student of Social Services. They looked at a picture of how beautiful she is and asked if it was her then exclaimed "ooh how cute" and shot out of the house.

The next day they were out at grandmothers house and removed the child. No notice no questions for Grandma no explanation nothing. I found out a couple hours later and went to their office and the only person I could talk to was the supervisor's supervisor and was told do nothing until you are contacted Monday( since it was friday night).

Today I find out they lied and said I had pending charges and that was cause to remove the child which was bull and they did not have a search warrant or any paper signed by the court to authorise such a move they bullied grandma into giving up the baby. Now based on a lie I have lost that little girl , been slandered, treated like crap by all court personnel and CPS and my career which I have been working on for the past 3 years is also at stake.

How much do they (CPS) want to put a baby through? wont even think about putting her in the hands of her family her grandmother on either side. I need help she has already lost her mom for 2 years now she is taken away from the only other constant person in her life"Your a convicted felon you don't know how to love..." It's the job of CPS to protect the children and help them to be safe with people they love and that love them... but no THEY can rip her away from the family God wanted her to have and give her to some guy that the government

trained to kill. That sounds better.

<https://www.ripoffreport.com/reports/okdhscps/duncan-oklahoma-73533/okdhscps-cpsdhs-judge-g-brent-amp-ada-jamie-hipps-kidnapped-my-kids-amp-knowi-1059186>

[Shortened] My husband & I have VERY CLEAN criminal records & always try to be the best parents (incl. home schooling) we can be & thats why this is so hard for us to except & deal with. On JAN. 26, 2013 I had invited my adopted mother over to our new home. My adopted mother & I have always had issues because of the way she chose to live her life. While unpacking my adopted mother had opened the box of my new phone and started messing with it. i paid no mind to her since i figured it wasn't already active since it came thru the mail. Later Jan. 28, 2013 my son had pulled me aside an began to tell me about his "nanna's" plans to call dhs/cps. jan. 29, 2013 i get the same knock on my door my husband answers it an cody smith, melissa strain, Jeremy Plumley an about 4+ cops where at my door demanding i hand over my kids an i told them no a police officer speaks up an says " if i don't give them my kids he will arrest my a\*s & throw my a\*s in jail and take my kids anyways" as they push there way pasted me again they throw a stack of papers in my husbands face an my son starts screaming "please mommy don't let them take us please mommy don't let them take us we love u we want to stay here" an i start to cry as i am forced to pack a bag for each child cody smith tells me an the kids they will be back home in 2 days an they will remain together as i am packing there bags i am not allowed with my kids alone an a cop is fallowing me so i re-assure my kids that i love them an i will never stop loving them an i will get them back home an i will never stop fighting for them an do my best to tell them to be strong an for big brother to take care of little sister. As they go to take my kids they have to rip my son out of my arms an off my leg screaming an fighting them to the point of leaving deep cuts in my leg from his nails digging in and my daughter is trying to get any from them, hiding behind my husband. it took us about an hour to gather ourselves to just to be able to read the papers which in short said that on jan. 28 2013 that i refused the cops an cps/dhs access to my home an to my kids an that i was mentally unstable (which is illegal for them to state since they aren't doctors an no proof i was mentally unstable) an that they feared for the well being of my kids because of text messages turned in to them.. not a voice recording not a video text messages!!! so by the 2 day mark we r still looking for a lawyer that will even take a case dealing with cps an take payments since we where nothing short of broke due to the move. At the court hearing our jaws hit the floor that the only "proof" CPS/DHS had where text messages with threatening words towards my son.. They had put my little girl in foster care an my son with his real dad's parents. we weren't allowed to see my daughter until almost a full month after they where taken an we haven't seen my son since he was taken... 11 days after my kids where taken the lady who interviews the kids for abuse said that my son said we beat him with a mental pole/pipe that we duct taped him from head to toe except his eyes an he was made to take the tape on an wd-40 was also used to take the tape off that we used gorilla glue tape to tape him up which we had never owned or bought we had never ever had wd-40 in the house or even bought he said we put his head thru a wall an blah blah blah but when she was asked if she could tell if he was telling the truth she couldn't say yes or no because he re-tracked his story a couple of times.. an the proof they say they have of abuse are text messages an what my son said 11 days after they took him.. my kids had not one mark or bruise on them when they left have had no record of any broken bones an what not.. In fact as many times as we dealt with cps/ dhs i would always tell them its my sons grandparents because in oklahoma there are no grandparents right an it ate there lunch an they knew the only way they could get my son was thru cps.. cps also claimed that no one had seen my kids in months which was also a lie.

CPS interviewed my daughter an asked my daughter is she had ever seen her bother abused she said NO asked if she felt safe at home with her mommy and daddy an she said YES she asked my daughter if she had ever been hurt but us an she said NO!!! we had witnesses from our local family dollar which was 2 blocks from our home where my kids an i would walk just about daily to but them treats for doing there school work an to also give them time out of the house since they where home schooled. my 5 yr. old baby girl has begged and pleaded to come home she has been sexually, mentally physically and emotionally abused in the foster home the sexual abuse has gone ignored it was also

blamed on another older foster child that had no sexual abuse in her past, at a visit with out daughter i kept telling my husband something very wrong and in fact i told the "baby sitter" that watches us for the 1 hour a week we see our baby and she ignored me 2-3 weeks later the sexual abuse came out an come to find out it had happen right before the visit we had with out daughter an cps didn't catch it until 2-3 weeks passed she has had black eyes many many pumps bruises on her face an forehead an her head... which one time she was taken to the doc. to make sure she was okay but when we asked if she would be taken to the doc. for the sexual abuse Jeremy Plumley said no because there was no penetration... as if she already looked himself because everything they where told was the accounts of a 4 yr. old 2-3 weeks after the assault... our daughter to this day packs her bags before each visit because she thinks she's coming home at every visit she asks if she can come home and all i can tell her is soon, we are working on it because thats all i can say... i can see in her little eyes she's giving up faith in her father an i to get her home, but i haven't given up an i wont give up... at this point the lives of my kids are truly in my hands an all i can do is tell you DO NOT EVER EVER EVER TRUST CPS/DHS BECAUSE THEY WILL KIDNAP UR KIDS THE FIRST CHANCE THEY GET...I CAN TELL MY KIDS WILL NEVER BE THE SAME AFTER THIS... IF U TAKE NOTHING AWAY FROM MY STORY JUST TAKE MY WORD AN INFROM URSELF OF UR CIVIL RIGHTS!!!! BEING INFORMED IS THE ONLY WAY TO KEEP THEM FROM ALSO KIDNAPPING UR KIDS!!!

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NlsnbUxAPhs>

CPS (Child Protective Services) interrogation and inquisition for normal parenting discretions. (27:34)

<https://wehavekids.com/parenting/InsideCPS>

Kevin J Wells

5 hours ago (16/11/17)

Me and my wife was having to go to NICU at UAB to visit with our daughter. I requested to speak with the nurse manager or a social worker. I talked to the social worker when the assistant nurse manager interrupted multiple times. I called her out on many lies and asked to speak with her supervisor. She left but instead she called the UAB police to come have me and my wife removed from the premises. They called DHR and refuse to let us see our baby and even call to check on her. They informed my wife that they are putting her in foster care because the day they removed us, they said I was on drugs (which I wasn't) but I keep hearing they don't want to separate families, that's a lie. I'm a combat disabled Marines that has cancer and in renal failure. This baby was giving me reason to fight for life. My wife is in shambles. How do I get a judicial hearing on this to prevent our baby taken away? DHR shouldn't be allowed to go on their opinions on anything like removing a child unless there is an obvious danger to the child. What can be done? I have a lawyer, but any info will help. Thanks.

Krystal Cyr

2 days ago

The department made me choose between my husband and my children I chose my babies, so now my husband is living in a homeless shelter alone. However DHS & my husband are not getting along AT ALL. ALL HIS VISITS R NOW CANCELLED & the case manager is coming Wednesday to do her monthly visit. But due to the recent animosity between the department and my husband I feel uncomfortable letting her question my boys alone anymore as I feel her questions will be more biased towards him. She normally takes them to their room and shuts the door or has me leave the house so she can be alone. Since they're home now can I ask that she speak to them with me at least in the vicinity as to ensure she is not asking anything questionable. As the writer of this article said they're human, & working on getting my kids back has lit a fire in me to protect & advocate for them. Not just to who they think I should protect them from. So do I have the right to request to be present?

Shanna Easter

4 days ago

In the beginning, sometime before October 13th DCF along with the sheriff's deputy came to our house and DCF was accusing us of bad things because they had received a report from someone. So after talking with us, DCF said they didn't see no signs of abuse. DCF also ask if I would take my son Cody to the Children's Advocacy the next day for which I did and Cody was examined by psychologist and physically examined by a nurse and they all concluded that there was no signs of abuse, They had no concerns and they let me take Cody home. Then Friday October 13th I get a call from DCF saying they snatch my child out of school placing him in a foster home because of drawings he had made about his father James Henry Easter and his teacher. It has been a hell of a roller coaster ever since because of DCF nitpicking everything about our life and accusing us of things that we have not done for which we have been Vindicated. So I don't understand why DCF still continues trying to strip way are parental rights. How did DCF become the most powerful brutal people using gestapo tactics in America who cannot be held legally accountable for their brutality in persecuting innocent families Even after the family has been Vindicated?

Anonymous

6 days ago

They don't want to separate families??!!?!? They basically kicked my husband out our home because of a false allegation because of one little lie someone told them. My family is hurting horribly and I our marriage may come to an end because of this.

J.F.

2 weeks ago

CPS took my kids for 5 days because I refused to let them enter without a warrant. 5 days later he came back, checked my house and returned my kids. There was nothing wrong. We got found guilty with no investigation and it said there was dog poop on the floor and that my daughter answered the door and said we were sleeping. There was no poop and i was in my room reading. Now the CPS worker is telling people he will permanently remove my kids if he can get away with it. How is that even legal?

Gene

3 weeks ago

The truth is that cooperating with CPS is a recipe for disaster. Your kids can be taken on the word of a CPS worker and absolutely nothing else at all. They will insist on an interview that you cannot record and can not have a lawyer present for. The CPS worker can then distort or even fabricate portions of what you say and present that to a judge to have your kids taken. Once your kids have been ABDUCTED you are going to have a really tough time getting them back, it can be done but only if you have the money to make it happen.

Blizzard523

4 weeks ago

If you have children with special-needs AND you are a single/divorced mother, you might as well have a bulls-eye on your back. Placement of special-needs kids gets more \$\$\$. I read the CPS of Mass.' manifesto and, by their OWN ACCOUNT, the majority of neglect claims pertain to the households of single, white mothers...and by a HUGE MARGIN. So... the non-white single mothers in the drug-infested, melting-pot city of Springfield are BETTER parents?? I don't think so.. I smell a giant biased, bigoted rat..

Nyob

5 weeks ago

Wow yup u really care. Thats why when you took my kids and gave me back the older one but kept my twin blue eyed blonde haired boy and girl the cps worker joked that i was getting 3 for 2 so it was a good deal then she told me i could have more some day. Not too mention all proof cps was lying. I even got my kids doctor to vouch for me BUT none of that was even used as evidence. Yup they sure do care....also when i got my 3 older ones back they finally opened up about how the foster parents would flick them in the head with thick rings on and call them dumb. Also how they made them sit in there rooms all day just for missing a spot when they vacuumed. I just don't understand why all of us don't band together against

them...oh thats right because if we stand up to them they torture our innocent children and tear us apart while stabbing slowly. Maybe people should do research before getting into this profession. Ill try to pray for the evil cps workers souls but how to forgive them for the irreparable damage they have inflicted on my innocent children.

Dave Republic

2 months ago

I agree with the below comments. Although they sound like the ranting of madmen, they are actually quite correct, to my horror. I made the mistake of trying to work with DHR and in one situation, the worker twisted our words around she tried her best to take our children. She had no evidence of child abuse... In fact, it was about me having an argument with my wife, not even in front of the children. My wife told them she didn't know if the children saw the argument, which they didn't because it was nap time and they were in a different room... But the lady interviewed my child, and because she was aware that we had argued (after I explained to my daughter why she was being interviewed), I was branded with an 'indication of child abuse,' which has the same repercussions as an assault conviction in the second degree... All this would normally be determined in a court of law, but instead was determined by the opinion of some bitch that was probably abused herself and was the judge, jury, and executioner, ....

Hanna

2 months ago

My father had physically abused me for the past 3 years... he has always threatened me and said if I told I wouldn't be able to see my mother... he also told me I've deserved it every time he had put his hands on me... I don't feel safe here with him... we filed a report and I still have to live with my father... can I go to my consular and tell them and them do something about it? I don't want to stay here... I don't feel safe. And will I remain with DCS if my mother had joint custody can I go live with her?

MTG

2 months ago

My parents who sexually abused me for years wanted my children and when I refused them access they started calling CPS. They reported everything they could and CPS would come out, over and over again for six years. Then they reported that I was suicidal and homicidal. Comm Mental Health came out and said I was not suicidal or homicidal my counsellor of 3 years said I was not suicidal or homicidal, but CPS said I was. So they went to a judge and got an emergency removal of my kids. The next day I was allowed to see them, I was left in a room with my kids with no supervision, with a pair of scissors. Anyway, I agreed to see their counsellor and they would give me the kids back. Which happened after 6 days. When I got them back, I was told they first tried to put the kids with my parents, - my dad was arrested and convicted of sexual abuse -, yet CPS tried to put the kids with him. Second they put them in a foster home where the youngest one was sexually abused. I never abused my kids, never hurt them, never neglected them, never harmed them in any way not even emotionally, yet they are taking and was harmed. 20 years later my youngest who was harmed is a meth addict, my oldest is insecure, afraid, has anxiety and a lot of other problems. Sorry, six days of hell, and my kids have suffered 20 years and are still suffering, and to this day the will say it is all because CPS took them away for 6 days.

[Carla Killy](#)

[The Coalition for the Protection of Children and Families](#)

[October 12 at 8:35 PM](#)

I need some assistance. ...Im the grandma. ..relative placement and I feel like I'm in prison and have no rights to even make any daily decision. DCS is dragging there feet on what I need but trying to remove my grandson because my uncle tom who lives with us had a few misdemeanours 40yrs. ago. So many lies from them, I feel like they tell me whatever they feel like that day and next week they'll laugh an say ...Oh no I don't need to go to every daycare he's in....they make it so impossible nobody wants me an my grandson anywhere near them for fear there kids will be removed. Im totally at the end of my rope....I cant find a



babysitter I can't leave him home in bed, because supposedly the lady that owns the house fingerprint check hasn't come back 23days later still they don't have it. Please Please Please someone help make this stop! Ive had this little boy since he took his first breathe. ...he is 18mo old. I don't no how someone has this much control over my life while they pay 0 dollars and they also say its not their job to go after child support even tho the father is in work release.....WOW.....tell me I'm dreaming 🤔

Norman Branham

2 months ago

After months of suspecting my son was using drugs, he gets arrested for a DUI, his g'friend calls me and informs me. I call CPS for help, as he has my 3 yr. old daughter involved. They interview me the next day, asking me if he fails a urine test, can they place her in my care. Of course I agreed. I was the "reporting party," and under KRS. 620.050, and they could relay information to me about the case. I never heard from them again. But my son did in fact FAIL the urine test, for Meth, Suboxone, and Adeplex. My son is all but 2 points away from being legally retarded, and knows nothing about "law." But he is informed that he can give Power of Attorney over to his g'friend, place her in her care, and the baby never has to leave the home. And they took me and my wife completely out of the circle, because my son made a claim that I abused him all his life, and for them NOT to place my g'daughter in my care. And they listen to the Meth head, instead of at least investigating my background for suitability. Months go by, my attempting to gain information, and I am threatened with arrest, being told I cannot see my g'daughter, being told to leave the state office, being told to stop making phone calls to CPS and to stop harassing them. 1 phone call a week, is not harassment. And I was never served with a restraining order. I was even threatened with, if I didn't stop harassing CPS, that they would remove my g'daughter and place her in foster care. Then I find out that my sister in law, who lives less than 100 yards from my house was also given Power of attorney, and again, I am told I cannot see her, nor have contact with her. I made many many phone calls to different agencies, talking to whomever would listen. I guess I rattled enough cages, and made them mad, because now, as my son is in jail, looking at 5 years, they are allowing me to have SUPERVISED visitations. I had to take a drug test, and have a criminal back ground done. Of course I passed both. Now I get to go be supervised by a CPS worker, for a 2 hour visit for the next 3-4 weeks. Then they will move me to unsupervised, for 3-4 weeks, then maybe, if they deem me suitable, then MAYBE I can have an over night stay. My son FAILS a piss test for Methamphetamine, and they leave a 3 year old in his house with him and his g'friend. They have knock down drag out fist fights, both having criminal records, but I am the one they make jump through their hoops? I called CPS for help, and for 5 months I am treated like a monster, for what a pissed off meth-head accused me of, and I am treated like the criminal. I have raised 10 kids from 2 marriages, and not one time has there ever been a report on me. I've never been arrested, don't do drugs, or even drink. I'm just your everyday boring grandfather that is concerned for his grand daughter, and even my son. But I have come to learn NOT TO TRUST THE NAZI SQUAD. They have all but completely torn my family apart.

[Family Forward Project](#)

[Tina Gray](#) is feeling determined.

8 hrs

I am currently a therapeutic foster parent, I read all of these posts and find it sickening the things people go through. I am working in this broken system and have faced DCF head on fighting for my foster kids to have permanency for all the right reasons and was denied to adopt two children who desperately needed me. They were placed with me for 1.5 years. I have previously adopted 2 therapeutic children 10 years ago as well. I continue to foster because these children need someone on the inside to be there voice and fight for them and their best interest. I am still licensed and currently have children and yet I was denied to adopt?! It's a money game, sadly! So I have learned, the best interest of the children do not always come first. With that being said I also have to say there is a reason for foster care, some parents don't give a shit about their children and there are justifiable reasons for some children to be removed from their homes. Sadly, many of the kids in the system go on to



face abuse, neglect, etc at the hands of the foster parents. Where does all this end? How do we fix this? Why do they not invest in the parents and the families and use funds to help the family get back up on their feet etc versus taking the children? They pay the foster parents, I am paid very well for what I do but you can bet every penny goes to taking care of these children, making sure all of their needs are met and I spoil them as I do my own. That is what the payment is for! I am not the norm unfortunately, I have come to see the many who foster who are in it strictly for the money and don't do crap for the children. I would gladly not be paid a dime if it meant these children didn't need me! My heart breaks for the families affected by DCF. They are powerful, too powerful and for all the wrong reasons! I have dealt with the upper levels of DCF, the appeals process, Mayor, Governor, and Senators for kids that were not my own. I get the fight everyone is going through and I am not one to give up. You can't help but feel defeated when you fight the battle day after day and yet day after day you must continue.....Good luck to all of those affected and fighting their battles. Don't give up! Where there is a will, there is a way!

## Addition 27

### *The business of trading in children; getting human inventory*

<https://www.rferl.org/a/black-market-babies-kyrgyz-physicians-arrested-over-sale-of-newborns/29490538.html>

BISHKEK -- Kyrgyz authorities have detained several individuals over the sale of newborn babies, including one case in which hospital staff falsely told parents that their child had died at birth.

In 2015, a 26-year-old man in the northwestern Naryn region was detained for trying to exchange his 5-month-old daughter for a goat.

Last year, three women were detained in Bishkek for allegedly arranging the sale of a 3-month-old baby for 10,000 soms (about \$150).

Earlier this year, a woman in the Chui region, outside the capital, was detained by police after reportedly trying to sell her three children for 80,000 soms (\$1,150).

"Perhaps [doctors and other medical workers] do this out of need," said Ainura Altybaeva, a parliament deputy. "Whatever it is, that by no means justifies their criminal actions."

**But:**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xfXfEsyKdaM>

Child Protection Services have become big business (6:54)

#### **Income generated from selling a new born or baby:**

[http://www.americanadoptions.com/adopt/why\\_does\\_private\\_adoption\\_cost\\_so\\_much\\_money](http://www.americanadoptions.com/adopt/why_does_private_adoption_cost_so_much_money)

Adoptions specialises in private domestic adoptions of healthy newborns for adoptive couples. In 2015-2016, our average total adoption cost for [our two adoption programs](#) were:

- Traditional Program: \$44,000 - \$48,000
- Agency-Assisted Program: \$38,000 - \$41,000

<https://www.adoptuskids.org/adoption-and-foster-care/overview/what-does-it-cost>

Adopting a child from foster care is often funded by the state, and in most cases there are few or no fees.

working with a private agency to adopt a healthy newborn or baby or to adopt from another country can cost \$5,000 to \$40,000. Some agencies have a sliding scale based on the prospective adoptive parent's income.

<https://www.theguardian.com/society/2018/jun/20/profit-drives-the-uk-child-protection-industry>

Our self-help mothers' group receives calls daily from desperate women whose children or grandchildren have been removed or are being adopted against their will – forced adoptions are the highest in Europe – on speculative and biased assumptions of “emotional harm and neglect”.

In a recent ruling, Judge Mostyn was scathing about a “44-page witness statement” by a Carmarthenshire social worker “very long on rhetoric ... but very short indeed on any concrete examples of where and how the mother's judgment had been deficient”. Examples of “emotional harm” he rejected as “inconsequential and trivial” included failing to take her son out for ice cream and to arrange for him to have the hair cut he liked.

What drives social workers to prioritise taking children on such heartbreakingly spurious grounds? The practice follows the money. Tickle says that “half of the country’s entire public spending on children is going on those 73,000 children [in care]”. But she doesn’t say that 80% of children’s homes and 40% of foster care have been privatised. Thus millions are spent on feeding an increasingly privatised and growing child protection industry: over £2,000 a week for each child in institutional care; at least £450 per week for foster care. The law offers a humane alternative. Section 17 of the [Children Act 1989](#) instructs local authorities to provide support, including financial, to families so they can stay together; the Care Act 2014 entitles disabled mothers to extra help. But these provisions are hardly ever applied. Thus the “corporate parent” is paid vast sums to replace the impoverished mother (86% of austerity cuts have fallen on women). The way the law is implemented is an abuse of power and must be stopped.

Nina Lopez Jones Support Not Separation Coalition, Anne Neale Legal Action for Women, Kim Sparrow Single Mothers’ Self-Defence

<https://www.nacac.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/05/post-adoption-funding-slides.pdf>

USA STATE ADOPTION FUNDING • The Adoption Incentive Program was extended for three years to September 30, 2016 and authorised at \$43 million per year • Changes include: • Inclusion of a guardianship benefit incentive • Gradual transition to an incentive based on a state’s rate of adoptions (the number of adoptions divided by the number of children in foster care at the end of the previous fiscal year), rather than a flat numerical increase over a numerical baseline • Allows states up to three years to spend incentive payments and requires states not to use incentive payments to replace any existing child welfare funding

Beginning in fiscal year 2016 (2015 adoptions), the bonus payments will be calculated as follows: • \$5,000 per placement for increases in the adoption rate • \$4,000 per placement for increases in the guardianship rate • \$7,500 per placement for increases in the rate of adoption or guardianship for children 9 to 13 • \$10,000 per placement for increases in the rate of adoption or guardianship for children 14 and older

• Existing system: if baseline total adoption baseline is 1,000, and the next year 1,000 children are adopted there is no increase • New system: if there are 1,000 adoptions and 5,000 children in foster care in the base year, the adoption rate is 20%. In the next year if there are 1,000 adoptions and 4,000 children in foster care, the adoption rate is 25%. The bonus would be \$5,000/child times the increased number of children -- 200 for a total of \$1 million dollars. • Ohio has not received an Adoption Incentive Payment since 2003

• The baseline rate will be the previous year’s adoption rate or an average of the last three years’ rates, whichever is lower • If all of the funds appropriated are not earned, the law enables HHS to award states for timely adoptions. Those states that have an average length of stay in care before finalisation of less than 24 months would equally split any remaining funds • 2014 (2013 adoptions) remained the same, with bonus for overall increases in adoption, increases in adoptions of children nine and older, and increases in special needs adoption.

• 2015 (2014 adoptions) will be a hybrid, with the bonus earned being half of what the state would have earned under the old system and half of its earnings under the new system.

• 2016 (2015 adoptions) will be based on the previous year’s adoption rate or an average of the last three years’ rates, whichever is lower

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ryry64G7I\\_k](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ryry64G7I_k)

Children Die At Alarming Rate In For-Profit Foster Care (15:53)

[https://www.buzzfeed.com/talalansari/parent-at-nations-leading-for-profit-foster-care-firm-facing?utm\\_term=.tmVnj15Vn#.mwvbqW4Lb](https://www.buzzfeed.com/talalansari/parent-at-nations-leading-for-profit-foster-care-firm-facing?utm_term=.tmVnj15Vn#.mwvbqW4Lb)

Mentor, part of Civitas Solutions, a large corporation selected and paid foster mother Elizabeth Osei. Now she is in jail awaiting a murder trial in the morphine overdose death of the three-year-old boy that the company, The Mentor Network, placed in her care. Mentor paid only a \$500 fine for failing to “ensure adequate supervision” of the child who died. Mentor is controlled by a giant private equity firm and trades on the New York Stock Exchange under the name Civitas Solutions. As BuzzFeed News has previously reported in

a [series of stories](#), Mentor turned privatised foster care for children into a cash cow [using state funding] across the country.

At its height, the politically influential corporation provided foster homes for about 4,000 children nationwide in 15 states. Since the first BuzzFeed News report on Mentor a year ago, the company has pulled out of the child foster care industry in seven states, but still runs foster care operations in eight. The company has said it pulled out of the states because of business decisions unrelated to the news coverage.

In 2013, [2-year-old Alexandria Hill was murdered](#) in Texas by her Mentor foster mother, who violently swung her into the floor. In 2012, [a 2-month-old baby died](#) in a Massachusetts foster care home run by Mentor in a case that the state initially ruled to be neglect. The neglect finding was later overturned. In 2011, two Mentor foster fathers in Maryland were convicted of sexually abusing their foster sons. One of those foster fathers had for 10 years been molesting children Mentor placed in his care — and the company had [continued sending](#) children to his home despite repeated warnings.

Workers told BuzzFeed News that Mentor sacrificed child safety because it pushed so hard to meet profit goals. States and local governments pay the firm to select, train, and hire foster parents, to place children with those parents, and even to hire the caseworkers who are supposed to look after the children's welfare. More broadly, Mentor has been accused of overlooking criminal backgrounds of foster parents and ignoring warning signs. In Texas, the company ranked dead last among large foster care providers, [based on the number of severe violations found by state inspectors](#). Investigators in Illinois found "[a culture of incompetence](#)" at the company.

To cope with that investigation, the company [has hired lobbyists](#) who used to work for the senators leading the probe and a high-powered Washington lawyer who specialises in handling Congressional investigations.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-511609/How-social-services-paid-bonuses-snatch-babies-adoption.html>

Under New Labour policy, Tony Blair, Prime Minister of Britain, changed targets in 2000 to raise the number of children being adopted by 50 per cent to 5,400 a year.

The annual tally has now reached almost 4,000 in England and Wales - four times higher than in France, which has a similar-sized population.

Blair promised millions of pounds to councils that achieved the targets and some have already received more than £2million each in rewards for successful adoptions.

Figures recently released by the Department for Local Government and Community Cohesion show that two councils - Essex and Kent - were offered more than £2million "bonuses" over three years to encourage additional adoptions.

Four others - Norfolk, Gloucestershire, Cheshire and Hampshire - were promised an extra £1million.

This sweeping shake-up was designed for all the right reasons: to get difficult-to-place older children in care homes allocated to new parents.

But the reforms didn't work. Encouraged by the promise of extra cash, social workers began to earmark babies and cute toddlers who were most easy to place in adoptive homes, leaving the more difficult to-place older children in care.

As a result, the number of over-sevens adopted has plummeted by half.

Critics - including family solicitors, MPs and midwives as well as the wronged families - report cases where young children are selected, even before birth, by social workers in order to win the bonuses.

<https://simplyfostering.co.uk/how-to-be-a-foster-carer/fostering-allowance/>

"Love Children – Love a Fostering Career"

You could be a foster carer in 4 months time!

There's never been a better time to start on the road to a new career as a full or part time foster carer.

## YOUR FOSTERING ALLOWANCE

- Private Fostering agencies pay a fostering allowance for each foster child.
- The allowance pays for the foster child's day to day care.

- Fostering agencies also pay foster carers a professional fee.
- The fee is an income payment for the foster carer.
- The allowance and fee average a total weekly minimum payment of £450 for

each child.

Breakdown of foster care pay

How much are foster carers paid?

Foster care pay rates are not regulated by the government so each private agency or local authority can decide how much they pay their carers. This lack of regulation is why underfunded councils can pay the minimum recommended rates and why private agency rates can be much more generous.

Foster carers are classed as self-employed and earn a weekly fostering allowance for each child or young person they look after. The amount of allowance paid depends on the type of care and the age of the child or young person.

About Private (Independent) Agency allowances

On average, national Private (Independent) Fostering Agencies pay a basic weekly fostering allowance and fee of £450 per week, for all ages of foster children. The payment is generally the same for short and long term placements.

Example of income

Foster carer with one foster child

Cindy is a foster carer looking after 11 year old Joe. She has just started fostering and receives a payment of £450 per week.

For the year, Cindy is paid:

(£450 x 52 weeks)	=	£23,400
Taxable income	=	£0
Total paid	=	£23,400

Income tax exemption

Foster carers are entitled to an income tax exemption up to a certain amount for their fostering.

The amount has two parts:

- A fixed amount to cover capital costs initially set at £10,000 per year
- An additional amount per child, initially set at £200 per week for a child up to the age of 11 years and £250 per week for a child aged 11 years and over.

Why?

This government initiative is to make sure carers are not unfairly taxed on the costs they have to meet through fostering.

For more information contact [HM Revenue](#) and Customs.

<https://www.teenvogue.com/story/mentor-foster-care-deaths>

The Mentor Network's "falsely" claimed its child death rates were in line with the overall foster industry, the committee said. In fact, the [committee's report](#) claims Mentor's child death rate is 42% higher than the national average.

Of the 86 reported deaths, BuzzFeed reports 23 were classified as

"expected" (which may mean the child had an illness) and 62 were "unexpected."

One death was unclassified. Mentor told BuzzFeed that it conducted more than 13 internal investigations, despite the committee's findings. The company's owner, Civitas Solutions, Inc., reported \$1.4 billion in revenue last year. The report detailed cases in which a foster mother with Mentor allegedly murdered her 2-year-old foster daughter, and another in which a longtime foster father sexually abused the young boys he took in through Mentor, despite a "series of red flags."

<http://www.thestate.com/news/politics-government/article196454734.html>

Alford is asking the General Assembly to approve her agency's request for nearly \$51 million in added money in the state budget that starts July 1, primarily to hire more than 250 caseworkers to help overworked staffers.

"We can give you money (to hire new caseworkers)," responded state Sen. Katrina Shealy, R-Lexington. "But we've given you the money year after year, and we can't hire the ones that we've given you the money for two years ago."

"That money is still sitting back there that we gave you to hire caseworkers two years ago, and we haven't hired those caseworkers. That's why these numbers are like they are." Alford said Social Services is able to hire caseworkers. But, she added, "We're having trouble keeping them."

Social Services is charged with protecting children under 18 years old from abuse and neglect. However, for years, a shortage of caseworkers has crippled the agency, which has been under scrutiny by the General Assembly for failing to properly oversee children in its charge who later died.

Alford said the rise in cases is having a "dramatic" effect on her agency's ability to keep its often-overworked caseworkers. Almost 8 percent of those positions now are vacant, and, Alford said, about 9 percent of the agency's caseworkers are handling 50 or more cases, roughly twice the recommended number.

<https://adoptionland.org/5101/adoption-bonuses-the-money-behind-the-madness/>

Massachusetts News

Child "protection" is one of the biggest businesses in the country. We spend \$12 billion a year on it.

The money goes to tens of thousands of a) state employees, b) collateral professionals, such as lawyers, court personnel, court investigators, evaluators and guardians, judges, and c) DSS contracted vendors such as counsellors, therapists, more "evaluators", junk psychologists, residential facilities, foster parents, adoptive parents, MSPCC, Big Brothers/Big Sisters, YMCA, etc. This newspaper is not big enough to list all of the people in this state who have a job, draw a pay check, or make their profits off the kids in DSS custody.

In this article I explain the financial infrastructure that provides the motivation for DSS to take people's children – and not give them back.

In 1974 Walter Mondale promoted the Child Abuse and Prevention Act which began feeding massive amounts of federal funding to states to set up programs to combat child abuse and neglect. From that came Child "Protective" Services, as we know it today. After the bill passed, Mondale himself expressed concerns that it could be misused. He worried that it could lead states to create a "business" in dealing with children.

Very few children who are being used to supply the adoption market are hollow-eyed tykes from Appalachia. Very few are crack babies from the projects. [Oh... you thought those were the children they were saving? Think again]. When you are marketing a product you have to provide a desirable product that sells. In the adoption business that would be nice kids with reasonably good genetics who clean up good. An interesting point is that the Cape Cod & Islands office leads the state in terms of processing kids into the system and having them adopted out. More than the inner city areas, the projects, Mission Hill, Brockton, Lynn, etc. Interesting...

For every child that DSS can get adopted, there is a bonus for them of \$4,000 to \$6,000. But that is just the starting figure in a complex mathematical formula in which each bonus is multiplied by the percentage that the state has managed to exceed its baseline adoption number. The states must maintain this increase in each successive year. [Like compound interest.] The bill reads: "\$4,000 to \$6,000 will be multiplied by the amount (if any) by which the number of foster child adoptions in the State exceeds the base number of foster child adoptions for the State for the fiscal year."

The adoptive parents may collect cash subsidies until the child is 18. If the child stays in school, subsidies continue to the age of 22. There are State funded subsidies as well as federal funds through the Title IV-E section of the Social Security Act. The daily rate for State funds is the same as the foster care payments, which range from \$410-\$486 per month per child. Unless the child can be designated "special needs," which of course, they all can. According to the NAATRIN State Subsidy profile from DSS, "special needs" may be defined as: "Physical disability, mental disability, emotional disturbance; a significant emotional tie with the foster parents where the child has resided with the foster parents for one or more years and separation would adversely affect the child's development if not adopted by them." [But their significant emotional ties with their parents, since birth, never enter the equation.]

Additional "special needs" designations are: a child twelve years of age or older; racial or ethnic factors; child having siblings or half-siblings. In their report on the State of the



Children, Boston's Institute for Children says: "In part because the States can garner extra federal funds for special needs children the designation has been broadened so far as to become meaningless." "Special needs" children may also get an additional Social Security check.

The adoptive parents also receive Medicaid for the child, a clothing allowance and reimbursement for adoption costs such as adoption fees, court and attorney fees, cost of adoption home study, and "reasonable costs of food and lodging for the child and adoptive parents when necessary to complete the adoption process." Under Title XX of the Social Security Act adoptive parents are also entitled to post adoption services "that may be helpful in keeping the family intact," including "daycare, specialised daycare, respite care, in-house support services such as housekeeping, and personal care, counselling, and other child welfare services". [Wow! Everything short of being knighted by the Queen!]

What an interesting government policy when compared to the welfare program that the same child's mother may have been on before losing her children, and in which she may not own anything, must prove that she has no money in the bank; no boats, real estate, stocks or bonds; and cannot even own a car that is safe to drive worth over \$1000. This is all so she can collect \$539 per month for herself and two children. The foster parent who gets her children gets \$820 plus. We spit on the mother on welfare as a parasite who is bleeding the taxpayers, yet we hold the foster and adoptive parents [who are bleeding ten times as much from the taxpayers] up as saints. The adoptive and foster parents aren't subjected to psychological evaluations, ink blot tests, MMPI's, drug & alcohol evaluations, or urine screens as the parents are. I can't help but wonder why we don't give this same level of support to the children's parents in the first place? According to Cornell University, about 68% of all child protective cases "do not involve child maltreatment." The largest percentage of CPS/DSS cases are for "deprivation of necessities" due to poverty.

#### **A good breakdown of the situation - facebook comment:**

"Ok I think it is time I broke it down for some of you who still have your head in the sand. What I am about to tell you know that all of your legislatures know this as well. Do don't let them fool you that they don't as I can prove for a fact that some of them do. The are in possession of the proof I know, because I personally gave it to them. I know you guys have seen this pamphlet before as a copy of it still rests on my facebook page but is now set to friends only. This pamphlet actually used to be on the Governments own website. It was part of the whole new transparency in Government. They just didn't expect someone to come along and really read it and they were right most people don't. However once I started sharing the link everywhere they took it down. Unfortunately for them I had already printed it. Now pay attention to these short but important details and know that this is something you should be complaining to your legislatures about. Let them know that you know and that you know that they know. Stop pretending it is not real as it is not helping the children at all. In fact by ignoring this many children are being daily put at risk strictly for the money involved. It's not really about the children and their safety anymore and it hasn't been for a very long time. Now here is a big key point in this pamphlet to understand.

#1 The starting price for each child picked up is \$8,000

#2 An extra \$4,000 is added for each special criteria that child falls under.

Now let me give you an example and it is all explained in the pamphlet.

Little Johnny gets picked up \$8,000

Little Johnny's mother is a single parent \$4,000

Little Johnny is more than one race \$4,000

Little Johnny is special needs \$4,000 their description is very broad.

Little Johnny is also disabled like in a wheel chair etc. \$4,000 it is a different category then special needs. These are disabilities that require some type of special equipment. Wheel chair, tube feeding machine etc.

Now when you add all that up Little Johnny is now worth \$24,000 just for pick up this is before foster care etc. even begins to kick in.

Now this money is given to Oklahoma for every single child that gets picked up. Most on average are worth \$20,000 upon pick up it just depends on what all criteria they fall under. This money comes directly from the Social Security Administration in Washington D.C. This has been going on for years in all 50 states. Now is it any wonder Social Security is broke?

They are spending it faster than employees can now "pay in."

[https://www.thesun.co.uk/news/7482191/parents-whove-lost-kids-in-shadowy-secret-courts-slam-ruthless-millionaires-cashing-in-on-uks-fostering-crisis/?utm\\_medium=Social&utm\\_source=Twitter#Echobox=1540214129](https://www.thesun.co.uk/news/7482191/parents-whove-lost-kids-in-shadowy-secret-courts-slam-ruthless-millionaires-cashing-in-on-uks-fostering-crisis/?utm_medium=Social&utm_source=Twitter#Echobox=1540214129)

FAT CAT CARE Parents who've lost kids in shadowy secret courts slam ruthless millionaires cashing in on UK's fostering crisis

The UK's £1.7billion foster industry has seen a growth of firms backed by huge private equity funds raking in taxpayers' cash. They are cashing in on the anguish felt by parents who lose their children into care.

Thousands of parents across the country are being dragged into secretive courts each year where social services are removing children in record numbers.

High-profile cases have sparked public outrage such as one in June when a [judge blasted social workers after they removed a boy, aged eight, from his mother's care because she did not take him for an ice cream.](#)

Last month we revealed how the latest figures showed children taken into care jumped by 34 per cent to more than 10,000 in a single year for the first time.

And hairdresser Jill Goss told The Sun how her ten-week-old baby daughter Alyssa was placed into permanent care after a doctor's visit to check a swelling on her arm revealed a tiny fracture. The 31-year-old, who now lives in Spain with her six-year-old son Loiq, said of the businessmen making millions from children being taken into care: "It's completely wrong and doesn't put the child first.

"They shouldn't be making all this money from placing children in foster care - it's just an industry and in my case it was not for the benefit of Alyssa at all. I still think about her every day."

The rise in child care removals by councils - which last year overspent by £800million on child social care - means they are increasingly forced to pay higher fees to place children taken from families by social services.

In some areas reports show these private placements can be as much as 92 per cent higher than council rates or £19,000 extra for the taxpayer for each child.

"Should we really be taking money out of the foster care system and putting it into the pockets of these businessmen?"

One founder of a £1billion private equity fund which owns a number of fostering agencies through huge amounts of debt is a super-rich socialite understood to be worth hundreds of millions of pounds.

Stefano Bonfiglio, 54 - ex-partner of TV presenter Trinny Woodall - lives in a five-storey £15million mansion in west London owned by a holding company based in a shady tax haven.

His wedding to ex-Goldman Sachs banker Carolina Gonzalez-Bunster featured in Vogue magazine and was attended by Hillary and Bill Clinton.

The Italian's firm Stirling Square Capital Partners (SSCP) - said to have £1billion invested across the globe and run by investment bankers - boasts on its website of ploughing cash into military hardware manufacturers.

The equity fund's portfolio includes the National Fostering Agency, Acorn Care and Education's fostering firms and at least two military hardware companies AD Industrie and Mettis Aerospace - which makes missile and torpedo parts.

The agencies earned £15million in profit last year from fostering and care - money which campaigners say should be going back into the system.

Turnover for the National Fostering Agency grew by an extraordinary 46 per cent last year to more than £100million.

The equity fund - which paid £435million for the two care businesses - also uses a holding company called SSCP Spring Holdings SCA based in Luxembourg to route cash out of the UK.

Even still the company's highest-paid director doubled their salary from the previous year from £319,000 to £650,000 with £455million of debt due to be paid back after more than one year.

SSCP founder Mr Bonfiglio's rents a £15million London pad which is owned by a holding firm called Wastom Holdings based in the British Virgin Islands tax haven, according to Land

Registry documents.

Speaking at their home this week, his wife Carolina said: "We rent this house."

Another large fostering agency Partnership in Children's Service (PICS) is owned by a London-based private equity fund called Sovereign Capital.

The agency, which is reportedly on the market again for more than £100million, is made up of several care companies fosters more than 1,000 children around the UK.

On a turnover of £37.7million the company offset £2.6million in loan interest payments and finance costs to make a loss of £60,000.

The foster group's ultimate owner Sovereign Capital, which claims to manage almost £1billion of funds, was founded by investment banker Andrew Hayden who lives in a mansion in Tonbridge, Kent, which he paid just under £2.5million for in 2005.

Jill, originally from Reading and who lost her baby daughter Alyssa at 10-weeks-old to foster carers, said: "I used to have visits with the foster carer and Alyssa but she was sometimes dirty and not in the best condition.

"The carer had three foster children and two of her own so they were struggling to cope - the older children ended up looking after the kids too.

"It's completely wrong - people wouldn't believe this is how the system works until they have dealt with social services.

"It's been horrendous for me and nobody can imagine the pain you go through as a mother." A 2016 report found eight of the largest private foster agencies had made £41million in profits.

Fostering agencies advertise the amount of cash to be made from taking children with some offering £3,000 "golden hellos" to carers if they leave their councils and join them.

On the website for Compass Fostering, owned by private equity group Graphite Capital, it says a carer would receive £18,980-a-year for a 14-year-old boy but £36,216 if he was "exhibiting problematic sexual behaviour".

The average fee for an in-house council foster carer is £475 while agencies known as IFAs charge almost double at £798, according to an independent government review earlier this year.

Cllr Anntoinette Bramble, chair of the Local Government Association's Children and Young People Board, said: "A recent government review highlighted that eight commercial fostering agencies were able to make more than £40 million in profits in just one year.

[https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-6374399/Children-care-auctioned-online-councils-contracts-worth-7-000-week.html?ito=facebook\\_share\\_article-home&fbclid=IwAR0GNhJMoQI0I49V92I0fd4BQjR1YxKaYSYVVIZsuFw1YnI8BU-orU\\_gu2g](https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-6374399/Children-care-auctioned-online-councils-contracts-worth-7-000-week.html?ito=facebook_share_article-home&fbclid=IwAR0GNhJMoQI0I49V92I0fd4BQjR1YxKaYSYVVIZsuFw1YnI8BU-orU_gu2g)  
'Treated like CATTLE!': Vulnerable children are being auctioned online by councils inviting private firms to bid for up to £7,000-a-week for their care

- New report found councils offering contracts for vulnerable children online
- Details about age, previous abuse history and gang involvement included in ads
- Children in private care can cost over £7,000, while council-run care is cheaper
- Local authorities have blamed lack of money and funds for their shortcomings

Children in care are being 'treated like cattle', as councils have invited companies to compete in online bidding wars for contracts worth up to £7,000-a-week.

A new report found some councils in England and Wales are putting personal details of vulnerable children in adverts online - including if they were sexually abused or involved in gangs - while inviting bids from private firms for their care. Local authorities typically source placements for children in their care through supply agreements with privately run providers but an increasing number of cases require specialist treatment.

A lack of supply bids has led to councils using an online bidding process in order to get the highest bidder.

Children's care homes are under pressure as private companies are taking over and charging councils more than £7,000 a week - more than £360,000-a-year per child - for residential placements.

Knowsley council admitted the 'level of personal information... was unnecessarily detailed' and has since removed the adverts. They added that the adverts had become part of standard practice.

**Getting the human inventory is the next obvious step. The products must be of acceptable quality to ensure the business prosper. New born babies are the most valued commodity. Simply no reinvention is needed, because of no previous life cycle, and for this reason babies are in high demand. Cute, preferably un-abused toddlers are easily brainwashed to accept new caretakers, because of their physical dependencies, which makes them second in the adoption demand. Children with illnesses provide greater state funding and increases foster carer income, so these children are third on the demand list - illnesses are even invented for this money. Ideally the child's parents are mostly; working class who are financially restrained; single struggling parents; culturally different parents; religious parents; expat or immigrant parents.**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=li0OmbwfaoE&feature=youtu.be> [10:01]  
CPS advocate [requesting permission to lie to get children ] in Court Cases, Everyone Should Know of this Danger.

<http://www.latimes.com/local/california/la-me-0403-runaway-20150403-story,amp.html>  
Wading into a sensitive area of child welfare, a California appeal court panel has ruled that county officials can remove a dangerously incorrigible child from the home even if the parent has responded appropriately to the behaviour problems.

<https://insiderexclusive.com/justice-in-america-deanna-fogartys-story/>  
The Orange County, Calif Social Services Agency, Child and Family Service Division, was established to protect children from violence, exploitation, abuse and neglect. The Agency's purpose is supposed to be.... To strengthen families and promote the well-being of children through prevention, intervention, education and advocacy. Unfortunately, the Agency failed that mission, when two Orange County Social Services agents Marcie Vreeken and Helen Dwojak filed false reports and suppressed evidence to illegally remove Deanna Fogarty's two daughters, ages 6 and 9, from her custody, in February 2000, based on the social workers false information. Vreeken and Dwojak lied to the court that Deanna Fogarty (a former Miss California), claiming that "the children required continued detention due to a substantial danger to their psychological and emotional health, despite knowing there was no such danger." It took Deanna six years and hundreds of thousands of dollars later to regain custody of her children. By then, her daughters were teenagers. And it costs the citizens of Orange Country \$10.6 Million dollars

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HbMmWryH0vE>  
Former CPS Investigator Exposes CPS's Tactics, Kidnapping, and Corruption (21:39)

<https://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/home-news/social-workers-attempted-cover-up-in-bid-to-keep-five-children-in-foster-care-a6745671.html>  
A judge has taken the extraordinary step of naming social workers who took part in an attempted "cover up" to keep five children [in foster care] from living with their parents. One social worker's report was rewritten by a colleague and a manager to present the parents in a poorer light, Judge Mark Horton found. He also accused social workers of lying under oath. In an scathing ruling, the judge condemned the conduct of social workers at Hampshire County Council involved in the case, which related to five Portsmouth siblings aged between three and 16 in foster care.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZBkrjdPgSMQ>  
Wanted By The State: Your Children. Sweden.  
(13:43) Published on Mar 3, 2013  
Your government can confiscate your children for any reason or no reason at all. Your children are property of the state and you are only their breeding bed. Your kids can be confiscated even before they are born, if the "progressives" don't like you.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3038084/Norway-taking-foreign-children-away-parents-highest-rates-inbreeding-world-Country-forced-deny-claims-Lithuanian-child-taken-care.html>

Norway 'is taking foreign children away from their parents because it has the highest rates of inbreeding in the world': Country forced to deny claims after another Lithuanian child is taken into care

- A Lithuanian talk show has accused Norway of seizing foreign children
- Claimed they were needed to combat 'world's highest rate of inbreeding'
- An 'expert' said fresh blood was needed to strengthen genetic material'
- Lithuanian Gražina Leščinskiene's son was taken into care early this year.
- An 'expert' on the controversial service told show host Rūta Mikelkevičiūtė that

the country needed fresh blood to combat its rates of inbreeding which she said had led to high rates of babies being born with birth defects.

Earlier this year, Lithuania's Gražina Leščinskiene hit local headlines after her son Gabriėliaus was taken into care by Norway's Child Protection Service.

She claimed he had been taken from her after displaying what was deemed to be 'sexualised behaviour' by authorities, which included frequent visits to the toilet and sniffing his hands. She is still fighting to have her son returned to her.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3Cr08hswCHo>

Do social workers target the Poor? [2:25]

<http://baltic-review.com/norway-has-a-habit-of-stealing-foreign-children/>

NORWAY - Woman in Norway who were beaten by their husbands should not count on help from authorities, but they even risk that if Norwegian child care authorities will hear about it, they will take their children permanently away and put the child in to the foster home.

This is what Alexandra Hasselstrom has experience, that Norwegian child care found out she was beaten before, by her husband and they took away her children to different foster homes because of that (even though she is remarried with another man, they refuse to give her her children back).

This also happened to children of Czech mother Eva Michalakova and to many other children too.

Irina Bergseth Frolova, a Russian woman living in Norway, had found out that her ex-husband, a Norwegian citizen, as well as his friends and relatives, had been raping their four-year-old son. When she reported this to police, the reaction of authorities was for all normal human beings with normal human feelings incredible! They took her son away from her and refused to give him back to her.

What is also strange is that Alexandra (and many other women from whom Norway has stolen is a foreigner (Swedish).

Mother's are often allowed to see their children only few times a year for a few minutes (as Mrs. Michalakova), they are not allowed to show any feelings, they may not hug or kiss their own children or cry in front of children.

Norway is prohibiting mothers of stolen children to talk with their own children in their native language.

<http://uk.businessinsider.com/ap-norway-accused-of-unfairly-taking-away-immigrant-children-2015-8?r=US&IR=T>

NORWAY - After a series of highly charged custody disputes, the oil-rich Scandinavian country now faces accusations of cultural insensitivity at best and child theft at worst, as increasing numbers of immigrant children are being seized by officials and handed over to Norwegian foster families. Of 6,737 children taken in 2012 — the latest available data — some 1,049 were immigrants or born to immigrant parents. That compares to 744 children of immigrants taken away, of a total of 5,846, in 2009.

The authorities insist they're acting in the best interests of the children. But their perceived heavy-handedness has stirred diplomatic disputes with several eastern European countries and India. Statistics show that children born abroad are more than three times as likely to be removed from their homes as native Norwegians, with nearly 3 percent of foreign-born

children in foster care.

<http://www.cbc.ca/news/indigenous/ottawa-indigenous-child-foster-care-1.4502217>

CANADA - The numbers are staggering. Indigenous — First Nation, Inuit and Métis — children under 14 make up 52.2 per cent of all children in foster care. There are 4,300 First Nation children under the age of four in foster care across the country. In Manitoba, there are 10,000 children in care.

Four months ago the children were in the care of the father's cousin Marisa Sutherland and her husband Christopher Justa.

The father's band on his mother's side, the Mowachaht/Muchalaht First Nation on Vancouver Island, signed off on the arrangement. Sutherland and Justa, who have two children of their own, moved from a three-bedroom apartment into a rental house to accommodate the children and bought a van. Then it all came crashing down after police showed up at their door five days before Christmas, one of them with a battering ram. The agency seized the children without informing the Mowachaht/Muchalaht First Nation.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-511609/How-social-services-paid-bonuses-snatch-babies-adoption.html>

BRITAIN - The women to whom it has happened say their lives are ruined for ever - and goodness knows what longterm effect it has on the child.

Most never recover from this trauma.

Imagine a baby growing in your body for nine months, imagine going through the emotion of bringing it into the world, only to have social workers seize the newborn, sometimes within minutes of its first cry and often on the flimsiest of excuses.

Yet this disturbing scenario is played out every day.

The number of babies under one month old being taken into care for adoption is now running at almost four a day (a 300 per cent increase over a decade).

In total, 75 children of all ages are being removed from their parents every week. More chillingly, parents have been told by social workers they must lose their children because, at some time in the future, they might abuse them.

One mother's son was adopted on the grounds that there was a chance she might shout at him when he was older.

Are the financial bonuses offered to councils fuelling the astonishing rise in forced adoptions?

John Hemming, a Liberal Democrat MP campaigning to change the adoption system, said yesterday: "I have evidence that 1,000 children are wrongly being seized from their birth parents each year even though they have not been harmed in any way.

"The targets are dangerous and lead to social workers being over-eager." Encouraged by the promise of extra cash, social workers began to earmark babies and cute toddlers who were most easy to place in adoptive homes, leaving the more difficult-to-place older children in care.

As a result, the number of over-sevens adopted has plummeted by half.

<http://aptnnews.ca/2018/01/19/mom-plans-give-birth-secret-politicians-hold-emergency-meeting-child-welfare/#.WmO2o87LQts.facebook>

"We hear it every day because you know Manitoba has the highest rate of newborn apprehensions in all of Canada," said Morgan, the Assembly of Manitoba Chiefs' Child and Family Advocate for First Nations..

Manitoba also has the highest number of Indigenous kids in care. According to the province there are approximately 11,000 kids in care with 90 per cent of those being Indigenous.

In Manitoba apprehension rates are the highest in the country. It is estimated a newborn child is apprehended every day.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=orknH8A5AAG>

FORCED ADOPTION EXPOSED ~ EU Parliament March 2014 Sabine K McNeil (6:29)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Gze-YjCvYAU>

Revealing the child trafficking in barnevernet/the cps(Norway) (3:11:10)



<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-511609/How-social-services-paid-bonuses-snatch-babies-adoption.html>

Spokeswoman Beverley Beech insists: "Babies are being removed from their mothers by social workers using any excuse.

"We strongly suspect this is because newborns and toddlers are more easily found homes than older children. They are a marketable commodity.

"I know of social workers making up stories about innocent mothers simply to ensure their babies are put up for adoption.

"Suitable babies are even being earmarked when they are still in the womb.

"One baby was forcibly removed in the maternity ward by social workers before the mother had even finished the birth process and produced the placenta."

Her words may be emotive. But are they true? Six months ago, I wrote an article about a young couple - who must remain anonymous because of family court law - fighting for the return of their three-year-old daughter.

She was taken within weeks of birth and is about to be adopted.

Astonishingly, a judge has issued a Draconian order gagging them from revealing anything, to anyone at all, which could identify their daughter until her 18th birthday in 2022.

Immediately after the article was published, I heard from 35 families whose children were forcibly removed.

The letters and e-mails continue to arrive - coming from a wide range of families across the social classes (including from a castle in the heart of England).

An e-mail from one father said: "Please, please help, NOW. We are about to lose our son . . . in court tomorrow for final disposals hearing before he is taken for adoption ... we have done nothing wrong."

Another father calling himself "James" rang to say his wife's baby was one of eight seized by social workers from hospital maternity units in one small part of North-East England during one fortnight last summer.

A Welsh man complained that his grandson of three weeks was earmarked for forcible adoption by social workers.

The mother, a 21-year-old with a mild learning disorder, was told she might, just might, get post-natal depression and neglect her son.

To her great distress, her baby was put in the care of Monmouthshire social services within minutes of birth.

The grandfather said: "Our entire extended family - which includes two nurses, a qualified nanny and a police officer - have offered to help care for the baby.

"I believe my grandson has been targeted for adoption since he was in the womb."

A Worcestershire woman told how her daughter's baby was snatched away by three police officers and two social workers who came to the door of her house.

The girl has now been adopted.

The mother's failure? She was said to be too young to cope.

Yet - a little over a year later - she had another baby, a boy, whom she was allowed to keep, in the same home and with the same partner.

Why on earth did she have to lose her little girl?

The grandmother emotionally explained: "All the family came forward to offer to help look after my granddaughter, and all of them were told they were not good enough.

"The social worker told us to forget her. He said: 'She is water under the bridge.'

"We think they wanted her for adoption from the beginning."

No wonder she, and thousands of other parents, want a shake-up of the heartbreakingly cruel adoption system which has ripped apart so many families - and which continues to do so.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=djoHxzhRe48>

Mother had newborn baby taken from her by social services (0:35) For missing an appointment she arranged for herself for her phobia of spiders.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=p7oNkT6Bm\\_4](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=p7oNkT6Bm_4)

Traffic (2014) (UK) (BANNED) (1:50:17)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fA7MbQIUkfU>

Emma Ibbison Producer Of "Traffic", The Film The Government Doesn't Want You To See! (29:18)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cdjCe8B41JQ>

Emma Ibbison, The Producer Of "Traffic 2" The Film Every Parent In The Country Must See. (1:28:34)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=usM5WQKFQN0>

Social Services Said "Stop Making Your Documentary Or You'll Never See Your Daughter Again". (29:59) (Emma Ibbison's video of how state kidnapped her children is now removed).

<http://fox17.com/news/ferrier-files/ferrier-files-do-criminals-have-more-rights-than-parents-in-tennessee>

It all started when Tori's 3-year-old son told her something inappropriate happened to him when he was with their father. The couple is divorced.

Tori followed the law and reported it to DCS.

"I was interrogated for two to three hours with no videotape, no attorney present," Harper said. "I was a little intimidated, but at that time I still didn't think I had done anything wrong when I realised they were investigating me."

Remember, there is no allegation against Tori Harper, yet DCS asked her to surrender her kids on the spot and relinquish custody during the investigation.

"There was no way I was going to give strangers custody of my children even for a day or two especially with that going on," Harper said. "I wanted my children."

The next day she said DCS secretly went to Williamson County Juvenile Judge Sharon Guffee and asked for an ex parte order to get custody of the kids. The judge signed the order even though Tori wasn't present to defend herself.

DCS claimed Tori Harper was mentally unstable...

"I've never had a speeding ticket," Harper said. "I have no mental health history. I'm a good mom. I love my kids."

Her lawyer, family law specialist Connie Reguli, said this is standard practice, and it is nasty stuff.

"For people who don't know what ex-parte means it is behind the back," Reguli said. "They knew Tori. They certainly had an opportunity to get a psychiatric evaluation before the court. Instead they get an ex-parte order to get her children in custody of DCS. DCS can do whatever they want to them. They obviously didn't want Tori or her lawyer there."

The only consolation was that Tori's parents would be the foster parents during the investigation. When they all went back to court, Judge Guffee ordered Harper and her parents be drug tested even though none of them had any drug history.

Her father couldn't get to the drug test because he was keeping the kids and didn't have car seats. Harper said DCS locked herself and her mom in a room after their drug tests and told them they would send a squad car out with the boys' car seats so Harper's dad could go take the drug test.

Once police finally arrived at the home, they brought a new court order signed by Judge Guffee giving DCS custody of the kids, who were going into foster care that night.

"The things that these people did to our family was so against our fourth amendment rights," said Tori's dad Tom Naive. "I said boys you got to go with the policeman and so I watched them walk to that police car and get in the back of the police car. All I could do is go inside and blow up and blow up. I was helpless."

The oldest boy Ethan still remembers that night.

"I was scared," Ethan said. "When I got in the car, I started crying. They told me my grandpa didn't want me. He had never told me that. It hurt my heart."

This family without a single allegation of abuse or neglect or even a failed drug test lost their two boys to DCS.

"There is nobody that knows me that would say there is anything I love more than being a mom," Harper said. "But one thing I know is I am a good mom, a good mom and I love my kids so much."

So what was DCS and the court hinging this removal on? That Tori Harper was mentally unstable. She got an independent psychological evaluation and passed flying colours; doctors, dentists, records, report cards, high test scores formed a laser-focused rebuttal to

DCS and Williamson County Juvenile court.

DCS dismissed the case and Judge Guffee returned the children to Harper. The children were in state custody for two months.

Family law attorney Connie Reguli said this story may sound shocking, but it is common. "Criminals have more rights and protections than parents," Reguli said. "Once they have your children in the system they are in total control...and while this may have a happy ending. There are scars and trauma, real trauma."

"So when I got my son back, keep in mind he always held my hair when I would sing him to bed every night," Harper said. "Well when he was in foster care he was so upset that he would pull his own hair in bed, and he ended up with a big bald spot."

Her son Andrew now believes in monsters and holds his mom's hair, praying they will never come back.

DCS said the law prohibits it from commenting on specific juvenile case but pointed out that all of its actions were approved by a judge. Tennessee judges are also prohibited from discussing cases.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YLHkrz6vd4c>

Social services stealing babies before birth (11:48)

<http://familylegal.com.au/judges-order-to-social-workers-behind-forced-caesarean-explain-why-you-snatched-baby-girl-at-birth/>

UK - Social workers who made a 35 year old Italian mother to give up her baby after a forced caesarean is required to explain themselves to Britain's top Family Judge. In a highly unusual intervention, Sir James Munby has demanded to know why the girl should not be reunited with her mother. As per Fabio Roia, the most senior Judge in Milan, it is an unprecedented 'act of extreme violence' that could not have happened in Italy...

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2517144/Explain-snatched-baby-girl-birth-Judges-order-social-workers-forced-caesarean.html>

This story is being recirculated but it is important as it shows the length state representatives can go to acquire babies for ideological and economical agendas. Many may not be aware but something very similar happened here in Australia in the early 1970s. The notorious Dr. Harry Bailey had his heavily pregnant and drugged patient transported from his Deep Sleep Therapy Hospital to Crown St Women's Hospital. He performed a caesarean that produced twin girls. The mother 20 years later visited Dr. Geoff Rickarby trying to find out what happened to her babies. Dr. Rickarby so shocked by what the mother told him searched the hospital's microfiche and found that twin girls had indeed been taken from the mother by Dr. Bailey. In Bailey's biography it notes that Bailey adopted twin girls. Why has no-one ever been made accountable for these crimes? In places where there is no transparency and no accountability the most egregious crimes are committed – it seems with impunity.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3075111/Mother-three-faces-prison-fight-son-s-return-Woman-told-jailed-continues-criticising-social-workers-Facebook.html>

A mother has been told she will be jailed if she continues to criticise social workers who forced her three-year-old son into adoption.

The woman was taken to Hull Family Court over posts she made on Facebook.

Judge John Dowse warned her she would face prison for contempt if she posted anything further about the case in the next five years.

She had her three children taken away by North East Lincolnshire social services after temporarily resuming a relationship with a violent partner who had been jailed for domestic abuse.

She later took out an order to stop his intimidation, but claims social workers had already earmarked her son for adoption, rejecting offers of help from relatives.

She said: 'I understand the concern, but adoption is supposed to be the last option.'

The woman is also battling for access to her older children.

She added: 'Because I haven't played ball over the adoption they are trying to take every part of my life away.'

The authority says adoption decisions are made by the courts with 'the welfare of the child

the paramount consideration’.

<http://www.straitstimes.com/singapore/courts-crime/uk-court-rules-spore-womans-kids-be-given-up-for-adoption>

A woman from Singapore, who was in financial difficulty with her husband, (the family's problems came on the radar of the authorities in UK Birmingham, where they lived, after the husband lost his job in 2013) had two of their children taken away in August 2015 and placed in foster care while she was living in Britain.

The woman, who held a Singapore identity card and is said to be of South Indian origin like her husband, fled to Singapore and gave birth to their third child in Singapore in December 2015 and has lived there since.

The UK court heard that the mother returned [fled] to Singapore when she was 38 weeks pregnant. This was a month after the local authorities in Britain started proceedings during her pregnancy to remove her third child at birth, to also be placed [up for sale] into foster care.

The authorities there said the couple used their children - a boy, seven, and girl, five - to demand welfare benefits and even coached the daughter to claim that social workers had sexually abused her in 2015 - In August 2015, the children were removed from the parents and placed in foster care to prevent further absconding after they had earlier tried to flee to Glasgow but returned to Birmingham [note: from Birmingham to Glasgow and back to Birmingham is not termed “absconding” but simply travelling]

"The father's extreme behaviour was exhibited as early as May 14, 2014 when he threatened to jump into the river off a bridge together with the children if a new house and financial assistance were not provided," noted Judge Keehan.

[Note: Council and the Foster care system now financially benefits from this couple's children.]

"Neither parent accepts that there are any deficits in their parenting or any reason why the children should live separately from them." Justice Keehan concluded if the children remained in long-term foster care and that the father has contact. The claim is that he and his wife would do everything to "undermine the placement" and be wholly incapable of supporting the children. [Whom a stranger/s is now being paid by the same government to support?]

<http://medicalkidnap.com/2015/01/29/corruption-and-medical-malpractice-coverup-involving-arizona-cps-how-one-family-was-destroyed/>

On the evening of November 4, 2006, 12-year-old Chaunell Roberson would be lying intubated in hospital, in a coma, having just had a stroke.



**(Picture: Chaunell in the hospital.)**

Despite thousands of pages of medical records, the doctors who were caring for Chaunell would accuse her mother of fabricating her daughter's illness in order to draw attention to herself.

On September 3, 2008, because of a complaint filed by Banner Desert Medical Center, Arizona's Child Protective Services would take Chaunell into custody.

Chaunell was put in a home—as court documents would later allege—with an incompetent and inappropriate foster mother who would refuse to let her see a doctor even though she complained of being in pain, would smoke and drink in front of her, and would forbid her from contacting her court-appointed lawyer. For a year and a half Chaunell, separated from her family, would send emails and letters begging to come home.

Chaunell's complicated health problems would worsen while in state custody: She would visit the school nurse 32 times in a 5-month period, be put under a suicide watch and spend four weeks in a locked psychiatric ward, and be hospitalised with bacterial meningitis for five

weeks.

Then, on September 19, 2009 Leanna Smith's lawyer would file a lawsuit against Banner Desert Medical Center, as well as Barrow Neurological Institute, where Chaunell had also been treated, naming also Child Protective Services, the State of Arizona, and several of the doctors and professionals who had been involved in her daughter's care.

Twenty months later, in what many close to the case believe was retaliation for the lawsuit and an attempt to intimidate Leanna into dropping it, CPS would come to Leanna's apartment and take her younger daughter, Jameelah Smith, away.

Did Leanna and Darrell Smith lose custody of their youngest daughter because they were really unfit parents and Jameelah would be safer with another family? Or were they being punished for their disagreements with the doctors and the hospitals, and for refusing to stay quiet about medical mistakes made in their older daughter's care?

<https://adfinternational.org/detailspages/blog-details/commentary/2016/09/14/in-sweden-the-government-can-legally-kidnap-your-child>

Six years ago, seven year old Dominic Johansson was forcibly taken from his parents by Swedish officials - without a warrant or evidence of a crime. What they objected to was the fact that Domenic's parents were home-schooling him. Not that home-schooling was illegal in Sweden ... authorities just... didn't like it.

ADF International took on the case in 2010 - and has been fighting for the Johansson family ever since. In 2009, Christer Johansson, a micro-engineer by trade, and his Indian wife Annie, approached their local school authority in anticipation of their family moving to India to fulfill their life-long dream of doing missionary work with orphanages. They explained to the school principal that they did not know for how long they would be in India but wanted to ensure that their son Domenic received a proper Swedish and Indian education while traveling. At the time in Sweden, home education was a legal option for children of Domenic's age under these circumstances.

What happened next was inexplicable. As the family was on board the plane headed for India, police and social service workers came on board the aircraft and abducted Christer and Annie's only child from them without just cause, without any accusation of abuse and without a warrant.

Parental rights ignored

Annie and Christer wasted no time in launching legal proceedings in an effort to get their son back. ADF International and the Home School Legal Defence Association (HSLDA) provided the family with legal support and pursued legal remedies in Sweden. But in December 2009, a Swedish court ruled that the government was within its rights to seize the child and keep him in foster care. ADF International and the HSLDA also filed a case with the European Court of Human Rights (ECHR) on the right to homeschooling, but the Court rejected the application.

<http://www.maoritelevision.com/tv/shows/native-affairs/S11E035/native-affairs>

Parents v State Care and Family Violence Victims (00:00-19:20 applicable to this case)

[https://www.change.org/p/judge-schally-fight-and-stop-alaska-from-manipulating-and-building-a-case-to-adopt-our-kids?](https://www.change.org/p/judge-schally-fight-and-stop-alaska-from-manipulating-and-building-a-case-to-adopt-our-kids?recruiter=52825591&utm_source=share_petition&utm_medium=facebook&utm_campaign=autopublish&utm_term=share_for_starters_page&utm_content=ex56%3Av2)

[recruiter=52825591&utm\\_source=share\\_petition&utm\\_medium=facebook&utm\\_campaign=autopublish&utm\\_term=share\\_for\\_starters\\_page&utm\\_content=ex56%3Av2](https://www.change.org/p/judge-schally-fight-and-stop-alaska-from-manipulating-and-building-a-case-to-adopt-our-kids?recruiter=52825591&utm_source=share_petition&utm_medium=facebook&utm_campaign=autopublish&utm_term=share_for_starters_page&utm_content=ex56%3Av2)

[French google translation] I am Moriah Varner and my fiancé is Chris Silva. I was raised in foster care myself. OCS and a few local Police have torn my family apart for 3 generations. They have manipulated and done illegals things to adopt my kids and are lying to the judge. IF YOU BELIEVE I & CHRIS AM STRONG ENOUGH TO RAISE OUR KIDS please I ask for support to show the judge. If you need more answers before you will sign find me on Facebook I will discuss my family's story and the systems abuse effects. Give me my kids back and spend money and time on kids who need help, whose parents are unable to care for them.





<http://www.communitycare.co.uk/2017/10/16/social-work-assessments-professional-opinion-can-often-recorded-fact/>

by Amanda Boorman - an adoptive parent and [the founder of The Open Nest](#).

As an individual that has needed support from health and social care for my adopted and fostered children I have first-hand experience of how traumatic it can be to see yourself reflected in a way that criticises you for something you haven't done, or that takes your words or experiences completely out of context.

Me being determined to receive the support my adoptive and fostered children needed, did not make me popular with Social Service and it would not be exaggerating to say it made me unpopular. This is reflected in some file recordings and the minutes of some multi-agency meetings.

We eventually got the support the children deserved through official complaints.

My experience of asking for help and being misrepresented was in part what motivated me to contact my adopted and fostered children's parents despite their very negative appearance in social work files and reports.

I wanted to meet the children's families and see their truths from my viewpoint and perspective. It turns out the families weren't as dangerous as I had been led to believe. There were multiple injustices done against them. Injustice was also done through the omission of facts that would elicit any empathy towards them. Positives about their families and family history were not featured at all.

An example to illustrate poor recording is that we discovered our daughter's mum wasn't a prostitute, as had been suggested in the files.

This misrepresentation of opinion as fact was due to our daughter's dark-coloured skin and her brother's light-coloured skin. It was suggested that their father most probably wasn't the 'real' father to our daughter.

As it happens, our daughter looks just like her dark-skinned mum and her brother looks like his light-skinned, red-haired father.

Had the children not seen the files until they were adults these facts would have been harder to view as just an opinion as their father died during their late childhoods.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3s8or7opJUI>

Mom goes into hiding (4:59)

Published on Mar 10, 2015

A local baby at the centre of a wild child abuse case is now among Michigan's most wanted kids.

Little Naomi Burns has been taken into hiding by her mother, who fears authorities will take the child from her.

An attorney for Brenda Burns is calling this legal terrorism. Brenda has been cleared of all abuse allegations, but when her attorney told Child Protective Services workers last week to stop contacting Brenda, CPS went to court, demanding an address for the child.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New\\_Life\\_Children%27s\\_Refuge\\_case](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_Life_Children%27s_Refuge_case)

The ten missionaries, led by Silsby, flew to the Dominican Republic on January 22, chartered a bus, and arrived in Haiti on January 25.[7] The NLCR's [New Life Children's Refuge "charity"] leader, Silsby, explained that she had a letter from Dominican officials authorising the transfer of "orphans" to the hotel in Cabarete. They were stopped by a policeman, who explained that their actions were illegal.[8][9] Undeterred the group set out to collect "orphans" from the devastated town of Calebasse (or Callabas) and from the slum of Le Citron in [Port-au-Prince](#). [10][11] 33 children (20 from Calebasse and 13 from Le Citron) were put under "the mission's" care. On the night of January 29, the missionaries were



arrested while trying to cross the Dominican border without proper authorisation. They denied any wrongdoing and maintained that they were doing God's will by helping "orphaned" victims of the earthquake.[12] The children were sent to the [SOS Children's Village](#) orphanage in [Croix-des-Bouquets](#), a suburb of Port-au-Prince, and it became clear that most (if not all) of them were not "orphans".[13] NLCR missionaries maintained that they were told that the children were orphaned. In turn, people in Calebasse and SOS Children's Villages accused the missionaries of lying about their intentions.[10][13] Nine of the ten missionaries were later released, but NLCR founder Laura Silsby remained incarcerated in Haiti. By the time she went to trial on May 13 the charges had been reduced to "arranging irregular travel" and the prosecution sought a 6-month prison term.[4] On May 17, she was found guilty and sentenced to the time served in jail prior to the trial.[5]

[https://www.facebook.com/groups/1697223540511940/?ref=group\\_header](https://www.facebook.com/groups/1697223540511940/?ref=group_header)

[Jen](#) Absolutely amazing. I wish I had this article, just as a warning, to the DCS Investigator and County Sheriff Deputy who came on private property and took my children without evidence or a shred of paperwork. That policeman couldn't even look me directly in the eye when he said "DCS doesn't need a warrant or paperwork." Meanwhile, he wouldn't be able to search/seize anyone's home or car without a warrant. Lying sacks... All of them.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/wires/pa/article-2927723/Social-services-investigation-urged.html>

The calls come after Norfolk County Council's children's services department - branded inadequate in an Ofsted inspection two years ago - suspended a team manager over allegations he removed a child without evidence of deliberate harm.

The Norfolk Foster Carers' Association (NFCA) said it had been contacted by dozens of parents making similar claims over the last four years.

West Norfolk MP Henry Bellingham and North Norfolk MP Norman Lamb said both have been contacted by constituents claiming children have been removed from their care on the basis of apparently dubious evidence.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1hVr9gLOLBU> [9:38]

Federally Funded Gov. Kidnaper - Laurie Lee, CPS coward. caught on video

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nrtQaxzjv0Y> [8:06]

CPS Takes Child After Mom Gets 2nd Opinion

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ps8IUV7EF9w> [22:58]

State CPS takes attorney's kids in retaliation for defending mother! Defence Evidence disappears!

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=faxz85nGH4o>

10 Things You MUST DO if CPS Comes to Your House [ 0.00 - 7:50(CPS) total 19:27]  
Children kidnapped for reasons of eczema and mother not wanting to use steroid cream.

[Shilo Christiansen](#) This is my beautiful wife and daughter, Misty and Shyloh. CPS has kidnapped our daughter and ripped us apart when all we want is Shyloh back home with her mommy where she belongs. She is being abused where she is and intentional ignorance on the part of CPS keeps her there for the sake of \$\$\$\$. But thousands of cases exactly like ours cause trauma to children everyday. Our voices need to raise against family courts, against all abuse upon our children and our loved ones.



<https://medicalkidnap.com/2018/01/26/california-parents-lose-custody-of-2-year-old-daughter-when-asking-for-a-second-opinion-before-removing-childs-kidney/>

When California parents Leah Beabout and Christopher Vega asked for medical evidence before doctors remove their 2 year old daughter's kidney, the hospital called Child Protective Services and seized custody of their child.

Meanwhile, little Grace Alleluia Beabout-Vega underwent major surgery on Thursday, January 25, 2018, that may not have been necessary, one which her parents only agreed to under great duress and the threat of never getting their daughter back.

Leah and Chris are thankful that the surgeon at UCLA Mattel Children's Hospital did not remove their daughter's kidney yesterday, even though that was the hospital's plan. Doctors did a biopsy during the surgery, but the parents say that could have been done as a minimally invasive laparoscopic surgery rather than the major surgery which has left a scar across her entire belly.

According to Leah Beabout:

I brought my daughter Grace Alleluia to the ER on vacation. Two weeks later, she has NO MOTHER, NO diagnosis, NO symptoms other than having lost 2 lbs, a large incision in her belly and a PORT hole in her chest for chemo she might not even need, a catheter in urinary tract, a breathing tube!??

A child who has never even had a baby-sitter before has been separated from her parents at what may be the most frightening time in her life, the very time that she needs her mommy and daddy the most.

Why?

Leah says:

The hospital just didn't want us interfering with what they wanted to do and we were asking too many questions.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1KRMHdk8WLA>  
Children's Aid Worker Threatens Family (3:58)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IDi6ShVbxgl>  
CAS Ends Access Visit Before it Ever Began!!!! (9:41)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3tKpQn29hXU>  
TOOK THEIR 3 CHILDREN (17:42)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Gx7gCZSc4gs>  
Norway's stolen Children? The story of Natasha & Erik (6:59)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=a7TcFWqKja8>  
Forced Adoption UK RT documentary (49:38)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CaBczpK7HOM>  
Christmas ruined by Social Services (13:35)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Y\\_apa9PdFSA](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Y_apa9PdFSA)  
Update on newborn taken from mother by CPS (2:37)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gl1CRyESe2M>  
UK Social Services Takes Child From Womb (1:04)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9ETfgoSmTHI>  
CPS False Allegations, Altered Files Confirmed - OIG, News32 Investigations P1-3 2006-07 (15:09)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wFBv3R1Rsk0>  
The truth about Child Protective Services (10:35) Child Protection Social Service Worker

Wistleblowers testify at 8:50

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4nkgezojsgo> [6:32]

1 of 2 - Child Protective Services Predators and Corruption - Senator Nancy Schaefer

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IEktKe9c014> [6:25]

2 of 2 - Child Protective Services Predators and Corruption - Senator Nancy Schaefer

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8DA3AROpDuE>

CPS Makes Shocking Allegations at 2 Moms (6:02)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VlFkfiGeM&t=7s&app=desktop>

2.5 thousand children forcibly adopted through secret courts (3:50)

Published on May 21, 2015

Against their will: The controversial practice of forced adoption at the behest of social services is facing widespread criticism at home and abroad. RT's Daniel Hawkins interviews one family affected by the policy.

[http://www.oregonlive.com/pacific-northwest-news/index.ssf/2018/01/proposed\\_oregon\\_bill\\_would\\_pro.html](http://www.oregonlive.com/pacific-northwest-news/index.ssf/2018/01/proposed_oregon_bill_would_pro.html)

She mentioned coverage in The Oregonian/Oregonlive about a [case in Redmond](#) in which two parents, both with lower than average IQs, lost custody of their children over concerns that their limited cognitive abilities made them unsafe to parent. In December, a Deschutes County judge dismissed the state's jurisdiction over couple's 10-month-old boy. This month, the same judge denied the state's request to terminate their parental rights to their 4-year-old son.

Attorneys for the state [argued in court](#) that the parents, Amy Fabbrini and Eric Ziegler, were unable to parent. Examples given in testimony included that they had to be told to put sunscreen on the baby's arms, their home smelled of dog, and their choice of snacks was criticised. After they provided chicken nuggets during a supervised visit with their toddler, the state argued the fried food was unhealthy. "Tremendous gratitude to that judge and tremendous apologies to that family for the disruption, [torture for years] that they went through on simply the basis that they had an intellectual disability," Gelser said. "I cannot imagine losing my children on the basis of my intellectual disability that I chose to give my children chicken nuggets."

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YRWxxFRX3Mk>

Forced Adoption Video BBC One Inside Out 2nd feb 2015 (18:31)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FHcyoQqg1Go>

Camera records CPS encounter

(5:13)

Published on Mar 12, 2015

A mother who is in hiding after being cleared of abuse charges had an encounter with CPS recorded by police.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6PwqTDqb2uo>

Recording of Police & Social Services Kidnapping Santiago 06.02.16 (1:22:33)

Published on Apr 24, 2016

On the 6th February the Police and Social Services - Paula Thomas & Colin McPherson- arrived at our friends house where Iolanda, myself and our baby Santiago were. We went there for support and to arrange a Private Midwife to check our baby over. The first thing the Social worker Paula Thomas said, was we needed to sign a contract of expectations - we did not sign. The social worker used the Police force to coerce us into taking our baby to the hospital - no paper work was given. They went to the hospital and the hospital refused to release their baby for two weeks and then in a secret court hearing without their parents present, forcefully removed their parental rights. All based on gossip, scare mongering and even put an amber alert out for "abduction" of the baby.

<https://www.frieord.no/innenriks/video-barnevernet-politiet-ankommer-familiehus-henter-12-aring/>

#### CHILD WELFARE / AKERSHUS

A family resident in Ås recently found that the child welfare office with a large number of police officers arrived at their home to retrieve the family's 12-year-old son. The mother of the family filmed the show and posted it on Facebook:

"Our son was picked up by police and social service in the afternoon yesterday. I was looking to retrieve the post when three child welfare workers as well as 2 police officers came from their hideaway place behind a car. They just rolled in without any legal reason. This is a case that started when we returned to Norway after living in Canada in recent years. We came home to Norway as economic refugees. There is a difficult financial situation in Canada right now, so we had no choice. Entering Norway we met at NAV in Ås municipality where I was born and raised. In the meeting room there were two advisors from NAV and one from the child welfare office in Ås municipality. We were placed in a cabin in Vestby municipality, 10 kilometres south of Ås. The child welfare and NAV in Ås showed no concern that we had to go all the way to Ås, and no worries that we lived in a cabin without any kind of schooling around for our son, as well as no socialisation with other children. After a month in a cabin we got our own apartment in Ås and our son started at Åsgård school. It took a long time before the problems started again, but this time it was the school that began to harass us that our son was uneasy all the time. We tried to tell them that he needed follow-up in Norwegian grammar and other subjects since he had been schooled in Canada in recent years. Then the child welfare was announced by the school and everything started again. Neglecting, a school that did not try to understand what our child needed. Just before Christmas last year we were called in to a school meeting where they demanded that we signed a letter to the PP service in Ås. They said that some we did not sign under would they notify the child welfare again. I signed, but they had notified the child welfare nevertheless. The child welfare has been with us several times and we have been in countless meetings with those in Ås. When the school started again in January, we took our son out of school, and advised school and responsible in the municipality that we wanted to home school our son. That was what made them take the decision to take our son. They said that we had not received any formal approval from the municipality and that our son will not receive socialising with other children."

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sVzfXWYYGew>

Public Testimonies Exposing DCFS/CPS Fraud & Misconduct (38:57)

These are clips never before seen on Youtube, gathered from various sources but mainly Los Angeles County Council Meetings: <http://bos.lacounty.gov/Board-Meeting...>

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Y\\_apa9PdFSA](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Y_apa9PdFSA)

Update on newborn taken from mother by CPS  
(2:37)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yqlVJ2eYipk>

CPS takes five kids from couple; supporters say it's a mistake (1:52) Published on Apr 1, 2015

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ztEqMounuRU>

CPS Steals Children for Profit - Your Tax Dollars in Action! Published on Aug 12, 2010  
Short video detailing abuse of power by Child Protective Services - CPS. Highlights financial incentives to steal kids and place them on drugs. Contains multiple news clips and interviews from families that CPS stole the kids from, & includes the late (possibly murdered) Nancy Schaefer. (10:57)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9ETfgoSmTHI>

CPS False Allegations, Altered Files Confirmed - OIG, News32 Investigations P1-3 2006-07  
(15:09)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DSD9i3ykuOQ> [2:08]

Newborn baby taken from mother because of a poppy seed bagel

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-bbyfEWhzgU>

Cops Take Baby From Parents for Getting Second Medical Opinion?! (7:56)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VJIR6SnfPXY&spfreload=1>

They lost custody of their kids for making them do too much homework, couple says (7:24)

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=O\\_OQaMTFzdo&t=343s](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=O_OQaMTFzdo&t=343s)

Children and Youth Services lies to a judge to take a Homeschooler's Children (15:05)

Karen Howell

15 hrs

Yesterday CPS went and took my great nephew (7 months old) from his grandma who has temporary custody, the worker told her that she had gotten word that his mom and dad were living there, which they are not. They had no paperwork and when she asked to see some paperwork the cop, that CPS brought with them, told her it wasn't the time and made her hand him over. He is 7 months old and they didn't ask any questions about his feeding schedule, foods he eats, allergies, etc. What steps can she take now? Also they have two other family members that are listed as emergency care givers if needed and they have both been approved by CPS but when they call to find out what is going on and why he isn't being placed with one of them they are being told they can't give them any information.

Gail Schumacher

Yesterday at 4:38 PM

How a mom lost 5 sons to corrupt CPS----- One day my sons and I just got back from the grocery store. I was bringing in groceries back and forth into the house and my 2 yr old son. The blonde curly haired one in the middle. He slipped out the door and was found in the neighbours yard right next door. They called the police, who brought Cps because they didn't know who he belonged to. I had a panic attack and the social worker then claimed I was under the influence of drugs and they wanted to leave my sons alone in my home with just another social worker while they took me to do urine drug test. I told them that wasn't going to happen. It was 6 in the evening. I calmly told them I was about to make my sons dinner and if they wanted to drug test me they can bring one to me at my home or I'll gladly go down and take one first thing in the morning. But they refused to do it my way so instead they took all 5 of my sons that evening and I was charged with child neglect. My son now thinks it was all his fault, at visitation a few weeks after they were taken, he tells me. Momma... me.. go home...with u. Me...no...go outside. It broke my heart and I cried and cried. By no means was it actually child neglect it was just an unfortunate event that could have happened to any good mother.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DxqIgpNKIUA&feature=share>

CPS Office Threatens Mother due to Anti CPS Facebook Account (5:22)

Mother's children illegally taken by child "protection" services are now being threatened by Authorities to keep quiet on social media or you don't get your children.

<http://www.theaustralian.com.au/national-affairs/australia-branded-childstealing-capital-of-the-western-world/news-story/646b43762af19dad04d7e23c8af6950e>

Australia branded 'child-stealing capital of the Western world'

Domestic Violence NSW policy manager Sophie Trower told of a woman whose children were kept from her after her jaw was broken by a violent partner, because case workers deemed her "too pretty" and therefore likely to get into another abusive relationship. This was despite the fact the agencies dealing with the woman and her two children in their out-of-home care placements recommended reunification "after incredible strength, resilience and hard work to improve safety and wellbeing by the mother had been clearly documented".

Mary Moore, convener of the volunteer Alliance for Family Preservation and Restoration, told the NSW parliamentary committee yesterday that children were being taken into care based on the opinion of case workers where no harm had occurred "but because they have concerns the child might suffer harm in the future, and they're then in care until age 18". Ms Moore, whose submission described Australia as "the child-stealing capital of the



Western world”, said a lack of regulation in child protection “breeds an environment of incompetence, misconduct and corruption experienced daily by children and families”. She described cases where pregnant women entered hospital to give birth in full expectation of being able to take their babies home afterwards, only to have the infants seized immediately and unexpectedly without even being allowed to suckle them.

<https://medicalkidnap.com/2016/07/26/alabama-dhr-continues-to-destroy-family-of-14-year-old-rape-victim/>

Friends of the Prince family were horrified when [DHR seized the baby of Dee and Rodney Prince's 14 year old granddaughter](#) in June. While the man accused of raping her sits in jail accused of raping 3 other underage girls, the young mother and her twin brother have also lost their freedom and remain in DHR custody. The 14 year old twin brother of the young mother experienced that first hand this past week. He was taken out of his grandparents' home at the same time his twin sister and her new-born baby were taken into custody. Social workers seized the twins' cell phones 3 days after the teens were taken from their home. The young man has been in a foster home separate from his twin sister, with 2 counties between the county he was placed in and the county where his life, his friends, and his family were. The foster family gave him a cell phone to use, but he was only to use it for playing games.

Last week, the foster father reportedly found links to porn sites on the phone of the 14 year old twin brother. The act which many view as fairly normal curiosity on the part of a normal adolescent boy is apparently being seen by the child protectors as a very big deal, and he was quickly whisked away by DHR for a “psycho-sexual evaluation.” According to the [Save Braelon's Family](#) Facebook page, the youth is now “being accused of being a sexual predator because he accessed pornography on a cell phone!”

The young twin has now been allegedly taken to a group home in yet another county late Friday night. He was able to contact home as he arrived, and he said that the place was a “prison for kids.” That was the last time that anyone has heard from him.

Meanwhile, his twin sister and baby Braelon remain in the group home they were taken to after they were seized from their family. Health Impact News has learned that the postpartum care that the young mother received at the hands of the state was very poor. Since she has been taken from her home, her freedom has been severely limited.

She has been doing chores at the group home since the very day she arrived, which was a mere 4 days after giving birth to her baby.

Normal new moms have friends and loved ones drop by to bring meals and give a hand, but this young mom has been isolated from every support she has ever known.

Her phone calls have allegedly been limited, and the calls she has been able to have are monitored. She has been given no privacy.

DHR worked hard to cause the [newly recovered baby to be circumcised](#) against his mother's wishes. After a petition and an outcry that was heard all around the world, the circumcision was stopped.

<http://www.fox26houston.com/news/311232040-video>

Mother accuses CPS of fabricating evidence in lawsuit (2:41)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Hlh3Uzzuzfo>

Baby Taken From Parents Parents Says They Were Seeking 2nd Opinion - Megyn Kelly (9:15)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wGwDNzjtaUQ>

Baby Taken Away By Police! - CPS In After Parents Seek 2nd Opinion - Kelly's Court (7:11)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=azLafA3we08>

CPS Takes Custody of 4 Month Old at Hospital, Parents call it Medical Kidnapping (2:29)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wYTNzT4QmM8>

EX- CPS worker tells all (2:01:45)



<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VIfKfikeGeM>

2.5 thousand children forcibly adopted through secret courts (3:50)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0hQblyiv0AE&sns=fb>

Georgia Senator Nancy Schaefer Exposes Child Protective Services Criminality (12:53)

Facebook comment:

[Debbie Gravel](#) i could not get [custody of] my granddaughter but can work with kids in DCF custody and monitor their family visits

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=brXpUYmoHfg> [1:35:58]

Movie: A young mother hands her children into what she thinks is a childcare centre while she finds a new home, but returns to find that they have been adopted out without her knowledge. Based on the true story of Georgia Tann

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Yzp8ey7spO0> [44:16]

Tennessee Children's Home Scandal Oprah Show (1991)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YaiRYfhvj0k>

Tennessee Children's Home Scandal News Report 1-12-92 (13:51)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=B2qhVQR5u08> [8:51]

Georgia Tann: Memphis Baby Adoption Scandal.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ICZKahoEPJE> [5:04]

CPS wrongful removal of Baby - 1st Report

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jmy6x\\_3dVqU](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jmy6x_3dVqU)

Social Workers forced adoption (33:00)

[https://www.change.org/p/vicims-of-corruption-expose-corruption-within-edinburgh-council?recruiter=366392252&utm\\_source=share\\_petition&utm\\_medium=twitter&utm\\_campaign=share\\_petition](https://www.change.org/p/vicims-of-corruption-expose-corruption-within-edinburgh-council?recruiter=366392252&utm_source=share_petition&utm_medium=twitter&utm_campaign=share_petition)

Not long ago several members of Edinburgh council were jailed for their part in the building repairs scandal , hundreds of thousands swindled from honest people , old ladies bullied into selling their home to met the so called costs , stripping elderly of life saving as they have my father . fraud , theft, corruption its normal practice for this shower of scum . after I spoke out about the fraud and theft by Edinburgh council my son was removed from my care without any warning or wrong doing on my behalf and I have been refused contact since August, please help me fight for justice

### **Examples of the incredibly harm inflicted by abnormally and coldly “killing off” a child’s family:**

[Alison Corcoran](#) added 4 new photos.

January 28 at 3:01pm

Please everybody read this beautiful mothers living nightmare that she and her beautiful son have had to go trough. 😞😞

Mother: “So I just want to say something to show the reality of forced adoption - against an innocent child and parent. These 2 pictures are of my son . 1 taken just a couple of weeks before he was stolen and one relatively recently. I think it’s clear a picture speaks a 1000 words and these certainly do.

2nd - I have gone from a blissfully happy mum to being a suicidal train wreck. I know a lot of you will say I shouldn’t do it and I am sorry but the reason I am saying this is for any body on this page who may still be a supporter of social services I want you to see what you have done to me and my son so I will also put 2 recent ish pictures of me. Even now I am currently on a section in a mental health ward as I still can’t cope with the loss. I have yet again tried to kill myself and I still feel like that every day. As a warning though to anyone

else thinking about overdosing - I now have a life long disability (September this happened) I O'D after court and fell off the bed and now have permanent ulnar nerve damage in my left arm - I can't even wash my hair - and I have steroid injections in my hip that I lay unconscious for days on. I still cry every day and I am haunted by the happy memories of my life with my son. I can't do anything without expecting him to be standing next to me, smiling and laughing. Every morning I wake up and cry knowing he is gone and will not come back. And to rub salt in the MH services mostly think that what I have gone through is not a reason to have support. Not traumatic enough.

Finally to the very small amount of people who have given me grief in the past thinking I don't understand the loss of a child to ss- trust me I do. And every day when my heart breaks and I think it can't break anymore it breaks again and again and again. The same as my sons every time we say goodbye (after court allowed visits). I have said this before but I pray that something happens to put a stop to forced adoption - it makes me burst into tears every time I hear another mother /father has /is going through the same thing. For me this is the worst pain in my life.

Thank you for reading and I am sorry it's a distressing post but I want people to see the reality.

<https://www.facebook.com/AmericasTaken/posts/1133443653412794>

BY GERI PFEIFFER

Fall....my thoughts turn to "Our Jakie" at one of those awful visits with caseworker, Holly Masters Litton sitting inches away from us(so close I could smell her), in a cubicle food stamp office that was 8 feet by 8 feet (maybe). She would sit there and stare at me trying to intimidate as we played games and tried to have fun. It didn't take her long to figure out I can't be intimidated.

This type of psychological warfare and manipulation is common from the caseworker to the families of origin.

Intimidating, belittling, manipulation of facts, lies, estrangement and deceit in an attempt to gain psychological control of the #TAKEN child, IS the status quo of the caseworker.

While this is happening, a permanency planning supervisor (Leilyn Hall) is the person structuring the timetable for forced alienation and assimilation into the "Foster provider" environment. There is EVERY possibility that the Foster provider is actually an adopter shopping for their family.

The CASA is a person appointed by the court to assist in the facilitation of this forced removal. Under the guise of the "respectability of the court" our CASA, Nicole Hall, did not have to do much more than copy the exact words of the caseworker to further facilitate the forced alienation of our Jake from 63 family members of origin. I want to include here that my son was never found to be a "perpetrator". I was the one accused of abuse, not him.

The judge, Luke Duel, is the person who presides over this fiasco of "Justice", I would only find out much later that decisions made by family court judges are based in federal funding incentives for Foster warehousing and completed adoptions. As long as a child is "in services", the county the case originates out of receives title IV-E and federal adoption incentives.

In my first meeting with Jake's 11th Foster placement, no sooner did she say "hello" to me and I said "hello" the very next sentence out of her mouth was "We would keep him", as if she were asking my blessing. My next sentence to her was, "Jake has a family". The reality though was that she and her husband had waited too long to have their family and at 40 adoption was her only option. Careers were firmly in place, well established lives, now they could afford a child. Her experience as a counsellor for children and an expert witness in court, allowed her testimony and desire to be Jake's mother preclude EVERY truth in the case. She wanted to build her family, Jake was her first "foster placement".

I recently found out there is a good possibility that Jake's first name has been changed, erasing the identity of my beloved grandson entirely. Jake is a baptised Catholic, a fact DHS, the judge, AND the adopters ignore. My grandson was born and given his name by his mother and father, sanctioned in the church of his birth, #JakeDenzilCumpian and now has been effectively erased by medication and the ill will of all parties mentioned...for profit.

I will add that when I contacted Deputy Director of DHS, Amy Whitton, and carefully described events as they unfolded, she told me, "This may be true, but everything we do is

WITHIN the law".

These players all have a role in the termination of your parental rights along with the District Attorney (the lawyer for CPS) and the court appointed attorney (the courts way of silencing you).

I don't often allow my mind to ponder the people involved in the confiscation of Jake. When I think about the 3 years of hell I have endured since Jake's confiscation on Halloween Day, I have carefully compartmentalised my grief and psychotic rage into boxes, placed on a shelf in a dark closet of my mind, behind a carefully locked door. I don't dwell on the little boy who took my hand on the porch that day as I reached out to him so he would not trip on his costume (I, of course, had to get a picture and then reached up to assist him down). The little boy who took my hand and said, "Thank you memaw for my costume". But Halloween comes around and I relive every single second of that day....on a morning like this....when the leaves are falling and there is a chill in the air... every detail! The horror of being accused of abuse and jailed, the lies and deceit to come, the stripping of my humanity by each person involved in the process. Two years of hell to be robbed of justice at the very end when that chicken shit district attorney stood down on the child abuse charges because he knew he could not win AFTER they had terminated my rights and Jake had been sold to his "new family".

<https://www.theguardian.com/society/2018/jan/24/care-system-discriminating-gypsy-roma-traveller-children>

Jessie Simpson carries with her a baby photo of her five-year-old son. Besides closing her eyes to evoke the memories of him she holds dear, looking at the photo is likely to be the only way she will see his face again. She does not know where he is, what he is doing or what his legal name is now after he was removed from her care by the local authority four years ago, when he was 16 months old, and adopted.

"They took my life," the heartbroken mother says. "Since he's been gone, I've been gone with him. I haven't got the words to explain it. I'm grieving for a child who is still alive." Simpson recalls how the situation escalated "from zero to 100" instantly, where she went from never having had any contact with children's services to her son being forcibly taken by police after a brick was thrown through her window by a family member. He remained in foster care while a complex legal process got under way. Simpson, meanwhile, moved more than 100 miles away from home and severed all ties with her family to prove that she would do anything to get her baby back and keep him safe. She would make the almost 10-hour round trip by train to see her son in a child contact centre four times a week, but this was eventually stopped because, she says, the social workers believed her baby was "at risk of abduction from all members of the Gypsy community. They said the biggest risk of all was that I would return to my family because I'm a Gypsy from a close-knit community. They asked me if I was having contact with any Gypsies in the new area I lived in, if I'd attended any local weddings or parties. Everything I'd done [moving away], I'd done for my son but it didn't mean anything."

Simpson goes as far as to say that she lost her child not because of alleged neglect but as a result of prejudice because she is an English Romany Gypsy. And her belief appears to be borne out in a new study shared exclusively with the Guardian, which reveals that since 2009, government figures show the number of Gypsy or Roma children in care in England has surged by **933% and those of Travellers of Irish heritage by 400%**. Over the same period, the overall number of children in care increased by an average 19%.

Anne Miller, an Irish Traveller, says she endured "institutional racism" when she applied for a special guardianship order for her grandson, who is now eight years old, after his mother could no longer care for him. The local authority initially refused the order, citing reasons including concerns over the child's development. A psychologist's report suggested her grandson was not meeting his cognitive and emotional milestones because he was living in an Irish Traveller culture. "The document said my grandson's abilities were culturally determined," says Miller.

She was told to move away from her family and community. She did what was asked of her and now lives isolated, without her support network, and with the backing of an advocate and a barrister, who challenged the negative reports, she was allowed to look after her grandson. "But nothing was done about the racist things that were said," says Miller.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3113626/Mother-falsely-accused-abuse-reveals-relentless-hunt-three-babies.html#ixzz58II614XQ>

For Mark, now 42 and Nicky, 35, their ordeal began when their children, who for legal reasons can be referred to only as Child A, Child B and Baby C, developed feverish colds in October 2003.

While the eldest, three-year-old Child A, shook it off, as did the three-month-old Baby C, their middle child B, who was two, remained poorly.

After several visits to their GP, the couple took him to a hospital minor injuries unit from which he was referred to another hospital. A hip bone inflammation was diagnosed and Child B was admitted.

Nicky recalls: 'The next day the paediatrician told us they had discovered an unusual fracture on his ankle, that a body scan had revealed several more, and they were investigating. I was relieved. Frankly, I wanted every possible thing to be done for my son. 'We were taken into a side room by a doctor and several nurses. One said nastily, 'There is a name for the condition you have, Nicky.' I couldn't understand what she meant and when I asked she replied, 'You have Munchausen's Syndrome by Proxy [a condition in which a parent harms their child, seeking the thrill of medical attention].'

The couple had been wrongly accused by a cabal of social workers of abusing the three children, and the secretive and sometimes sinister Family Courts agreed, ordering that the children should be taken into care and then adopted.

A subsequent court case exonerated the Websters, but by then, the damage had been done. Having been snatched from their natural families, it was deemed that it wouldn't be in the children's interest to be removed (or rather snatched) from their new adoptive families.

Today, in their first full account of the heart-breaking saga that came close to destroying their family completely, the Websters are forced to confront the truth: that they might never see their missing children again. Their oldest daughter is 15, their two sons now 13 and 11.

'I will for ever hear the final words my five-year-old daughter cried as she was taken away from me,' says Nicky. 'She wept uncontrollably, calling out, 'Why can't I come home with you, Mummy. Is it because I was bad?'

'Those words are branded on my heart. What mother could hear her child screaming for her yet have no option but to turn her back and walk away?'

Child B remained in hospital. 'He was holding up his arms to me, begging for a hug and I was told I couldn't touch him,' Nicky recalls. 'It was utter anguish. And all the time the nurses were glaring at us, clearly convinced we were child-batterers. It was surreal. We couldn't keep pace with what was happening.'

For the next six months all three children remained in emergency foster care. Then, suddenly, social workers announced that adoptive parents had been found. The Websters battled to at least have their children adopted within the family circle, but officials insisted that they were to live outside the extended family.

Nicky, unable to stop crying, was taken outside by social workers and told her tears were 'emotional abuse'. Their children's cries echoing as they drove away.

<https://www.thestar.com/news/canada/2015/09/21/the-dominican-children-given-up-to-quebecs-adoption-machine.html>

At least 200 children were separated from their families in the 1980s, and they came from this region in the southeast of the country. It wasn't because of a famine, a hurricane or an earthquake, but because of an incredibly effective "adoption machine" that was put in place by a network of Quebec missionaries and adoptive parents.

Jean Lacaille, the Quebec missionary at the heart of this wave of adoptions, now admits that he was actively looking for "people that had a large family and with a sick child" to fill the desires of Quebecers who wanted to become parents.

Such targeting of families that were poor and might be willing to give up their child for adoption was legal in the 1980s in the Dominican Republic. Today, however, such methods would be considered to be human trafficking under national laws that are much more strict. Father Lacaille, like other missionaries and actors involved at the time, said that he was acting in good faith. But faced with a growing demand, he lost control.

"It snowballed. And even if we were in the Dominican Republic, the snowball grew pretty



fast," he admits.

Father Lacaille recognises that his goal was not so much to save Dominican babies but to "offer a service" to Quebecer parents in search of children who contacted him over several years, starting in 1978.

The couples came from all corners of Quebec, from Sherbrooke to Abitibi and Sept-Îles. When Luce Pelletier brought her son Miguel to Quebec in the fall of 1982, there were at least six other children with them aboard the airplane. An adoptive father, who spoke on the condition that he not be identified, confided that he felt ill at ease to see so many children getting off the airplane at the same time.

"It became an adoption machine," admits Yves Bécotte, former chairman of the board of Monde-Enfant. He explained that Luce Pelletier "walked through the villages" to in search of families "in such a way that the number of children that were adopted from the region of Hato Mayor doubled or tripled. It was a lot for a little organisation that didn't even have an orphanage."

Miguel and Rosa Ramirez had five children. The youngest was very weak. His stomach was infested with parasites that put his life at risk, his Dominican doctor concluded. At two years old, the child ate next to nothing, as if his body was incapable of absorbing food. The medical treatments were expensive, and Miguel and Rosa didn't have the money to pay for them.

The couple was visited by a missionary and by Luce Pelletier, an adoptive mother who was organising adoptions and who would soon become the director of the Quebec adoption agency Monde-Enfant.

"She promised us that in Canada our son would receive the treatments he needed," Miguel recalled. "She told us that he would surely come back to visit within a couple of years."

Miguel and Rosa left the meeting convinced. They gave up their youngest son, persuaded that he would have otherwise soon be dead.

In Quebec, the paediatricians could find no evidence of intestinal parasites, according to the boy's adoptive father.

"The platelets they used at the Dominican hospital may have been contaminated or else there was a mix-up in the medical reports," he said.

[Kerry Blackaller](#)

11 October 2018

I know everyone keeps messaging to ask how I am getting on. It was a 4 day thing. It ended today and apparently yesterday the judge had already made up her mind. The stress is over but The PAIN will NEVER be! She's being adopted! I've lost my case lost my daughter! My life and my soul! I was made to take down everything off facebook during court proceedings?! Why should I not be able to post pictures of MY daughter or say how DISGUSTINGLY MISTREATED I'm being! Asking for some help support and guidance as I did not get it anywhere else! Me and MY DAUGHTER are being punished and serving a life sentence for me having mental health?! Please where is the justice system! I haven't just ticked boxes I've gone above and beyond and more! It was inevitable no matter what I done they knew what they were doing!! Am I perfect by all means not at all?! Have I messed up and made mistakes along the way?! Of course?! Am I a perfect human being or supermom?! No far from! But I have changed dramatically since giving birth to the one thing I always wanted and thought I never could have! I have never caused her no harm, I never would! I've drained myself and made myself ill doing all I can to prove I will be there best mum to MY DAUGHTER I can possibly be. But of course it was never enough! I'm Empty and I'm done! Forget you little girl I will not. I can not even begin to comprehend and explain a pain and trauma like it. I've been through a lot in my life but this is something I physically mentally and emotionally can not deal with by far the worst thing imaginable! How I'm suppose to close my eyes at night knowing that's it and all over I'll never know! I hear your happy where you are and I'm glad! Just sorry It wasn't with me! I'm sorry I let you down! I'm sorry I didn't do more. I'm sorry they let you down and didn't do more. I'm sorry I couldn't say goodbye one last time, I'm sorry you've been put through all this crap. I'm sorry you will feel mummy didn't want you, but I did! I swear I tried! I'm sorry I couldn't be your mother! But I will forever and always be your mum and you will forever and always be my little girl, and the best friend I never had! I will cherish you always, and miss you and think of you and hear you and smell

you every single day I breathe! I will never be the same and the biggest part of me has gone and will remain until we meet again. I love you more than I've loved anything or anyone my whole life. I'll be seeing you.. 💔💔💔💔💔💔💔💔

When I'm ready I will share my story and hopefully stop anymore forced adoptions!!

**An example of authorities and experts opinions on the psychological trauma of ripping children out of their known environment into an unfamiliar environment. The effect on the children described as, "full of trauma, difficulties and could have severe consequences," are words used by experts! The following case is used in a reversed scenario. Instead of ripping children from their parents into foster care, this case was a process where a child was being taken away from a kidnapper and returned to the biological mother.**

<https://www.theguardian.com/world/2004/mar/12/gender.uk>

In December 1997, a woman is alleged to have stolen a baby from a bedroom in a family home in the poor Philadelphia suburb of Frankford, and started a fire to cover her tracks. The baby's mother, Luzaida Cuevas, was told that night that her baby died in the fire. But, 6 years later, as she was watching the face of a girl (6 years old) playing at a birthday party something clicked. What she saw before her was her own face, her own dimples - the girl could be none other than her daughter, the baby she was told had died six years ago. DNA proved her right, it was her child.

American social services recommended that the reunification of the family be part of a slow process, but the state governor decided the child should be given back to her real family "as soon as possible". Experts say this may well be a mistake.

Late last Monday night, Delimar arrived at her new family home. "I'm at my real home," the child told reporters. Asked how she felt, she replied with a giggle: "Happy."

But will it be that easy? Child welfare experts and psychologists predict not. Her world has been turned upside down. Suddenly she has no access to the woman whom she has always thought of as her mother, the siblings she thought were her siblings, or the grandparents she is said to have cherished. Her brutal separation from that previous life may lead to insecurities and confusion. Not only that, but the girl who knows herself as Aaliyah Hernandez has been brought up speaking English; her real mother is a Spanish-speaker with only a slight grasp of English.

Jillian Lindon, a clinical psychologist specialising in working with children, says a girl of six would be unlikely to understand what has happened to her.

"She has been separated in a really precipitate way from her parents and her family. [The kidnapper and that family] I would expect she will suffer considerable grief. What this little girl is going to have to do is take on board not only a new mother but also what has happened," she says.

"It will be quite traumatic and could have severe consequences for her and her ability to form attachments. How can she trust anybody after this? How can she reattach to this mum? How does she know somebody is not going to come along and remove her?"

Professor David Messer of London Southbank University's department of child psychology says: "One very important thing is that, generally, if the child can keep in contact with the previous person who has been looking after them, then it's not so sudden a change, full of trauma and difficulties. To be separated from that person is going to be quite difficult."

**Abusing children as a weapon to punish parents. Immigrants' "up for grab" children:**

<https://mobile.nytimes.com/2018/02/28/opinion/immigrant-children-deportation-parents.html?action=click&module=MoreInSection&pgtype=Article&region=Footer&contentCollection=Opinion>

The Department of Homeland Security formalise the abhorrent practice of detaining the children of asylum-seekers separately from their parents. Immigrant families apprehended at the southwest border already endure a deeply flawed system in which they can be detained indefinitely. In this immigration system, detainees too often lack adequate access to counsel.



But to unnecessarily tear apart families who cross the border to start a better life is immoral. Sadly, such separations are already happening. The Florence Project in Arizona documented 155 such cases by October and other immigrant advocacy organisations report that children are being taken away from their parents. If the secretary orders this practice to be made standard procedure, thousands of families could face unnecessary separation.

## Addition 28

*Foster parent “job” requirements; comments on this social service system.*

### Examples of the requirements for foster parents:

## Full Time & Emergency Foster Parents Needed

**Become Licensed within 60 Days!**

### Who Can Become a Foster Parent?

- Age 25 & older
- Single, married, or coupled
- Homeowner or renter
- Employed/retired/disabled or unemployed and financially stable
- With/without children of your own

### Assistance & Services Provided

- Tax free monthly reimbursement
- Free & reduced lunch for kids
- Children's medical care covered
- Monthly stipend for expenses
- Free counseling & therapy for children
- 24/7 Support with an on-call therapist

Our foster parents are reimbursed per day, per child for quality care

**Call Camelot to get started: 1-800-390-6144**

[www.TheCamelotDifference.com](http://www.TheCamelotDifference.com)

Michelle.Hatter@Pathways.com or

Susan.Sharp@Pathways.com  
Campbell, Claiborne, Scott, Anderson

[https://www.dfps.state.tx.us/Adoption\\_and\\_Foster\\_Care/Get\\_Started/requirements.asp](https://www.dfps.state.tx.us/Adoption_and_Foster_Care/Get_Started/requirements.asp)

## Requirements for Foster/Adopt Families

## Basic Requirements

The prospective foster/adoptive parents may be single or married and must:

- be at least 21 years of age, financially stable, and responsible mature adults,
- complete an application (staff will assist you, if you prefer),

- share information regarding their background and lifestyle,
- provide relative and non-relative references,
- show proof of marriage and/or divorce (if applicable),
- agree to a home study which includes visits with all household members,
- allow staff to complete a criminal history background check and an abuse/neglect check on all adults in the household, and
- attend free training to learn about issues of abused and neglected children.

The training provides an opportunity for the family and DFPS to assess whether foster care or adoption is best for the family. The family may withdraw from the meetings at any time. There is no charge for the meetings. Foster/adoptive parents generally train together.

#### Additional Foster Care Requirements

In addition to the basic requirements, foster parents must:

- have adequate sleeping space.
- allow no more than 6 children in the home including your own children or children for whom you provide day care.
- agree to a nonphysical discipline policy.
- permit fire, health and safety inspections of the home.
- vaccinate all pets.
- obtain and maintain CPR/First Aid Certification.
- obtain TB testing as required by the local Health Department for household members.
- attend 20 hours or more of training each year.

#### Responsibilities of Foster and Adoptive Families

Foster Parents:

- provide daily care and nurturing of children in foster care;
- advocate for children in their schools and communities;
- inform the children's caseworkers about adjustments to the home, school, and community, as well as any problems that may arise, including any serious illnesses, accidents, or serious occurrences involving the foster children or their own families;
- make efforts as team members with children's caseworkers towards reunifying children with their birth families;
- provide a positive role model to birth families and
- help children learn life skills.

Adoptive Parents:

- provide permanent homes and a lifelong commitment to children into adulthood;
- provide for the short-term and long-term needs of children;
- provide for children's emotional, mental, physical, social, educational, and cultural needs, according to each child's developmental age and growth;
- may become certified as a foster family and accept children who are not legally free for adoption, but whose permanency plan is adoption.

**Government: “We will not deprive you/us of our income derived from having a foster child, not even if you are abusing children - we have corrective actions which will give you 6 months to correct your behaviour. Also, if we can, we will attempt to cover-up your behaviour. We do not want to close foster homes.”**

[https://www.dfps.state.tx.us/handbooks/CPS/Files/CPS\\_px\\_7430.asp](https://www.dfps.state.tx.us/handbooks/CPS/Files/CPS_px_7430.asp)

Appendix 7430: Guidelines for [foster home] Corrective Action and Closure  
CPS 97-2

The purpose of the guidelines is to help staff work with foster parents when corrective action is needed. Monitoring of a corrective action plan should be based on the individual situation and may be monthly or more frequent if appropriate. We do not want to close foster homes, unless their behaviour is detrimental to foster children and to achieving a child's permanency plan. If needed, a corrective action plan should be used to help people recognise the changes they need to make and to monitor their progress. If a foster family is unable or unwilling to make the required changes, it is appropriate to close the home. Developmental

planning objectives should be clearly described, measurable, and mutually agreed upon if possible.

#### Time Frame

Under normal circumstances a six-month corrective plan may be reasonable with the foster parent and case worker evaluating the progress at least at mid-point. For behaviours that have a significant negative impact on the child, immediate discontinuation of the behaviour is expected...

#### Comments on the foster care or child protection system:

<https://www.denverpost.com/2012/11/10/abused-childrens-cries-for-help-were-ignored-2/>

The system is plagued by a lack of accountability and transparency — every county in Colorado decides how to run its own child protection department, with minimal input from the state. It is so disjointed, state officials cannot pinpoint the average workload of caseworkers, and cannot fire or discipline a county employee.

Despite years of warnings from expert panels and earnest expressions of concern from three governors and legions of legislators, Colorado's \$375 million system to protect kids from dying remains stubbornly broken.

[https://www.huffingtonpost.com/entry/the-2017-child-protective-services-cps-comprehensive\\_us\\_596e79eae4b05561da5a5b79](https://www.huffingtonpost.com/entry/the-2017-child-protective-services-cps-comprehensive_us_596e79eae4b05561da5a5b79)

07/18/2017 08:11 pm ET Updated Nov 17, 2017

By Patricia Mitchell

The subject matter is a simplified break down of the current Child Protective Services agencies, (known as DHS) uncovering the core root, where the corruption originates within this agency for more than 25 years. Illuminating the source of the obstacles & dilemmas that plagued this agency therefore, revealing solutions.

This CPS Report was originally written/researched & investigated for victims of CPS, State Legislatures, Federal Law Makers and Laypersons; understanding the CPS Industry & Culture.

HuffPost is publishing this Report for all interested parties.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### An Overview

The National Child Abuse and Neglect Data System (NCANDS) has reported that, in 2011, 1,545 children across the United States died because of abuse or neglect.

1 At least 1,000 (but possibly closer to 1,400) of those fatalities occurred within the Child Protective Services (CPS) system.

2 A more accurate number of children dying on CPS's watch might be three times as high - deaths stemming from child abuse and neglect are significantly underreported and there is no national standard for reporting them. If we included the thousands of children that go missing after placement into —"CPS" state custody, the number would continue to go up. When the Children's Bureau (a division of the U.S. Department of Health & Human Services) annually reports the number of children who die in CPS custody, that number has been rounded off to the nearest thousand, a practice that has continued for years - so if the real number of children losing their lives in CPS custody was 1,499 in a given year, the Bureau would report it as 1,000.

3 The children reported missing after entering CPS custody are counted separately, and we can presume the majority of CPS's thousands of missing children are dead. According to federal statistics, over a five-year period, 5,000 to 7,450 American children died (reportedly) after having been taken from their parents and forced into CPS — "care."

4 In 2013, another report found that 570 children in California's CPS State Custody died in one year.

5 In 2008, 1,284 children went missing in CPS in the State of Ohio.

6 That same year, Washington State's CPS reported 1,261 missing children, while Colorado's reported 747.

7 Southern states have had the highest numbers of babies dying in CPS custody, in the south CPS agencies commonly shred their files in lieu of reporting the deaths.

8 We have interviewed several retired CPS supervisors, with at least 30 years of experience,

who have confirmed these trends and added brutal horror stories of their own. Newspaper articles from all over the country have reported children in CPS enduring months of serial rapes, vicious beatings, dehydration, and malnourishment.

9 Foster parents sedating foster children, placing them in cages, handcuffing them to objects, and locking them in dark rooms for days. Healthy children (including those as young as 3 months old) dubbed — “emotional problems” once in CPS custody are given pharmaceuticals supplied by the CPS caseworker, paid for by our government, administered by the foster parents. 80 percent of children in CPS custody are considered having— “emotional problems” ripe for ‘meds,’

10 while more than half of all children in foster care are considered to have — “chronic medical problems,”

11 every time a caseworker labels a child, a prescription is made out for that child.

According to the Children’s Bureau, 64 percent of children in foster care are abused.

12 Many people closer to this industry believe the number is closer to 87 percent. 82 percent of the severely abused and deaths are under the age of four.

13 These children were taken from their birth parents and given to unqualified and unfit foster parents. CPS staff members and affiliates themselves also register as foster parents, as it suits their financial interests. CPS-affiliated workers in every state have been charged with some of the most sadistic forms of child abuse, including the rape of toddlers and infants.

14 This includes caseworkers, CPS nurses, doctors, supervisors, and regional directors charged with raping newborns and toddlers, pornography, and child abuse. Too many Americans have become desensitized to these reports, shutting their eyes, covering their ears, thinking that can’t be true, I don’t want to hear it. CPS staff members, caseworkers, and affiliates have federal immunity,

15 rarely held accountable for actions leading up to a child’s mistreatment, death, or disappearance.

This report is not intended to impugn the 20 to 30 percent of foster parents who provide safe homes for the vulnerable children they’ve taken in. It, instead, focuses on the 70 to 80 percent of foster homes that do not deliver the basic needs and requirements - and why.

—“Yearly, referrals to state child protective services involve 6.3 million children and approximately 3 million of those children are subject to an investigated report.”

16 According to the AFSCARS Report and Children’s Bureau, CPS caseworkers seized anywhere from 650,000 to one million American children from their homes, playgrounds, hospitals, and schools in 2011, this statistic remains unchanged through 2014, almost half (47%) of them age 5 or younger and the majority are under age 9. (U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, 2011-2014)

17 Each year, thousands of more children and parents fall prey to CPS’s fractured system, with only 6 percent (or 39,000 out of 650,000) of these children having been in legitimate danger.

18 Laypeople assume there was probable cause to have taken these children, and that CPS will give them a better life. But prior to CPS’s involvement, the majority of these children were healthy and happy. So why were they driven into a system that is broken, a system that attracts so many predators, pedophiles, and the otherwise emotionally unstable?

Relying on the current statistics, within a five-year period, that’s close to 5 million children separated from their parents, families, and homes. Many will suffer permanent damage, although the grand majority should have never been separated from their parents. CPS caseworkers and court officials often tell traumatized parents that it won’t help their children’s well-being (or prospects of their children’s return) if they go to the press. Scared but silenced, these parents may never learn their children’s whereabouts or outcomes in time.

The local CPS agencies’ manipulation of the U.S. government for financial gain is not unlike the recent (2013/14/15) widespread defrauding of the Medicaid system

19 which has reached epidemic proportions in almost every state. One CPS supervisor and a caseworker were charged with —“criminal wrongdoing” after a determined sister spent months trying to convince CPS that her —“special needs” brother was being abused in his foster home - only to discover he was killed months earlier, in that same foster home. The supervisor and caseworker were not held accountable for the child’s death, only for

eliminating the child's file to help cover up the trail.

20 The handful of states that do reveal accurate numbers of missing children have learned they won't be held accountable for dead or lost children (only for falsifying computer records), which may be why Ohio, Washington State and Colorado<sup>1</sup> reported numbers that are substantially higher than the rest of the country.

The federal government (allows practically unlimited) funds to each State's CPS offices. Many at the local levels have learned, over time, how to manipulate this system to accommodate their own twisted desires.

CPS Supervisors are required to have a Master's Degree in social work, a requirement that is not regularly enforced. CPS District and Regional Commissioners/Supervisors are not required to have Child Development Degree or experience in childcare development, but rather a Degree, regardless of what field their Degree is in. CPS caseworkers are supposed to have a Bachelor's or Associate's Degree - yet supervisors have hired those with no degree or relevant background, essentially hiring people off the streets. CPS supervisors admit their caseworkers are often —"unequipped, over-worked, and have too many cases," without the appropriate education and experience to work with the diversity of cultures that make up American families.

21 Several caseworkers claiming to have Degrees, in fact, did not. Some states require caseworkers to annually devote 40 hours to retraining updates per the CPS Policy Manual, but they often perform these hours —"whenever," rather than at one consecutive time. The retraining is overseen by either —"in-house policy people" or an —"outside contractor" hired by CPS, adding more people to the CPS payroll. Some Supervisors are required to put in 20 hours of undated training every year.

In the larger cities, the majority of CPS employees are newly arrived immigrants, often struggling with English and unfamiliar with American family dynamics.

22 Just like other industries where certain cultural groups dominate a professional field, in the larger U.S. cities CPS employers and affiliates are primarily African-Nationals females, first-generation Mexican- Americans, and Eastern Bloc and Asian men.

23 In the smaller cities and rural areas, CPS employees often have criminal ties.

24 Federal laws meant to protect children are frequently not observed by CPS staff and/or affiliates. According to caseworkers and Supervisors, —"it's difficult to find/access the Policy Manual online (it was easier when the Policy Manual was in hard copy)." 25 Supervisors do not encourage caseworkers to read the online version, acknowledging they —"read the manual in training" but seldom, if ever, refer to it on a daily or even monthly base, explaining that decisions are made in —"crisis-driven" moments. District and Regional Commissioners often rely on their Branch Supervisors (a lower-ranking position) for answers to their questions about CPS rules and mandates.

Nationwide, it takes only 3 steps to become a foster parent: (1) the applicant must have a bed for the child; (2) the applicant must show proof of income (not only are disability, unemployment, and welfare accepted – these are the most commonly accepted forms of income proof); and (3) the CPS caseworker performs a background check. The policy manual does NOT forbid a caseworker from accepting applicants with a criminal record, after the background check is done. Caseworkers and Supervisors have confessed to accepting applicants —as long as they (the foster parents) did not have 'violent' record.<sup>26</sup> However, applicants with violent records regularly enter the CPS system.<sup>26</sup> Another Supervisor has confessed, —if we could not accept foster parents with criminal records we would have no foster parents.<sup>26</sup> Supervisors leave it up to the individual caseworker to decide if an applicant will make an appropriate foster parent.

Children are kept in State Custody for as long as possible, even after the CPS caseworker and affiliates discover allegations against the parent(s) were false. CPS protects the foster parents. For example, a caseworker will assure prospective foster parents that CPS will not check in on them without calling first, most likely to further entice them into registering. However, this practice has had unintended consequences, attracting pedophiles and predators to become foster parents.

An anonymous caller (i.e., a scorned girlfriend, sour neighbor, spiteful partner, envious family member) phones in a complaint against a parent, without any evidence that the allegation is true – that's all it can take for children's removal from their homes, snatched out of their parents' arms by under-qualified CPS caseworkers. Caseworkers have enough authority to



direct police Officers to escort them into any home, to take children away, regardless of whether the Officers, Doctors, Therapists, Judges, Mayors, Senators, or other professional experts adamantly disagree. While serving as an Arizona State Senator, Rick Murphy's children were taken away by CPS caseworkers. His case remained unresolved for over a year (with his children in foster care) and his local CPS agency has the ability to terminate his parental rights.<sup>27</sup> Many believe this was an act of defiance by CPS, without real concern for his children's safety.<sup>28</sup>

Unlike criminal courts, CPS Court defendants are guilty until proven innocent. Some States refer to their CPS courts as — "Probate," while others call them "Juvenile," among other designations — all of these Courts give preferential treatment to CPS caseworkers' and affiliates' complaints against the parent. The parents are present at the majority of these — "Hearings" or — "Sessions" but without Representation, as most cannot afford an attorney. Federal laws do not guarantee parents a court appoint attorney when CPS takes children, (unless parental right are being terminated) the laws are vague and inconsistent in each State.<sup>29</sup>

For the past 25 years, parents have tried fighting the CPS industrial complex (the Local, State, and Federal governments) all alone, fighting for their children's lives. In Michigan, one young mother stayed up until 4:30 a.m., learning how to draft Motions and file counter-Motions before an 8 a.m. Court appearance, because she was not given a court appointed attorney and she could not afford to hire an attorney, literally she fought in the Courts for her and her child's life; fighting against attorney's that hold law degrees. The Court sat her amongst the attorneys, having her question witnesses, etc. — even the Guardian Ad Litem praised her intellect and preparation. All CPS wanted was custody of the child; all the child's mother wanted was to love and protect her child. Prior to this morning in court, CPS had given her child to the father, who lived in an old gutted- out School Bus on the property of a twice-convicted sex offender who lived in a trailer a few feet away and was on probation at the time. — "What is a sex offender going to do to a baby, she's a baby?" the CPS caseworker asked the Judge (who never removed the child from the life threatening environment, even after the story appeared on the cover of their local newspaper).<sup>30</sup> It was the mother who uncovered the sex offender's history and brought it to the court. Desperate to save her child's life, she filed a Motion to place the child in — "Neutral Territory," asking the courts to place her child with her own estranged parents. Although a Referee granted the Motion, the CPS courts postured over this mother's city manners and intellect, used deception, broke rules and laws resulting in terminating her parental rights. Without any allegations of neglect or abuse, basing the termination of her parental rights on her conflict-ridden relationship with the estranged family members and the child's father; along with an unjust label of — "Abandonment" (after her court-appointed visitations were not honored, the mother left the State where she was visiting, where this CPS case was filed, to get help and support from friends in NYC where she lived for a decade; CPS courts then filed a petition to terminate her parental rights without informing her, for Abandonment). It didn't matter that everyone who testified agreed this mother — "was wonderful, very loving."

Some States have recently provided court-appointed attorneys.<sup>31</sup> However, the States leave that decision to county officials, which may lead to unjust, one-sided verdicts. ALL court-appointed attorneys are paid through CPS, thus are a part of this system. The CPS courts have a tremendous amount of flexibility and plenty of room to manipulate each case to ensure the desired outcome. When Guardian Ad Litem, therapists, psychiatrists, etc. do not support the CPS caseworkers' allegations against the parents, or CPS's decision where to place a child, CPS will almost always sever, and not renew, its contract with that professional. This has caused a conflict of interest, and has caused professionals not to act in the best interests of the child and parents.

Who gave such all-encompassing authority to CPS caseworkers? We did.

We, as citizens, voted in the lawmakers who created and passed the laws intended to protect our children. First created at the Federal level, the CPS-related Legislation passes through Congress. A State-level CPS Director or Commissioner sends the new laws to the State Capitol's Legal Unit, which works with CPS Policy Developer units to rewrite or develop the Policy Manual - a comprehensive guide for CPS administrators. The manual then is approved by the individual States' Attorneys General offices, handed over to the Regional CPS offices, and finally, distributed to CPS local branch offices, all over each State.

CPS may keep a child in state custody for as long as it wants, for as long as it can. Even though States have internal rules (such as returning the child in three weeks - in some States, it's seven days), no one is enforcing these internal rules, resulting in children left in foster care for three months on average, even after CPS courts know the allegations against the parent were false. Supervisors rarely, if ever, intervene. The more children in foster care, the more money a CPS branch office will receive from the federal government. CPS staff and Affiliates' salaries are directly affected by how many children the local CPS office places in State Custody. News of these loopholes (financial incentives) within the CPS industry has spread like wildfire throughout local communities. It became known as an easy way to —“make a buck.” Predators, pedophiles, drug addicts and the emotional unstable gravitated toward CPS foster care as a means to make ends meet - to pay rent, put food on the table, and subsidize their alcohol or drug habits.

But from the Federal Government's perspective it must seem logical - the more children in CPS custody, the more money each local office will need to pay everyone involved.

However, these unlimited funds have led to unintended consequences.

#### Legislative History

This all began more than 30 years ago, after a series of laws were passed, beginning in 1974. First there was the Child Abuse Prevention and Treatment Act of 1974 (CAPTA) (Public Law 93-247). Then came the Adoption Assistance and Child Welfare Act of 1980 (P.L. 96-272). Next were the Child Abuse Prevention, Adoption and Family Services Act of 1988 (P.L. 100-294). Then, in 1997, the Adoption and Safe Families Act (ASFA) (Public Law 105-89) and finally, the Keeping Children and Families Safe Act (P.L. 108-36) in 2003.

CAPTA provided Federal Funding for —“wide-ranging Federal and State child maltreatment services.”<sup>32</sup> States and Local communities (government) interpreted this as: we can use this federal money to create jobs in our communities. And so began the idea of Child Protective Services “CPS” as a Business. CPS funds extended itself into the local communities, making itself available to foster parents, counselors, therapists, psychiatrists, doctors, attorneys, investigators, Guardian Ad Litem, anger management programs, therapeutic classes, parenting classes, various programs and agencies like Family First and Head Start, and anything else one could think up that contributes to —“training or guiding” parents or children, under the umbrella of DHS federal funds. Thus, a large portion of community members' salaries and livelihoods became dependent on children's foster care placement. In 1980, the Adoption Assistance Child Welfare Act gave financial incentives to foster parents willing to adopt a child, to help lower the number of children living in foster care. This law directed caseworkers to make —“reasonable efforts”<sup>33</sup> to prevent a child's removal from their parents' home, but CPS caseworkers and affiliates have, instead, used this term as more license to place a child in foster care. For example, if a single father is working and cannot attend a mandatory parenting class, the caseworker can use the —“reasonable efforts” language to support her decision to bring his child permanently into the system, to be adopted out (i.e., claiming the parent did not make —“reasonable efforts” to regain his child). Caseworkers also use this hyper- flexible term to suggest they made —“reasonable efforts” to provide parents with opportunities to comply with their requests. Children are held as prisoners in foster homes for reasons such as a parent's: lack of transportation to attend a class; incarceration for circumstances surrounding a traffic violation; hospitalization after a cancer diagnosis; and even military service overseas.

In the earlier-referenced Michigan case, the Family First caseworker misused her authority by targeting her estranged sister, who just became a mother. The sisters had been estranged for more than 14 years, living in different states. The child's mother had been a successful fashion model in NYC, working and living in six different countries, graduating with honors from two prestigious schools, including the U.K.'s King's College, receiving a B.A. in two years. A former Miss Teen Michigan Runner up and State-Champion in Children's Storytelling, she was involved with her church and volunteered with the Special Olympics. The less accomplished and over weight younger sister/Family First caseworker told CPS that the child's mother had a mental problem, without providing evidence of one. This is how the child's father ended up getting full custody, without a Hearing. When the mother refused to surrender custody to the dysfunctional father (a con-artist, tenth grade drop out, who lived in a bus, next to a convicted sex offender) she was jailed and shackled, and the twice- convicted sex offender (towards children) drove the father to the police station

to pick up the child. CPS would later use the mother's resistance as evidence against her to terminate her parental rights, giving the incident labels such as, —"Arrested for Kidnapping" and — "criminal behavior that jeopardized the welfare of her child." CPS never removed this child from the real life-endangering environment. It was the mother who filed a Motion pleading to place her child into "Neutral Territory," removing her child from the bus and into her estranged parents' home, allowing her estranged parents to have temporary custody. CPS often uses generic terms (i.e., a —"history of substance abuse"), without offering any substantiation. A —"history of mental illness" can be found in almost every CPS petition filed against a parent, without a doctors diagnoses' without referring to an incident or 'a history.' I've spoken to mothers who've never taken drugs or been in the presence of drugs and never drank a glass of alcohol; yet their CPS petition against them suggests other wise —'history of substances abuse.' When mental health professional or any expert witness/ professional testifies 'in favor' of a parent; (against CPS's decision to place the child in State custody) CPS caseworkers will insist that the professionals' opinion's are ONLY to be used to help CPS caseworkers and CPS employees make 'their' decision; reminding the Judge that legal authority (where to place the child) remains solely with CPS. (not with the pro's & experts suggestions, evidence and opinions)

The 1980 Act provided additional financial incentives for prospective foster parents. Its main provisions encouraged foster parents to adopt —"special needs" children, who were eligible for the Aid to Families with Dependent Children (AFDC) program. Foster parents are paid anywhere from \$408 in the South, to \$3,990 in Connecticut, per month, per child.<sup>34</sup> The dollar amounts vary from State to State, according to the child's age, health status, special needs, or —"intensive structural and clinical level care." The —"intensive structural and clinical" children are the ones who can go for approximately \$3,990 per month and up. A woman in Florida, living in a million-dollar home, was found to have neglected five foster —"intensive structural" children for over a decade, who were tucked away and sedated in two of her bedrooms, dehydrated and underweight.<sup>35</sup> She used the CPS money to supplement her lavish lifestyle, fostering CPS children with —"intensive structural" needs over a twelve-year period. As with so many of these cases, the neighbors never saw any children on her premises during those twelve years.

More typically foster children go for \$600 to \$1,200 a month,<sup>36</sup> with —special needsll children coming in at \$900 to \$3,990 a month,<sup>37</sup> but can go as high as \$13,000 a month for a severely disabled child.<sup>38</sup> Foster parents willing to adopt a child receive an additional \*flat sum of \*\$2,000 to \$4,000, a federal adoption tax credit, and health insurance incentives (with, again, the special needs and —"intensive structural" children proving the most profitable).<sup>39</sup> According to the 1980 Act, a foster child with —"Special Needs."

\*Cannot be returned to the parents;

\*Has a special condition, such that the child cannot be placed without providing assistance; and

\*Has not been able to be placed without assistance.

With so much room for interpretation, the CPS caseworkers, alone, call the shots when it comes to labeling a child as —"special needs" not a professional. In one case, a CPS affiliate became a foster parent (a common practice) and registered the child as —"special needs," due to a small and common type of birthmark (called a —"strawberry" or hemangioma), to receive larger checks each month. Children in State Custody are often given unnecessary surgeries or, on the flip side, denied surgery for legitimate medical conditions, even in cases where the parent still legally holds parental rights, such as in this birthmark scenario. The CPS paperwork clearly refers to the birthmark-removal procedure as —"Elective surgery"<sup>40</sup> – so here is yet another instance of the CPS openly flouting Federal mandates. The birth mother pleaded with CPS not to perform surgery on her child, quoting the CPS law to the caseworker making the decision: —"the child in state custody may be operated on if it is a life-threatening situation." The child's doctor (not the CPS doctor) expressed his own concerns - if the surgery went awry, the child could be permanently damaged, with the possibility of a stroke or death. The mother (who still had parental rights) pleaded with CPS to allow her to be there for her two-year-old child before and after the unnecessary surgeries (five surgeries in total), but CPS refused. The upshot?... The Guardian Ad Litem, CPS doctors, Judges, foster parents, and caseworker and all others involved with this child's case received larger paychecks.

Caseworkers label perfectly healthy children as —“special needs” for extra profit; and fraudulently reporting 82 percent of foster care children have —“chronic medical problems.” Encouraged by caseworkers, a majority of foster parents sedate —“special needs” children 24 hours a day. CPS claims that 82 percent of children in foster care ‘are in need’ of medication,<sup>41</sup> funded by our federal government. Note: Pharmaceutical companies have contracts with DHS/CPS.<sup>42</sup>

The federal governments’ CPS Policy Manual states.. there should be no more than four foster children in one household. Yet, CPS caseworkers and supervisors have allowed (and coerced) foster parents to take up to 18 children into one home, with more than half registered as —“special needs.”<sup>43</sup> In one case where the caseworker and male foster parent worked together to bring 18 children into a mobile home, neighbors’ repeated suspicions and complaints to CPS were ignored by CPS (\*due to the fact that CPS placed the children in this home, and once a child or children is placed with a foster parent CPS tells the foster parent (parents) that CPS will not come to check on them, this is a line that is spoken to all ‘will-be’ foster parents. Caseworkers are encouraged to say to possible foster parents, “we will not check on you, once you take a foster child.” This statement has caused heinous crimes to go undetected for years against young children. Only after a determined police officer obtained a search warrant were the children discovered in cages, handcuffed to objects, and severely dehydrated and malnourished. Prior to the raid, the caseworker phoned the foster parent, tipping him off that the police were on their way, advising him to pack up the kids and leave town. Although this particular caseworker and foster parent were caught, the large majority of foster children suffer in silence without a voice, and without the abuser held accountable for their sadistic abuse toward foster children. These children have a much harder shot at health, safety, and freedom, due to the current CPS system’s design and operation. In a similar case, the foster father was violently abusive to his wife and foster children, with an 11- year-old boy found with a large gash on his head. The foster parent (who had been fostering children for nine years) used thick red thread to sew the skin on the child’s head together with a needle, without anesthesia. These children cowered under beds, feces and urine everywhere. Neighbors constantly called CPS, insisting the children lived in terror. CPS assured the callers/neighbors that the children were safe, because CPS placed them in this residence. Several children had been imprisoned in that home for more than 5 years. This is not a rarity – most children in foster care live in constant fear and turmoil. Inappropriate relationships between caseworkers and foster parents have become common - and these financially beneficial partnerships often cover up some of the most heinous forms of foster-care abuse.<sup>44</sup>

I personally noticed this disturbing trend more than 15 years ago, witnessing a CPS caseworker who spent a weekend parting at thee young father’s home during a weekend visitation with his baby, who was under CPS observation at the time. The father had an extensive violent criminal record, a chronic alcoholic, drinking in the morning throughout the day and evening, and smoked pot daily. When I reported the situation to CPS supervisors, they saw it as something positive - “the caseworker was so dedicated that she stayed overnight, and the weekend with the father.” Meanwhile, the father and caseworker were seen in a bar together, drinking in the middle of the day (during this same weekend the father had visitation with his baby). The father was positioning the caseworker against the mother, who held custody. I interviewed a young woman who —“partied” at the father’s house. She said the caseworker drank and smoked with the father all day and night, and the father had more than 20 people coming in and out of the house for three days, at all hours of the night, during his weekend visitation. When asked, my source said she saw the baby crawling in the kitchen, unattended, surrounded by carving tools, while everyone else was outside by a bonfire. She added that the baby was often left alone in a back room for hours on end. When the caseworker returned the baby to the mother on a Sunday night, after a weekend of partying, the baby began vomiting yellowish-green bile, and when the mother asked the caseworker to give her a ride to the hospital, the caseworker said she was too tired and had to go home. The ER doctor made his own CPS alert reports against the father, but the same caseworker ignored the doctor’s legitimate concerns, and the next day the mother lost custody of her baby to this ‘young father with a criminal record.’ The Judge gave full custody to the father who the CPS courts referred to as a —“functional alcoholic.” However, the Judge signed over custody to this father in the hallway of the courthouse with

two caseworkers present, without a Hearing or Session, without the Judge hearing about the mother's qualifications and the violent criminal history of the father. The mother had no criminal record, a four-year college degree, worked full time, was involved with her church, and had no allegations of neglect or abuse. The father told CPS that the mother had a history of mental illness, yet no history was listed or presented as evidence (claims without any medical bases, a character assassination not a clinical diagnosis, defaming the mother). CPS's doctors and therapists did not support this claim.

Thousands of children in the CPS system go missing each year. If the caseworker does not tell anyone the child is missing, no one will know. As parents' "rights" are in the process of being terminated, a CPS caseworker might tell them: — "your child is in a loving home, she is doing well you have no need to worry." Caseworkers who discover a foster parent abusing a child in State Custody, will often stay quiet to hold onto their jobs and more importantly their reputations, as it was their responsibility to ensure this home's suitability. In the rare case of an ethical caseworker putting a child's safety above their reputation or job security, he or she would bring this information to a CPS Supervisor, now putting this supervisor's job, reputation, and branch office's status on the line. Thus, abused children in foster care go unreported and are not removed from the abuser/foster parent.

The Child Abuse Prevention, Adoption and Family Services Act of 1988 (P.L. 100-294) attempted to correct unforeseen glitches in the 1980 Act. \*The 1988 Act's main provisions involved establishing — "a national data collection system to include standardized data on 'false, unfounded or unsubstantiated cases' and the number of deaths due to child abuse and neglect [within the foster care system]" and expanding adoption opportunities. A few states developed their own watchdog agencies (such as Michigan's Children Ombudsman Agency) to monitor local CPS misconduct. However these agencies have now become a part of the (same broken) system and not acting in the best interests of these children, parents, and families.

I also have personal experience working with these agencies. They collect the disturbing data, but do not have the authority to do anything with it - nor does anyone else. In one case, the Children Ombudsman Agency collected data in favor of the mother and against the CPS court that terminated her parental rights. After it became clear the CPS courts (and other local courts) violated 19 separate rules and laws, which resulted in the termination of parental rights, the Grand Traverse City courts were —fined in response to the formal grievances the mother filed with the higher State courts against this county's courts. In a rare acknowledgement, the Michigan Attorney General's Office, along with State Representative Jason Allen, encouraged the mother to sue the State for Custody<sup>45</sup> — but the attorneys she met with wanted no less than \$100,000 as a retainer, which she couldn't afford. She developed ulcers, stomach cancer, severe anemia, and Crohn's Disease, all within months of (what became) her permanent separation from her child.

In 1997, the Adoption and Safe Families Act (ASFA) (Public Law 105-89) passed, exacerbating existing problems by shortening the time children spent in foster care, further cementing CPS's operation as a for-profit business industry. Additional —"financial incentives" were given to CPS staff and affiliates to terminate parental rights within a \*15-month period vs. an unspecified indefinite amount of time. ASFA was intended to —correct problems Congress believed the 1980 law created that —"deterred adoptions of children with 'special needs.'" Congress believed that States interpreted the 1980 law as —"requiring families be kept together no matter what." However, in my 18 years of research, I saw no evidence of 'special needs' children remaining with abusive birth parents as a result of the 1980 Act. However, I did see overwhelmed, loving parents reaching out to local CPS/DHS agencies for guidance about the cost and time their real special needs child required, inquiring about State and Federal programs to ease their family's burden. Still, within 24 hours of those visits to CPS/DHS, a CPS caseworker would be making arrangements to remove this — "special needs" child from their home (without abuse or neglect allegations), later finding a way to use the mother's own words against her. Once this 'special needs' child was in state custody, only a few months later, the CPS caseworker coerced the overwhelmed parent to give her child up for adoption, with assurances such as, — "it is best for your child to have a loving home where you will know all his needs are being met" or — "your child is going to suffer because you cannot afford to take care of him/her." But the majority of — "special needs" foster children are not afforded adequate food, water, sleep,

and safety, much less love and kindness.

It's sometimes hard for a layperson to understand how a child can get lost within the system. But this is how: the parent believes the caseworker's assurances that the child is fine, the child is assigned to an ill-equipped foster parent, and the caseworker moves the child to the next county or out of state (which has become a common practice in the last decade). The child becomes a file and a caseworker has more than 100 to 165 of these files. When convenience calls for it, the caseworker might toss files in the trash. In the past ten years, children (who are U.S. citizens) have even been moved out of the country, often to Mexico or countries where a distant relative lives.<sup>46</sup> CPS sent a five-year-old girl to live with her distant Mexican uncle, who she (and her mother) never met, only to be raped and murdered one week later. View the mother's plea for justice. [www.bing.com/videos/searchq=innocnet+destoryed&FORM=VIRE4#view=detail&mid=BD83D28AC44C54CDF313BD83D28AC44C54CDF313](http://www.bing.com/videos/searchq=innocnet+destoryed&FORM=VIRE4#view=detail&mid=BD83D28AC44C54CDF313BD83D28AC44C54CDF313)

Everyone's hands are tied once a caseworker makes a decision. Parents cannot petition the CPS courts or file a Motion in CPS Courts, unlike with Family Courts. The way CPS courts are set up, it is all one-sided, favoring the State and CPS. Parents are forced to wait until CPS brings the allegations to court, for parents to have the opportunity to legally respond. ASFA's most troubling feature involves its — "Title IV-E of the Social Security Act" funding-related amendment. State and local CPS offices interpreted this as a financial free-for-all, unlimited federal funds for the entire community. This law intended to — "shift emphasis toward children's health and concerns, away from the policy of reuniting children with their birth parents." Days after this 1997 Act went into effect, CPS solidified its role as a Big Business, with American children as commodities. At this time CPS began to remove children from their homes and parents, with weak allegations. Disgruntled neighbors, scorned exes, angry employees, and envious family members are using the CPS courts as weapons against innocent parents. This has become a common practice in every county. CPS supervisors are encouraged — "to get there numbers up" which mean we need more kids in foster care, CPS caseworkers are known to target parents who are vulnerable in some capacity. In the earlier-referenced Michigan case, in an unprecedented move, Assistant Prosecutor filed an appearance in the mothers Reverse Custody Trial, Representing the mother as the FIT parent to receive full custody. Turning against the estranged sister/who was also a Family First caseworker (used false accusations to place her sisters child with the father who was unfit/living in a school bus etc) On the day the mother won her child back from the father living in the school bus (in the Reverse Custody Trial), the sister hired her own attorney to — "Intervene" — not to gain custody of her sister's child, but to have the child placed permanent into State Custody. The sister succeeded. Cruelly targeting the 'Fit' mother using false petitions (that were dismissed) as evidence against the mother. To further manipulate the system, this sister/caseworker registered as a foster parent, to receive the monthly checks for fostering her niece. If she had gone through the Family Courts (instead of the CPS system), the wicked sister wouldn't have been able to seize custody from the child's mother. As referenced earlier, the sister then registered this healthy toddler with CPS as a — "special needs" child, claiming her birthmark needed surgeries, forcing the toddler to undergo five unnecessary surgeries, adding/assuring large monthly paychecks to this wicked/estranged sister's income for the next several years. She also unnecessarily held this child back one year. As if the child required 'special needs,' all in an effort to hide her misdeeds. Clearly in this case the Family First case worker/estranged sister) abused her authority with malicious intent. Therefore, breaking significant Federal laws. There are any where from 150 to 300 counties in each State, there are approximately 2 to 6 CPS offices per county and have more than 300 employees per agency.. Not including all the sub agencies, like Family First and Head Start etc. There are approximately 10,000 to 20,000 CPS employees per state.<sup>47</sup> and have approximately 250 agencies/offices per state, not including the hundreds of CPS affiliates paid under the umbrella of the DHS federal funding that covers an even wider range of employees and services: CPS supervisors, caseworkers, and staff; foster parents; adoptive parents; attorneys; counselors, therapists and psychiatrists; investigators; sub- state agencies such as Family First; private agencies; outside contract agencies, insurance companies, magistrates; classes; child welfare researchers; child development programs; trauma crisis and intervention programs; pediatrics, emergency medicine, and mental health; probate and criminal law proceedings;



education and substance abuse treatment. All of these agencies and individuals receive salaries or supplemental income from DHS/CPS. So why would a CPS office turn away a wealthy prospective adoptive parent like Rosie O'Donnell? While CPS favoring a potential foster parent; a man on disability with 12 children to care for in his trailer? The simple answer is that CPS would not receive long-term federal funds by adopting the child out to a 'real and permanent,' financially stable, and loving adoptive parent. Since CPS has made adoption so difficult for real/stable parents in this country, it's no wonder so many loving and responsible prospective parents of means have turned to overseas adoption opportunities.

According to Marilyn Rainwater, a retired Oklahoma CPS Supervisor, who worked for CPS for 30 years, — "It was drilled into supervisors on the local levels - if the caseworker did not meet the federal mandates of moving kids quickly in and out of the system [caseworkers interpreting this as taking custody of the child and quickly terminating their parental rights], then that CPS office would not receive the funding needed to keep the office open." There are now federal penalties to further ensure the CPS offices deliver their —

"numbers" (children). What's troubling is how the — "moving kids quickly in and out of the system" language was originally created at the federal level to quickly move the children back home with their parents, and/or move the child from foster care into a permanent home, with real adoptive parents. Unfortunately, CPS has re- interpreted it to mean the termination of innocent parents' rights, and terminating them as quickly as possible.

Rainwater has vowed to dedicate the rest of her life to exposing the horrors occurring daily in the current CPS industry. As she shouted out to a packed auditorium at the Sister Giant Conference (in LA, Nov. 2012): — "We are killing babies, hundreds of them, they are being raped and tortured every year and then thrown out like garbage, and no one is doing anything about it!!l Rainwater continued: — "caseworkers are shredding the dead child's files so no one knows about it, caseworkers are overworked/overwhelmed and have begun to falsify paperwork to reach their'mandatory financial numbers."

Federal law gives caseworkers the option of going through the long process of reuniting the child with the parent (requiring the caseworker to perform out-of-the-office — "field work" including supervising each parent-child visitation, following up on the parents' parenting classes, anger management classes, substance abuse meetings, or therapy for the parent or child, etc....) OR remaining at his/her desk, drafting fabricated CPS petitions, — "moving quickly" to terminate parental rights, which the Act refers to as —"permanency planning."<sup>48</sup> A caseworker juggling over 160 cases does not have the time to reunite every child with the parents - it's quicker and more profitable to remove children from the comfort of their homes and fill out the necessary paperwork to Terminate Parents' Rights, thanks to increased funding from a federal government that crosses its fingers in hopes that the State and Local CPS communities will figure it out.

Under ASFA, even when a child has spent only 3 weeks of a 15-month period in the CPS system, (due to two separate bogus allegations, petitions dismissed, child returns) CPS may still begin the process of terminating parental rights if the person making the allegations calls a third time within 15 months from the original call. This could be considered, a 'child being involved in CPS over 15 months'; this is what occurred to the mother and her child based out of Traverse City, Michigan. Even if all three separate petitions ended in dismissal with the child's return to the parent, lazy, unqualified or overstretched caseworkers pressured to "make their numbers" begin the process of terminating parental rights, especially if a family member or the other parent of the child is pressuring the caseworker to do so, per the Act's desire to "develop permanency," despite a CPS court itself concluding the allegations had no merit.

Another common CPS practice (that the 1997 ASFA fails to preclude) is to begin terminating a single parent's rights when that parent is hospitalized, incarcerated for a minor offense, or even serving in the military. Although grandparents and family members are more than willing to care for the children while the parent is temporary unavailable, these family members rarely ever win against CPS placing the children in foster care. (See Senator Nancy Schaefer's Report.) Thousands of loving parents and grandparents in a particularly vulnerable position may lose their children, as CPS argues that the child has been removed from the home. OR when CPS simply has a case open over 15 months, this may be grounds to terminate parents' and grandparents' rights. CPS describes these parents as — "not attending to the emotional health and well-being of their child," or labels these situations as

—“Abandonment.” When there is no allegation of neglect or abuse, CPS petitions continue to fall back on generic, sweeping terminology. Former supervisors have told me they — “are constantly in crisis mode,” covering up dirty deeds and plowing over children and families as if they were only numbers on a paper, deleting and adding numbers, doctoring reports to make it look like the caseworker made — “field visits” and — “reasonable efforts” to keep the child with the birth parent.

The 2003 Keeping Children and Families Safe Act (KCFSA) was meant to amend and optimise 1974’s CAPTA by FY 2008, the Adoption Opportunities Act, the Abandoned Infants Assistance Act, and the Family Violence Prevention and Services Act. KCFSA’s major provisions include:

☒ Authorizing and expanding research programs; ☒ Emphasizing enhanced linkages between CPS, public health, mental health, and disabilities agencies; ☒ Mandating changes to policies, procedures, and provisions (i.e., one change involves making initial contact with the parent accused of wrongdoing); ☒ Addressing the training of CPS workers; ☒ Requiring CPS to disclose/allow the disclosure of any information about the parent to government representatives who may need it; ☒ Increasing the number of older foster children in adoptive families, creating more grants (offering more money for fostering older children) to —eliminate barriers, to move children through different states, and other countries; ☒ Prohibiting grants to the \*foster care applicants unless the applicant agrees to give priority to infants and young children.

This last point may help explain why 82 percent of children dying in CPS custody are under the age of 5.<sup>49</sup> Those who are emotionally unstable (who may drug a baby or toddler, placing them out of the way, in a dark room, for months at a time) and seeking higher payouts (or — “grants”) from the federal government often register to care for the youngest members of the crop. Although members of Congress may have had children’s best interests at heart, and a genuine desire to improve the bureaucratic guidelines, KCFSA managed to create an even larger network of local CPS affiliates and supporting agencies. There is anywhere from 175 to 800 CPS and affiliated agencies in each State, with each agency employing approximately 50 to 400 people.<sup>50</sup>

Congressional leaders behind the 2003 and 1997 Acts must have assumed that once parental rights terminated, the child would be adopted out into — “permanency” - a permanent home. However, expert witnesses believe that more than 300,000 parental rights were terminated in 2011 and only 50,516 children were adopted that year.<sup>51</sup> CPS offices have cooked the books to suggest the number of terminated parental rights equaled the number of adopted children, presenting the numbers to the federal government wants to hear, to keep their funding coming in, while thousands of children continue to languish in foster care.

Our Federal and State governments have no system in place to reliably estimate how many adoptions were successes vs. failures. We cannot assume that, in 2011, all 50,516 children who were adopted via this broken system are safe and cared for by their foster-parent-turned-adopted parent. Per U.S. policy, once an adoption has been finalized, “consummated,” “this family is treated as any other family.” CPS drops out of the picture, and Federal law does not require post- adoption monitoring. Post-adoption services provide support and offer services to the parents, not investigations, and not the children. In this country, there are no definitive statistics on the number of adoptions that have resulted in the adopted child’s abuse, neglect, or death. Russia has a system in place, overseeing Russian children adopted into American families; seven out of ten adoptions were failures over a fifteen-year period. Russian children adopted by American parents were either chronic pedophiles, severely abusive, or parents who “rehomed” the Russian children (giving them away online to other adults), and numerous adoptions ended in the death of the child. Russian Parliament has recently halted all adoptions, indefinitely, to America.<sup>52</sup>

Because CPS adoptions are left unchecked, gaps in the CPS system have led to a practice called “rehoming,” where adults who have legally adopted children through CPS sell, trade, or otherwise give away their unwanted children to other adults via the internet. This has taken place in local communities in the United States for more than 20 years.<sup>53</sup> — “Kay,” a child victim of CPS and post-adoption abuse, was “rehomed” three times. After her first “forever parent” dumped her 10 days after the adoption was finalized, she experienced the

same physical abuse, including being raped by all three foster dads and rejection two more times. In 2000, Kay \*published a report, pleading for Reform, so that adopted parents could be monitored after an adoption order is granted and adopted children can receive access to outside support when they need it. In March 2014, the US Senate passed a bill that would bar people from transferring custody of children without going through a government agency. 54 As Michigan State Representative Joel Kleefisch has said about this practice, — “There is as much of a background check [for prospective foster and adopted parents] as for someone buying something at Wal- Mart.”

National “intelligence” services, such as the Children’s Bureau’s Child Maltreatment Report, are misleading. For instance, regarding the statistics on foster parent child abuse vs. birth parent child abuse, the birth parents’ high numbers are based on CPS allegations, not on facts. Once the allegations are proven false, CPS has no obligation to update its original reports, deceiving Federal regulators who depend on these reports when deciding how and where to make system- wide adjustments. From my 19 years’ worth of firsthand experience as a child advocate, researching the CPS industry, I would estimate that approximately 75 percent of birth parents accused of wrongdoing by CPS are innocent. As mentioned earlier, statistics reveal 64 percent of foster parents have been “reported” to mistreat the children in their care. As said earlier, experts close to this industry know the majority of foster parents’ abuse goes unreported and the percentage of foster parents abusing their foster children is closer to \*87 percent, possibly as high as 94 percent. Since CPS does not report or document abusive foster parents, the only foster care abuse numbers the Child Maltreatment Report has access to would come from local police departments. The Children’s Bureau receives its information solely from Child Protective Services.

The 2003 KCFSA, in effect, re-victimizes innocent parents who lost their parental rights by allowing local, State, and Federal entities to review potentially suspect CPS claims. With more than two-thirds of parents found innocent of all CPS allegations<sup>55</sup> (and the CPS having no obligation to correct or update information in their petitions and paperwork), these state, local, and federal entities may unfairly penalize or target that parent, resulting in lost job or housing opportunities, in addition to other forms of sabotaging their reputations and prospects. Every year, the content of the CPS Policy Manual is tweaked, to reflect any relevant changes or updates decreed at the State or Federal levels, legislatively or otherwise. Although Policy Developer Units work with the States’ “legal units” to create a comprehensive CPS Policy Manual, CPS staff and supervisors are still not monitored and do not respect the rules and standards the federal government puts in place to protect our families and children.

#### Looking Ahead

The corruption and inconceivable cruelty within the CPS industry are similar to those that once involved this country’s state mental hospitals. In the 1970s, when Dr. Robert Felix, Director of the National Institute of Mental Health, was asked to explain his radical decision to close every State mental hospital in the country, he made it clear that drastic measures were called for. For more than 100 years, the general public knew the mental patients in State (custody) hospitals were severely abused, raped, and medically experimented on, and so on; but the notion of releasing them out into the open was thought be too risky and nobody had any solutions. Nevertheless, Dr. Felix’s courageous decision was based on his statement; “We saw too many people who should have never been in there.” Finally, in 1973, the federal government, through Dr. Felix’s recommendations, began to shut down/close the doors to every state hospital in the United States. It is not a perfect system, but it is more humane.

The CPS industry, on the Local and State levels, have greedily pulled the wool over the Federal government’s eyes for more than 25 years.

CPS is systemically (and legally) abducting millions of children from their parents, bedrooms, homes, schools, hospitals, and playgrounds annually. The number of children being “taken” has gone up drastically for the past seventeen years. After being taken from their safe and loving families they are then labeled as ‘foster children.’ Then labeling them again as ‘special needs’ children. Then giving them sedatives. These millions of vulnerable children (if they make it out of foster care alive) are scarred and alone for life, never knowing their parents were loving and capable, and that they were needlessly separated from them. CPS is destroying the fabric of American families and the self-worth of these children.

In addition to the children being traumatized, millions of parents' lives are destroyed. Many have not gone public with their grief or reports of CPS atrocities, simply because they suspect the general public will not give them benefit of the doubt, the same way the CPS courts have not. Parents victimized by CPS become paralyzed with fear and anxiety, often hampering their ability to proactively address any unjust acts of cruelty against their children and themselves. Former U.S. Senator Nancy Schaefer, with the help of retired Federal Investigator Bill Bowen (after a 4-year investigation), wrote a report in 2007, — "The Corrupt Business of Child Protective Services."<sup>56</sup> It details the bold cruelty carried out by CPS caseworkers and foster parents working together for financial gain, using children as currency, not acting in the best interests of children. They also created a graphically disturbing documentary entitled "Innocence Destroyed," and a video entitled "Kids for Cash," each of which exposes how the current CPS system annually (and often barbarically) uses hundreds of thousands of children (if not millions) for financial gain.

From my research and nineteen years as a child advocate, and as a parent/victim of CPS, I have learned that the CPS industry is too entangled with local communities and high-ranking agencies to sustain any meaningful reform. Unfortunately, I believe any attempts to — "reform" the Legislation and procedures currently on the books would result in further bureaucratic failure.

Somewhere between 24,000 to 60,000 and (possibly as high as 250,000) eighteen through 23- year-olds are released into greater society — "aged out" each year from the foster care system.<sup>57</sup> The Government statistics reports are designed to appear that the number of children "aging out" is significantly lower than the reality. They do this by separating the children into ethnic, populations, and class categories. For the past five years the number of children aging out of foster care has risen.<sup>58</sup> These teens are emotionally scarred and have nothing — no family, no money, no support network. These children represent the fastest-growing population of homelessness in our country. Reforming CPS has failed relentlessly for over thirty years, due to the entanglement of the funds throughout the community. For all of these reasons, reconstructing CPS is imperative to end the 'children as currency' epidemic.

We should consider permanently shutting down Child Protective Services, which would save the federal government — "\$1.6 billion in the Fiscal Year 2011 and +\$9 billion over five years" which is the amount being spent on DHS/CPS 'child care' annually.<sup>59</sup> These funds could be reallocated to construct safe and healthy learning environments as state-of-the-art orphanages, similar to the Montessori system, introducing children to small animals, growing gardens, etc. Places that attract, recruit, and retain those who genuinely have children's and families' best interests at the front of their minds. Where individuals must have Master's Degrees and Doctrines in Child Development. Home-like, warm, and closely monitored atmospheres. Creating thousands of high-paying jobs, these funds could also be distributed to the public school systems.

Currently, billions of dollars are used to support the barbaric treatment of our most vulnerable citizens. Ending the daily corruption and sadistic culture within Child Protective Services is the civilized thing to do.

SOURCE:

1— SEE: <https://www.acf.hhs.gov/cb/resource/child-maltreatment-2013> Or see NCANDS Report 2013

2, 3— SEE: AFSCAR REPORT. 'Child welfare Outcomes Report to Congress 08-11,' ": Keeping Children Safe' C. " p. in footnote you will find "\*\*\*The total number of child victims is rounded to the nearest 1,000." When the Children's Bureau (a division of the U.S. Department of Health & Human Services) annually reports the number of children who die in CPS custody, that number has been rounded off to the nearest thousand, a practice that has continued for years - so if the real number of children losing their lives in CPS custody was 1,499 in a given year, the Bureau would report it as 1,000. "the Child Welfare Outcomes Reports use the total reported number of child victims as opposed to a national estimate of child victims, which often is reported in Child Maltreatment." Yet the next sentence says: "The total number of victims reported in this report is rounded to the nearest 1,000."

Obscuring the true numbers.

4— SEE: AFSCARS Report over a five-year period

5— SEE: <http://healthimpactnews.com/2015/child-sex-trafficking-through-child-protection->

services-exposed-kidnapping- children-for-sex/

6— AFSCARS Report 2008

7— AFSCARS Report 2008

8— Author of CPS Report was told by several professionals in the CPS industry that —it is has become common practice in CPS agencies to shred the files of a child that dies or goes missing in CPS. Retired CPS Supervisor a veteran of 30 years from Oklahoma Marilyn Rainwater has made it her mission to announce to the public these unsettling disturbing practices that occur daily in CPS offices across the nation.

9— Hundreds of article in newspapers report in every State annually over 15 years.

Newspaper articles from all over the country have reported children in CPS enduring months of serial rapes vicious beatings etc. <http://www.sacbee.com/news/investigations/article2572308.html>. <http://poundpuplegacy.org/posts?cid=21102&tid=case>

10— AFSCARS Report “80 percent of children in CPS custody are considered having “emotionally problems” thus ripe for meds.” “80% of children in foster care have „emotional problems.” “Knowing that it is the caseworkers that have the authority to label foster children where they see fit, this 80% could be linked to the 80% (80% of unofficial reports) of the children being abused in foster care.

11— AFSCARS Report While half of all children in foster care are considered having “chronic medical problems.” SEE: AFSCARS REPORT. With every label comes a prescription for that child. CPS caseworkers have the authority to label foster children as they see fit, which gives caseworkers an indirect license to prescribe medication.

12— Children’s Bureau website

13— NCANDS Data & Statistics

14— :<http://www.sacbee.com/news/investigations/article2572308.html>

15— See Policy CPS Manual. Also See: State & federal laws provides for public employee immunity from liability for an injury caused by the employee instituting or prosecuting any judicial or administrative proceeding within the scope of their employment, even if he or she acts maliciously and without probable cause.” See, e.g., *Abdouch v. Burger*, 426 F.3d 982 (8th Cir. 2005) and *Babcock v. Tyler* (884 F.2d 497 (9th Cir. 1989) (absolute immunity shields social workers to the extent that their role is functionally equivalent to that of a prosecutor); *Gray v. Poole*, 275 F.3d 1113, (D.C. Cir. 2002) (qualified immunity covers social service workers acting as investigators, but when testifying as witnesses they are protected by absolute immunity). However, LESS than 1% of 1% of cps case workers have been held accountable under: “Qualified immunity is often afforded if the social work is involved in a “discretionary function” unless his or her conduct is clearly a violation of a statute or constitutional principle (*Snell v. Tunnell*, 698 F. Supp. 1542 (W.D. Okla. 1988). ); but see *Burton v. Richmond*, 276 F.3d 973 (2002) (when a state department of human services affirmatively places children in an abusive foster care setting, the state may be liable for damages.”

16—SEE:: <https://www.childhelp.org/child-abuse-statistics/>

17— SEE: <http://www.acf.hhs.gov/programs/cb/resource/child-maltreatment-2011> <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3780411/#R47> <https://www.childwelfare.gov/topics/outofhome/>

18— AFSCARS Report /Children’s Bureau/ Child Welfare Gateway In these reports the charts read 39,000 (children) were in “high risk environments.” In the CPS industry this simply means endanger. Comparing the yearly number of children in foster care with the number of children in “high risk environments,” this comes out to only 6 percent of children in foster care were in dangerous environments.

19— Medicaid Fraud. [http://dailynightly.nbcnews.com/\\_news/2010/01/11/4371915-battling-the-medicare-fraud-epidemic](http://dailynightly.nbcnews.com/_news/2010/01/11/4371915-battling-the-medicare-fraud-epidemic)

20— ‘in several cases CPS caseworkers were not held responsible for murdered children only for tampering with evidence.’ —“covering up child’s trail” SEE: [www.childlaw.us/legal\\_immunity\\_for\\_cps\\_workers](http://www.childlaw.us/legal_immunity_for_cps_workers)

21— Retired CPS supervisor of 30 years Marilyn Rainwaters spoke these words on Nov 12, Sister Giant Conference, Los Angeles ca. ALSO See: <http://niemanreports.org/articles/child-welfare-reporting-things-sources-say-that-almost-always-arent-true/>

22— Note: apparently Americans do not want CPS office & case worker jobs, so naturally the word is out in certain cultural communities where they pick up the vacate CPS positions,

these positions cover health insurance. The turn around rate is extremely high within CPS offices, the average employee lasting only one year to two, this includes Supervisors & Regional positions. <https://www.princeton.edu/futureofchildren/>

23— Note: apparently Americans do not want CPS office & case worker jobs, so naturally the word is out in certain cultural communities where they pick up the vacate CPS positions, these positions cover health insurance. The turn around rate is extremely high within CPS offices, the average employee lasting only one year to two, this includes Supervisors & Regional positions.

24— “CPS caseworkers have criminal ties” <http://www.sacbee.com/news/investigations/article2572308.html> — “CPS family service workers who go into people’s homes to help families have been convicted or face charges of drug possession, theft, embezzlement or possession of heroin for sale. CPS office assistants (including caseworkers & affiliates) who handle sensitive case files have faced some of the most serious charges, including spousal abuse, illegal weapons possession, witness tampering, failure to provide for a child, identity theft, grand theft, embezzlement of county resources, welfare fraud, injury to a spouse and obstructing an officer.” Read more here: <http://www.sacbee.com/news/investigations/article2572308.html#storylink=cpy>

25—After the manual became digitized in the late 1990s, its hard-copy predecessors were discontinued. This quote came from Retired Supervisor Marilyn Rainwater in May of 2014 in a phone interview.

26—“foster parents with violent records regularly enter the cps system” [http://www.bostonherald.com/news\\_opinion/local\\_coverage/2014/02/dcf\\_handbook\\_shocker\\_criminal\\_past\\_doesn\\_t\\_disqualify\\_foster](http://www.bostonherald.com/news_opinion/local_coverage/2014/02/dcf_handbook_shocker_criminal_past_doesn_t_disqualify_foster)

27- AZ Senator Rick Murphy’s status with CPS <http://www.azcentral.com/news/politics/articles/20130724rick-murphy-abuse-no-charges.html>

28— “National Parents Organization”/seasoned reporter Robert Franklin said that CPS was being defiant against Senator Rick Murphy’s, and that CPS did not have genuine concerns about his parenting skills. <https://nationalparentsorganization.org/blog/21062-az-senator-murphy-smeared-by-child-protective-services>

29- <http://criminal.findlaw.com/criminal-rights/are-you-entitled-to-a-court-appointed-attorney.html>

30- Spoken by Traverse city CPS caseworker Rosa Brenner to Judge Powers in Probate Court/Circuit Court in Grand Traverse Courts Nov, 1996, Also SEE: Leland Mi. June 1996 cover story; CPS takes toddler from mother and places toddler with much younger w/ extensive criminal record father living in a School Bus with twice convicted sex offender, toddler was found living in an deplorable conditions in a school bus with the two convicts after father was arrested on several accounts.

31- <http://criminal.findlaw.com/criminal-rights/are-you-entitled-to-a-court-appointed-attorney.html>

32—CAPTA provided Federal Funding <https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubpdfs/majorfedlegis.pdf> <http://www.americanhumane.org/assets/pdfs/children/federal-funding-for-child.pdf>

33—In 1980, the Adoption Assistance Child Welfare Act gave financial incentives to foster parents willing to adopt a child, to help lower the number of children living in foster care. This law directed caseworkers to make — “reasonable efforts.” SEE: Public Law 96-272—June 17, 1980 <http://uscode.house.gov/statutes/pl/96/272.pdf> page 4

34- Today, foster parents are paid anywhere from \$408 in the South, to \$3,990 in Connecticut, per month, per child. <http://www.ct.gov/dcf/cwp/view.asp?a=2639&Q=394382> <http://uscode.house.gov/statutes/pl/96/272.pdf> <http://www.childtrends.org/wpcontent/uploads/2013/04/Foster-Care-Payment-Rate-Report.pdf> Public Law 96-272—June 17, 1980

35— A woman in Florida, living in a million-dollar home, was found to have neglected five foster — “intensive structural’ children for over a decade, who were tucked away and sedated in two of her bedrooms, dehydrated and underweight.” SEE: similar story. <http://abcnews.go.com/2020/story?id=123897&page=1> will be updated soon

36, 37- However, typically foster children go for \$600 to \$1,200 a month, with — “special needs” children coming in at \$900 to \$3,990 a month. <http://www.childtrends.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/04/Foster-Care-Payment-Rate-Report.pdf>

38— “but can go as high as \$13,000 a month for severely disable” <http://>



[www.childtrends.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/04/Foster-Care-Payment-Rate-Report.pdf](http://www.childtrends.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/04/Foster-Care-Payment-Rate-Report.pdf)  
 Additional info will be updated soon  
 39- \$2000 to \$4000 per child and — “intensive structural” Will be updated soon. Cite Federal tax credit (<https://www.irs.gov/taxtopics/tc607.html>) Adoption subsidy (<http://www.adoptflorida.org/benefits.shtml>)  
 40- cps petition to the courts refers birthmark –removal as — “Elective Surgery” <http://citizensagainstcps.com/2016/03/29/elective-surgery-documents/>  
 41—Encouraged by caseworkers, a majority of foster parents sedate — “special needs” children 24 hours a day. CPS claims that 82 percent of children in foster care are in need of medication” 82% of CPS children on medication, comes from statistic that 82% have either ‘emotional problems’ or — “half of all children in foster care are considered having —chronic medical problems” both labels require medication. See AFSCAR REPORT  
 42- pharmaceuticals have contracts with DHS [ftp://www.leginfo.ca.gov/pub/05-06/bill/asm/ab\\_2701-2750/ab\\_2730\\_cfa\\_20060424\\_155502\\_asm\\_comm.html](ftp://www.leginfo.ca.gov/pub/05-06/bill/asm/ab_2701-2750/ab_2730_cfa_20060424_155502_asm_comm.html)  
 43- See former U.S. Senator Nancy Schaefer’s 2007 — “The Corrupt Business of Child Protective Services,” <http://fightcps.com/pdf/TheCorruptBusinessOfChildProtectiveServices.pdf>  
 44- See former U.S. Senator Nancy Schaefer’s 2007 — “The Corrupt Business of Child Protective Services,” <http://fightcps.com/pdf/TheCorruptBusinessOfChildProtectiveServices.pdf> Also could use additional research.  
 45- link to review letter from attorney Generals office and Representative Jason Allen: <http://citizensagainstcps.com/2016/03/29/documents-from-patricias-cps-case/> and <http://citizensagainstcps.com/2016/03/29/mi-state-attorney-generals-office-letters/>  
 46—In the past ten years, children (who are U.S. citizens) have even been moved out of the country, often to Mexico or countries where a distant relative lives. [http://www.dhs.state.or.us/cas/safety\\_model/procedure\\_manual/ch04/ch4-section13.pdf](http://www.dhs.state.or.us/cas/safety_model/procedure_manual/ch04/ch4-section13.pdf)  
 47- Footnote will be updated soon  
 48- “moving quickly” to terminate parental rights, which the Act refers to as “permanency planning.” ASFA requires that every child in state custody receives a —permanency hearing every 12 months. Other notable ASFA features include: clarifying cases without any requirement to reunite families; providing incentives for states to improve adoption rates; expanding health- care coverage for adopted children; providing funding for adoption encouragement efforts; and deterring states from delaying adoption procedures.  
 49- <http://arkofhopeforchildren.org/child-abuse/child-abuse-statistics-info>  
 50- Footnote will be updated soon  
 51- <http://www.acf.hhs.gov/sites/default/files/cb/afcarsreport19.pdf>  
 52—Russian Parliament has recently halted all adoptions, indefinitely, to America. <http://www.nytimes.com/2012/12/22/world/europe/russian-parliament-gives-final-approval-to-us-adoption-ban.html> “The Russian bill was initially written to impose sanctions on American judges and others accused of violating the rights of adopted Russian children in the United States who became victims of child abuse. It was named for Dmitri Yakovlev, a toddler who died in Virginia in 2008 after his adoptive father left him in a parked car for nine hours. The father, Miles Harrison, was acquitted of manslaughter by a judge who ruled that while he was negligent he had not shown the —callous disregard for human life required for conviction.”  
 53- Because CPS adoptions are left unchecked, gaps in the CPS system have led to a practice called —rehoming, where adults who have legally adopted children through CPS sell trade or giveaway children. <http://www.nbcnews.com/news/other/lawmakers-demand-stop-parents-giving-away-adopted-kids-internet-f8C11492450>  
 54—In March 2014, the US Senate passed a bill that would bar people from transferring custody of children without going through a government agency “Kudos to Rep. Joel Kleefisch (R-Oconomowoc) for being the lead sponsor on a bill that would make bar people from transferring custody of children to nonrelatives without going through government agencies.” <http://www.jsonline.com/news/opinion/state-legislature-should-stop-messing-with-local-control-b99205740z1-245625511.html>  
 55— “The 2003 Keeping Children and Families Safe Act” or KCFSa in effect, re-victimizes innocent parents who lost their parental rights by allowing local, State, and Federal entities to review potentially suspect CPS claims. With more than two- thirds of parents found

innocent of all CPS allegations” <https://www.congress.gov/108/plaws/publ36/PLAW-108publ36.pdf>

56—Former U.S. Senator Nancy Schaefer, with the help of retired Federal Investigator Bill Bowen (after a 4-year investigation), wrote a report in 2007, — “The Corrupt Business of Child Protective Services.” See — “The Corrupt Business of Child Protective Services” <http://fightcps.com/pdf/TheCorruptBusinessOfChildProtectiveServices.pdf>; Bill Bowen made a 30-minute documentary about CPS, — “Innocence Destroyed,” that can be accessed at <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=48YF1uEuCUA>. In 2010, after losing her 2008 re-election bid, Nancy and Bruce Schaefer (her husband) agreed to finance Bowen’s next CPS exposé— less than a year later, Senator Schaefer and her husband were killed. A few months later, Bill Bowen mysteriously died. The local police claim that Senator Schaefer’s husband killed his wife and then himself, but the evidence does not support this claim.

57—Somewhere between 24,000 to 60,000 to 250,000 eighteen-to twenty three year-olds are released into greater society — “‘age out’ each year from the foster care system.” The Government statistics reports are designed to appear that the number of children — “aging out” is significantly lower than the reality. They do this by separating the children into ethnic categories. Population, and class categories. For the past five years the number of children aging out of foster care has risen. <http://www.childwelfare.gov/pubPDFs/foster.pdf> <http://www.cnn.com/2014/04/16/opinion/soronen-foster-children/>

58- <https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubPDFs/foster.pdf>

59— “\$1.6 billion in the Fiscal Year 2011 and +\$9 billion over five years.” [http://www.acf.hhs.gov/sites/default/files/olab/2011\\_all.pdf](http://www.acf.hhs.gov/sites/default/files/olab/2011_all.pdf) — “Child Care (+\$1.6 billion in FY 2011 and +\$9 billion over five years).”

## Addition 29

### *Roulette with children's lives and futures*

<http://www.independent.co.uk/news/Ku/home-news/rape-victim-incapable-parent-toddler-sheffield-family-court-rotherham-metropolitan-borough-council-a8161331.html>

A woman who was abused and raped as a child and lived in state care is not capable of caring for her toddler daughter, a family court judge has ruled.

Judge Jessica Pemberton said the woman, now in her early 20s, had not been given the “foundation” by the state to enable her to look after a child.

The judge said the state had not intervened adequately to protect the woman from “serious harm and neglect” when she was a child and her upbringing had a “huge impact” on her capabilities as a parent.

[https://www.theguardian.com/society/2017/oct/17/how-stop-record-numbers-children-care-help-mothers?CMP=share\\_btn\\_tw](https://www.theguardian.com/society/2017/oct/17/how-stop-record-numbers-children-care-help-mothers?CMP=share_btn_tw)

Leah was 23 when we met in her solicitor’s office. A foster/state care leaver herself, this young mother had just lost her second son to adoption, aged nine months. He was meeting all his developmental milestones and she loved him deeply. Her first baby had been removed earlier at just four months old.

Leah was so traumatised she could barely speak. But I already knew the background: in [two scathing judgments](#) the senior family judge who removed her second son set out just how thoroughly this young woman had been failed by the state throughout her own childhood and beyond. Sexually abused by her stepfather and stepbrothers, when she was finally taken into care as a teenager, she had had 11 changes of foster home in 18 months. She received no trauma treatment or support from children’s services to cope with the transition to adult life. Leah was effectively abandoned. This perfectly highlights the fact that supporting such children is seen as optional, not fundamental mental health care for a trauma survivor. What seems to be forgotten is that Leah and other women like her usually are that vulnerable child everyone insisted they are so concerned about – but unfortunately she is now the wrong side of 18, and therefore seen as unrescue worthy. There is still no statutory entitlement to trauma support or specialist, ongoing therapy for women like Leah.

<https://www.texastribune.org/2017/02/14/texas-foster-care-selling-sex/>

In fifth grade, Jean’s father claimed he would begin home-schooling her. Instead, he took her into a bedroom and blindfolded her, telling her she was going to have sex with a boy she liked. Then he tied her down and raped her.

The abuse continued for years. Periodically, in an attempt to dodge child welfare investigators, Jean’s father packed up and moved, dragging her from Oklahoma to Arkansas to Texas. By the time they landed in Paris, Texas, in 2009, the 13-year-old was pregnant with his child.

Jean told police about the abuse a year after she gave birth to a baby girl, and prosecutors quickly built a case against her father. Jean and her infant daughter, meanwhile, were cast into the Texas foster care system.

For Jean and her daughter, it meant being consigned to the care of a state agency in turmoil, where kids — especially those who have suffered the greatest trauma — are at high risk of being lured into the sex trade.

It is a system where, as U.S. District Judge Janis Jack wrote in a 2015 legal [opinion](#), “rape, abuse, psychotropic medication and instability are the norm” and children often leave more

damaged than when they arrive. When foster care couldn't help or protect 16-year-old Jean, she ran to a pimp.

Many children from the state system enter the world of selling sex. Eighty-six percent of runaway children in the United States suspected of being forced into sex work came from the child welfare system, according to a 2016 analysis of cases reported to the National Centre on Missing and Exploited Children. Of the 79,000 child sex trafficking victims estimated to be in the state, the vast majority were in foster care or had previous contact with Child Protective Services, according to a recent University of Texas study.

"It's very easy for a trafficker to prey on those specific kids," said Dixie Hairston, who leads anti-sex-trafficking efforts in North Texas for the nonprofit advocacy group Children At Risk. "Something is going wrong. These kids are not being kept safe."

Officials at the Texas Department of Family and Protective Services the state agency responsible for protecting them is in crisis.

<https://www.shoutoutuk.org/2017/09/15/rebecca-southworth-one-of-the-lucky-ones/>  
Statistics UK

- 72% of social workers in the UK don't feel services are enough
- 1 in 4 homeless people are actually state care leavers
- 70% of prostitutes are state care leavers

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=73RORI5NFdU>

Foster Care Nightmare, Sex Abuse, Trafficking interview with guest Mari Frankel on her film called "Foster Shock" Sarah Westall

Statistics on state care children's futures in Florida, USA, given at 55:50 as:

50% do not finish high school

95% do not get a college degree

50% are unemployed by the age of 24

60% will depend on government assistance

70% of girls are pregnant by the age of 21

50% of these children end up in jail

<http://www.amarillo.com/news/local-news/2012-06-24/what-comes-next>

According to national statistics provided by a USA foster care organisation, 40 to 50 percent of those children will never complete high school. Sixty-six percent of them will be homeless, go to jail or die within one year of leaving the foster care system at 18.

Along with this, 80 percent of the prison population once was in foster care, and that girls in foster care are 600 percent more likely than the general population to become pregnant before the age of 21.

<http://www.kptv.com/story/37596927/dhs-takes-efforts-to-help-foster-kids-that-fall-victim-to-sex-trafficking>

PORTLAND, OR (KPTV) -

The Oregon Department of Human Services is ramping up efforts to help foster kids who are victims of sex trafficking.

"I would say anecdotally I'm having workers approach me with cases at minimum once a week, sometimes more," Washington County Child Safety Consultant Aimee Dickson said. Cases that are piling up not just in Oregon, but across the nation.

Alston was hired by the state after that law passed to be part of the solution. She's the CSEC (Commercial Sexual Exploitation of Children) Coordinator for Oregon.

"I see a case a day coming through right now," Alston said.

<https://www.sbs.com.au/nitv/nitv-news/article/2018/02/14/impact-stolen-generations-continues-haunt-nation>

Uncle Murray was only 10-years-old when he was taken from his family in Bruthen, Victoria Australia. He was then taken to Melbourne's notorious Turana Youth detention centre, where he describes the distressing mistreatment he experienced.

"When the authorities took us to Turana I was looked at like a piece of dirt and thrown in a little dark cell in the middle of the night. The police officer said they'll 'deal with me in the

morning' calling me a 'little black bastard', he detailed.

"They later cut all of my hair off and scrubbed me as if they wanted to scrub the black off me."

Later in 1948, Uncle Murray and his sisters were taken to Ballarat Orphanage. During that time Uncle Murray explained how he would often turn to alcohol to drown out the trauma of being taken.

"From the ages of 14 to 18 I was drinking myself stupid to drive away the pain that was put on me. By 18 I was a total alcoholic."

"Without my wife, kids and Bunjil (God) I wouldn't have made it to 80-years-old today."

Although a positive experience in Uncle Murrays later years, he acknowledged the on-going trauma faced by a lot of other Indigenous people who were taken, including one of his cousins.

"A lot of stolen mob are still facing their demons and dealing with them very badly. A cousin of mine had been at a facility in Melbourne where he was hit with a piece of barb wire around his back, buttocks and legs. The scars disappeared from his body but never disappeared from his mind. He drank himself to death over it," he said.

Unfortunately for the now 80-year-old, and many other stolen Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander people across the country, the stark reality of being forcibly removed meant that he never got the opportunity to see his family again.

"The absolute saddest part was that I never got to reconnect with my family. It was only five years ago that I met my two nieces who were my youngest sisters kids. I recently found out that my oldest brother had 11 girls and one boy – all this I never knew," explained an emotional Uncle Murray.

"If you lose a part of your heart, you don't get over it. And the part of our hearts that was taken is the family and culture that we lost. That's something that you don't just brush aside and get over."

<https://www.aljazeera.com/programmes/specialseries/2017/01/canada-dark-secret-170130091149080.html>

In 1996, the last residential school in Canada was closed down, bringing to light horrifying stories about the methods used to sever indigenous children from the influence of their families and to assimilate them into the dominant "Canadian" culture. Over more than a century, tens of thousands of families were torn apart as children were kidnapped or forcibly removed from their homes.

Residential schools were part of an extensive education system set up by the Canadian government and administered by churches with the objective of indoctrinating Aboriginal children into the Euro-Canadian and Christian way of life.

Royal Canadian Mounted Police (RCMP) officers were often charged with the task of removing children from their family homes or "picking them up" to take them to the residential schools. Families who refused to give up their children were either arrested, fined or both.

<http://www.eaec.org/testimonies/lynda.htm>

When Lynda was five years old the authorities came to her home village and sent her to a boarding school far away. Once she arrived, her hair was cut very short; she was issued a uniform and given a number that replaced her name as if they were prisoners. There was no one there to hold this five year old girl and wipe away the tears as she cried for her mother. The priests, nuns and other staff members ate very well, while the children existed on a starvation diet. The children were forbidden to speak their Indian language. They were told that Indian customs were evil and they were not allowed to observe them. Discipline was harsh and the slightest infraction resulted in severe beatings. Conditions were so bad that the children tried to burn down their schools or died after running away from schools in remote locations.

The priests were having an open season; young boys were sodomised and the girls were sexually molested as well. Catholic doctrine forbade abortions and the girls carried their rape babies to full term. After giving birth, they were taken to a basement and the young mother was told to kill her child. In the eyes of the Roman Catholic Church, no sin was committed

since the Canadian government had stated Indians did not have souls and were savages without hope of salvation.

Some children were never seen again after they were sold as sex slaves to pedophiles in the United States. Some tried to escape the boarding schools, but due to the harsh weather in Canada, many of them froze to death and never made it home.

When the truth about this evil boarding school program was publicised in Canada and the United States, a final attempt was made to reduce the Indian population by sterilising the children before they were sent home.

<https://www.bbc.com/news/magazine-33001425>

On Tuesday, the government of Canada released [a report](#) on residential schools, with testimony from nearly 7,000 witnesses, called the Truth and Reconciliation Commission (TRC).

From 1840 to 1996, more than 150,000 First Nations, Metis and Inuit children were taken from their families and placed in these schools, in order to "kill the Indian in the child".

TRC chair Justice Murray Sinclair said more than 6,000 residential school students died. Many more suffered emotional, physical and sexual abuse. Survivors of St Anne's Indian Residential School in Fort Albany, Ontario, are suing the government to release an unredacted version of documentation that shows staff used an electric chair to shock students as young as six and forced sick students to eat their own vomit.

The TRC report concludes that the government-led policy amounted to cultural genocide. "These measures were part of a coherent policy to eliminate Aboriginal people as distinct peoples and to assimilate them into the Canadian mainstream against their will," says a summary of the report.

"The Canadian government pursued this policy of cultural genocide because it wished to divest itself of its legal and financial obligations to Aboriginal people and gain control over their land and resources."

Prime Minister Stephen Harper apologised to the survivors in 2008, but the report notes "the urgent need for reconciliation runs deep in Canada" and says Canada needs to move from apology to action.

**Then we have the "leaders" who apologise and promise changes in a horribly flawed system, which traffics children and harms a lot of people. But they never deliver...**

<http://www.abc.net.au/news/2018-02-13/stolen-generations-apology-10-years-on-what-good-was-it/9422718>

Ten years ago today, then prime minister Kevin Rudd made the apology, fulfilling one part of the third recommendation of the 1997 Bringing Them Home report, which stated that "reparation be made in recognition of the history of gross violations of human rights". [They violently removed parent's children and placed them into foster care]

In the report, this was broken down to five key components: acknowledgment and apology, guarantees against repetition, measures of restitution, measures of rehabilitation, and monetary compensation.

To date, New South Wales, Tasmania, Western Australia and South Australia have introduced some form of reparation scheme for members of the Stolen Generations. The Northern Territory, Queensland and Victoria are still yet to do so.

There have also been calls for the implementation of a national scheme, but the Federal Government has not as yet indicated that it intends to introduce one.



## PART VII

### *Conclusion*

I have tried my best in making my marriage work before the children told me about their molestation. My house is not always spotless, although never in the state depicted by this husband. I was not always a perfect mother, but I tried my best. My children's noses did run occasionally. I allowed my children to play in mud, water and to climb trees - with me always around. The hamster was at the police station, although it did not run around. I do smoke. I am also not the most orthodox person you would find. I do have a temper and can be a bitch, but I have never had violent tendencies. I have not intentionally hurt, abuse, indoctrinate, manipulate or controlled anyone.

I believe the LORD God exists and is alive and well. I also believe that Jesus Christ is His Son. I am not a saint, but definitely not a satanist/witch.

I have tried to stay close to my children and to show them that I love them. This is made difficult, sometimes impossible, and mostly prevented.

I have not lied about what I had heard my children say or anything else.

It is my children that are placed in direct and imminent risk of being emotionally and physically killed by this lying, careless, abusive, insecure, emotionless situation.

How many direct lies can possibly be told, before someone is not found "worthy of the trust of a court", or even examined closely before allowing that person to raise three small children?

This father lied in his diary to the respected country's court. His Skype records are false. His "description" of my violence is false. To this day he deliberately provokes situations depicting me in a bad light and create false impressions about me.

This father lied, saying I lock my children in a room. The doors have no locks. He even lied about the children's behaviour with the hamsters.

He lied, saying that I prevented all physical contact between him and his children.

This father lied, saying he is going to stop working and handed in a letter for salary information that is falsified; also falsely saying he is still paying a mortgage.

This father lied in our native country's court, creating the impression his molestation case was heard in the respected country's court; when in truth the child molestation investigation/case in the respected country was stopped at prosecution level and never reached a court.

This father lied in our native country's court, saying the children had undergone evaluation/assessment in the police molestation investigation, when they had not. It was impossible in the respected country, due to language difficulties.

This father lied in our native country's court, where he negated having driven over one of his children after loading small children, without supervision, on a moving wagon filled with maize.

This father lied in his appeal court affidavit in our native country, saying he is stuck in the neighbouring country, because the child only had one passport when he was in possession of two valid passports for the child. He deliberately stayed out of the court and police jurisdiction, who wanted the children to be assessed for molestation in their investigation.

This father also creates difficult circumstances for these children in their already unsure situation. He leaves the children for weeks with nannies. Some he did not interview before employing, some don't speak the children's language and I doubt they have child care

training or training in dealing with traumatised children. These nannies are instructed by him to prevent any and all contact between me and my children, even a greeting, and to record me every time they see me. They physically push these children around, spank them and punish them to achieve this.

In one court he states he is looking for the “perfect” nanny that is why there had been so many. In another he contradicts himself claiming the nannies are scared of me that is why there had been so many! One nanny, caught in a lie, said he manipulates her. The court says this is all fabulous!

What type of person stops a mother from giving proper love to her children, even prevents her from greeting them. While claiming it is for the benefit of the children, while, in fact, this is emotionally detrimental for a child, and parental alienation is proven abuse.

I myself have been forced to look at my children out of a window everyday, to listen to their voices through the floor below me! Pure emotional torture! But, according to the “sane”, I am the “mentally ill” that is fighting against them for nothing! (I would call it child welfare.) They utilise my Christianity, anti-pedophilia and hamsters. God help us if all mentally ill people and their children receive the emotional torture and harassment that we have endured at these “sane” people’s hands.

Is it normal for authorities to arrange circumstances that financially block mentally unstable people from receiving treatment? Have these authorities not already declared, by their half means, that the accused is innocent of molestation and that I, a mother, have delusional disorder for being concerned for the lives of my children? Is being concerned for children’s lives and their normal development an evil deed, worthy of their fabricated lies and emotional punishments?

Can a person be driven insane? Maybe by somebody behaving like a monster and hooligan towards this person? I am betting, yes! Only by the grace and help of my God do I stay sane.

I find it incredible that, up to today, some “educated” people are saying, “We’ll wait until these children can speak.” When in reality these children can already speak. So why the comment to wait? Is there not urgency in compassion for the lives of three small children? Is your hearts desire for them to develop Stockholm syndrome or traumatic bonding, which would diminish the chances of them ever speaking out?

I have found incredible inefficiency thriving in this situation — far away from the direction of truth or in the direction of protecting the helpless and vulnerable. What is thriving are ruining and destroying lives.

Yes, I am frustrated and have every right to be, because reality is: protecting and assessing a small child is not such an enormous issue as it is made out to be. In total it will cost less compared to one day in court and no harm is done in any way or form to the child.

I am fighting *for* protection and safety *for* my children. None of the above-mentioned spewed (without evidence) lies of this father are remotely for protection and safety of the children, but this does not stop people accusing me, amongst other unreal things, of being a “threat to the safety and wellbeing of my children”.

Their actions are detrimental to the emotional and physical safety and wellbeing of me and *my* children. Children *whom I had given birth to* and love.

## *A Summary*

A shocking discovery that child sex abuse is being promoted and condoned by countries' child welfare systems. This specific case occurred in one of the richest countries in the world. A Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde social system caters for a Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde man, who verbally and unabashedly advertises that he is said to prefer little boys, utilising ex work colleagues as his source. He pretends to be a victim, while indoctrinating and conning people into thinking he is a kind, generous, honest, decent, respectable and morally upstanding person, who pilots the elite's aircrafts. He cons a woman from his native country into marriage. They have three children. While this man, also a foreigner in this "respected" and rich country, initiates and gradually increases his psychological, emotional and gaslight abuse to destroy and eliminate the mother of the children.

Once more he advertises to be called a pedophile. This time saying his wife's mother is the source of his "victimisation". Concerned, his wife starts to educate the children that no-one is allowed to touch their privates and that they are not allowed to touch anyone else's. The children, boys, are ages 1, 3 and 4 years old, do not fluently speak the languages of the "respected" country and, because of this, are more vulnerable. This man is upset that his wife starts to seriously question his behaviour towards the children. Which includes wrestling games where he continuously restrains the children and gropes and pinches them in their private areas. He had previously told his wife, when being questioned about this, that there is "something wrong with her for not liking it".

About 5 months after this father's latest "pedophile" advertising, the two eldest children told their mother that their father "makes 'food' from his penis for them". The eldest child said "his father puts the 'food' in his mouth". The middle child said "his father puts the 'food' in his buttocks." The mother approaches a child welfare organisations with this information. There is a cursory medical examination of the eldest and youngest children, but the doctor refuses to examine the child who said his father puts the 'food' in his buttocks. The mother approached the police. But the police only interview the eldest child, then age 5 years old, who denies his sex abuse while pulling a disgusted face. The 3 year old child, who was ignored by the doctor, is ignored again. This time the police refuse to even interview him. The children start to disclose more horrifying details: Some of their father's family members, when on holiday in their native country, behave the same as their father. That in the respected country they are taken by their father to a group who behaves the same as he does. That he lies to the mother about their whereabouts when this happens. The children call the place "the zoo", saying the people sing, they bite like animals and indicated sexual orgies. They relayed how their father is upfront, busy with his bad things, while he leaves them alone amongst the people - men, women and other children. The police refuses to take any of this information. Later a child psychologist refuses the mother's request to have her foreign language speaking children evaluated for sexualisation. But the same psychologist concludes in about 20 minutes that the 3 year old foreign language speaking child is not autistic and that the foreign language speaking mother suffers from "mental illness".

The "respected" country's social service system, with support and collaboration of this father, starts disinformation protocol procedures against the mother of the children. Saying, "she is mentally unstable, delirium, delusional, major depressive, anti-social, bi-polar, violent and dangerous etc. She has lost touch with reality, they say: Her children's toys are on the carpet. Because of this the house is chaotic. She has lots of washing. She allowed her children to take their pet hamster with them to the police. She endangers her children and

sets no boundaries. She allows her children to climb trees. This is very dangerous, abnormal and unnatural. She heals her children with homeopathic medication. This is child neglect. She neglects her children's (ages 2,3 and 5 years old) school education, having kept them out of school for a day.

This "prefer little boys" father says he fears for his wife. She reports child molestation and a group of people he takes the children to. "She just massacred his pizza into a thousand pieces. This is partner violence".

The child molestation is dismissed, saying no evidence. No charges are made against this father and he is called a victim. The mother is accused of abuse of children, no rational evidence exist, no possible charges can be made, but parental alienation of children procedures are started against her.

This man files for a divorce and is immediately given full temporary custody of the children. The mother is given no rights at all and is thrown out of the house at midnight into an apartment above the house. She and her children are tortured for several weeks by this father and his brother, who came to the respected country especially for this purpose. This father wants to get rid of his wife and buys her a ticket back to their native country. The mother approaches the courts there to have her children's welfare assessed and evaluated by a professional capable of speaking the children's language. The mother is immediately attacked by the respected country. A Hague application for kidnapping is produced and it is demanded in court that the mother be found guilty of kidnapping, even though her children is in the father's care on his parent's farm. Lies are created surrounding the respected country's behaviour towards the children. One lie being: The children speak all the respected country's languages and were understood by everyone. Another lie was: The children were interviewed and evaluated by the respected country's social services and there is no need to intervene. Our native country's court orders a language evaluation of the children which determines that the children can speak only their native language fluently. But this court orders the children back to the respected country where no native language professionals exist.

Then this father drives over his middle child who is now 4 years old, breaking his leg and causing a haemorrhaged arm. The police in the native country decides they want to interview this child. As a result this father takes the children and flees the native country's jurisdiction into a bordering country. A month later, after removing the evidence (plaster of paris), of having driven over a child, he returns to the respected country.

The mother also returns to the apartment in the respected country and is again immediately attacked. She is told she has no rights to her children at all. She tries to greet and speak to her children, who reside beneath her apartment, from the window and is harassed and recorded by strangers who are now nannies to her children. They push the children around, ordering them to ignore their mother. The respected country's Youth Court judge finally ordains some contact between the mother and her children, supervised and at a section of the criminal institution.

All this father's bad behaviour that is recognised is written off to "accidents" and "him adjusting to being a parent", having had virtually nothing to do with the children's former care giving. Nannies are hired on a whim, not interviewed before being "employed", even ones who do not speak the children's language. They are left in their care for more than a month at a time.

This father continues his "victim" act, adding "my wife is mentally unstable, violent and dangerous" - spreading this even to the parents at the children's school. He wants to get rid of this breeder woman. He instructs nannies to report her to police for everything and anything - even making up lies.

The respected country refuse to renew the mother's family residence permit, stating she does not qualify for one any longer. Eight months later she is given a letter stating she has 30 days to leave the respected country or be removed with coercion. She ignores this letter

and informs the Youth Court judge that she will not be forced to commit the crime of abandoning her children. With a Women's group the mother notify the UN that the respected country is making her a human trafficked slave used to produce children for a man who says he is called a pedophile.

During supervised visitations with her children the children tell their mother about their abuse. How they are punished and beaten for speaking to her at the building they basically all share. Physical punishments like pulling/twisting their ears, being constantly slapped on the head, being kicked and other emotional and physical abuse are relayed by the children. The children also talk about performing incest on each other. But talking to the police the children deny any physical abuse. They told their mother their father tells them to speak the truth, but when they do this, they will have to move to another house.

The father and his nannies refuse telephonic contact between the mother and children. The father tries to make deals with the mother that if she ignores her children when she sees them then he will allow her one telephonic call a week.

The mother has had three substantial psychiatric evaluations. All indicate no psychiatric deviations. The court contracted their psychiatrist who diagnosed the mother of the children with "delusional psychosis for fearing for her children's welfare from pedophilia". The respected country's court and social service employees continuously tell the mother she must remember that she is mentally unstable and that nothing she says is to be believed.

The mother discovers naked posing pictures of her children on their toy camera. The camera was a present she gave them, which the children had given back to her after saying it is broken. She verbally reports the discovery of the pictures to the Youth Court where she is told that the respected country has "future evidence against her that she is a harm to her children". But the judge changes the mother's visitations with her children from the criminal institution to her apartment, to be supervised by a nurse or someone like that.

The mother is left to arrange these visitations with the man who wants to destroy her and get rid of her. He ignores emails for visitations for months. She reports him to police. Then he makes his own orders, demanding interviews with the supervising persons. Social service workers insist he is in "control" and the mother must "respect him". "He is worried about the children's welfare", social service workers insist. He demands from a child psychologist, put forward for supervising visitations, that she must agree not to report on anything the children might tell her during the visitations. She withdraws her offer of help.

The children are enrolled into voluntary nature trips on days arranged for visitations. This father arranges everything he possibly can on a date arranged for a visitation and then orders the school social service worker to relay to the mother that the visitation cannot take place anymore. This is done frequently. This father continues making more and more demands and rules. Gradually the children had started to ignore or act very reserved towards their mother when they see her in public.

The mother consults experts on the naked child pictures she had found and they described it as concerning. Downloading the pictures she found a recording made an hour before the pictures. In this, this father can be heard repeatedly saying, "penis-bum", to the children. The mother made another police report.

Social service workers from school and the child education department tell the mother that she must remember that she is mentally unstable and that her opinion on the pictures is irrelevant. That the children ages, about 5 to 8 years old, posing naked and in homo-sexualised positions on their father's bed, is considered "normal development" in the respected country which the mother "must allow".

This father moves the children to a house he bought 2 blocks away. Social service workers insist on the mother's visitations with her children moving back to the criminal institution with less time ordered for the visitations.

Irregardless of:

A testimony of this father's friend who relays how this father also told him of being said to prefer little boys.

A testimony of the maternal grandmother who saw this father on a bed with his hand in the front of a sleeping 2 year old eldest boy's nappy.

The grandmother's doctor testifying that the grandmother was disturbed by his behaviour, which this man tried to convince her was "nothing", and had discussed it with her doctor at the time.

A video depicting this father's child penis groping/pinching public wrestling games.

The mother of the children testifying that the children told her that their father makes 'food' from his penis for them.

A voice recording in which this father can be heard repeating only "penis-bum" to small boys, followed by a session of children posing naked and sex media being produced on this father's bed and in his bedroom.

The respected country's choice is: To carry on promoting the "pedophile" parent and to increase parental alienation and emotional torture tactics on the mother, while reminding her that she is mentally unstable to fear for children from pedophilia activities.